



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

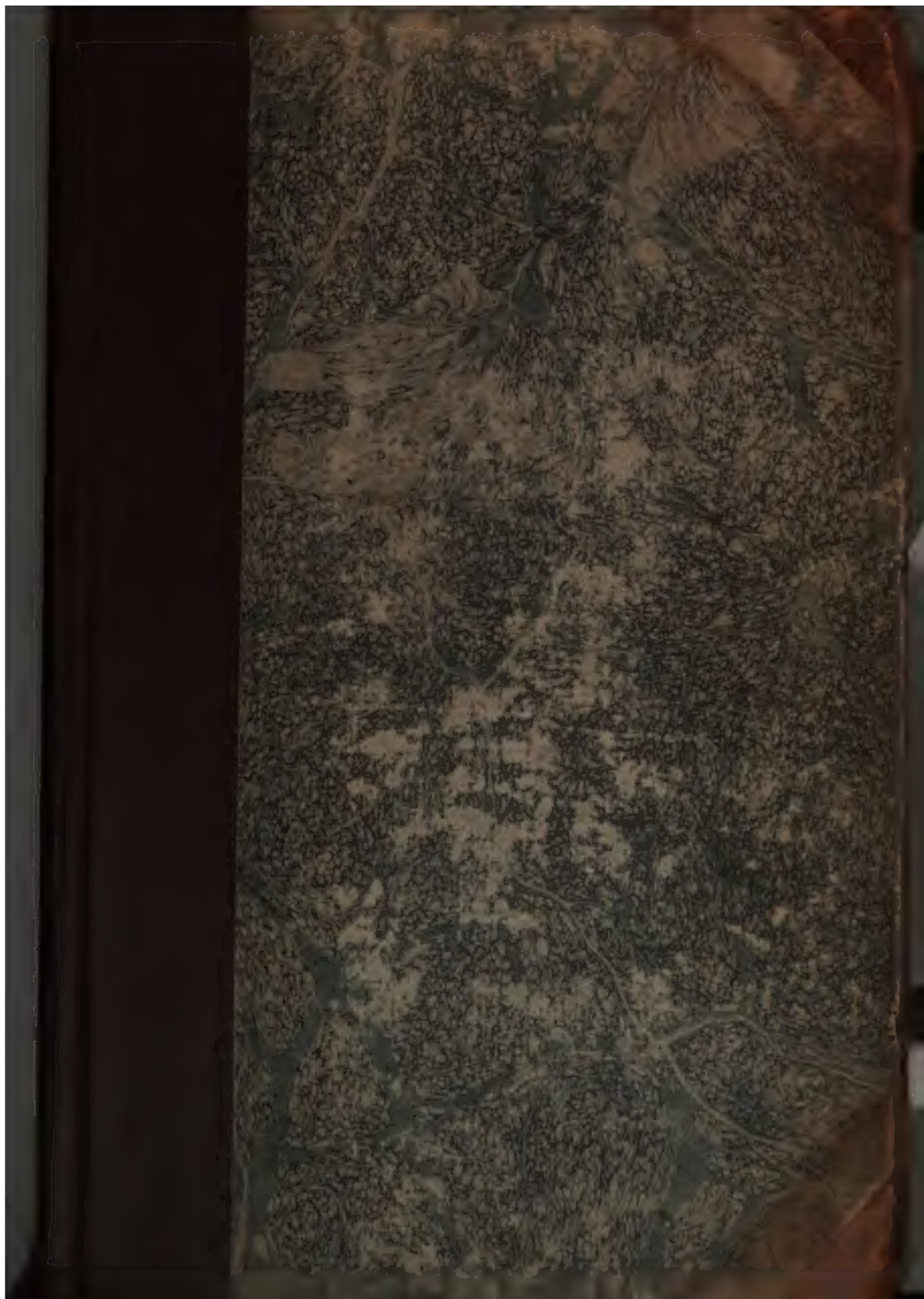
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

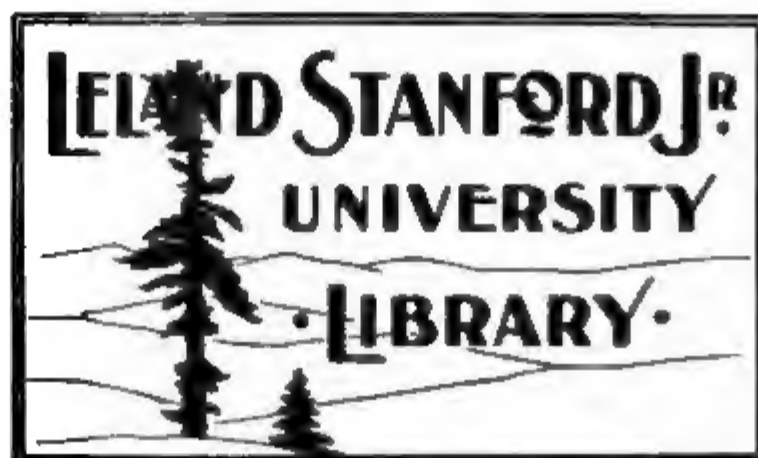
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







PRESENTED BY THOMAS WELTON STANFORD.





27









THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
OR A VIEW OF THE  
HISTORY,  
POLITICS,  
AND  
LITERATURE,  
For the YEAR 1773.  
THE FIFTH EDITION.



L O N D O N:  
Printed for J. DODSLEY, in Pall-Mall, 1793.





Q.96016.

D  
3  
A7




---

---

## P R E F A C E.

**T**H E year of which we treat has been more favourable to the general tranquillity than many preceding circumstances seemed to indicate. It has not, however, been destitute of interesting events. The dismemberment of Poland, the necessity of which produced a ratification of that act by the King and the Republic, and the precarious state of the remaining part of that unfortunate country, present a lesson to others, which might be studied with advantage. The favourable change which has taken place in the Ottoman affairs, and the insurrections which have happened in Russia, seem rather to increase the probability of a peace, than of a long continuance of the war. The final dissolution of the Jesuits would alone distinguish the present year; and as that measure restores security to the territorial possessions of the  
court





court of Rome, it may be supposed to have a considerable effect in preserving the peace of Italy. The entire cession of the Dutchy of Holstein to Denmark, whether considered with respect to its political value, or commercial consequences, is also a matter of public importance.

The great revolution which has taken place, in the state and constitution of the East-India Company, has rendered our domestic affairs particularly interesting. Indeed, the natural importance of the subject seems to be increased, by the ability with which it was discussed, and the difference of sentiments and opinions it produced, among the most eminent persons in the nation.

We have endeavoured to state these and other matters in as clear a manner as our means of information would admit, and still hope for that indulgence to our imperfections, which the kindness of the public has rendered habitual to us.

THE  
ANNUAL REGISTER,  
For the YEAR 1773.



THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
EUROPE.

---

CHAP. I.

*General state of affairs. Poland. Russia. Retrospective view of the war, and its consequences considered. Cession of Holstein. Revolt in the Crimea. Insurrection in the government of Oremberg. Ottoman empire. Preparations by the Grand Signior for carrying on the war. Great Germanic powers. Revival of obsolete claims. State of the empire. Abolition of the Jesuits. Commercial failures. Dearth. Earthquakes.*

**T**HOUGH the year 1773, has not been productive of many great or splendid actions, it has possessed a kind of negative merit, in not being attended with all the evil which it portended. The flames of war are still restrained to those states with whom they began; and if the probability of peace does not appear greater than at the beginning of the  
Vol. XVI.

year, neither does the danger of extending these calamities seem to be increased. Those great armies in Germany and the North, which seemed to threaten destruction to each other, or to the rest of mankind, have held their swords quietly in their hands, and are now so long accustomed to behold each other without emotion, that they almost forget their natural animosities; while

[A]

while their masters have endeavoured by negotiation and new arrangements, to obviate the fatal consequences of their collision.

It must however be acknowledged, that those heavy clouds which overhung the political horizon are far from being dispersed, and that whenever they burst it must be with a dreadful violence. The extraordinary power and uncommon activity of some of the continental princes, the jealousy of others, and the ambition of all, are ill calculated for the preservation of the public tranquillity. Nations are now become soldiers, and must find employment. Like the ancient Marauders of the Northern Hive, their countries are become too narrow for the support of so many armed men. The present state of quiet, or rather of inaction, is more to be attributed to mutual distrust and apprehension, and a sagacious caution, that waits for favourable circumstances or accidents, than to a love of peace, or regard for justice.

The state of Poland is still undetermined. A diet indeed has been held, delegates appointed, and treaties of cession and dismemberment ratified; and yet it would be difficult to shew that any thing has been really concluded. On one side, the losers are obliged to submit to an inevitable present necessity, still hoping that some unexpected intervention of fortune may enable them to reclaim their rights; on the other, the demands of the armed claimants, seem to increase with their acquisitions and the facility of obtaining them. Thus they both continue in their former situations; the one having obtained no additional security in his new, nor the other in his old possessions.

This has been sufficiently shewn since the conclusion of those treaties, by the late conduct of the Prussians with regard to Dantzick. And though the other two partitioning powers have not yet taken any steps of the same nature, there is little room to doubt that in proper time and season they will follow the example. Indeed the measures they have all taken for a continual interference in the affairs and government of Poland, sufficiently explain the nature of their future designs.

Distracted and torn as this unhappy country continues, it has not during this year presented those shocking scenes of calamity, which had long made it a spectacle, as much of horror, as of compassion. The vast armies with which it was covered, having rendered all opposition impracticable, the pretences for cruelty were taken away; and the multitude of spectators, composed of different nations, and under different commands, being a mutual check upon the enormities of each other, the rage for blood dwindled into regular oppression. Upon the whole, the condition of Poland is not worse than it has been; nor are the possibilities fewer, in its favour.

The fortune of Russia has not at all been predominant this year with respect to the war. Their enemies become daily more habituated to arms, and have been beaten into order and discipline. Distance and situation were also much against them; and they have been taught by experience the difficulties of a Bulgarian campaign; a service, which can scarcely be carried on with a probability of success, without the assistance of such a fleet, as can maintain a superiority on the Black-Sea.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [3

The rebellion in the Crimea, and the apprehensions of danger nearer at hand, have prevented, however, some of the operations that might otherwise have been made in the war upon the Crimea.

It remains to be seen, whether it is a wise policy in Russia, to keep increasing the bulk of the empire, by adding new provinces to those boundless and ill-cultivated regions which she already possesses; and which are perhaps too large for the grasp of a single government. It may hereafter be thought, that the immense waste of treasure and blood which has been so lavishly expended in this pursuit, would have been much better applied to the purposes of population and internal improvement; and that the glare of fruitless victories, or recompence for the dissensions excited by the consequences of the people, and the calamities that must ensue, from the too great and so violent an exer-

is evident from the nature of the countries, and the consequences of former wars with the Turks, that conquests in Wallachia, or Bessarabia, or victories on the Pruth or the Danube, were not likely to be attended with much benefit to Russia. The gaining of a port upon the Black-Sea, was indeed an object of the utmost importance; but it is of a nature as to be attended with insuperable difficulties; and presents the fatal aspect which it presents to the Ottoman empire, the jealousy which it must excite, and the several of the European powers.

It remains to be enquired,

whether the new acquisitions in Poland, or the influence gained in that country by the court of Petersburg, be equivalent to the loss, expence, and danger of such a war. These will be found, upon examination, to be very inadequate to such a price. If Poland still continued to be, what it long was, a great and powerful nation, under the conduct of illustrious princes, and guarded by a nobility famous for their prowess and military virtues, such an extension of frontier would be a matter of real moment, and carry with it great additional security. In the present instance these circumstances are totally changed. Russia had nothing to apprehend from Poland, and much to gain by it. She has now obtained a large accession of territory in Lithuania, of the same nature with respect to soil and climate, and much in the same state as to cultivation, with those wide extended, but half desert countries, which she had already possessed in that quarter; and which will still require the time and labour of ages to be peopled and cultivated. Both the old and the new possessions produce the same commodities, have the same wants, require the same degrees of improvement, and are incapable of being of any use or assistance to each other.

With respect to frontier, for the neighbourhood of the peaceable, indolent, and impotent Pole, Russia has now extended her boundaries into contact with those of her jealous, watchful, and enterprising rivals; and has thereby laid the foundation (if the present system continues) for such endless altercation and disputes, as must keep Germany and the North in a continual

W 7



Third. He pretends that he made his escape, through an extraordinary intervention of Providence, from the murderers who were destined for his destruction; and that the report of his death was only a fiction coined by the court, to compose the minds of the people, and reconcile them to the present unlawful government, by being cut off from all hopes of a better.

This impostor, who pretends to the greatest sanctity, assumes the garb of a patriarch, and bestows his benedictions on the people, with the air of a new apostle. He declares that he has no views for his own interest, he being entirely weaned from the vanities of the world, and the remainder of his life devoted wholly to piety; and that as soon as he has placed his dear son upon the throne, he will again retire to lead the life of a hermit. Notwithstanding the grossness of this imposture, the pitiableness and marvellous circumstances of the tale, operating upon the discontent and ignorance of the people, procured him an infinite number of followers, among whom, it is said, were many of the nobility of the government of Oremburg, where the troubles began, as well as of the adjoining countries. This mat-

ter was regarded in so serious a degree in Petersburg, that a manifesto was published against Pugatscheff, and his adherents, in which the reason of the people was appealed to, for their guard against such delusions. General Bibikow, and several bodies of troops, have also been sent to suppress the insurrection; but as this matter only originated near the close of the present year, and is not yet finally de-

termined, the particular detail will appear in its proper place upon a future occasion.

It is not probable that these rebellions will be attended with any extraordinary consequences; they however shew the precarious state of power in that empire: and it is remarkable that they are the effects of a war, which was probably undertaken to prevent such commotions.

The campaign this year upon the Danube, though not productive of advantage, must, from its nature and distance, have been more expensive to Russia than any two of the preceding. Upon the whole, in whatever light this war is considered, when separated from the glare of its victories, whether with respect to the waste of treasure, to depopulation, to the loss of Holstein, to internal disturbances, or with regard to the removing of ancient landmarks and boundaries, and overthrowing the established system of the North, thereby setting a precedent for the future breach of all faith and alliance, and forming precarious, unnatural, and dangerous arrangements and connexions, in every point of view, it appears to have been highly ruinous and destructive to Russia; and that no probable success or advantage to be hoped from it, will in any degree compensate for the evils which it has already brought, and the greater, which it is likely to entail upon that empire.

Upon a review of the general state of affairs at present, it seems probable, that a speedy and final conclusion of the war cannot be unacceptable to the court of Petersburg; and it may be reasonably imagined, that if the negotiations



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [7

for a peace are renewed, she will prove moderate in her demands. The marriage of the Great Duke, with a princess of Hesse Darmstadt, and sister to the Princess of Prussia, is of no other political consequence than as it may be supposed to operate in strengthening the connexion between the courts of Petersburg and Berlin. The consanguinity of princes is, however, only productive of effect, when their interests happen to draw in the same line.

The present year has been fortunate to the Ottoman empire; and though the events of the war have only afforded negative advantages, they are of such a nature as to be of the greatest importance. The abilities of a great minister, and the enterprising spirit of a brave adventurer, have given a new colour to all their affairs. Egypt is recovered, Ali Bey no more, order restored in the coasts of the Lesser Asia, and their troops have shaken off their panic, and are at length taught to behold an enemy with a steady countenance. And though the insurrection in Syria is still kept alive by the Chick Daher, it can now be attended with no dangerous consequences; and the face of things is so much changed for the better, in the capital, the provinces, and the army, that it may be supposed, it will not a little contribute to the re-establishment of peace.

No opinion can yet be formed, of the effect that the death of the Grand Signior (which took place soon after the close of the year) may have upon public affairs. As little can be said as to the character of his successor. Princes are always exalted beyond the condition of humanity at their first accession;

and wonderful things are reported and expected from them. New reigns are generally vigorous in their beginning; and as it is not probable, that a prince at his first coming out of a seraglio, in which he had been confined for forty years, will have many opinions of his own upon public affairs; it may be imagined that he will for some time be guided by those whom he finds already in their possession and management. By what has hitherto appeared, he is making such preparations as indicate a prosecution of the war with redoubled vigour.

It would be a matter of no little difficulty, to form even any conjecture upon the conduct of the two great Germanic powers. Their incessant preparations for war, and augmentation of their armies, without any apparent object, present us with a mystery, which can only be unfolded by its effects. The great encampments formed by the Emperor, and the movements of his troops on the Turkish frontiers, made it imagined that he intended to take an active part in the war upon the Danube; and it is not impossible that this apprehension had some influence upon the conduct of the Ottomans in the course of the campaign. As no hostilities have taken place, it may not perhaps be unreasonable to imagine, that these motions were only intended to intimidate the Porte, and thereby induce it to enter into such terms of accommodation, as would have answered the views of the court of Petersburg. It must at the same time be acknowledged, that it is far from being a certainty, that any such co-incidence of friendship and sentiment actually subsists

and timely remedies, could prevent this fatal consequence

It is not to be wondered at, that the Republic of Hoiland, so long the emporium of trade, should have pursued the wisest measures upon this occasion; and that in a country of merchants, a number of private men, from their long acquaintance in monied matters, and knowledge of the vicissitudes attending commerce, should have acted a manly, spirited, and generous part, for the support of public and private credit. But it was particularly fortunate, that without any time for pre-concert, similar measures should have been adopted by most of the other trading nations; by which means the fatal consequences that were apprehended were in a great degree prevented, and the mischief restrained from becoming so general as it would otherwise have done. Of some of these particulars we shall take notice in their proper places.

The dearth which has so long afflicted different parts of Europe, has this year been grievously felt in several countries. Germany, Bohemia, and Sweder, have presented scenes of the greatest calamity, and multitudes have perished in that miserable extremity, of

wanting the plainest and most common necessities of life. France, though in a lesser degree, has been a considerable sharer in this misfortune; and the distresses of the people have occasioned riots and disturbances in several of the provinces. Nor has the taking off of the bounty on exportation in England, with all the other measures that have been adopted to answer the same purpose, been sufficient to remedy the evils, proceeding from inclement skies, and unusual seasons.

No equal period of time, since navigation and commerce have brought distant nations acquainted with the affairs of each other, has presented such a number of earthquakes, in remote and different parts of the world, as the present year. From the arctic regions to the center of Africa, and from the extreme eastern, to the western Indies, the globe was every where convulsed, and nature seemed struggling in some doubtful crisis. It has, however, pleased Providence, that the mischiefs have in no degree corresponded with the apparent danger, and have been infinitely greater at seasons, when the stocks have been few in number, and confined in their extent.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [9

time they would deem it a happiness to obtain any exchange. Such measures are probably the first that will be taken, to prepare the way for a total change of system in Germany.

Indeed that empire seems to be in as precarious a situation, as it has been at any time since its foundation. The equilibrium is entirely overthrown; and it must be only by a series of the most extraordinary events, that it can be restored. The fate of the venal and arbitrary Polish nobility, presents a mirror to the German princes, which they could not too long nor too attentively study.

The total abolition of the Jesuits, after they had for above two hundred years made so much noise, and by their intrigues created so much confusion in the world, though it has been so long expected, is so remarkable an event, that it will stamp the present year as a distinguished æra. The reduction of the ecclesiastical power, is now become so general in all the Roman Catholic states, that it is no longer a particularity in any one; and those encroachments which a few years ago would have made the greatest noise, and have been considered as matters of the most alarming nature, are now past over in silence as things of course. Even the ecclesiastical princes are following the example of the secular, and the Bishop of Liege having met with some opposition, in his attempts to secularize a convent of monks in his own territories, has appealed to the Emperor, as Lord Paramount upon that occasion. The event, with respect to the monks, is not doubted.

As there seems to be a fashion in all things, even in virtues and vices, so it appears in nothing more remarkably, than in ecclesiastical affairs. While it was the mode of the times, to confer honours, power, and possessions upon the church, she was overwhelmed with them; piety degenerated into a vice; and private men ruined their families, and kings their countries, only to make her too rich and too potent. When this unnatural power and grandeur had produced the distempers incident to them, and it was thought necessary to pluck off the adventitious plumage, the tide of fashion took the contrary course with equal rapidity, and seems now to proceed with an eagerness that threatens to leave only the skeleton behind.

The great commercial failures, which threw such a damp last year upon all business in this country, arrived at their utmost extent about the beginning of the present in Holland; and were of so alarming a nature, and so extensive in their influence, as to threaten a mortal blow to all public and private credit throughout Europe. These failures were the effect of an artificial credit, and of great speculative dealings in trade, as well as in the public funds of different countries; and though attended with an immense loss to individuals, of not less perhaps than ten millions sterling, took nothing out of the general stock, neither money nor goods being thereby lessened. They would, however, by lessening the value of these commodities, have been as pernicious in their effects, as if the loss had been real, and nothing but the most judicious and

seems to be confirmed, by a letter which was written by the Grand Vizir, during the height of the conferences at Bucharest, to the chiefs of the confederacy in Poland, in which he assures them and the Poles in general, in the name and upon the irrevocable word of his master, that he never would abandon them, nor enter into any peace, till their country was restored to its rights and independency, and they again enjoyed the government of a free republic, according to its ancient laws and constitution.

As this letter was publicly shewn in Poland, and no disavowal of it was required from the Grand Vizir, nor no breach of the conferences took place in consequence of it, we may be satisfied that the Porte had not agreed to the dismemberment of that country, and that as the partitioning powers, had already gone such lengths towards the completion of that design, as nothing but necessity could make them recede from, it is evident that the peace could have been but little thought of at the congress. It is said, that the navigation on the Black Sea, was another insurmountable obstacle to an accommodation, the Russians not only insisting on that right in its utmost extent, but also on a free liberty of trade, through the Dardanelles into the Mediterranean, in all the coasts of Greece and the Archipelago, and even in the ports of Egypt and Syria. As these were the great obstacles to the success of the congress at Foczani, it becomes a matter of difficulty to conceive what the commissioners at Bucharest could treat upon: or upon what ground a fresh negotiation could have been entered into, without

the removal of some of those impediments which were found insuperable in the former; and seems only to be accounted for, by supposing that an armistice being equally necessary to both parties, was all that was looked for by either.

Previous, however, to the breaking up of the conferences at Bucharest, the Turkish commissioners proposed a prolongation of them, as well as of the armistice, to the latter end of the ensuing month of June, which being refused by those of Russia, and the time limited for the negotiations being now March 22d, 1773. elapsed, the commissioners retired; and both sides accordingly prepared for the opening of the campaign. As the Danube was the boundary between the hostile armies, it became of course the scene of continued action; its wide extended waters, its islands, and its banks, affording endless opportunities for that desultory kind of war, which consists of surprizes by night, and ambuscades by day, of alternate flight and pursuit, and in which, from the vicinity of the hostile troops, and the facility of embarkation and descent, neither rest nor security is to be obtained on either side. A bloody, ruinous kind of war, which soon devours great armies; and in which lives are lost without effect, and courage exerted without honour.

This destructive kind of war, was not, however, a matter of choice with the Russians; and the Turks were too skilfully commanded, to forego the advantages which the nature of the country and the river afforded. To them, who were at home, and abounded with

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [13

with men, the loss of lives, if attended with no other consequence, was productive of no real weakness; while on the side of the Russians every loss was irreparable, or at best, could scarcely be supplied sooner than the end of the campaign. In such circumstances, it would be wrong to judge from events; nor were the Russian generals blameable, for using their utmost efforts to bring matters to an immediate crisis on the other side of the Danube, as it was the only means by which they could change the nature of the war, and preserve their best troops from mouldering away in an ineffectual service. On the other hand it must be acknowledged, that the Grand Vizir, by not foregoing any of the advantages, and by making the best use of the means that were in his power; by preserving the grand army whole, and by wisely abstaining from a general engagement, though frequently urged to it, at the same time, that by repeatedly pouring detachments upon them, he kept the Russians in hot and continued action, has undoubtedly performed in this campaign, the part of a great captain.

As the Turks give no detail of their military transactions, and the Russians only such a one as is suited to the meridian of their own people, and calculated for certain purposes, no regular account of this campaign is to be expected, until some future Mantstein, among their foreign officers, shall get free from the shackles of power, and give an account of things as they really were. In the present circumstances we can do little more than to judge of particular transactions by their general consequences.

It appears upon the whole, that the kind of war which we have already noticed, began to grow very warm upon the Danube; immediately after the breaking up of the conferences at Bucharest. Every day, and almost every night, produced some small action, or gave an opportunity for some surprize, in most of which the Russians are said to have been very successful, and to have destroyed great numbers of the enemy. As forage grew more plenty, the grand army approached closer to the Danube, and matters became more serious. We are not however to imagine that the Turks were entirely on the defensive; on the contrary, they made repeated attempts upon the Russian side of the river, and in one, to surprize the fortress of Giurgewo, are said to have lost a considerable number of men. In one of these conflicts (which were frequently very severe, and attended with various success) one of the Princes Repnin, with a considerable number of Russians, were taken prisoners on the Danube, and being sent to Constantinople, were, with the other prisoners who had been formerly taken, amounting in the whole to about three thousand, led in cavalcade through the streets of that city; exhibiting by this means a kind of political triumph, calculated to flatter national vanity, and to keep up the spirits of the people.

The Russian army was commanded by Count Romanzow, and was computed at the opening of the campaign to consist of about 87,000 men, of which near one third was cavalry. About the middle of June preparations were made for its passing the Danube.

and

and carrying the war into Bulgaria with effect; for which purpose it was intended to force the city of Silistria, and make it a place of arms, by which means a communication would have been kept between the posts on the Danube, and the grand army, as it penetrated farther into the country. As the Turks have been uncommonly alert in their posts during this campaign, the passage was not effected without danger, and a considerable loss on both sides. The Generals Weisman and Potemkin, first crossed the river near Brahilow, in the night between the 18th and 19th of June, at the head of a body of about 15000 men, soon after which they had a bloody engagement with a body of the enemy, in which the Russian horse was defeated by the Turkish cavalry, and driven back upon their own foot; but being well supported by the infantry, and returning to the charge, the main body of the enemy did not think proper to renew the engagement, and quitted the field. The two generals then marched up the river, and covered the passage of the grand army, which was not completed till the 24th of the same month, when it marched in large divisions towards Silistria.

Among the various accounts that have been given of the succeeding transactions, which, though from the same quarter, are generally contradictory, even as to dates and names, we can venture only to give what seems to be the general result of the whole. It need scarcely be observed, that the immense tract of mountains, anciently called Hemus, and now known by the barbarous term of Balkan, encircle Romania in such a manner, as to

form almost an insuperable barrier between it and Bulgaria, as well as the neighbouring country of Macedonia. The vast branches of this mountain run every where deep into Bulgaria, and make the country in a very great degree rough and impracticable, even to the confines of the Danube, which separates it on the lower side, from the countries of Wallachia and Bessarabia to the Black-Sea. The Grand Vizir was encamped towards the foot of the mountains, from whence he commanded the lower country, into which he could pour his troops like a torrent as he saw occasion; at the same time that the enemy could not force him to an engagement, except under such disadvantages of ground, as it was not probable any general would run the hazard of, and the mountains at his back afforded a sure protection, in case of the worst misfortune that could follow.

Upon the march to Silistria, the Russians found themselves continually harrassed, surrounded and attacked by great bodies of the Turkish horse, the Grand Vizir having detached 27000 of his best cavalry for that purpose. It was to little purpose that these troops were frequently repulsed: they were still relieved by fresh detachments, and their attacks as continually renewed; while the Russians found it impossible to procure forage, and could scarcely obtain time for a moment's rest, or to take the bit out of the horses mouths. In the mean time, the army suffered greatly for want of water; and were exposed without cover to the night rains, and to the cold and winds which fell upon them from the mountains, and which, notwithstanding

standing the season of the year, they found to be very severe. The badness of the roads, and the number of defiles, also made the carriage of the artillery and baggage extremely difficult; while the alertness of the enemy, who watched every advantage, and laid ambuscades in every defile, kept the soldiers constantly under arms, and wore them down with continual fatigue.

The generals Weisman and Potemkin, having at length arrived with the vanguard at Silistria, found it strongly defended by three Bahas at the head of a numerous body of troops, amounting in the whole to about 24000 men. The greater part of these troops formed a strong encampment on the top of a hill, which was adjoining to, and commanded the town. The Russian generals having  
June 25th. made the necessary dispositions upon their arrival, marched early the next morning to attack the Turkish camp.

In their way to the intrenchments, they were furiously assaulted by the Turkish spahis, or horse, who lay in wait for them, and when these were dispersed by the artillery, they found the janissaries well prepared to receive them at their intrenchments, which they defended with the greatest bravery. A warm and bloody engagement then ensued, in which the Russians were thrown into great disorder, and the Turks, hurried by their impetuosity, and the hopes of a complete victory, quitted their trenches, and pursued them with great slaughter to the bottom of the hill. This injudicious measure being quickly perceived by General Weisman, he immediately made the proper ad-

vantage of it, and some Russian regiments having marched up the hill in another quarter, became masters of the trenches without opposition. The Turks now perceived, too late, the error which they had committed, and as it was impossible to regain the ground which they had lost, were obliged to retire into Silistria.

The main body of the Russian army having arrived before the town on the following day, General Romanzow made preparations for a general assault; but the continual and vigorous sallies made by the Turks prevented the necessary dispositions from taking place, and rendered the design impracticable. In the mean time the General received intelligence, that the Grand Vizir had detached 50,000 men to the assistance of the besieged, and was himself in person taking measures to cut off the retreat of the Russians. In these untoward circumstances a retreat became absolutely necessary; but was not easily effected in the sight of so alert an enemy. Marshal Romanzow, the better to cover his design, seemed to renew the preparations for his attacks, and keeping up a continual fire on the town, decamped silently in the night, and began his retreat in as good order as the present circumstances would admit.

Uninformed though we are of particulars, some judgment may be made of the nature of such a retreat, by recollecting the numberless obstacles that impeded their progress, upon their advancing triumphantly as invaders into the country. In this retreat, General Weisman, who commanded the vanguard, found a defile, through which the army must of necessity pass, strongly possessed



possessed by a body of 13000 Turks; a desperate engagement ensued, in which the Russians were very roughly handled, and that brave general, in endeavouring to rally his broken troops, and lead them on to another charge, was shot dead on the spot. Some fresh regiments however coming up, and attacking the Turks in flank, they seem, unnecessarily, but happily for the Russians, to have given up the advantages they had gained, and to have abandoned their strong post. The army having passed this defile, gained the banks of the Danube, which they repassed, on the 2d, 3d, 4th, and 5th of July, and on the 7th sung *Te Deum* for their success.

Some other actions happened in the course of this expedition, of which we are not able to give the particulars; among these, General Soltikoff, who commanded a detached body, is said to have defeated and killed the *Basha Fisula Sara*. Upon the whole, it seems evident as well from the immediate and subsequent consequences, as from a consideration of the nature of the service, and country, that this expedition was very ruinous to the Russian army, and that the cavalry in particular, must have suffered extremely. Some of the first letters from the Russian camp, computed their loss at about 10,000 men, and the writers consoled themselves with the hopes, that the Turks had lost as many. This number, however, is reduced to 1200, in the account which was published by authority at Petersburg; a number which seems totally incompatible with the acknowledged severity and danger of the service, and the final event of the expedition.

These severe conflicts, and repeated trials of skill and courage, greatly cooled the ardour of the combatants on both sides, and the Danube became, till near the end of the campaign, a sufficient rampart to their hostilities. Sicknels, the consequence of excessive fatigue, of the scarcity and badness of provisions, the heat of the weather, and the unhealthy marshes of the Danube, made great progress in the Russian camp, and obliged General Romanzow to retire from the confines of the river, and to post the army in the neighbourhood of Jassi, and the higher countries. There seems but little room to doubt, that the Turks had suffered very severely in the late actions, as well as their enemies; nor could it otherwise be well accounted for, that they attempted to make no advantage of the subsequent weak state of the Russian army; unless it should be imagined, that a thorough knowledge of the advantages of his situation, together with the prudence and caution that are characteristic of the present Grand Vizir, should prevent him from putting any thing to the hazard, where so great an object was at stake, as the immediate security of the empire.

Though the greater part of the troops in Poland, as well as some others in the nearest provinces, were immediately put in motion to reinforce Marshal Romanzow's army, a perfect silence and tranquillity, notwithstanding, reigned on the Danube, till about the middle of September, when we again find that the contending parties were in motion, and some small actions took place on that river, in which the Russians were successful.

Towards

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [17

at the latter end of October,

Romanzow again crossed over with the whole army, and the war was carried on in this manner for above six weeks. We are in the dark as to the particulars of this latter campaign, as well as to those of the former; in many instances, the events of both that have been recorded, bear so near a resemblance both as to particular actions and their consequences, that giving their dates they would tally very well for either.

It appears, however, that the army was divided into two parts, and that while one, commanded by Count Romanzow, carried on the siege of Silistria, the other, under the command of the Generals Ungern, Suwarow, and Prince Dolgorucki, executed their operations towards the mouth of the Black Sea. Soon after

their crossing the Danube, these generals attacked near the lake Karassow, Dabul Ali Pacha, whom they defeated and are said to have taken with his artillery, and baggage, and dispersed the body of which he commanded. After this, they gained another advantage over a body of Turks near a place called Balchik, whom they are said to have entirely routed. These successes encouraged them to push on towards the city of Varna, situated on the Black Sea, and the best port in Bulgaria.

The conquest of this place would be of infinite consequence to the Russians, as they would not only have established them-

self in Bulgaria for the winter; [B]

but from its vicinity to Romania, it would greatly facilitate any future designs they might form for the invasion of a country, which comprehends the seat, and it might be said the life of the empire. It would then be no very difficult matter, to build or procure such a number of small craft, as might transport troops and artillery along the shores, notwithstanding the vigilance of the Turkish fleets; and thus effect an invasion, without hazarding an army in the impracticable defiles of Mount Hemus.

However eligible the possession of this place might have been, and however well laid the design, it failed of success in the execution. The Russian accounts say, that they were misinformed both as to the strength of the place and of the garrison, and that from a confidence of not meeting with any great opposition, only an inconsiderable number of troops had been detached to make the attempt; that though these found the enemy much superior to themselves, their bravery induced them to make the assault, which they did with the greatest courage; but that finding all their efforts ineffectual, they retired with a very trifling loss. On the other hand it is said, that a principal part of the Russian army was present at the affair of Varna; that their greatest effort was made on the day which we have mentioned, when ten regiments of foot (which, if full, should amount to 2000 men each) attacked the Turkish entrenchments with great fury, and gained some considerable advantages in the beginning; but that after a long and bloody engagement they were obliged to retire with great loss,

[B]

and

and in such disorder as to abandon their cannon. The same accounts say, that upon their retreat, the Russians were met by the Boltangi Baschi of Adrianople, who was marching to the relief of Varna, and who again routed them with a great slaughter.

The Grand Vizir, upon finding the danger that threatened Varna, quitted his camp at Chiumla, to march to its relief; but returned thither, as soon as he was informed of the event. He still invariably pursued the wise system which he had adopted at the beginning of the campaign, of avoiding a general engagement, carrying on the war by detachments, and wasting the enemy by a continued repetition of small actions, while he cautiously superintended the whole, and kept his principal force entire.

The siege of Silistria was carried on for several weeks, and the garrison shewed the most unconquerable perseverance and bravery. It seems, by the accounts that have been published, to have been a continued interchange of sallies and assaults. We have no regular detail of this siege; but by the Russian accounts of particular parts of it, which were published when they seemed to form a certainty of taking the place, the loss of men must have been prodigious.

At length the Russians raised the siege, and repassed the Danube, in the beginning of December. They say, that the elements themselves fought against them, and were an invincible obstacle to their operations; that a very severe cold set in, alternately with vast snows and rains, which made the rivers overflow in such a manner, as to lay the low countries totally under

water; that by this means, the communication between the opposite shores of the Danube became very difficult, and that between the different bodies of troops in the interior country, was entirely cut off. That in such circumstances, it became impossible to subsist the troops in a country so ruined and totally destitute of forage as Bulgaria; so that at length, after having gained many advantages, and having, by the destruction of their forts and magazines, put it out of the power of the enemy to become troublesome to them in their quarters during the winter, they repassed the Danube.

Such is the Russian account of the event of this expedition; which leads us naturally to enquire, where, or in what manner, the celebrated Seraskier Hossein Basha gained so much honour in this latter campaign, as to be distinguished as the restorer of the Turkish glory, and as having renewed the lustre (which had been so long tarnished) of the Ottoman arms. Of these particulars, the short imperfect accounts that are transmitted by foreigners from Constantinople, give little more satisfaction than those published by the Russians. We however gather from them, that this commander having come to the relief of Silistria, at the head of the Turkish cavalry, he first with great judgment and activity cut off the Russian convoys, and afterwards in repeated engagements, routed, and almost ruined their cavalry; so that from the vigour and celerity of his operations, the army was obliged to raise the siege of Silistria, and to repass the Danube with such precipitation, that they not only left the magazines which they had

+

taken

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [19

taken from the Turks, but their can also behind; and that Hussein Effendi thus literally fulfilled the promise which he had made to the Grand Signior when he was leaving Constantinople, that there should not be a Russian on the right side of the Danube at the winter solstice.

We have no authority on which to form a judgment on the nature of the war in the Crimea, or of that union which it seems has taken place, between the revolted Russians and Cossacks, and their ancient enemies the Tartars. Nor are we informed, whether the insurgents and their new allies, intended to form an independent government, or whether the former, to secure themselves from the punishment due to their rebellion, were willing to submit to the dominion of the Tartar Chans, under its usual dependence on the Porte.

It however appears, that this war and revolt have been extremely troublesome to Russia. That the enemy made themselves masters, early in the year, of the whole peninsula including Bakhiserav the capital, except one or two maritime places that were strongly fortified and garrisoned; that the Russians have sent different armies under different generals for the recovery of the Crimea, and the chastisement of the rebels; that though little dependence is to be placed on the contradictory accounts that have been given of these transactions, it is evident that a number of actions have been fought with various success, and a brisk war carried on during the whole campaign in that quarter; and that though we have been informed, more than once, of decisive victories

obtained over the rebels and their allies, we still find affairs there to continue in the same disorder, and that later orders have been issued at Petersburg, for the sending of fresh troops, and the making of extraordinary levies for that service.

One circumstance, which still adds to the obscurity of the present state of affairs in the Crimea, seems however to deserve some notice. We find that the new Chan of the Tartars, Daulat Gueray, had been sent from Constantinople with a considerable naval force, and attended by a great number of the principal lords of Tartary, with about two thousand of their followers, either to recover, or to take possession of the throne of his ancestors. Though the details of this expedition are not to be relied upon; yet it is certain that it failed of effect, and that the Chan, with the Turkish armament, returned unsuccessfully. The Turkish accounts say, simply, that the expedition failed of success; or, that it was foiled through bad weather; the Russians say, that this prince joined the rebels, and was afterwards totally defeated at the head of a considerable army, and driven out of the Crimea. As the former of these gives an effect without a sufficient cause, and the latter is altogether subsequent marks of confirmation, we are still in the dark as to the real cause of this failure. It does not then seem very improbable to suppose, that the new Chan, having formed some separate scheme of government, equally independent of Russia and the Porte, might have refused to acknowledge the authority of the new Chan; or would the former have any or a further of such a design, be a possibility.

ficient argument against its being adopted, by so headstrong and ignorant a people.

Some trifling engagements which happened between the hostile powers on the Black Sea, answered no other purpose than to shew, that from the badness of their vessels, and the wretchedness of their sailors, the one was nearly as ill framed to acquire, as the other was to preserve, the dominion of that boisterous gulph.

The Russian operations in the Levant, were not this year attended with any great eclat, or productive of any considerable advantages. Their force, however, at the beginning of the campaign, seems, by the accounts of it that have been published, to have been pretty considerable, and is said to have consisted of 17 ships of the line, of which three were unfit for service, 13 stout frigates, from 22 to 44 guns, three English vessels, which they had purchased, of 20 guns each, and a number of small Ragusan and Duleignot vessels, which, with galliots, chebeques, and chebequins, amounted in the whole to about fifty. The complement of men, which the Russian ships brought from the Baltic, was about 14,000; but of these many had died, and numbers were unfit for service; the smaller vessels of different kinds, were manned by 3,500 Greeks and Albanians. These, who were fit for nothing but a pyratelical war, committed many robberies on the ships of all nations, and had long been the scourge and ruin of the Grecian islands.

The isle of Paros, anciently famous for its wine and its marble; but rendered immortal by its sta-

tuaries, had long been the principal station of the Russians. Though the situation of this island, it lying about midway between the Morea and the Lesser Asia, might seem in some respects to render it an eligible station, it seems in many others to be greatly defective: among these, its distance from either coast, particularly from that of the Lesser Asia, might be considered as a principal objection; and its smallness and barrenness, made it an uncomfortable place of refreshment and recovery for such great numbers. It indeed seems surprising, that after the extraordinary fortune by which they destroyed the Turkish fleet, and thereby became the uncontrouled sovereigns of those seas, the Russians should not, in so many years, have been able to possess themselves of any one considerable island, which by its products might have been a support in their enterprizes, and by its strength a security in case of misfortune.

A strict connexion and alliance had long subsisted, between the Russians in the Mediterranean, Ali Bey, and the Cheik Daher; and the latter were frequently assisted in their attempts upon the Turkish ports on the coasts of Syria and Palestine, by the Russian ships, who occasionally landed troops and artillery for that purpose. They also supplied them with some officers, engineers, and a few hundreds of Greeks and Albanians, to manage their artillery. Previous to Ali Bey's departure for the invasion of Egypt, he sent, in the beginning of the year, one of his principal officers, and bosom friends, to the isle of Paros, to renew and strengthen the alliance with

with Count Orlov, and to negotiate the assistance he should require in the progress of his enterprise, as well as to discover the extent of the friendship and protection he might expect in case of misfortune. This envoy, having met with as kind a reception as he could wish, carried back a letter from Count Orlov, in which he promised Ali Bey every assistance in his power, and pledged himself, in the most sacred manner, that he should never be abandoned, and that in the worst extremity, he should find an asylum in the Russian empire, where he should be as highly respected as he had been in Egypt. The defeat and death of this bold and unfortunate adventurer, put an end to the hopes of advantage which the Russians would have had a right to entertain, if he had succeeded in recovering the possession of that country.

It appears that the Russians, in the month of April, or the beginning of May, made an unsuccessful descent upon the island of Negropont, in which they suffered great loss, the Turks, it is said, having totally cut off all the men that were landed. They soon afterwards quitted the island of Paros entirely, the sick, with part of the fleet, being sent to Leghorn, where they fixed an hospital, and the ships were refitted; the rest were employed in cruizes, or expeditions. It appears that they made several descents upon the islands of Cyprus, Candia, and others, which were attended with no other advantage than the obtaining of plunder; they were not, however, at all times successful in these attempts, and four sacks, full of Russian scalps, were sent from

Stanchio to Constantinople, as a proof of the reception which they met with in that island. Such matters are of little consequence, and if they were otherwise, we are neither furnished with dates nor with facts to be particular in them.

As the *Cœtik Daher*, instead of being discouraged by the fate of Ali Bey and his army, seemed to acquire new vigour from this misfortune, and now trusting only to himself, redoubled his efforts in Syria, the Russians did not fail to encourage and uphold him in his rebellion; to which purpose, the Greek and Albanian ships in their service, have constantly attended him in his attempts upon the sea ports of that country. Several of the Russian ships have committed great disorders on the Venetian islands, in, and about, the mouth of the Adriatic sea; and by the erecting of batteries and taking possession of the harbours, have exercised a sovereignty, which seem incompatible with the respect due to the rights and dignity of an independent state. Though this conduct excited complaints at Venice, it still remains to be seen, whether that republic considers it as a violent intrusion of her territorial rights, or whether it is only the consequence of a private good understanding between those powers. It is not impossible, notwithstanding the cautious conduct, and pacific sentiments of the republic, that the continual losses and fallen state of the Ottoman power, might have induced her to listen favourably to the splendid representations, of her becoming a principal in the war, and thereby recovering, with facility and in a little time, those provinces and islands, which she

had been losing piece-meal for two hundred years.

The Russians, however, took a great number of prizes during the year, which were sold in Leghorn and other ports of Italy, and which might in some degree indemnify the expences of the fleet. In this respect they have gone greater lengths, than they had hitherto ventured, in seizing the property aboard christian vessels, under the certainty or pretence of its being Turkish; by this means the Levant trade has been totally ruined, and it becomes a doubt, whether the commercial states of Europe, or the Turks, have been the greater sufferers in this pyratrical war. It is certain that the most favoured of the former have severely felt its effects; and it is said that the merchants of Marseilles, and some others, who were the most immediately concerned, are irrecoverably ruined.

Such has been the languishing

state of the war in the Mediterranean, which has not, since the first year, in any degree answered the hopes that were formed upon its original success, nor the great expence it has caused to Russia. It is true, that great damage and mischief has ensued from this naval expedition; but it has fallen principally upon individuals of different nations, without effectually distressing, or essentially weakening the enemy. We find that this year, whilst the Russians were employed in plundering rich merchant ships, Constantinople has been supplied with corn and provisions, from Egypt and Syria, in the greatest abundance; and as the capital was thus preserved from the only fatal consequence it had to dread in a war of that nature, the ruin of a few merchants, or the ravaging of some of its remote and numerous islands, were matters of little importance to the Porte.



## C H A P. III.

*State of the Ottoman Empire at the opening of the congress at Bucharest. Abilities of the Grand Vizir; time of the cessation profitably employed; unwearied perseverance in establishing order and discipline in the army. French consul at the Dardanelles becomes a renegade, and establishes a military school. War in Syria. Ali Bey reduces Joppa, and marches at the head of an army for the recovery of Egypt; is defeated in a bloody battle near Cairo, and taken prisoner by Mahomet Bey Aboudiab; his death. Tribute sent from Egypt; good consequences of the reduction of that country. Cheik Daber. Armaments in the Black Sea. Some account of Houssein Bey. Dreadful plague at Bagdat and Bassora. Russia. Observations on the armistice. Migration of the Torgut tribe of Tartars. Fleet in the Baltic; alliance with Denmark; cession of Holstein. Grand Duke's marriage. Duke of Courland. Russian marine. Issue of the war in Georgia. Silver mines discovered. Magnanimity of the Empress; conduct with respect to the commercial failures; attention and regard to the English merchants. Parties in Russia.*

**T**HE time gained from the hurry and fury of war, during the negotiations at Foczani and Bucharest, was not unprofitably employed by the Porte. The disorders indeed, which, partly from the relaxation of government, and partly from faults in its original constitution, had been accumulating for near a century, were become so numerous and obstinate, that it seemed almost as difficult to determine which to begin with, as it was to form a right judgment, upon the nature of the remedies which were necessarily to be applied.

Egypt was scarcely delivered from an enterprising usurper, who had long thrown off all dependence on the Ottoman empire: who was still strongly supported, and was preparing to recover a country which he considered as his own, with all the eagerness that revenge and ambition could inspire. Syria had long been a scene of open war

and rebellion, and the preservation of that and the neighbouring countries became every day more precarious. The coasts of the Lesser Asia were every where filled with violence and disorder. The past relaxation of government, operating with its present weakness, and the contempt drawn upon it by the disgraces and misfortunes of the war, took away all respect and fear, and put an end to all order and subordination. The grandees of the country, and even the Turkish bashas and officers, began to act like independent princes, to levy troops in their districts, enter into civil wars, and openly, in defiance of law and justice, to pursue the gratification of their avarice and revenge, without fear, shame, or remorse. In Europe, every thing to the north of the Danube and the Black Sea, except Oczakow and Kiiburn, were already lost, and a beaten, dispirited, ungovernable soldiery, with the remains of a

ruined navy, were left for the defence of the remainder.

In these deplorable circumstances, the Ottomans had a sovereign, who bore his misfortunes with unparalleled firmness and dignity, and a minister, whose uncommon abilities gave hopes that he would redeem the errors of his predecessors. Of these they had already received a specimen, which gave room for every hope in the future; as the address with which Mousson Oglou concluded the armistice, and brought on the negotiations at Bucharest, may, perhaps, be ranked with the greatest services that any prince or state ever received from a minister.

During this momentous interval of cessation, when every quarter presented claims which at another time would have demanded his utmost attention, the Grand Vizir superseded all other considerations, to the great object of bringing about a reformation in the army. To effect this purpose, he kept the troops from dispersing, and the Janissaries from returning to Constantinople, as they had hitherto done at the end of the campaign; and thereby preserved them from those excesses and debaucheries, which rendered them equally impatient of submission, and incapable of service, upon their return to the camp. Their bodies were now, on the contrary, hardened by the length and severity of a Bulgarian winter, where the harshness of the climate, and the roughness of the country, made them necessarily experience degrees of hardship and fatigue, with which they had hitherto been little acquainted; while the Vizir himself, who was an avowed enemy

to the Asiatic luxury, taught them by his own example, that vigilance, activity, and temperance, which he wished them to practise: and being thus constantly under the eye, and in the power of their commanders, they became insensibly habituated to regularity and order. He at the same time took care that they should be plentifully supplied with necessaries, and their pay regularly issued; so that no real cause being left for complaint, the soldiers were ashamed to murmur at doing what was only their duty.

Thus by perseverance, and an unremitting industry, the Grand Vizir gradually curbed that licentiousness, which, during this war, had made the soldiers terrible only to their officers; while their disobedience, and contempt of order and discipline, laid them continually open, as a defenceless prey to their enemies, and rendered their courage only a certain snare for their destruction. It is also said, that by the assistance of several French officers, he has taken great pains to introduce the European discipline among the troops, and that the Turks, grown wise at length by their misfortunes, have for once subdued their pride and their prejudices, and now submit to receive instructions, which they had so often refused and so long despised.

A French renegade, who had been the consul to that nation at the Dardanelles, and had basely fixed the stigma upon his country, of producing the first public officer belonging to any western state, who had abandoned Christianity to embrace Mahometanism, formed a kind of military school, under the sanction

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [25

tion and immediate inspection of the Grand Signior, which, in the present disposition of the Turks, may be productive of some effect. This man, having a competent degree of mathematical knowledge, and being well versed in the management of artillery, had been employed, prior to his apostacy, in repairing the castles, and erecting new fortifications, at the Dardanelles, so that independent of the defence of a fleet, that passage might, from its own strength, be rendered impracticable to the Russians. That service having been performed to the satisfaction of the Porte, and this adventurer being now become its subject, he undertook the instruction of the Turkish engineers, and attended to this office with such assiduity, that, it is said, he has already accomplished a surprising improvement in the management of their artillery.

The appearances of peace by no means slackened the preparations for war during the negotiations; new levies were made with great diligence, and ships were built, manned, and equipped, with the greatest possible expedition. These objects, together with the restoration of order and tranquillity in the provinces, were immediately attended to by the Grand Signior, while the Vizir, in pursuance of the plan he had formed, continued constantly with the army. In the mean time, the most admirable order and police were preserved in the capital, which being purged of its supernumerary crowds by the war, and cleared of the idle and profligate, became, with its beautiful environs, the most pleasant residence in the world.

The winter in Syria was too moderate, to prove any restraint to

the troubles in that country. Ali Bey, by the assistance of his faithful ally the Cheik Daher, and through that veneration and compassion, which the brave and unfortunate experience more among barbarous tribes than civilized nations, was again grown considerable; and these leaders became every day more formidable. They however spent much time in the besieging of towns, a service for which the kind of troops that they commanded were totally unfit, and for which they notwithstanding seemed to have a great passion. Many inconsiderable places baffled their utmost efforts, notwithstanding the assistance given them by the Russians; and the decayed city of Jaffa, or Joppa, cost them a siege of seven or eight months, though but weakly fortified, and as badly provided.

The taking of this place was however necessary to Ali Bey, as it greatly facilitated the enterprize which he was meditating against Egypt, and which he then immediately prepared to carry into execution. The forces which he was able to collect for this purpose, were very unequal to so great a design; but his eagerness to regain so desirable a possession, outweighed all other considerations, and prompted him to put every thing to the hazard.

He accordingly set out with about 13,000 men for Grand Cairo, and met with no obstacle in his march till he approached that city, near which, at a place called Sikek, he found Menech Bey Abudalah, who was prepared for his reception, at the head of a army of 15,000 men. Neither Ali Bey, nor his followers, were able

posed at the sight of this great army; and though it was on a Friday, a day which the Mahometans scrupulously dedicate to prayer, and which Aboudaab wanted to keep sacred, by deferring the battle till the next day, they obliged him to change his resolution. A desperate engagement ensued, in which Ali Bey and his followers behaved with the utmost resolution; but being also encountered with a resolution which they probably did not expect, they were at length overborne by numbers, and were almost all cut to pieces; not above five hundred being taken prisoners, and their situation not admitting any to escape.

A son and a nephew of the Cheik Daher, with several other Beys, were among the slain. Ali Bey, after being desperately wounded, was taken prisoner; and was the same day brought in that condition before the Divan at Cairo. In this forlorn situation, he lost his former resolution, and throwing himself at the feet of Aboudaab, called him his son, and requested his life in the most endearing terms. The conqueror did not insult his misfortunes; he said he should receive no prejudice from him; but that he asked what it was not in his power to grant, as his life was in the hands of the Grand Signior only. Aboudaab kept his word, and an order was afterwards issued from Constantinople for his being beheaded; but it is not known whether he died of his wounds, or in consequence of that order.

Such was the fate of Ali Bey. A man, who, independent of his ambition and rebellion, seemed possessed of several qualities that rendered him worthy of a better fortune. It does not seem extrac-

dinary that in his circumstances, he should have encountered any dangers, or engaged in any attempt however desperate, that might afford a possibility of retrieving his affairs; but the attachment and intrepidity of his voluntary followers is truly astonishing; whose hearts, instead of being dejected at the sight of such an army, or of sinking under a consciousness of their own miserable situation, which afforded neither retreat nor shelter, on the contrary, beat high for the engagement; and without any resource but their own native courage, fought till they were cut to pieces, with all the confidence which arises in veteran troops, from a knowledge of their superiority in military skill and discipline.

There were about four hundred Russians, Greeks, and Albanians, in this ill-fated army, who kept in a distinct body, and had the management of the artillery, which amounted to twenty pieces of cannon, and with which they did great execution during the engagement. They also behaved with great courage, and were all killed to about twenty. Some Russian ships appeared at the same time upon the coast of Egypt; but disappeared as soon as they found the unhappy turn that affairs had taken.

The news of this important success was received with great joy at Constantinople, which was still increased, by the arrival soon after of four years revenue that was due from Egypt, which had been kept back by the troubles, and was now sent as the first-fruits of the settlement of that country. In truth, this event was the most fortunate to the Turkish empire, of any that had taken place for many years. Besides the getting rid of  
a molt

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [27

ing and dangerous rebel, recovery of a noble coun-  
try, which the subsistence of the  
army in a great de-  
mand; this success served  
to that spirit of disorder  
which was so prevalent  
in parts, and had a happy  
effect the same time, in remov-  
ing dangerous despondency  
which was the inevitable  
consequence of a continued series  
of misfortunes. It also shewed to  
the Porte the vast resources of that  
country, where such a man as  
Ali Bey, with little more than  
the name of government to  
rely on, could raise so confi-  
dent an army, in one of its most  
remote provinces.

Encouraged by his friend Ali Bey,  
Ali Bey encouraged the Cheik Da-  
ud, seconded by his nume-  
rous sons and nephews, and well  
aided by the Druses Mutualis,  
and other barbarous tribes who  
were wont to follow his fortunes,  
he acquired new strength and  
power by that event. He still  
was in a very troublesome war  
with the Greeks, which keeps that and the  
other provinces in great  
distress, nor does it seem probable  
that the Porte will be able, before  
the conclusion of a peace, to re-  
store tranquillity of that coun-  
try.

It is evident which the Porte was  
about this year at Constan-  
tinople was only equal to the task  
of attending to the defence of the  
country, and of preserving the  
tranquillity of the Black Sea. A  
great part of it was em-  
ployed in guarding the mouths of  
the Bosphorus, to prevent any de-  
signs the Russians might form for  
the conquest of Romania, by a sud-  
den irruption of troops, aboard

such vessels as they could procure  
in those vast channels. A second  
squadron was sent with troops, am-  
munition, and provisions, for the  
relief of Oczacow and Kilburn;  
and a third was sent with the new  
Tartar Chan for the recovery of  
the Crimea. We are not well in-  
formed of any particulars relative  
to this expedition, except its hav-  
ing failed of success. The Russi-  
ans say that the Chan landed and  
was defeated; and the Turks in-  
form us, that the fleet, having suf-  
fered much by tempests, was at  
length drove into the sea ports of  
Amasia, and obliged to land the  
troops to refit, who being mostly  
natives of that country, seized the  
opportunity to disband, and retire  
to their respective homes, by which  
the expedition was of necessity laid  
aside.

This state of inactivity, in which  
the Turkish marine was restrained  
by its weakness, ill suited the en-  
terprising genius of the celebrated  
Hassan, or Hossein Bey, the Cap-  
tain Basha, or Admiral of the Black  
Sea. This brave commander, who  
had already distinguished himself  
with great honour in the course of  
the war, particularly in the fatal  
sea fight at Cisme, and by his  
bold and masterly conduct in the  
expulsion of the Russians from the  
islands of Lemnos, and Meteline,  
upon finding that the Russians had  
passed the Danube in the latter  
campaign, obtained leave from  
the Emperor to appoint a deputy  
for his naval command, and to go  
himself, in the rank of Seraskier,  
or principal general, to oppose the  
enemy. We have already seen  
the success that attended his bra-  
very and conduct upon that expe-  
dition, and the precision with  
which

which he fulfilled his promise to the Grand Signior ; and as he seems at present to stand very fairly, for being the second man in that great empire, and that his history, besides, is curious, it may not be improper to take some notice of it.

This extraordinary adventurer was born in Persia ; and by one of those sudden revolutions of fortune, to which the natives of those wide Asiatic regions have in all times been more liable than those of any other part of the world, was reduced in his infancy to a state of slavery. This early change in his condition was the consequence of one of those irruptions which the avarice of the Turks has continually prompted them to make into that ruined empire, since the death of Nadir Shah. He fell by purchase into the hands of a native of Rodosto, in Rumania, by whom he was brought up ; but growing impatient of his condition when he arrived at maturity, and the situation of that city, upon the Propontis, being favourable to his purpose, he, by the assistance of a Greek, made his escape to Smyrna.

As his genius lay wholly to war, and the Ottoman empire afforded no opportunity then for his indulging it, he enlisted among the recruits that are usually raised in that neighbourhood for the service of the state of Algiers, and was sent with the rest to Africa. The Algerines were then engaged in a hot war with the inland Moors, who are the original possessors, and rightful owners of the country ; but from whom that state, partly by force, and more by fomenting the divisions between their princes, extort a precarious submission, Our

adventurer, by an extraordinary intrepidity, uncommon bodily endowments, and a presence of mind and invention, which found continual resources in the greatest dangers, was soon distinguished from his fellows, and by a most rapid progress, rose from being a slave to the command of an army. Having now room for the exertion of his abilities, and the display of his genius, he conducted the war so successfully, and concluded it so much to the advantage of the state, that the government of the city and province of Constantia, the richest and best belonging to Algiers, was conferred on him as a reward for his services.

But Hassan soon experienced the effects of that envy which always attends fortunate merit, for though he preserved his government for some years, he at length found so powerful a cabal formed against him at Algiers, that he had no other means for the saving of his life, and the wreck of his fortune, but by a precipitate flight into Spain, whither he carried the most portable and valuable of his effects.

The present king of Spain having some knowledge of his merit and quality, gave orders that he should be received and treated with distinction ; and afterwards, at his own desire, forwarded him to Naples. There he had the good fortune to freight a Danish ship, which afterwards proved the means of saving his life, and in which he embarked with his effects (which were worth 100,000 crowns) for Constantinople. Upon his arrival there, the Agent from Algiers immediately obtained an order for the seizing of his person, as a deserter from

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [29

at state; which having put  
tion, he was next proceed-  
the confiscation of his ef-  
In this design he was how-  
gorously and successfully op-  
y Mr. Gah'er, the Danish  
at the Porte, who imme-  
sent his janissaries on board  
et, and insisted upon sup-  
the honour of his master's  
protecting every thing that  
er.

ie discussion of this subject  
me noise, and took up some  
gave Hassan Bey an oppor-  
which he did not neglect,  
ng his affairs represented to  
and Signior; and of shew-  
services to Algiers, and the  
upon his life, which could  
een only prevented by his

He at the same time de-  
his zeal for the Porte, and  
tender of his services in such  
er, as shewed that he con-  
it to be of importance; an  
hich was the more accept-  
s the present war was either  
egun or in contemplation.  
o probable, that as his trea-  
s. through the spirited con-

Mr. Gahler, at his own dis-  
he found means to employ  
art of it to better purpose  
seraglio, that it would have  
ed in the hands of the Al-  
agent. However that was,  
discharged, and immedi-  
appointed to the command of  
of the line. He afterwards  
is vice-admiral in the en-  
ent at Cisma, where the not  
his advice, in standing out  
and engaging the Russians,  
off the captain batha his  
ind afterwards his head. In  
veral destruction of that night,

Bey signalized himself as

usual; he being the only Turkish  
officer that saved his ship, which  
he did by forcing his way bravely  
through the Russian fleet.

This extraordinary man is at  
present the idol of the people, who  
look upon him as the restorer of  
the Ottoman glory. It seems, in-  
deed, as if the Grand Vizir and he  
may, not unaptly, be considered as  
the Fabius and Marcellus of the  
Turkish empire. The enterprizing  
spirit, and brilliant actions of the  
latter, are, however, better known  
and understood by the people, and  
more captivating to their imagina-  
tion, than the steadfast, deliberate  
wisdom, and judicious conduct of  
the former, and they are accord-  
ingly loud in their wishes for Has-  
san Bey's being promoted to his  
place. This must naturally breed  
a jealousy between those great offi-  
cers, which may deprive the state  
in a great measure of their services,  
and possibly end in the ruin of one  
or the other. Whatever Hassan  
Bey's merits may be, the Porte is  
probably indebted for its existence  
to Mousson Oglou.

While the western and northern  
boundaries of the Ottoman empire,  
have been liable to the ravages of a  
cruel and destructive war, its eastern  
limits have been depopulated by  
that fatal destroyer of mankind the  
pestilence. This dreadful scourge,  
seems either to have varied its  
form, or under its old, to have as-  
sumed a degree of malignity, which  
is not perhaps to be equalled in  
history. The ancient city of Bag-  
dat was the first victim to its ven-  
geance, where it carried off, (as it  
is said) the amazing number of  
250,000 people. The fugitives,  
who fled in great numbers to Bas-  
sora, near the mouth of the Eu-  
phrates



phrates and the gulph of Persia, brought their fears and the disorder along with them, at the distance of 240 miles. Here it raged in all its fury, sweeping away the people for some time, at the rate of six or seven thousand a day. Most of the western christians perished; the English factory saved their lives by flying into Persia, choosing rather to trust to the clemency of the usurper Kerim Khan, though their declared enemy, than to the rage of the implacable disorder. The event justified their conduct; and upon their return, they found only death and desolation in the place of a great city.

There is little room to doubt, that the change of affairs which were apprehended in Sweden upon the accession of a new King, had a considerable influence upon the conduct of Russia, with respect to her listening to terms of accommodation, and agreeing to the congress of Foczani; and it is as little to be doubted that the subsequent revolution in that kingdom, had a principal share in the renewing of the armistice, and the entering into fresh negociations at Bucharest. Indeed, it is probable, that this was the best, if not the only reason which could be given, for Russia's entering into a cessation, which was of such infinite advantage to the enemy.

The emigration of a whole nation of Tartars from the Russian dominions, may be considered as one of the most extraordinary events of the present year. A great tribe of the Calmuc-Tartars, which was called the Torgut, had long inhabited the vast deserts of the kingdom of Astracan, where, under a limited submission to the Russian

government, they fed innumerable herds of cattle, and carried on a very considerable trade with Astracan, and the towns on the Wolga, whither they sent cows, sheep, horses, leather, and hides, for which they were paid in corn, meal, rice, copper kettles, knives, tools, iron, cloth, and other Russian commodities. These Tartars were so numerous, as to be able to raise 30,000 fighting men, and whether it was, that they met with any late causes of disgust, or that they imagined the increase of the Russian power would daily render that liberty which was so dear to them, more precarious, however it was, they determined to quit the country.

They conducted this scheme with so much secrecy, that the smallest suspicion was not harboured of their design, till they set out with their wives, children, and all their effects for the country of Zongoria, in the Eastern Tartary, which had been the ancient residence of their ancestors, and lies between the Chinese Tartary, Siberia, and the Lesser Bocharia. In this prodigious journey, they were obliged to traverse a considerable part of the Russian dominions, and two strong bodies of troops were sent without effect in pursuit of them. Exclusive of the benefits derived from their traffick, and the value of the mass of effects which they carried with them, the loss of such a number of people, and the total depopulation of those unbounded wildernesses, that stretch so far on all sides of Astracan, must be prejudicial to Russia. It may, however, prove the means of enquiring minutely into the causes of dissatisfaction that operated upon these people, and of regulating her future conduct

duct in such a manner, as to preserve the affections of those Tartars, who form so great a body of her subjects, and of paying a cautious attention to that unconquerable love of liberty, which, in a greater or lesser degree, prevails through all their various nations.

Notwithstanding the pacific professions on both sides, certain appearances and preparations in Sweden, were evidently alarming to the court of Petersburg, and occasioned the fitting out of a very considerable fleet to cruize in the Baltic, as well as the keeping of an army upon the frontiers. Both these measures, however necessary they might have been, were highly inconvenient to Russia at this period, as the first prevented her from sending a reinforcement to the fleet in the Archipelago; and the second, obliged her to keep a considerable number of her best troops unemployed, at a time that they were much wanted both on the Danube and in the Crimea.

The same cause made it thought necessary to enter into a stricter union with Denmark, which was cemented by a treaty of infinite advantage to the latter. In consequence of this treaty, the Grand Duke of Russia has made a formal cession and renunciation of his patrimonial rights and dominion in the dutchy of Holstein, to the King of Denmark, who in return, as the shadow of an equivalent, has ceded the miserable county of Oldenburg, and the city of Delmenhorst, with its territory, to the Grand Duke. This important transfer of territory and dominion, was executed at Kiel, the capital of Holstein,

Nov. 16th,  
1773.

where the members of the regency, the civil officers, nobility, and people, were assigned over, and took oaths of allegiance to the King of Denmark; and the cession was compleated, by the delivery of the keys of the city, and of a piece of earth, to Count Reventlau, the Danish minister.

Thus have both powers parted with the original inheritance of their ancestors, and one in particular, with that which promised more security and greater permanence, than any other of his extensive possessions. As the cession made by Denmark could be of no use to the Great Duke, and from its situation and distance was scarcely tenable, he has presented it to his relation the Duke of Holstein Eutin, Prince Bishop of Lubeck, by which those territories, and the lands belonging to the bishoprick, will become hereditary in that family.

The articles of the treaty are not published; but from the price paid by Russia, it is probable that an offensive and defensive alliance of the strongest nature must be its basis. It is said, that upon the continuance of the war, Denmark is to send a considerable naval force to the Mediterranean, to the assistance of the Russians; and there is no doubt, in certain circumstances, that its principal forces by sea and land may be liable to be called forth. In the beginning of the year, while the treaty was yet in agitation, and long before its conclusion, a strong squadron was fitted out by the Danes, and kept in a readiness for service during the greater part of the season; and no secret was made of its being intended to join Admiral Baissalle, the

the Russian commander, if any event should take place in the Baltic, which required their mutual exertion.

As the Grand Duke was now far advanced in his twentieth year, a marriage was determined upon between him and one of the princesses of Hesse Darmstadt; and as it was thought proper, in a matter of such importance to his happiness, that the choice should rest solely with himself, the Landgravine, and her three daughters, arrived at Petersburg for that purpose. The Grand Duke's choice was soon determined in favour of the Princess Wilhelmina, who was about a year younger than himself; and that lady having conformed to the Greek religion, was baptized in that faith by the new names of Oct. 10<sup>h</sup>. Natalia Alexiowna. The marriage was some time after solemnized with great magnificence, the Grand Duke having then entered into his 21<sup>st</sup> year.

A few days prior to the Great Duke's marriage, and on the anniversary of her coronation, the Empress loaded Count Panin, who had been his governor, with honours and emoluments. She bestowed upon that nobleman an estate for ever, valued at near 7000*l.* a year, and a pension for life to the same amount, besides an appointment of about half that sum, for conducting the department of foreign affairs, together with the choice of any house in Petersburg, to be purchased for his residence, and an allowance of money for plate and furniture, of about 35,000*l.* She also shewed a proportional munificence to all the officers of the Grand Duke's late household.

The famous Count Byron, Duke

of Courland, died at a great age, on the last day but one of the preceding year, and was succeeded by his son. As the reigning duke was known to be in no degree of favour at the court of Petersburg, his possession of that duchy was held to be very precarious; while it was generally thought that it would have been thrown in as an equivalent on one side or other in the partition of Poland, and probably might by some marriage arrangement be formed with some of the adjoining provinces into an independent state. It is probable, that whatever difficulties prevented the execution, more than one design of this nature was in contemplation; and the Duke himself was so sensible of the dangerous ground he stood on, that he attempted to bring about a match with one of the remaining princesses of Hesse Darmstadt, in hopes thereby to strengthen his interest. This design was crushed as soon as it was known, by the empress, who is said to have sent him word, that he had no occasion to think yet of matrimony. In this hopeless situation, he was summoned to Petersburg, and his ruin was thought to be decided; but a change soon appeared in the conduct and designs of the court; whatever it proceeded from, he suddenly became a favourite at court, and the empress has concluded a marriage for him with a Russian prince.

The greatest attention has been unremittingly paid to the forming of a great fleet in the several ports of the Baltic, where Sir Charles Knowles, who obtained permission to retire from the British service, and engage in the Russian, has exerted his well-known knowledge and

and abilities, in superintending the building of several fine ships upon the English model. In a word, nothing is left untried or undone, by which Russia may become a great maritime power. A small squadron, consisting of four ships of the line and a frigate, under the command of Admiral Greig, was sent very late in the season; to reinforce the fleet in the Mediterranean; and it is supposed a very strong force will be sent on the same service, upon the opening of the Baltic.

The war and conquests in Georgia, of which we heard so many extraordinary accounts, have come to nothing. General Sukatin and twelve officers, were the wretched remains that returned to Petersburg, of an army that had so long been represented as triumphant, and aiming at no less than the subversion of the Turkish empire in Asia. They attributed their misfortunes to causes that were at all times to be foreseen; to the impracticability of the country, the want of sufficient force, and the impossibility of necessary supplies; to which should have been added, the native bravery of the inhabitants, and their total disinclination to submit to a Russian government.

Some new silver mines that have been discovered in Siberia, seem to promise an indemnification to Russia for the treasure of which she has been drained by the war. That wide and forlorn region, that was so long unknown, and seemed wrapt up in an eternal winter that rendered it inaccessible to mankind, teems with inexhaustible treasures, and will in time prove the Peru and Potosi of the north. These new mines have afforded upon their first

opening 45,000 pounds of fine silver, which is said to have been obtained with little difficulty or expence. The empress, according to her usual magnificence, has bestowed on the intendant of the royal mines, who made the discovery, a princely fortune, and has ordered that they may be worked with all diligence.

The ill success of the campaign afforded an opportunity to the empress of shewing her magnanimity, by not throwing the least blame upon her commanders or armies; on the contrary, Count Romanzow seems to stand as high in her favour, as he did in the most fortunate periods. As spectacles have always been found necessary in despotic governments, either to divert the people from thinking of public affairs, or, upon certain occasions, to keep up their spirits, a representation of the taking of Giurgewo from the Turks, was exhibited, at considerable expence, and with great applause, at Petersburg. Upon this occasion, a regular fortification was erected and defended, and all the military forms observed, and approaches conducted, to the final springing of mines, making a breach, and taking the place by storm.

The great failures which took place in the principal commercial states, were felt in their effects throughout Europe, and produced every where an almost general stagnation of mercantile credit. The wise conduct of the empress upon this critical occasion, and the particular attention and regard which she paid to the English factory and merchants at Petersburg, cannot be sufficiently praised. She immediately issued orders to the

court banker, that the British merchants should be supplied with any sums of money that were necessary to support their credit, in the present trying exigency; and took every other measure that could shew how much she had the commercial interests of her country at heart, as well as her particular regard to a friendly and allied power.

Great divisions seem to have prevailed this year in the court of Petersburg, the extent and nature of which are little known. Two parties, which took the names of their respective leaders, and seem to divide the empire, have, however, been avowedly formed, upon the great question of war or peace. The former of these, under the auspices of Prince Orlov, are eager for a continuation of the war, and of obtaining all the fruits from its past successes, as well as from those in expectancy, that they are capable of affording; the second follow the opinions of Count Panin, who is a zealous advocate for peace, and does not want sufficient arguments, to shew its expediency, if not necessity. The empress has

bestowed her favours and honours so equally upon those leaders, that it looks as if she thought it necessary to trim between the two parties; Prince Orlov resumed his functions early in the year, in consequence of a letter written to him in her own hand for that purpose; and Count Panin has been called upon in the same manner, since its conclusion, to exert his great faculties for the security and preservation of the empire. It is however said, that the empress, upon all occasions in the council, has given her opinion for the continuance of the war.

Such differences of opinion would be of little consequence, if other marks of discontent had not appeared, in different parts of the empire, as well as at court. Of the causes or effects of these little can yet be said. It was however observed, that in the midst of the splendour and magnificence of the Great Duke's nuptials, and of the sumptuous festivals that ensued, discontent, suspicion, and apprehension, were in many countenances too visible to be concealed.

## C H A P. IV.

*King of Poland's circular letter. The grand council of the nation assembled at Warsaw. Measures for the holding of the diet. Articles presented by the ministers of the petitioning powers. Memorial; threats; answer; declaration from the Prussian minister. Ferment in the diet. Warsaw surrounded by the foreign troops. Protests against the diet. New conspiracy, under the auspices of the allied powers. Foreign troops enter the city, and are quartered in the palaces of the principal nobility. Heavy contributions threatened to be imposed. Peremptory order to the diet, to conclude the act of session within eight days. The act passed, in the diet and senate, and signed by the King. Delegates appointed, and the diet breaks up. New system of government proposed. Treaties concluded by the delegation with the ministers of the allied powers, and ratified by the King. Some particulars of the treaty with the King of Prussia. Empress. Death, and depopulation in Bohemia. Court of Berlin; conduct observed with respect to the new provinces; Jews; Dantzick; fortune of the citizens of Thorn; Jesuits protected. Denmark; treaty with Russia. Sweden; calamities in the provinces; preparations; Finland peasants; letter from the King to the Count de Hopken.*

THE King of Poland, in his circular letter for the calling of the senatus consultum, which was to meet at Warsaw, on the 8th of February, 1773, informs the senators, that their meeting had for its object, the present distressful state of their country, invaded and divided between three neighbouring powers, and encourages them to hope, that if they concur with him in temper and unanimity, in such measures as shall appear most expedient in their unhappy situation, the Divine Power, who had so miraculously rescued him from the hands of the assassins, when there did not appear a glimpse of hope for his deliverance, would still, in some manner interfere, for the preservation of their country, and its deliverance from a foreign yoke.

It is one of the preliminary requisites in Poland, for the convocation of a diet, that the king at

a stated time, previous to its intended meeting, shall write circular letters to the several palatinates, for their holding dietines, or meetings for the election of deputies, at a time appointed; in which letters he also acquaints the nobility with the causes for holding the diet, and the several matters that are to come under its consideration. By this means, as the electors are acquainted with the nature of the business that is to come before them, they have an opportunity to instruct their representatives as to the matters which they are to grant, or to refuse.

The ministers of the partitioning powers, accordingly prepared a number of articles against the meeting of the grand council, which contained such matters as they intended should be particularly laid before the diet. The principal of these were, that the states of the



kingdom should acknowledge in the presence of the King, that the rights claimed by these powers to the provinces of which they had taken possession, were respectively founded in justice; that when their pretensions have been approved of and confirmed in the diet, the new frontiers of the kingdom shall be regulated and confirmed for ever by the states; that to render this purpose the more effectual, a map should be taken of the country, in which the boundaries shall be exactly delineated, and then confirmed, as before, for ever; that as a farther security to the permanence of these arrangements, treaties shall be entered into with the other powers of Europe for their confirmation; and that as the preceding constitution of Poland occasioned great prejudices to the kingdom itself, that the power of their kings was limited and much diminished; and that the disorders occasioned thereby extended even to the neighbouring countries, it was necessary to make some considerable alterations in the constitution, the necessity and legality of which should be acknowledged by the states.

In the mean time, those senators whose lands lay in the sequestered provinces, were forbid to attend or act in the senate, and as many more staid away upon choice, who would have no share in the present transactions, the whole number of that body that could be collected, (which should have been considerably more than a hundred) amounted only to about thirty. And lest the King and the senate should for a moment forget the misery of their situation, and imagine they were not as free men, to debate upon

the affairs of their country, memorials, full of reproaches and threats, were delivered by the ministers of the allied powers, charging them with tergiversation and delay, and appointing a limited day for the convocation of the diet, with denunciations of the severest vengeance in case of failure.

In the answer, from Feb. 19th. the King and the senate, to these memorials, signed by the great officers of the kingdom, much complaint is made of the extreme rigour and harshness of their proceedings, which is aggravated still more, by the extraordinary stile, tone, and manner of the memorials, with the shameful neglect of all appearances of respect to the King and to the republic; they appeal to the necessity, which urged their past condescensions, and their present, to shew that their conduct could not deserve the reproaches, nor demand the threats, that are thrown out upon them; that the King with the senate, having taken into consideration the serious menaces and imminent dangers which have been announced in case of refusal, he has yielded to the desire of the three courts, and in consequence appointed the 19th of April for the meeting of the diet. It is lastly solemnly requested, that the allied powers will cause their troops to evacuate the territories of the republic, previous to the meeting of the dietines, in order that the elections and the diet may proceed with full liberty, and that the sense of the nation may explain itself without constraint or danger.

No great business was done in the senatus consilium, except appointing the time for the diet, returning the foregoing answer, making

ing



sion to Russia for the Polish prisoners, kept so long confined, entering into a moleculæ the criminals the attempt upon life, and the making applications to the were guarantees of the Aliva and Velsau, for ces and mediations at ing diet.

sioning powers had a considerable part they took the same respect to the diet, under unlimited pe- diennes or elections place in the new pro- se parts of the king- y were permitted to at disorders prevail- gh letters were read the bishops, earnestly em in the name of et their animosities, er representatives in tical situation, and of saving their dis- y, the nobility were g divided into vio- much blood was shed ces, and many of the up fruitlessly, with on.

Czartoriski, great- Lithuania, the primate the chancellor of the grand Marshal, with the nobility, repaired ad disclaimed all con- the ensuing diet at as they represented as sention, that was en and the power of al inanimate, who iled and divided the as body, which grew

very considerable, both as to num- bers and quality, earnestly entreat- ed the King to join them, for the purpose of assembling a free diet; but as that prince had neither the power, nor, probably, inclination, to come into their measures, the design came to nothing.

In the mean time, as a fresh me- mento of their condition, and to prevent any hesitation in the part they were to act, Benoit, the Prussian minister at Warsaw, delivered a de- claration, in which it was hoped, that the diet would approve and ratify all that had hitherto passed with respect to Poland; but if it should happen otherwise, his mas- ter would not only retract the pro- mises he had made with respect to that kingdom, but would make the Polanders sensible that he was not to be offended with impunity, and that as he could well do without either their approbation or ratifica- tion, they should pay dear for their ill-timed obstinacy.

During these transactions, and the subsequent sitting of the diet, the countries round about Warsaw were filled with foreign troops, and the soldiers lived at little less than discretion. Indeed their licentious- ness was so intolerable, that it seem- ed as if their masters wanted to urge the unhappy natives to such a degree of desperation, as might throw them headlong upon the points of their swords; or that at best, they were determined to ruin the remaining country so effectual- ly, as that it should require the time and industry of ages for its re- covery. However that may be, it does not appear, letting all mo- tives of justice and humanity far out of the question, that it was right policy in those powers, to

indulge, in so great a degree, the outrageous licence of their troops.

The instructions which the deputies received from their constituents, turned principally upon the preservation and support of the established religion; the immediate departure of the foreign troops out of the country; to settle definitively the limits of the republic; to cause an effectual reformation of the militia; and to settle the differences with the three powers in such a manner, as to remove every cause that could tend to a return of the troubles.

April 19th. A great ferment appeared at the opening of the diet, and it was with the greatest difficulty that any degree of order could be preserved. Though the city was surrounded by lines of the foreign troops in such a manner, that no person could depart without leave, the deputies of Podolia and Volhinia, had, notwithstanding, the courage to deliver a manifesto on the first day, by which they protested against every thing that should be done in the diet. A confederacy was in the mean time formed, under the sanction of the allied powers, to which the King and the nobility were invited, or rather commanded, to accede; the principal object of this confederacy seems to have been, that they should bind themselves to support and confirm all the conclusions of the diet; by which the cession of the provinces that had been seized on by those powers, was undoubtedly either expressed or understood.

The King himself signed this confederacy early, and was followed by Prince Czartoriski, and several others of those noblemen,

who had before assembled at Cracow, and declared themselves in opposition to every thing that should be transacted at this diet. As it is difficult to obtain a right knowledge of the state and views of parties, even by those who are immediately concerned in their transactions, and by their vicinity seem to have an opportunity of knowing all the causes that might operate upon them, it would be in vain to attempt forming any conclusions, upon the consistency or inconsistency, which may appear in the conduct of the great Polish leaders. A few naked facts, unattended by any of their concurrent circumstances, compose all the knowledge that can at present be gleaned up of the transactions in that country. We must only conceive a people, who have lost all means of defence, overborne by power and distracted by danger, flying from expedient to expedient, and grasping at every shadow, in hopes to evade a fate, which seems to be inevitable.

A question arose upon the forming of this confederacy, as to the time of its duration, which was shortly decided by the Prussian minister, who declared that it must continue as long as circumstances should require. In the mean time, notwithstanding the dangers with which they were environed, debates ran very high in the diet; the new confederacy seems to have been very obnoxious, and the proposed alterations in the form of government, were universally detested. To take away any false hopes that were founded upon foreign assistance, or even the mediation of their antient allies and guarantees, the answers of the courts of

France, England, Sweden, and the republic of the united provinces, to the King's letters, in which they disclaimed all interference in the affairs of Poland, were read before the diet, and afterwards noted for the information of the public.

The debates and opposition in the diet, excited the greatest indignation in the ministers of the allied powers. Several squadrons of Austrian and Prussian Hussars entered the city, and were quartered from fifty to an hundred, in the houses of the principal nobility; the people were for three days under all the apprehensions and terror of an immediate pillage, and were continually employed in burying, or otherwise attempting to secrete their most valuable effects. Immense contributions, to the amount of 100,000 ducats each, were threatened to be levied upon the two Princes Czartoriski, Prince Lubomirski, and some other of the principal grandees; proportional aids were proposed to be laid upon others; and the city itself, and every person who had any power or influence in public affairs, was devoted to immediate

May 7th. In the mean time, the ministers of the allied powers made a declaration to the King and to the diet, that they would wait for, nor accept of any mediation, nor admit any negotiation of the terms prescribed; that the full cession of the provinces which they claimed, according to the extent of the partition they had already made, must be determined upon and concluded within eight days; or that otherwise, 10,000 men should, at the end of

that term, enter the city, and live at discretion in it; while every other effectual measure should be taken, as well to punish their contumacy, as to carry all the designs of the respective powers into execution, without regard to their concurrence.

Such power, and such menaces, seemed sufficient to put an end to all debate, and to determine all counsel. It was, notwithstanding, six days, before the cession was passed in the diet; and then, only by a very trifling majority, fifty of the Nuncios still opposing it, to fifty-two who voted for it. It was carried through the senate by a something greater majority, in proportion to its numbers; and the King put the last hand to a ratification, which cut off for ever, more than one-third of the dominions of the republic.

The conduct of the diet, without regard to their critical situation, or to the necessity by which they were actuated, struck the whole nation with consternation and amazement. They did not think that any necessity could have induced them, to acknowledge for justice the cruel spoiling of their country, and to render her wounds incurable, by not only lopping the limbs, but cutting away the vital parts. The Bishop of Kiow, several of the nobility, and some of the Nuncios, who had dissented to the confederacy, and the acts of the diet, and had found means to escape from Warsaw, assembled at Cracow, where they published a manifesto, in which they protested against all the acts of the diet, declaring them to be illegal, and contrary to the constitution and established laws of Poland. And a

great number of the nobility signed this manifesto, and declared they would seal it with their best blood. Such proceedings are of little consequence, and are only to be considered as the last pangs and convulsions of expiring liberty.

It might have been hoped, that as their right to the countries which they had seized was now acknowledged, and their cession completely ratified, that the partitioning powers would have attended only to their cultivation and settlement, and left the unhappy Poles at leisure to do the same by the mangled remains of their country. This was however a degree of happiness, which it seems the latter were little to hope for. The facility with which the allied powers had gained such extensive countries, made it a matter of regret that they had not laid their claims for more, where they could be so easily obtained. It is true, that it would have been a matter of no difficulty, to form new claims upon as good a foundation as those which they had already made; but it would not have been so easy to have agreed among themselves as to the distribution. Till matters of that sort could be adjusted, it was necessary to keep the country in its present state of disorder.

Nothing could afford a more plausible pretence for further interference, than the new modelling of that government, to whose faults they owed all their late acquisitions. For this purpose, as the six weeks allotted for the sitting of the diet, were nearly expired, they were obliged to appoint delegates, whom they armed with their own powers; who were to continue

their sittings constantly, and in concert with the three foreign and united ministers, to frame a new constitution and form of government. The delegates were also appointed to try and punish the assassins, who were concerned in the attempt upon the King's life; to receive the ultimata of the three powers, and finally to settle the limits, and put the last hand to such arrangements, with respect to commerce and neighbourhood, as should be concluded upon between them; and to conclude treaties of peace and perpetual amity with each of them separately, which were to be guaranteed and confirmed by the whole.

The great system of legislation, was, however, the rock upon which all contracts and treaties were likely to split. No previous plan had been formed, nor scheme designed for this arduous undertaking; and there was as little likelihood, of the three great powers agreement as to its form, as there was of their consistency in its construction. One point they were probably all agreed in, which was, that the new constitution should be of such a nature, as would render it incapable of discharging its own functions, without their continual interference and assistance.

As nothing has been finally concluded with respect to the new government, and the present appearances are not favourable to the opinion that there soon will, it is of little consequence to be particular as to the proposals that are said to have been made upon that head. In general it seems to have been the intention, (if any thing of the sort was really intended) that a nominal elective monarchy, with scarcely

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [41

y any tower in the hands of  
ing, and some new restrictions  
qualifications of election,  
still be continued; that no  
er, nor no person within the  
degree of consanguinity to  
King, should be capable of  
that office; that the esta-  
religion should be the ca-  
and the King always of that  
ion; that the King should  
ive the power of conferring  
employments or honours;  
at all power should be lodged  
hands of a permanent coun-  
state, in which the King was  
side with only a single voice;  
hat this council was not to  
stricted to the senate, but that  
of the nobility were capable  
nposing it, as well as the se-

was also said, that the troops  
republic were to be limited  
elve thousand; but that for  
rther security and happiness,  
lied powers were to afford her  
ousand men from each, which  
is to keep in her territories at  
an expence.

e separate treaties of peace,  
ce, guarantee, and partition,  
g been concluded between  
legation, and the ministers  
allied powers, were at length  
19th. ratified by the King.

Their treaties, besides  
press and definitive cession  
le provinces which had been  
ly given up in the diet, and  
ions of unalterable amity,  
ned a mutual and irrevoca-  
nunciation of all claims and  
ions on each other. In the  
concluded with the King of  
1, the republic contents to  
the 6th article of the treaty  
dan, by which the reversion

of Ducal Prussia, in the failure of  
issue male in the house of Bran-  
denburgh, was secured to Poland;  
and she now gives up all Prussia,  
with its fiefs and dependencies,  
for ever, to the King, his heirs or  
successors, whether male or female.  
A reservation is however made in  
favour of Dantzick, with all its  
districts, and the town of Thorn,  
with its superiorities, to both which  
the King renounces all claims.  
And to prevent the possibility of  
all future claims and disputes,  
which might arise from those ar-  
ticles of the treaty of Velau, which  
quadrate not with the present state  
of things, fifteen specified articles  
of the said treaty are totally abo-  
lished, and the republic renounces  
for ever, all reversions and feudal  
obligations.

The districts of Great Poland,  
on the Brandenburg side of the  
river Netze, (called in the maps  
the Notec) together with the di-  
stricts of Lauenburg and Butow,  
and the right of redemption to the  
territory of Draheim, are also ceded  
in the same manner; and the treaty  
of Bydgost, which was executed in  
the year 1657, is annulled, except-  
ing one stipulation, which is in  
favour of the house of Branden-  
burgh.

The most remarkable passage in  
this treaty, is in the article, in  
which the republic undertakes to  
guarantee those provinces which are  
ceded to the King, with an excep-  
tion to one power, who is to be  
afterwards specified, and with  
whom the republic is not obliged  
to maintain a war, upon the King's  
account. The King of Prussia also  
engages, in concert with the other  
powers, to protect the republic  
from the resentment of the Porte;  
and



and to use his mediation and good offices, that the Turks may conform to the terms of the pacific treaty of Carlowitz, which it is declared has not been infringed by any of the late transactions.

The King of Prussia stipulates on his side, for the protection and security of the Roman Catholics in the new provinces, in all their civil and ecclesiastical rights and possessions, in the same manner as they had been under the former government; and he guarantees all those future regulations which shall be concluded at Warsaw, by the ministers of the three contracting powers and the delegates of the diet, whether with respect to the form of government, or in favour of the dissidents of the Greek and evangelic communions; all which regulations are to be ratified in a separate act, and considered as part of this treaty.

The affairs of Germany have not been very interesting, except so far as they have been connected with those of Poland, or may be supposed to have some influence on the conduct of the war. The continued augmentation of those immense armies, which must, in the nature of things, either give, or overthrow all laws in that empire, is now become so familiar, as no longer to excite alarm, or even surprize. This passion or rage, for the converting of all mankind into soldiers, has so equally possessed the two great Germanic powers, that neither of them could, in that respect, pretend to snatch the palm of honour, without evident injustice to the other.

If we can credit the accounts that have been published, the emperor has this year drawn 80,000

recruits from his hereditary dominions, of which Hungary only, yielded 50,000, besides those that were raised in the new Polish territories, which have now obtained the fanciful appellation of the kingdoms of Galicia and Lodomeria. Thus this prince is nearly at the constant expence of a war, while he undergoes all the personal fatigues that the most active general could in that situation; his armies forming continual and remote encampments along his wide extended frontiers, and he is constantly on horseback, either in the act of travelling between, or of immediately superintending them. It was computed that, in the tour he made this summer, he travelled on horseback above 700 German miles, which are considerably more than equal to 3000 English. In this tour, he only eat once in the 24 hours, which was on the evening of each day, and that of such fare, as without any preparation, happened to be ready at the places where he stopped; after which he lay upon a straw-bed, without any other covering than his cloak; as if he emulated Charles the twelfth of Sweden, and intended to form such another iron constitution; whilst he carefully imitates the political character of the King of Prussia.

The Emperor spent a considerable time at Lemberg, or Leopold, (the metropolis of the province that was anciently called Red Russia, as it is now of all the new Austrian dominions) which was equally convenient for attending to the government and settlement of his new subjects, to the conduct of the great armies which he poured into Poland, and to the transactions which were

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [43.]

place at Warsaw. As Prussia and his brother Silesia, about the same time the Emperor did on his part, imagined that another congress would have been held there, which might produce effects, have been determined the future fate of some provinces; it does not however appear that any meeting took place between those princes.

The ambitious the designs of the Emperor might be, or have been, known themselves, he still by the simplicity of his conduct, his attention to business, his assiduity, to confirm the affection of his subjects in a very short time.

The Emperor seems particularly to have assumed powers of the Pope, it could not be that a prince of the Empire, in old overlook the rights that militated with his imperial rights. He has reclaimed the investiture of Bishoprics in his hereditary dominions, and has already begun to the exercise of this power by appointing the bishops to succeed in four or five years, when they became vacant in Bohemia and Hungary. This innovation occasioned great trouble at Rome, where the Emperor, with respect to other Roman powers, is considered as a usurper, as the measure is in opposition to its interests. He has accordingly used all his power, and is said to have made great concessions, to prevent the Emperor from pursuing a resolution, that strikes at the basis of papal authority. It is however said, that

all concessions and applications upon this head have proved ineffectual, and that the Emperor continues immovably fixed in his determination.

The calamities that have been occasioned by the dearth in Bohemia, and some other of the hereditary countries, exceed all description. In the former particularly, gold and silver are said, in a great measure, to have lost their usual effect, and to become almost incapable of procuring food of any sort; so that the rich and the poor were sinking equally under one general calamity. We have before observed, that the ravages made during the preceding year in that kingdom by sickness were dreadful. It appears that in the first eight months of the year 1772, the deaths in that kingdom amounted to 168,331, which more than doubled the number of births, in the same space of time; and it was supposed that the deaths during the last four months, were in full proportion to those of the preceding. And though the fury of the distempers seemed considerably exhausted, soon after the opening of the present year, they were not entirely abated, until the late harvest (notwithstanding the most extraordinary tempests, and unheard of devastations by field mice) brought food and health at the same time to the distressed people.

To prevent, so far as human foresight may do, the return of so dreadful a calamity, has been an object of consideration with the Emperor. To this purpose he has proposed to the State of Bohemia, to abridge one-third of the statute work, which the peasants are obliged to perform for their lords, and



and which hitherto was so great, and took up so much of their time, that they were rendered utterly incapable of cultivating their own farms to any advantage. This humane and necessary measure, has however been strongly opposed by the great lords; but as the Emperor perseveres in his intention, there is no doubt of his succeeding; as those matters, which would prove impracticable to other princes, cease to be difficulties with those that are beloved by their subjects.

The further politicks of the court of Berlin, are, as usual, still secret. With respect to his military preparations, the King has not shewn less assiduity, than his younger, though not more active, neighbour. He has accordingly found means, with very little additional expence, to strengthen his armies by an increase of between 40 and 50,000 effective men, which he has done by increasing the companies of foot, from 169, their former complement, to 210 men each, without the addition of a single officer in so great an augmentation. He has also made an alteration (which, however trifling it may seem, will, it is said, be of great consequence) in the ram-rods of his soldiers muskets, which in consequence of this regulation, are made exactly alike at both ends, whereby the soldier will save the time, which he before lost, by turning the ram-rod in charging; and it is said that by this improvement, together with that of a new exercise, and manœuvres in firing, in which they have been laboriously instructed, the soldiers are arrived at such perfection, as to fire twice as often now, in a given

time, as they could before; though they were then reckoned the quickest at firing of any troops in the world.

The pressing of men for the army has been carried on with as much assiduity throughout the Prussian dominions, as it could have been in the hottest war, so that even strangers have not been exempted from it. The new acquisitions have been particularly drained of their able men, who are sent into garrison till they become perfect in their new occupation, while the veteran troops are drawn out to be ready for immediate service. Thus a double purpose is answered, and as the old army is strengthened by the addition of a new one, those provinces are proportionally weakened, so that if a war should take place, they are rendered incapable of doing any thing effectual towards the recovery of their liberties. The King is said to have framed a new regulation, by which one half of the soldiers, are by an alternate succession, to be constantly employed during peace in agriculture and manufactures, while the others as closely attended to their military duties. Though this regulation carries a specious appearance, it may be doubted whether it will be productive of any very extraordinary advantages to agriculture, as the precariousness of the assistance will always throw a damp upon the spirit of the farmer.

The western Prussia is already brought under the same military government with the rest of the King's dominions, the whole of which may be considered as a vast encampment, of which Berlin composes the head quarters. Complets

have been made out of towns, and villages, of the acquisitions; of the possessions; the number of all ages in each, of their respective occupations. It was of a certain age, that was taken to supply the militia, and enrolled in the militia, and had an uniform, and are to earn their military expenses. It is also said, that every man when born, receives a salary of ten dollars, by which he is ever after considered as immediately in the King's service, and thereby liable to all of the military laws. This, however, requires a confirmation, which is not received; as one of the most popular acts of the King's reign, was the taking away that shameful badge of slavery from the necks of several children, on whom it had been put by his father.

The Duke of Warmia in Royal-prince of the empire, who preserved the ancient constitution of the kingdom, and possessed the Kings of Poland, an entire sovereignty in the nobility being independent upon him, and from all the royal jurisdiction. The people accordingly considered themselves, that though they changed their paramount lord in a certain degree, the state of the rest of the country, and still continue under the immediate government of the King.

Such an independent part of his dominions, suited to the views and interests of the King of Prussia; he stripped the bishop

of all his temporal and juridical rights, and put the people upon the same footing as to government with the rest of their countrymen.

All business of almost every sort, had for time immemorial been carried on in Poland by the Jews. Exclusive of those occupations of merchandizing, brokerage, and money-dealing, which are common to them in other countries, they here superintended the noblemen's families, were their agents, factors, and managers of their estates, and the physicians, surgeons, apothecaries, inn-keepers, dealers, and tradesmen of the country. By this means they formed a very great and considerable part of the nation; and though the industry, (arising from their freedom) of the natives of Prussia rendered them less necessary in that country, they were even there very numerous. The King of Prussia, however, whether from a particular dislike to this part of his new subjects, or with a view to obtain great sums of money from them, and perhaps also to acquire some knowledge of the extent of their riches, published an edict, by which all those Jews in the new acquisitions, who were not possessed of a capital of 1000 crowns, were peremptorily commanded to quit the country within a limited time. This severe proscription, which broke through all the tie, of blood, connection, acquired habits, and country, occasioned a deputation of twelve elders of the Polish synagogues, to intercede with the King for their unfortunate brethren, in consequence of which application, accompanied with a present of 70,000 crowns, he remitted some part of the severity of the edict, by reducing the qualification

qualification for living in the country to 500 crowns, and enlarging, in certain cases, the term limited for their departure.

Another edict was issued, by which all religious bodies of whatever profession, and the governors of hospitals and public charities, were obliged to send in an exact account of their respective incomes to the royal chamber at Marienwerder. By a third ordinance, all persons were forbid, whether in town or country, to dismiss any of their men servants, without first giving notice to the King's commissaries, and obtaining their licence for so doing. These are some of the effects, which every order of the people have already experienced from the change of government.

The King's conduct, with respect to Dantzick, has been extremely various. The fate of that city is still so uncertain, that a detail of the proceedings relative to it, would be as useless as void of entertainment. At different times, the application of the maritime powers, and of the Russian minister, seemed to have operated in favour of the city; and suddenly after, without any apparent cause, the same violence and threats have again taken place; the tolls, excises, and port duties, have been suspended, renewed, taken off, and laid on; and every later account, teemed with new measures or regulations, which overthrew the former.

It appears that the Russian minister, who acted the part of a mediator, has supported the King's claim to a part of the harbour, which in effect gives him the command of the whole. This claim is founded upon the territorial rights

of the abbey of Oliva; which though they had generally lain dormant for several centuries, and the city had the free occupancy of the channel in question; from which only its value arose; yet these rights were at certain times claimed, and about half a century ago, became so much an object of litigation, as to lay the foundation for a law suit, which was commenced with the city of Dantzick at Warsaw: but which was never decided.

Upon the ratification of the treaty of cession at Warsaw, by which the King gave up his claims on Dantzick, except his rights to the harbour, which he still retained, he withdrew his troops from the three suburbs of Schiedlitz, Stolzenburg, and Schotland, which he had before fortified, and declared royal towns, as well as from the other posts they occupied in the neighbourhood of the city, only insisting upon being repaid a large sum of money which he had laid out in the fortifications and to engineers, together with some other demands, and being for the future acknowledged as the protector of Dantzick. Some transactions, however, which have taken place since the close of the year, shew that this unfortunate city is still in as precarious a situation as it had been before; and that the only certainty it has left, is the loss of its liberties, and of its ancient power and splendor.

The conduct of the Prussians with respect to Thorn, bears so great a similitude to that which they observed at Dantzick, as to make it needless to enter into the particulars. Too much, however, cannot be said in praise of that virtue,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [47

fortitude, and unconquerable perseverance, with which the Swedes and inhabitants have, during a blockade of two years, withstood all the violences of war, and the menaces of power, exposed themselves equally to want, temptation, and danger; who have had reason to shew the hardiness to declare, apparently surrounded by invincible destruction, that they knew no sovereign but their lawful King, and that in the last extremity would freely part with their lives, sooner than resign their liberties into the hands of unjust oppressors. By this noble and determined resolution they have hitherto preserved them.

As the Jesuits have sunk under the vengeance of the Roman Catholic powers, and the Pope has put the finishing hand to their destruction, the King of Sweden affords them that asylum and protection which they are denied in all other countries. It is of little consequence to enquire the motives or policy of his conduct; the King himself, in his agent at Rome, avowed it by observing, that by the treaty of Breslau he had guaranteed the religion in the state it was; that he had never met more priests than the Jesuits; and that he might inform the Pope, that he was of the class of heretics, who could not grant him a dispensation for breaking his word, or deviating from the duty of a man, or a King. As the King is possessed of several convents and colleges in Silesia, it remains to be seen, whether they will be obedient to the Pope's bull,

under the protection of a protestant prince.

The late revolution in Denmark, has not been productive of any particular change in the internal government, or public conduct of that country. Some severities to printers, and some harsh orders against the people's assembling, and meeting in any considerable numbers, seemed rather to shew a weakness in government, than any real cause for such suspicious proceedings, which should only be practised in cases of the greatest danger and necessity. The *Sieur Thura*, having written a piece, entitled, *The Prognosticators*, which reflected severely on the authors of the late revolution, was condemned by the high tribunal to suffer the same punishment which *Struensee* and *Brandt* had already undergone.

The dangers which were apprehended from abroad, may be supposed to have had some share in promoting the internal quiet. It is certain that the state of affairs in Sweden, and the motions made on the side of Norway in the beginning of the year, were not a little alarming to the court of Copenhagen. The garrisons in that country, notwithstanding the severity of the climate, were accordingly repaired and reinforced in the depth of the winter; and the troops were every where augmented, and put in the best condition. The same diligence was used in equipping a considerable fleet, and in procuring and raising 6000 additional sailors; for which purpose, all those in foreign service were recalled, and such other measures pursued, that soon after the opening of the Baltic, twelve

twelve ships of the line were fit for immediate service.

The treaty with Russia, by which Denmark has obtained the exclusive sovereignty of the dutchies of Sleswic and Holstein, and thereby becomes mistress of the whole Cimbric Chersonese, may be considered as the most fortunate and advantageous that she ever concluded. Besides the getting rid of a dangerous neighbour, where the joint and mixed sovereignty would afford eternal matter for debate and contention, and in a great measure prevent all improvement on either side, she has now, by the possession of the whole peninsula, rounded and compleated her territories, while its situation gives it nearly the strength, and all the commercial advantages of an island, and its excellent soil furnishes all the means for becoming a rich, populous, and powerful country. If these advantages were prosecuted with a reasonable share of good conduct, and had time to arrive at maturity under the beneficence of a mild and equitable government, they would cause a considerable revolution in the commercial system of that part of Germany, and Kiel might become a more than formidable rival, to its great trading neighbours of Hamburgh and Lubeck.

As the fashionable custom of maintaining greater armies than they can afford, and the attempts besides at establishing a marine, keep most of the European princes in a constant state of poverty, they are frequently obliged, upon any emergency productive of an additional expence, to recur to every expedient for the raising of money. The King of Denmark accordingly this year, sent three commissioners

as a deputation to the city of Lubeck, to negotiate a loan of 150,000 l. sterling, for twenty years, with the merchants of that place; for which he was willing to pay interest at the rate of six per cent. with the farther stipulation on his side, of defending the rights of the city from all encroachments and foreign pretensions. This application was not attended with success; the magistracy, after a long consultation, returned for answer, that it was impossible for them at the present time, to comply with the King's requisition of the loan; that they thanked him for his protection; but apprehended they were not at present in any particular need of it.

We have already observed, that the motions and preparations which were made in Sweden, had considerably alarmed more than one of its neighbours. And though the stale pretences, of good-will, pacific intentions, and attending only to security, were frequently repeated, it is evident they did not remove those apprehensions. Whatever the King's designs were, it is probable that the new treaty between Russia and Denmark, did not a little contribute to prevent them from ripening into action; and it is possible that the same cause, co-operating with the inaptitude of some of his allies, may occasion their being entirely laid aside.

In other matters, the wisdom and moderation of the present King, prevent the people from finding any present inconveniences through the late change of government. The first steps of a new and arbitrary government, are generally popular. Its true character rarely appears, until



And the people have forgot the blessings they enjoyed in a state of freedom.

Neither kings nor laws can prevent at certain times those calamities with which it pleases Providence to afflict nations; and the death this year in Sweden, notwithstanding the vigorous measures taken by a new administration and government to remedy or allay the evil, sufficiently exculpated the late king, from the odium that was thrown upon them on that account.

In several of the provinces, the miseries of the people were dreadful; and in Dalecarlia, and Wermeland particularly, after having a long time endeavoured to support life by the bark of trees, and the most unwholesome and unclean kinds of food, they at length perished in such numbers, that the dead bodies lay scattered in the woods and houses.

The eventer, the usual attendant, or harbinger of famine, raged afterwards with the greatest fury, and respected the desolation of those unfortunate provinces; so that it was computed, that more people had been swept off, from the first in January, during this and the preceding year, than by that dreadful pestilence which made such havock in the kingdom in the year 1709.

To relieve brought by the harvest, appeared a striking and melancholy picture of this depopulation, the neglected remains of the inhabitants being totally incapable of getting food, and forced to offer halt their way to such strangers as they could persuade to do it for them. The

king sent physicians from Stockholm, with medicines at the public expence, to endeavour to restrain the ravages of this cruel disorder; but till Providence granted

Vol. XVI.

the people food, medicine was of little avail.

The King having made a tour through his dominions, in this time of general calamity, besides the primary objects of inspecting into the state of the forts and garrisons, and the condition of the army, omitted no means to alleviate those distresses, which it was not in his power to remedy. And finding afterwards, that public rejoicings were intended, to celebrate his return to Stockholm, he wrote a letter to his brother, to be communicated to the magistrates, in which he expressed his sensibility of the zeal and affection which they intended to testify to his person, of both which he was sufficiently satisfied, and wished they would dispose of the money which was destined for that purpose, to the relief of the distressed poor in the provinces, of whose unspeakable miseries he had been so lately an eye witness.

In the mean time, he was indefatigable in strengthening and fortifying the kingdom, as well as the Swedish islands in the Baltic; and the excellent condition and forwardness of the fleet and army, were a matter of admiration to those, who considered the extreme scarcity and dearth of all kinds of provisions. The motions of the troops were so various, and the preparations carried on in such remote and different parts, that the intentions of the court were impenetrable to those who were immediately concerned in the event. Norway was thought to be particularly threatened, and such preparations were made in the seaports of the Baltic, as indicated a speedy and considerable embark-

[D]

ation;

ation; while at the same time, the motions on the side of Russia, were equally ambiguous and alarming. All the ancient treaties between Sweden and the Porte, were also renewed and confirmed, and particularly the mutual guarantee treaty of the year 1739, with the addition of some new articles.

The peasants of Finland, having vainly flattered themselves that the late revolution had emancipated them from the ancient subjection and services which they owed to their lords, lost no time in enjoying their supposed independence; which occasioned some trouble, and their sending a deputation to court, in support of this new claimed liberty. They however found, to their great regret, that their condition was not at all altered, and that the King was much displeased at their conduct, in consequence of which an ordinance was immediately published to prevent all such mistakes for the future.

The most judicious measures were taken by the King and his council, and by the directors of the bank under his immediate influence, to prevent the fatal consequences of those commercial failures, which had extended their influence throughout Europe. The King applied personally to the merchants and directors, exhorting them to lend all their aid to the support of public credit in this pressing exigency; and declared publicly, that if any one should take advantage of the times, to raise the exchange, or the interest of money, such person should, in the highest degree, incur the royal displeasure. The wisdom of this particular measure may be doubted: but, on the whole, such order was taken that credit

was fully supported, and the bank not only lent money to those merchants who were known to be solvent, but to all who could give security in any sort, whether in lands, houses, ships, goods, or merchandize. And the effects of this conduct were so happy, that it is said, there was not, during that period, a single Swedish bill protested.

The King is not less attentive to every other matter relative to commerce, and has declared, that he will spare no pains to make it flourish in the highest degree that the country is capable of admitting. He accordingly allots a certain portion of every week, to grant audience to all persons without exception, who chuse to apply, or have any thing to communicate to him upon mercantile affairs; whom he hears with the greatest attention and patience, and thoroughly examines their business or proposals. As an essay towards remedying in some degree the late fatal depopulation, this prince issued an ordinance, by which all peasants who have four children, or more, are excused from the payment of the poll-tax, and all other personal contributions.

The Count de Hopken, a nobleman of great worth and honour, who had some years resigned his office and dignity of senator, to retire from all public business, was lately recalled by the King to preside at the head of the senate. In a letter which the King wrote to him upon this occasion, and which did as much honour to the writer as to the person to whom it was written, he says, that he calls upon him to serve him as a counsellor and conductor; and that if he

know



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [51

There another man in the kingdom of more understanding and virtue than himself, he would still leave him to enjoy his retirement; but that where the Almighty bestowed great talents, he designed they should be employed for the public good. He said, "I have now done my duty; do yours. I was willing to demonstrate to my country, and

to all Europe, that I wish for no other splendour on my throne but that of virtue." He concluded by a declaration, that if he did not acquiesce in his request, and that of his people, he would be responsible for it to his country and to posterity. Such sentiments, and such conduct, were worthy of a monarch.

### C H A P. V.

*Naval preparations in the French and Spanish ports. Pacific disposition of the French king. Marriage of the Count de Artois. Spain; conduct with respect to England; scheme for establishing a direct trade with the East-Indies. Portugal; edict to prevent slavery from being perpetual. Court of Rome; abolition of the Jesuits; charges against them in the Pope's bull; conduct of the Italian states, with respect to the ecclesiastical power in their dominions. Death of the King of Sardinia; no appearance hitherto of its causing any change in the public affairs of Italy. Insurrection at Palermo.*

THE age and pacific disposition of the French king, has for some time contributed greatly to the preservation of the public tranquillity in Europe. It was however apprehended, soon after the commencement of the present year, that the conduct of the Russians in the Mediterranean, co-operating with the affairs of Poland, the intricacy of the negotiations at Bucharest, and the close connexion between France and Sweden, would have occasioned a change in those sentiments. This opinion was soon confirmed, by the extraordinary naval preparations which were made in the French and Spanish ports, both in the ocean and the Mediterranean; and which were carried on with a vigour and industry, that afforded some room for suspecting hostile intentions. For object to move in the Mediterranean was understood, and probably made

no secret; but as the French and Spanish squadrons in that sea, were already far superior in force to the Russians, and required no assistance from Brest for that purpose, the destination of the fleet in that harbour was more ambiguous; it was, however, generally supposed that it was intended to act in the Baltic, if certain circumstances should render its appearance there necessary in favour of Sweden.

These preparations having excited the jealousy of our court, which, from its close alliance with Russia, as well as its wishes to preserve the general tranquillity, could not behold with indifference that power totally oppressed in the Mediterranean, and a new war kindled, both in the south and the north of Europe. Strong remonstrances were made upon the subject at Paris and Madrid, accompanied with a declaration, that if

such measures were pursued, Great-Britain would be under a necessity of sending such a fleet of observation into the Mediterranean, as should effectually frustrate any attempts that were made upon the Russians. In the mean time a powerful fleet was equipped, and ordered to rendezvous at Spithead, and those warlike preparations were for some time continued on all sides. At length this vigorous conduct, with the pacific temper of the French king and his ministers, were able to restrain the hostile disposition which seemed to prevail at Madrid, and happily prevented the prosecution of measures, which must have involved all Europe in their consequences.

The French ministry, being thus freed from the apprehensions or designs of war, have directed their attention to happier pursuits, in the extension of the national commerce and the improvement of agriculture. Indeed the spirit of enquiry and experiment with respect to the latter, which is now becoming so general in Europe, and had in former times been so unaccountably languid and deficient, it may be reasonably hoped, will in due time be productive of the happiest effects to mankind; and prevent the return of those frequent famines, which are so fatal a reproach to their want of industry. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon the laudable endeavours of those societies, which have been established in the several provinces of France, as well as in Switzerland, and other countries, for the improving and extending of this most useful knowledge; and though a succession of inclement and irregular seasons, have hitherto in a great degree re-

strained the apparent benefits which would otherwise have arisen from those pursuits, their effects will not be the less certain hereafter. An extraordinary exertion of improvement has been particularly made in the country of Bourdeaux, where a vast tract of waste land, containing 400,000 acres, and which in its former state was totally useless and barren, has within these four years been inclosed and cultivated, and is now said to produce near 900,000 quarters of corn annually.

The marriage which Nov. 16th. has taken place between the Count de Artois, the French king's third grandson, and the Princess Maria Theresia, of Savoy, second daughter to the King of Sardinia, is of no farther consequence to the public, than as it may be supposed that such marriages afford an additional security to the tranquillity of Italy. Several disturbances which happened in Guienne, and some other of the southern provinces, were only the natural consequences of the extreme scarcity and dearth of provisions, and as the harvest has happily, in a considerable degree, removed the cause, the effects have also ceased without farther trouble.

Some bickerings between Spain and the Barbary states were of little other consequence, than that they served as a pretence to the former, for the extraordinary military preparations which were made throughout the kingdom both by sea and land. The present King of Spain, without being endowed with any extraordinary military talents, or the having met with those great successes which might appear sufficient to create such a disposition, is said to have an inclination

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [53

elination turned to war. The rash, precipitate, and ill-timed measures which led to the last, are with their consequences too well known to require any observation; yet the nation had scarcely time to breathe after that war, when the foundation was laid for another, by the dispute about Falkland's island; this storm was scarcely blown over, when new means were used for the raising of another; and if the moderation of the French court, had not in both cases restrained the effect, all Europe would probably by this time have been shaken.

This disposition seems, upon every occasion, to have particularly shewn itself with respect to England; and though the new and extraordinary regulation, by which foreign ships of war were prevented from entering the Spanish ports, seemed to include other nations, and really affected Holland, it was evidently pointed at the former, and took in others only by accident. How it has happened, that this extraordinary proceeding has been hitherto overlooked, we cannot pretend to determine; but it certainly is not more repugnant to particular treaties, than it is to every idea of the possible existence of peace and good neighbourhood between nations, who will not afford reception to each other in their respective ports.

A great disposition seems to prevail in Spain, for the establishment of a direct and considerable trade between that country and the East-Indies. It is certain that their possession of the Philippine islands, and of South America, would afford the Spaniards advantages in such an undertaking, which no other nation ever possessed; and which, under a certain conduct, might en-

gross a very great share of the commerce of the globe. It is however well for those great companies, who have long enjoyed the lucrative benefits of the East-India trade, that the Spaniards are not fortunate in enterprizes of this sort; and still more so, that this ill success proceeds from habits, manners, and natural dispositions, which are not easily cured nor altered. Neither is their government at home, much less in either of the Indies, in any degree favourable to such undertakings.

Nothing can with any certainty be said, of the state of the Spanish affairs in South America, nor of the issue of the rebellion or war in Chili. Besides the extreme silence observed upon matters of that nature, and the impossibility of obtaining information through any hands but their own, it is probable that the court may not yet be acquainted with the issue of these troubles. It is however evident, that matters in that part of the world, are known not to be in so bad a state, as they have been represented by some late accounts; as in that case, the consequences at home must have been too visible to be concealed.

Though the suppression of religious houses, draws the principal attention at present of the court of Lisbon, the king has not neglected a matter which does honour to his humanity, and will prevent slavery from being perpetual in Portugal. It appears to have been a received opinion, that under the civil law, no woman who was herself a slave could be the mother of free children; in consequence of which, slavery was not only entailed on the black descendants of the original

negroes

negroes who came from Africa, but also on that mixed progeny, which was the fruit of their illicit commerce with the Portuguese themselves; so that in process of time, the black colour was frequently worn out, and masters were possessed of female slaves, under the appellation of negresses, who were much fairer than themselves, or any part of their acknowledged families. To remedy this cruel custom or law, the King issued an edict, by which all those who could prove that any of their mothers for three generations were free, were to be immediately discharged from their slavery; and those who are not in such eligible circumstances, to continue during life in their present state; but all the children that are henceforth born, to be immediately counted free. It was also ordained, (which seems more surprizing) that these people and their descendants shall be capable of enjoying honours, dignities, and employments.

The insurrection in the Brazils is quelled in such a manner, as, at least, to obtain present quiet. We may judge in some degree of its danger and magnitude, by the loss of lives on the side of the Portuguese, which is not computed at less than seven thousand. It is, however, to be supposed, that slaves and mulattoes are included in this account.

The court of Rome, after the imminent dangers it had run, through the obstinacy, or constancy, which ever it may be termed, of the late Pope, has, under the guidance of the present, at length submitted to the united power of the house of Bourbon, by the final suppression of the order of Jesuits. Indeed it does not seem, that any

thing less than the death of the late pontiff, and the prudent acquiescence of the present, could have preserved, even the territorial possessions of that state, which had so long governed Italy, and in a great measure given the law to Europe.

As more has been written and spoken within the two last centuries of this order, than of any within the same length of time, it would be now superfluous to attempt saying much upon that subject. Some of the ablest writers of those ages, have, on both sides, fully discussed their conduct, morality, political principles, and religious opinions; so that nothing could be offered upon those heads, which has not already been better said. It may suffice upon the whole to observe, that this order has produced a great number of very eminent men, and has contributed more to the revival of learning, and to the advancement of knowledge in the Church of Rome, than all the monastic orders put together; while, at the same time, their eagerness to intermeddle in political affairs, was supposed to render them dangerous to states, and their speculative and metaphysical opinions, to religion and morality.

The Pope's bull for the suppression of this society, is a writing of an enormous length, and loaded with precedents, to shew the supreme authority exercised by former Popes, in the reformation or total abolition of other religious orders; in which cases, the apostolic see, at all times acted solely from the plenitude of its own power, without entering into any regular process, or proceeding in  
the

the usual legal forms, or admitting accusations to be exhibited, and a sentence to be made; itself being the sole and competent judge, when those orders no longer answered the end of their institution, by the promotion of Christianity and piety; this method being considered as better calculated to calm the agitation of men's minds, to prevent the bitterness arising from mutual recrimination, and to stifle the spirit of party and dissension.

The charges against the Jesuits are loose and voluminous, and seem in general, rather to comprehend a recapitulation of all the complaints that have been made against them from their first institution, without regard to the proofs that were brought in their support, or the decisions that were passed upon them, than of direct accusations. Thus are enumerated, early dissensions among themselves, and quarrels with other orders, as well as with the secular clergy, with the public schools, academies, and universities, together with disputes that arose upon the authority assumed or exercised by their general, and with the princes in whose countries they were received, with a long head-roll of such general matters, without any particular observations on their nature, causes, or issue. An early appeal against them, not long after their institution, by Philip the Second of Spain, is with more propriety taken notice of; as are the appeals brought by several other sovereigns since that time: and their late expulsion from France, Spain, Portugal, and Sicily, is among the number of their accusations. From this continual state of hostility, and general dislike, in which they sub-

sisted with mankind, it is, however-justly inferred, that the general tenour of their conduct was reprehensible, and pernicious in its example and consequences to the Christian world.

Some other matters are of more importance. It appears, that so early as the year 1606, their rage for intermeddling in public and political affairs, was already become so prevalent and notorious, and some consequences that attended it, bore so fatal an aspect to the order, that they were obliged to pass a decree among themselves, which, to give it greater efficacy, they had inserted in a brief by Pope Paul the Fifth, to forbid their members from interfering under any pretence in public affairs for the future. This remedy, as well as all others, is said to have been ineffectual, and they are charged with an insatiable avidity for temporal possessions, with disturbing the peace of the church in Europe, Africa, and America; of giving scandal in their missions, as well by quarrelling with other missionaries, and by invading their rights, as by the practice of idolatrous ceremonies in certain places, in contempt of those approved by the church. Their doctrines are also attacked, and they are charged with giving uses and applications to certain maxims, which are proscribed as scandalous, and manifestly contrary to good morals; and of having adopted dangerous opinions, in matters of the greatest moment and importance, with respect to the preserving of the purity and integrity of the doctrines contained in the gospel; and which are said to have been productive of great evils and dangers to the church, as well

well as to some particular Christian states.

These enormities, with many others, are said to have occasioned their proscription at different times by several states; as well as a severe visitation which was begun by Sixtus the Fifth; but which he did not live to accomplish; and were the cause that Innocent the Eleventh forbid them to receive any more novices, and that Innocent the Thirteenth threatened them with the same punishment; and that at length those princes, whose piety and liberality to the society, seemed to have become hereditary in their families, were under a necessity of expelling them from their dominions.

After summing up these, and various other causes for their dissolution, particularly the preservation of peace in the Christian republic, and their incapability in the present circumstances of answering the purposes of their institution, together with other motives reserved in the breast of the sovereign Pontiff, all ecclesiastics of whatever rank or dignity, and particularly those who have been members of the society, are forbidden, under sentence of excommunication, to impugn, combat, or even to write or speak about this suppression, to enter into its reasons or motives, or into any discussions about the institute of the company, its form of government, or other circumstances relating to it, without an express permission from the Pontiff for that purpose.

Aug. 16th. In consequence of this bull, ten bishops went at night, attended by a detachment of Corsican soldiers, to all the colleges and houses belonging to the Jesuits in Rome, of

which they took possession, and having placed the necessary guards, the communities were assembled, and after the proper notices and forms were gone through, those fathers delivered up their keys, and the locks of their archives being sealed, and effects of all sorts being secured, even to provisions, they were allowed eight days to find new dwellings, and to quit the habit of the order. They at the same time gave up their schools, and resigned all the functions of their ministry, of whatever sort or nature. The bull extended to all countries whatever in which they were placed, and sentence of excommunication was denounced against those who should harbour or conceal any of their effects.

Their general, father Ricci, is to be appointed to a bishoprick, and such of the Jesuits as were already in holy orders, were allowed, either to become secular clergymen, or to enter into other orders, having first served the accustomed noviciate of that into which they are to enter; pensions are to be allowed out of their former possessions, to those who become secular clerks; and the bishops, under whose jurisdiction they are totally to remain, have a discretionary power, to admit such of them as are remarkable for learning and purity of doctrine, to preach and to confess, from which they are totally restrained, without a written licence for that purpose. Those who had gone through the last vows, or who through age and infirmities were unfit to enter into the world, were to be collected and placed in one or more of their ancient houses or colleges, where they are for ever restrained from preaching, confession,



sec, and all the functions of their ministry, and are only allowed to exist upon a subsistence for life; the bishops being particularly charged, as they will answer it at the last day, to look to the strict observance of these prohibitions. Such as are disposed to dedicate their time to the instruction of youth, are totally debarred from all share in the government of those colleges or schools in which they serve, and the strictest caution is prescribed, that none are admitted to that service, who do not shew themselves averse to all spirit of dispute, and who are not tainted with any doctrines which may occasion or stir up frivolous and dangerous controversies. The scholars and novices were returned to their respective homes, and those who had only taken the first vows, were discharged from them; and all the statutes, rules, customs, decrees, and constitutions of the order, even though confirmed by oath, were totally annulled and abrogated.

Such was the final fate of this celebrated society; which, with a very considerable stock of learning and abilities, had found means to render itself odious to all the nations and religions in the christian world. The riches which were found in their houses and colleges, whether in specie, plate, or jewels, were very inconsiderable, and greatly disappointed the hopes of those, who expected to have found inexhaustible treasures in the search. Whether they were able to evade the terrors of excommunication, and to elude the greater dangers arising from the prying and rapacious eyes of covetousness, by secreting their most valuable moveables, is still a matter to be

determined; though, with respect to any thing considerable, the probability is otherwise.

As the suppression of this order has removed all ground of difference between the house of Bourbon and the court of Rome, a thorough reconciliation has accordingly taken place, and the latter is to be reinstated in Avignon and the Duchy of Benevento. Thus the papacy may probably, for some longer time, retain its territorial possessions in quiet.

In the mean time, the Italian states are continually curtailing the ecclesiastical power in their dominions, and that court is daily losing its influence with them. Of this the Venetians have given a striking instance in the present year, by refusing to receive a bull from the Pope, by which he had conferred two abbey's in that state upon Cardinal Rezzonico; the senate having resolved, that no ecclesiastic should possess any benefice in their territories who did not reside therein. The Empress Queen is also beginning to intermeddle with the religious houses in the Duchy of Milan; two of them have been already suppressed, and that is supposed to be only a prelude to the suppression of a much greater number.

The death of the King of Sardinia has Feb. 20th. caused no apparent change in the state of public affairs in Italy. That prince had uniformly supported a long reign, of more than forty years, with uncommon wisdom and ability, and had the happiness, at a great old age, to depart universally regretted by his subjects; the noblest eulogium that can be bestowed upon his character. His successor,



successor, who is not deficient in the abilities that seem hereditary in that family, and is arrived at a time of life when prudence generally becomes constitutional, it may be reasonably supposed, will not unadvisedly enter into any measures that may be dangerous to the public tranquillity; and that from his long experience in public affairs, and the example of such a father, his subjects will find no other change in their condition, than the benefits arising from a more vigorous age, and a closer attention to business.

An alarming insurrection which happened at Palermo, the capital of the island of Sicily, towards the latter part of the year, and which is not yet entirely quelled, deserves to be taken particular notice of. That delightful island, formerly so distinguished, and at all times the most fertile and plentiful in the world, has in all ages had the fortune, either to languish under the oppression of tyrants nurtured within its own bosom, or to groan under the slavery of foreigners.

The government of this country, has for some time been very impolitically conducted. Immoderate duties are either laid on the fruits of labour and industry, or exorbitant prices extorted, for licences to dispose of them to advantage. Thus the abundant harvests, one of which is supposed equal to seven years consumption, and which are the natural riches of the country, are rendered unprofitable, as the excessive rates to be paid for the particular licences for exportation, are beyond the abilities of the husbandman, and he reaps with a heavy heart that

bounteous crop, which he is debarred from turning to account. By this means, the price of corn has for several years been reduced to about one-sixth of its real and usual value; whilst the neighbouring countries at the same time suffered the greatest distress from that scarcity which Sicily could have so happily relieved; and the tenant at home is reduced to beggary, and his lord to indigence, from the want of a market for their staple commodity.

The same weak and barbarous policy has had similar effects upon other products, and has thrown a general damp upon the industry of the people. Thus their sugar plantations and works, which were once so famous, have dwindled to nothing; and the abundant stock of natural riches, both above and below the surface of the earth, in which this country perhaps exceeds any other, of the same dimensions, in the world, are rendered of no value.

A policy of the same kind has formerly prevailed in most parts of Europe. England was among the first to perceive the weakness of its principle, and mischief of its tendency. Popular prejudices, however, concur in many places still to support so mischievous a system; and the emoluments received by government and its officers for occasional dispensations, renders the abuse lucrative, and therefore permanent. The remains of the feudal system have continued longer in that country than in any other; their barons had till lately great power, and they still inherit from their brave Norman ancestors, the name and shadow of a parliament,

proposed of the barons, and the representatives of the great towns.

To dilute the power of the nobles, who are still rich and powerful, is said to be an object of the Viceroy's policy; and to this purpose is sacrificed the interest of a whole people, as the power and opulence which have been derived from the possession of so noble an inheritance, and the poverty and distress which will be the consequence of the loss of it, are both in the eyes of the vulgar minds; and the Viceroy has the satisfaction to see that they are not ruined, as he is not for any fault of their own, but merely to humble their pride, and make them totally de-

pendent on the Viceroy, was the effect of those measures; but of some that were related to that city. As the Viceroy where permissions are granted for liberty to trade, all the multitude of necessity fall into the hands of monopolists, so the Viceroy, that on the one hand a reasonable price from before them at a fair market, and on the other open-ly in a manner, as to produce the effects of a real scarcity in Palermo, the monopolists granted by the Viceroy (it is said, with what truth or no we cannot say), had so great an effect, as to raise the price of the most essential articles of life, to a degree intolerable to the people.

The arguments prompted by the Viceroy, understood by all capacities, in great cities, particularly in Palermo, are not to be despised in their force. However, to any disturbance, Prince Cassaro, Pretor of

the city (one of the officers of the first power and dignity in the kingdom) remonstrated in such strong terms with the Viceroy upon his conduct, and the hardships which the people suffered, that very high words are said to have passed upon the occasion, and something like a challenge from the former. The prince then, by his own proper authority, stopped two ships which belonged to the monopolizers, and were just got without the harbour, freighted with cheese, in their way to Naples; after which the cargoes were landed by his order, and sold at the public markets at the usual prices.

This measure entirely quieted the murmurs of the people; but it happened soon after, that the prince fell ill of a strangury, and in a short time died. Having chanced to employ the Viceroy's surgeon; it was maliciously reported, and by vulgar credulity believed, that he died by poison. This event, and its supposed cause, flew with the utmost rapidity through the city, and threw every part of it into the utmost disorder and confusion. Prince Cassaro was universally lamented, as having fallen a martyr in the cause of the people; while the supposed authors of so base and villainous an action were regarded as objects of the utmost rage and detestation.

The people immediately assembled, to the number of thirty thousand, with drawn swords, muskets, and pistols, and having seized some of the bastions, drew two pieces of cannon into the square in the center of the city, which they loaded with old iron and glass, and stood with lighted links, ready to discharge them as there should be occasion.

caſion. The unhappy ſurgeon was an immediate victim to their fury, whom they immediately cut in pieces; they afterwards broke open the priſon gates, and diſcharged the priſoners; and the regiment of horſe-guards being ordered out to ſuppreſs them, they were ſo terrified at their appearance, and at the immediate preparation they ſaw for diſcharging their cannon, or, what is more probable, to infected with the common diſtemper, that they were ready to abandon their officers, when the commander cried out, that he was not going to engage enemies, but coming as a friend, to preſerve peace among his friends and countrymen, and having ſaluted the revolters, and held a conference with ſome of their leaders, the horſe returned very quietly to their quarters.

In the mean time, the archbiſhop came to quiet the iſurgen's, and promiſed them that the Viceroy ſhould depart from the city, and that he would aſt in his place till the King ſhould appoint another. This propoſal having given entire ſatiſfaction, every thing was immediately reſtored to order and quiet. But the people being informed in the night, that the Viceroy had ſent to ſeveral places for troops, and had ordered the gariſon to ſecure the works and Sept. 20th. cannon, they aſſembled the next day, in equal numbers and with greater fury; and immediately poſſeſſed themſelves of all the baſtions, forts, and works, the ſoldiers ſuſtaining themſelves to be diſarmed, without firing a ſingle ſhot, or offering the ſmalleft reſiſtance.

They then placed detachments of their own body in the works, and at the gates, and obliged ſe-

veral of the principal nobility, to take each of them the command of a baſtion; after which they proceeded to the houſes of three or four of the monopolizers, and principal favourites, whoſe furniture and effects they piled in the ſtreet and burned; the owners having happily eſcaped with their lives. Upon this occaſion they executed an act of rigid juſtice upon one of their own people, who, having ſecreted ſome valuable moveables that he found in one of thoſe houſes, was detected, and put to death on the ſpot; this being the only life that was loſt in that day's tumult.

The main body, during this tranſaction, marched with cannon to aſſault the caſtle or palace, where they met with as little oppoſition as elſewhere, and having broken into different parts of it, found the Marquis de Fogliani, the Viceroy. His life would have been immediately ſacrificed, if it had not been for the bravery and humanity of a popular young nobleman, who embracing the Viceroy, and covering him with his body, declared they muſt ſtrike through it if they attempted to wound him; which generous action happily reſtrained their fury. This gave time to the archbiſhop once more to interfere, when it was agreed that the marquis ſhould immediately go on board a Genoefe veſſel which was waiting in the harbour, and depart directly for Naples. The Viceroy was carried through the city in his own coach, attended by the archbiſhop, notwithſtanding which, he was loaded with the execrations, curſes, and reproaches of the people, all the way to the water-ſide.

The Viceroy, whether by accident or deſign, did not proceed to Naples;

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [61

at was landed at Messina, all continued, and there-  
 the government of the  
 The archbishop in the  
 to restore order and  
 , consented, at the de-  
 intargents, to supply his  
 Palermo; and promised  
 use his interest with the  
 the obtaining of a gene-  
 , and for the redress of  
 those grievances, which  
 ed the moil uneasiness.  
 were accordingly appoint-  
 the whole affair before  
 and after shewing the  
 which gave rise to the  
 to solicit for the pardon,  
 rets of them. The city  
 ed to its usual quiet,  
 any other change, than that  
 and walls were guarded  
 igher, instead of the usual  
 , however, did not seem  
 ooled to comply with the  
 for the performance  
 at seems the archbish p  
 ed. Upon the receiving  
 telligence at Palermo,  
 g was thrown again into  
 disorder. The burghers  
 e walled up three of the  
 placed strong guards at  
 , and were so apprehen-  
 surprize, that they would  
 the church bells to be  
 they, at the same time,  
 e habiliity who had re-  
 their country houses to re-  
 pain of having their  
 demolished, and the guards  
 particularly watchful that  
 hose in the city should de-  
 the inhabitants seemed  
 and determined to de-  
 selves, that they were  
 employed in making

the necessary preparations for that  
 purpose, and the mechanics work-  
 ed at their trades, with their arms  
 lying by them for immediate ac-  
 tion.

This state of anarchy and com-  
 motion, naturally produced great  
 disorders, and the loveit of the  
 people elected a mechanic to be  
 their Viceroy. This new repre-  
 sentative of royalty was so well  
 pleased with his power, that he  
 thought he never could have time  
 to exercise it sufficiently, and was  
 accordingly so industrious, that in  
 the first three or four days he sent  
 above six hundred people to prison.  
 The maestranza, or tradesmen of the  
 city, could not endure the intolerance  
 and licentiousness of the lowest  
 set of people, and a scuffle accord-  
 ingly ensued, in which seven or  
 eight persons were killed, and the  
 new Viceroy and his party defeat-  
 ed; they were not however so en-  
 tirely reduced as to put an end to  
 the disorders.

In the mean time, the conduct  
 of the court of Naples seemed not  
 to be either so gracious, or so vigo-  
 rous as the occasion required. Pre-  
 parations were slowly made, and  
 some small bodies of troops were  
 sent to Sicily; the Viceroy was con-  
 firmed in his government, and his  
 design of removing its seat to Mei-  
 sina approved of; thus a tacit ap-  
 probation was given of his conduct,  
 and nothing decisive declared, with  
 respect to the late troubles, nor the  
 intentions of the court thrown with  
 regard to its authors. The usual  
 futile recourse of despotic govern-  
 ments was applied to, by forbid-  
 ding all persons from talking of the  
 affairs of Sicily. Marshal Corala,  
 a native of Cephalonia, was ap-  
 pointed commander in chief of the  
 forces

forces in that island, in opposition to the Prince of Villa Franca, who the people had earnestly requested, to have been nominated to that employment. The marshal arrived at Palermo at the end of the year, with two weak battalions, consisting only of seven hundred men; and was received in that city with

all the honours due to his rank; but his soldiers were not admitted, and are obliged to lodge in the suburbs. Thus the affairs of Sicily, and the fate of Palermo, hang still in the same state of apprehension and uncertainty, in which they have continued for some months.

## C H A P. VI.

*General state of public affairs previous to the meeting of parliament. Ministry. Parties. State of the East-India Company; short review of its affairs, with the causes of its present embarrassment; supervision; application to government for a loan. Parliament meets. King's speech. Secret committee. Debates on the establishment for the navy. Report from the secret committee. Bill for restraining the East-India Company, with respect to the supervision; debates; witnesses; counsel; second report from the secret committee. Bills passed in both houses. Protest.*

THE time that elapsed during the recess of parliament, was not productive of any public events either foreign or domestic, that materially affected the interests of this country. The negotiations that were carried on at Foczani gave room to hope for the conclusion of a peace between the belligerent powers; and if it proved otherwise, there was no reason to imagine, from what had hitherto appeared, that we had any intention to be involved in the consequences of the war, unless some very extraordinary change took place both as to its nature and extent, which was not yet to be foreseen.

At home, administration had carried every thing with such irresistible force in the last session, that opposition seemed to be reduced to little more than a name; and could afford only a weak and unavailing dissent, to measures which it was

not capable of impeding: whilst its members were weary of fruitless exertions, in which the inequality was so great as scarcely to admit of a struggle. In this state of things, it seemed as if nothing but disunion or intrigue in the cabinet, was capable of obstructing the views, or endangering the security of the minister; and these, if there were such, were not of a sufficient magnitude to answer either of those purposes.

With respect to parties, the remains of the old whig and revolution interest, which we have already frequently taken notice of, under the name of the Rockingham party, although there were some actual desertions from them, and a doubtful appearance in a few of those that remained, they were, in the main, rather better united than the rest. They, in general, continued pertinaciously in their old opposition, to the system and measures



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [63

of the court, and firm in  
 port of their leader. The  
 arch is thought particularly  
 to Lord Chatham, did not  
 ch nearer to a political  
 sent with administration;  
 they agreed with them in  
 fine measures, or at least in  
 of many of the measures  
 set on. This circumstance  
 extremely to the weakness  
 tion. We have formerly  
 that several of the late Mr.  
 e's friends, soon after his  
 went over to the court;  
 them, however, have still  
 ed on their old ground, and  
 accordingly acted occasionally  
 other parties who dissent  
 administration.

in state of security, no  
 had taken place in admi-  
 nistration, which could either af-  
 fect internal strength, or its  
 conduct. The Earl of  
 Hillsborough, indeed,  
 had resigned his office  
 of secretary of state for  
 the American department, together  
 with his seat at the head of the  
 trade, both of which were  
 given to the Earl of Dartmouth,  
 who on this occasion quitted his  
 seat in opposition. This  
 change was not, however, the  
 cause of any difference with the  
 colonies, that nobleman having quit-  
 ted his place as great good hu-  
 man, and being immediately af-  
 fected to an English Earl.  
 As to those measures, which  
 had the greatest dislike and  
 in the colonies, had ori-  
 gin in Lord Hillsborough's ad-  
 ministration, this change was by  
 considered as conciliatory  
 respect to America. This  
 was more believed, as both

Lord Dartmouth's private charac-  
 ter and public conduct had given a  
 sanction to the opinion; he always  
 had acted with those gentlemen  
 who repealed the stamp act, and  
 had since opposed every other mode  
 of taxation in the colonies; his  
 appointment was therefore consid-  
 ered as a prelude to a change in  
 American politics. But it seems  
 that the general system of admini-  
 stration has overborne any parti-  
 cular dissent, and that the plan of  
 American government continues  
 without any alteration from the  
 changes in office.

Some other changes which af-  
 terwards took place, had as little  
 effect upon the general system of  
 government. The Earl of Harcourt  
 succeeded Lord Townshend in the govern-  
 ment of Ireland, and the latter was  
 appointed master-general of the  
 ordnance; the death of the Earl of  
 Albemarle afforded an opportu-  
 nity for promoting General Con-  
 way to the government of the  
 island of Jersey; and Sir Jeffrey  
 Amherst, who succeeded him in  
 the ordnance, was soon afterwards  
 called to the privy-council. Lord  
 Stormont was appointed ambassa-  
 dor extraordinary at the court of  
 Versailles, in the room of the Earl  
 of Harcourt; and, upon the death  
 of the Earl of Litchfield, Lord  
 Edgumbe having got the band of  
 gentlemen pensioners, Mr. Jenkin-  
 son was appointed a joint vice-  
 treasurer of Ireland in his stead;  
 and Mr. Charles Fox a Lord of  
 the treasury, in the room of the  
 latter.

The East-India Company had  
 long been amongst the first and  
 most delicate objects of govern-  
 ment. From the time that their  
 affairs

affairs were first introduced into parliament in the year 1767, the idea of bringing the business of that company under the immediate inspection of the officers of the crown, had rather been suspended than abandoned. The difficulties, however, attending this scheme, and the large sum of money by which the respite was purchased from government, rendered administration rather supine on that subject for several years; until the impossibility of the annual payment to the state, and the annual increased dividend to the proprietors, roused both proprietors and ministers out of their lethargy, caused the sharpest dissensions amongst the former, and animated the latter to the prosecution of their original scheme of deriving power to themselves, out of the innumerable disorders of the company.

The abuses both abroad and at home were great and serious. In several things the form of the company's government stood in need of correction. Many thought that the conduct of individuals ought to be diligently enquired into, their vast wealth confiscated for the national benefit, and severe punishment inflicted, as an example to those who should hereafter be entrusted with such power, under such temptations to abuse it. To all this was added, the clamour raised by the discontent of all those who, at any time, had any discussions with the company abroad or at home, and which was propagated in various publications, with a degree of activity hardly credible. It is not improbable that in these passionate accounts, the misconduct of the company's servants, and of the company itself, was

somewhat magnified. All these publications terminated in one point, viz, that there was no redress for the abuses complained of, but in delivering the whole of the company's political and military affairs into the hands of the crown.

Indeed there is no form of government so happily framed, nor state of human nature so perfect, in which the power, opulence, territorial possessions, and revenues of that company, would not have excited the avarice and ambition of their rulers, as well as the envy and jealousy of their equals. Mankind will prescribe bounds to wealth, as they would to happiness, if nature had not done it for them; and the continence of power will be considered as more than human, when it can resist the temptations offered by riches, dominion, and patronage.

We have formerly shewn how the violence and interested views of parties among themselves, first laid open the affairs of the company to the public, and drew the attention of the then administration upon them; we have also seen the consequent measures that were pursued, for the obtaining of a participation of their revenues, until the company were under a necessity of submitting to the payment of the amazing sum of four hundred thousand pounds annually to government. The company were at that time encumbered with an enormous load of debts, both in Europe and in Asia, nor were they long enough acquainted with their new acquisitions, to obtain a clear knowledge of their net revenues; it would therefore seem that nothing but a false estimation



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*65

tion of their own strength, operating with the immediate dread of power, on the one side, and an impatient avidity, incompatible with true policy, on the other, could have induced the former to grant, or the latter to require, any participation in their revenues, until those debts were reduced to a moderate size, and the true condition of the Company known.

The event has too fully justified this opinion; and we have seen the Company, in the course of a very few years, brought to the brink of bankruptcy and ruin, in consequence of various mismanagements of their servants, various mistakes of the proprietors of that Company, and various errors of administration, and even of parliament. For though the revenues of Bengal and its dependencies are very great, the stated and certain disbursements, exclusive of contingencies, are also very considerable; of which the tribute to the Mogul, and the stipends to the nominal nabob, his dewan, and other great officers, amount to about one million sterling annually, besides the expences of collection. A great military force, of near 30,000 men, must also be kept up as a matter of necessity; and the civil establishments, from the nature and distance of the countries, the temper and manners of the people, with other circumstances, must of course be very high.

To this it may be added, that however great the opulence of Bengal might be, yet as it was not founded upon any inherent treasure in mines, but depended solely upon the labour and industry of the people, upon commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, it

cannot be supposed that it could long bear the sending of between seven and eight hundred thousand pounds sterling of its capital stock, annually out of the country, without a possibility of its return. This was however the case at present, the tribute paid to the Mogul, and the sum to the government here, being to that amount. With this enormous waste of its treasure, Bengal was also obliged to furnish the Company's investments for China in silver, at the same time that its ancient and abundant sources for that commodity from Europe were very much diminished by the change of government and property. It appears then upon the whole, that with the best management and the greatest economy, the Company was not, with justice to itself and its creditors, equal to the payment of that sum to government, to say nothing of its increase of dividend.

It must however be acknowledged, that economy was not practised, and that through the rapacity and misconduct of the Company's servants, great disorders prevailed in the conduct of their affairs. It is said, that expentive wars had been wantonly entered into, and shamefully conducted, to gratify the avarice and interested views of individuals. Vast sums were also charged to have been levied upon fortifications, which were either unnecessary, or of such an extent, that the number of troops requisite for their defence, would always be sufficient to command the field in that country. Such works are frequently converted into jails in all countries; but in this instance, it is probable, they may be considered merely as such.

[E]

Nam-

Numberless other grievous complaints were made, many of which, it is to be feared, were too well founded. Pernicious and oppressive monopolies were established; and much wrong and oppression was practised by individuals, in countries where the name of an European was sufficient to authorize any act of injustice to the natives. It could not even be hoped, that courts and governments, any more than particular persons, were undeserving of censure, at such a distance from any controul, and in a situation, in which an immense fortune was a sure justification of the means by which it was acquired.

It was to remedy some of those evils, and to prevent others, that the three unfortunate gentlemen, who are too justly supposed to have perished on board the *Aurora*, were sent out in the year 1769, as supervisors to India. The fate of these gentlemen, was undoubtedly one of the greatest misfortunes that could have befallen the Company. They must have remedied many evils; and if it were admitted that they might have created some, still the benefits would have been great; but in no instance of so much consequence, as in removing the pretences for that fatal interference, which, through the misconduct of its servants, government has since assumed in the affairs of the Company.

During this state of disorder and misconduct abroad, the Company was agitated by violent disputes. It was necessary to communicate with government, to whom the non-payment of the four hundred thousand pounds annually was to be accounted for, and where for-

bearance, at least, if not assistance, was to be demanded. The directors, and a strong body of the proprietors, were in a continual state of hostility. The former were charged with acting immediately under the influence of the court, to which it was said they exposed the affairs, and sacrificed the interests of the Company; and indeed it appeared in some instances, that they had either been imposed upon themselves, by the ambiguous expressions and conduct of the minister, or that they joined in the deception of their constituents.

Though the Company had been drawn into the hands of administration, and their affairs under the cognizance of parliament, so early as the year 1767, nothing had been done in all this time towards their regulation or settlement, except the restricting of their dividends, rescinding their acts, and the obtaining from them, without any visible equivalent, immense sums of money, which were far beyond their abilities. No order was taken, conformable to the amazing change in their condition, for the regulation or government of their new acquisitions; nor no new powers of controul lodged in their hands, to counterbalance the immense trusts which they were now under a necessity of reposing in their servants; nor to restrain or prevent those evils which must naturally attend the quick transition, from the management of a counting-house to the government of an empire.

While the many were surprized at this apparent inattention to matters of the utmost importance to the nation, some of those who were the most versed in political man-  
œuvres,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [167

servants, pretended to foresee the consequences that have since taken place, and argued, that such glaring disorders could not have been overlooked; that they were permitted, only to render the Company odious through the faults of its servants; to shew its incapability of governing such great possessions; and to prepare the nation for the changes that were to follow.

However this was, the mal-administration in India, with all its consequences, were suffered to pass without notice or observation; and we have already seen, in the transactions of the year 1772, that though the affairs of the Company were evidently alluded to at the opening of the session, in the speech from the throne, they were nevertheless suffered to lie over till near its close, when a bill was brought in by the deputy-chairman, for enlarging the controuling powers of the Company with respect to their servants in India. The bill came to nothing in that session. But a member, though in the King's service, not connected with ministry, whether with or without their consent, at length awakened their attention to this object. This gave birth to the select committee, which was armed with full powers for all the purposes of enquiry.

The Company were now alarmed; and were not only apprehensive of a rigorous enquiry, but were too sensible from late experience, of the inefficacy of charters for their protection, in a contention. It was therefore proposed in the India-House, at the end of that session of parliament, to send out during the recess, a new commission of supervision, with full powers

for the regulation of all their affairs abroad. Some time was however necessarily spent in bringing this scheme to maturity; it being not less difficult to agree upon the persons who were to be appointed to an office of such great importance, than upon the extent of the powers with which they were to be furnished. At length, six gentlemen were nominated for this purpose; and a general officer of high rank and estimation, who had commanded with great honour in the late war in America, consented to go out at the head of the supervision. The meeting of parliament however put an end to the design. It was now generally known, that the affairs of the Company would form the principal object of the ensuing session; no other cause could be assigned for its being opened before the holidays; and as administration had no share in the appointment of the supervisors, though the measure itself had been countenanced by them, it was easy to foretel, that parliament would interpose to prevent its being carried into execution.

The various results of all the errors that had been committed, and the misconduct that had prevailed both at home and abroad, were now accumulated, and had appeared in their full force during the recess of parliament. The Company, with an empty treasury at home, had accepted bills from Bengal to an immense amount, which were now coming round in course of payment; they were at the same time deeply in debt to the Bank for cash borrowed, to the revenue for custom house duties, and to the treasury, on the annual stipulated payment, as well as on the

article of indemnification for teas, an experiment made in concurrence with government; but by which they were prodigious losers. Though this state of their affairs might have been easily foreseen by those who were at their head, nothing was done to prevent it; the dividend was raised to twelve and a half per cent. the annual tribute to government, accordingly continued, and the India bills, to the amount of 1,200,000*l.* wantonly, or carelessly accepted, without a due attention to the funds by which they were to be paid.

These distresses took away all the means of defence, and threw the Company naked into the hands of administration. The directors were under a necessity of entering into a negotiation with government for a loan to extricate their affairs, at a time, when the most hostile measures were, probably, in contemplation. The first lord of the treasury received these proposals with dryness and reserve. He referred them to parliament for satisfaction. Thus the crimes and misdemeanours of their servants, together with the envy and obloquy which attended their immense fortunes and conduct at home, became at length blended into one common and undistinguished mass, with the general state of the Company's affairs, their territorial and corporate rights, the causes of their present distresses, and the recent application for borrowing money from the public.

The enquiries made by the select committee were principally directed to the measures pursued, and the conduct of the Company's servants in Bengal. The publication of the reports of this committee excited a general indigna-

tion, and furthered the confusion of ideas, and inflamed the heat of these passions.

Such was in general the state of public affairs at the meeting of parliament. In the Nov. 26th. speech from the throne, it was observed, that their private convenience would have been consulted by allowing a longer recess from business, if some very important parts of the public service had not required the immediate attention of parliament. It then showed, how much the commerce and revenues of the nation, as well as the private rights and interests of a considerable number of particular people, were interested in the maintenance of the credit and prosperity of the East-India Company. That upon information of the difficulties in which that Company appeared to be involved, it was determined to give them an early opportunity of informing themselves fully of the true state of their affairs, and of making such provisions for the common benefit and security of the various interests concerned, as should be found best adapted to the exigencies of the case.

Hopes were conceived, that the war which had so long unhappily prevailed in a part of Europe was drawing to a conclusion; and it was observed, that though there was no probability of our being involved in it, the discontinuance of those troubles would afford a fairer prospect of the duration of peace: which, it was hoped, the alterations that had taken place in Europe, would not in their consequences affect. That as foreign powers had given the strongest assurances of their pacific dispositions towards

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*69

this country, every attention should be paid to the preservation of the public tranquillity, so as was consistent with the honour of the crown, and the interests of the people. Great satisfaction was expressed, that the continuance of the war had afforded an opportunity of reducing the naval establishment; but it was concluded, that it should be agreed, that a considerable strength at sea must be maintained as necessary for preserving the independence and power of these kingdoms. Strict economy was proposed with respect to the supplies; it was lamented, that the war had not afforded the relief that was expected with respect to the dearth of corn; but it was fully understood, and strongly recommended, that every thing which human ingenuity was capable of devising, should be done to remedy that

gentleman who moved for a resolution in the House of Commons, as well as the other who seconded the motion, expatiated on the enormous transgressions of the East-India Company, and described their affairs, as being in the most ruinous, and almost insupportable situation. The minister, however, said, that the combination of the Company's civil and political powers, with their commercial affairs, had been attended with unforeseen consequences, which had involved them in considerable difficulties, and put the Court of Directors under the necessity of applying to parliament for relief and assistance. He at the same time declared, that from the clearest estimate of the Company, it ap-

peared to him, that however closely pressed they might be by present exigencies, and embarrassed in money matters, they were, nevertheless, in point of internal strength and vigour, in full health.

He then made a motion, that for the better taking into consideration the affairs of the Company, a committee of *secrecy*, consisting of thirteen persons, to be chosen by ballot, should be appointed for that purpose. In support of this measure, he observed, that the present critically distressed state of the Company's affairs demanded the most immediate and effectual relief, which could not be so speedily procured in any other manner; and that it was to be hoped by this method, a great deal might be done towards the answering that desirable purpose, even before the Christmas recess. That this method would prevent the unnecessary exposure of the Company's affairs, and most secret and confidential transactions, to the public view; that it would be highly improper, as well as unfair and ungenerous, that they should suffer any injury, in consequence of a simple money transaction with the public; but that their affairs being thus laid open only to a few, it would necessarily follow, that no undue advantage could be taken of such knowledge.

This mode of a private enquiry, and the powers to be lodged in the hands of so small a number, was much objected to. It was said, that the idea of a secret committee was unconstitutional; and that it was a mode only allowable when criminal charges were made. That the parliamentary precedents went no further. That members balloted

[E] 3 into

into the committee would be virtually appointed by the minister, and that it would consist only of those identical persons whom he had already designed for the purpose. That it was too general a practice with ministers, to endeavour to keep matters of national concern concealed from the public eye, thereby giving an opportunity to the few, who were in their favour, to profit from their exclusive knowledge, at the expence of the many, about whom they were indifferent. That the very name of a secret committee was ominous, and carried with it suspicion, apprehension, and all the ideas of an inquisition, instead of that confidence, and opinion of clearness, which should result from the fair and open investigations of a popular assembly.

That this measure, from its nature, was likely to operate diametrically contrary to its avowed purposes, and to promote that destructive gaming in the funds, which it is pretended to remove or prevent; that it unnecessarily entrusted a few men with a power of working upon the passions of the proprietors of India stock, in any manner that they pleased; and thereby affording a needless opportunity for taking the most undue advantages of their fears, precipitation, or ignorance. That by an enquiry carried on in a committee of the whole house, a clear view of the Company's affairs would be obtained, and right measures accordingly pursued for their regulation, and for affording such relief and assistance as was necessary; but that by this narrow, partial enquiry of a cabal, they could obtain no information but

what the minister thought fit to communicate; so that they might in effect be degraded into the dupes of a ministerial junto, and become subservient to the most contemptible or iniquitous purposes. As to the pretence of secrecy, they argued, that it was altogether ridiculous. If a fair report were made of the Company's affairs by the committee, the public must become masters of it. If an unfair report was made, the house would be deceived; and the pretended purpose of the committee be thereby frustrated. That the whole affairs of the Company had been frequently in that house, and were already thoroughly known by those who chose to be at the trouble of the enquiry. If an evil, the evil had happened.

It was said on the other side, that great complaints were made of the mode of enquiry that had been adopted in the last session, and that the Company's present embarrassments might, in a very considerable degree, be attributed to the consequential publication of their most private affairs; that the present motion was intended to prevent a repetition of that evil, and was the best that could be devised for the purpose; and that those evils which, it was said, were apprehended from it, were purely imaginary, and could have no real existence. To blame a committee named by the whole house, was in reality to accuse the house itself, and was an objection equally strong against all their proceedings.

The imputations that had been now thrown out, together with some preceding insinuations, with respect to the late select committee, called up the gentleman who had been



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*71

s mover and chairman, who stated its conduct with his energy. He shewed the fairness, openness, and clearness of proceedings in that committee, the nature of their enquiries, and the importance of their object, was no less than the preservation of Bengal and its territories, the restoration of order and government to an infinite number of people. After having made some strictures on the proposed measure, with respect to which he would not however give his vote, he gave notice that he would move the next day for the consideration of the select committee; and made a declaration, that if such a declaration appeared in the course of their enquiries as should merit immediate consideration, he would not shrink from his duty, by declining that which would be however disagreeable.

The motion for the secret committee passed without a division; the ballot having taken place a few days after, it happened, as was foreseen, to be principally composed, either of gentlemen who were immediately interested or who were well known to be entirely devoted to administration. The select committee, having been much more indifferently and partially appointed. This committee was armed with full powers; and it was laid down to them as an instruction, to take into their consideration the measure of sending out a commission of enquiry to any part of our territories in the East Indies. The committee was revived the following day; a measure, which was to militate with the benefits to be derived from the one of the other; but the mi-

nister said, he had previously promised not to oppose its revival.

The naval establishment was the source of a very considerable debate, in this session, as well as in the preceding. A motion being made, that 20,000 seamen should be employed for the service of the ensuing year, it was strongly opposed, not only on the old ground, of the number being greater than necessary in time of peace, but a new objection was started to the mode of voting the supply in the gross, at the rate of four pounds per man per month, without specifying the particular services to which it was applied.

On the first of these heads, most of the arguments which had formerly been used upon the same occasion were repeated; it was said, that the speeches from the throne were continually announcing peace to the public, and the ministers acting in direct contradiction to them; that in this ridiculous middle state between war and peace, a state for which no name had yet been discovered, we had the expence of the former, without its name, and the name of the latter, without its benefits or security; that a reduction of the public expences was every year promised, while every year's experience shewed, that there was not the smallest intention of its being effected; that two millions were now annually appropriated to the navy in time of peace, though less than half that sum, was a few years back found sufficient; so that the enormous sum of two millions was to be considered for the future, as our certain peace establishment for the navy only.

With respect to the other, it was said,  
[E] 4

said, that the method by which the money was voted for the navy, was unconstitutional; that the admiralty had an unlimited credit, without rendering the smallest account to the public, of the disposal of such immense sums. That it was ridiculous to see 4 l. per man per month voted in the House, and stated as the expence of the establishment, whilst a navy debt without any limit might be, and was, annually incurred. So that the sole use of an estimate in the limitation and certainty of expence was wholly lost. That in the peace that preceded the war before the last, 800,000 l. only was demanded for maintaining 10,000 seamen; but that of late considerably more than double that sum has been allowed for the support of 16,500, though a very great proportion of that number consisted of marines, who are provided for at much less expence than sailors. That when a war with Spain was expected, 40,000 sailors were voted, and a sum considerably exceeding two millions, granted for that purpose; but though it is well known that this number was not nearly completed, and those who were raised were soon after reduced; yet no account has ever been given of the savings, nor is any thing known of the disposal of the money. That if grants were thus made in the gross, and no account given of their disposal, it would be as well to lay by all ceremony at once, and for the minister to demand any sum of money he pleased, without the trouble of entering into particulars, or giving any account of its destination.

On the other side it was said, that the gentlemen in administra-

tion wished as much to reduce the public expence as any others could; that it could never be inconsistent with right œconomy in this country to support at all times a respectable naval force; and that as the fleet in the East-Indies was now ordered home, a reduction equal to its complement of men, which amounted to 3,500, should take place at its arrival; which would place us at a real peace establishment, and as low a one as was consistent with our interest and security.

That the mode of voting the supplies has been sanctioned by the constant practice of more than a century; that by the vote being general, a necessary discretionary power is lodged in the admiralty; that from the notorious uncertainty of the sea-service, it was evident that it could not be conducted to advantage, without such discretionary power; that were specific allowances to be voted, and fixed sums allotted for wages, repairs, wear and tear, and the other heads of the service, it would be cramped in such a degree as must prove its ruin; that from unavoidable consequences it must frequently happen, that the sums allotted for one head must be applied to the support of another, or great damage ensue; a latitude which no officer on board would venture to take, if each was prescribed to its particular service by parliament. It was said, that the rates of all the articles necessary for the navy were like other things, variable; which occasioned the difference in the expenditure at different times; and that it would be impossible to carry on, even the ordinary business of the navy, without a liberty of appropriating

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*73

the savings of one article support of another; and there was no doubt that the board would present a fair state of their accounts or it was required, and wish for nothing more, than a minute enquiry into their

respect to the charge that was made, in regard to the wasted part of the money, had been granted for the service the year 1771, it was said, the hurry of the late war, of the King's ships had been green timber, so that upon them with Spain, most of them were found unfit for service; but the overplus money had been applied to the purpose of repairing which means the navy was present in a very respectable manner. After a very warm debate the motion passed without a

little more than a week of discussion, the president of the select committee surprized a considerable part of the House, considered the shortness of the time, and the magnitude of the subject of enquiry, by a report on the affairs of the India Company.

In the report it was stated, that the Company were much embarrassed in money matters, they were notwithstanding, preparing

out an expensive commission of supervision to India, which would add to that distress; and it was the opinion of the committee, that a bill should be brought in to restrain them for a limited time, from sending out such commissions of super-

This proposition greatly alarmed, not only the gentlemen who were more immediately interested in the affairs of the Company, but those who considered it merely as an invasion of legal rights, and the principles of the constitution in general. It accordingly occasioned one of the warmest debates that had been known for some time.

The plea of distress was examined, and alledged to be only temporary, by a deficiency of present cash; but it was insisted, that in point of solvency, the Company was in the highest degree of credit. That the minister himself had admitted this fact. That the gross abuses committed in India, had rendered it necessary to appoint a set of gentlemen, in whom the confidence of the Company, whose interest was at stake, was placed, to reform those abuses and regulate their affairs; by whose interpolation, notwithstanding the expence, vast sums might be, and probably would be, saved to the Company; that it was a new system of conduct, as well as mode of argument, that because people were distressed, they should not be permitted to take proper measures to retrieve their affairs; that this was a proposal for an *ex post facto* law, and was to restrain the Company from doing what was already legally done; that the report was founded upon a false principle, the alledged motive being to preserve the Company from a farther embarrassment in the present state of their affairs, by their running into an extraordinary expence; whereas the expences of the supervision were to be paid, and paid only, out of the savings which it might be productive of in India, and could

with that of the state, and a just attention to the security of their creditors, were deemed in general sufficient answers; it was also insisted on, that this measure was no invasion of their rights; and that if it had, the legislature had an unquestioned right to interfere, to prevent their running headlong to ruin. Upon a division, the question was carried by a great majority, being supported by 114 votes, against 43 only, who opposed the bringing in of the bill.

In the farther progress of this bill, a petition, couched in the strongest terms, was presented against it by the India Company; and several of their servants, consisting of the examiner of the records, the auditor of Indian accounts, the accountant general, and the superintendant of the custom-house accounts, were examined by the Company's desire, at the bar of the House of Commons, in order as well to shew a true state of their affairs, as the misconduct and disobedience of their servants abroad, and the consequent necessity of the supervision. In the course of these examinations it appeared, that the exorbitances and oppressions still continued to be committed by the Company's servants in India. Through their own imprudence, in asking needless or improper questions, a full share of those charges were brought directly home to some of those gentlemen who were then sitting in the House.

It appeared, that since the year 1765, the Company's expences had increased from 700,000 l. to the enormous sum of 1,700,000 l. annually. It also appeared that government had received by the net

duties, the indemnity upon tea, and the stipulated 400,000 l. little less than two millions annually from the Company. That the latter had lost by the indemnity agreement, from its first commencement, at least one million, of which 700,000 l. went to government, and the remainder to the purchasers. It was also shewn, that government had profited, extraordinarily, by the Company, within the last five years, to the vast amount of 3,395,000 l. viz. by the produce of the annual stipulated sum, 2,200,000 l. and by the increase of the revenue, compared on a medium with the five preceding years, 1,195,000 l. That the whole of the Company's receipts of dividend during the same period, scarcely amounted to 900,000 l. more than six per cent. upon its capital, which was the lowest trading dividend that had ever been made during the most expensive and dangerous war. It appeared upon the whole, that the Company's mercantile profits during the above period amounted, on an average, to 464,000 l. annually, which would have afforded a dividend of twelve and a half per cent. so that while government profited to the great amount we have mentioned, the Company and proprietary, instead of benefiting a single shilling, lost considerably of the dividend, which the profits on their trade only would have afforded. Thence they argued, that far from being delinquents, their merits with the public were unparalleled by any example. That the abuses committed by their servants were such as they could not prevent, because they could not foresee; that when they were known, they endeavoured by

by reiterated orders from home to correct them; that they had prepared various commissions for that purpose; one under Lord Clive; a second, which had been unfortunately lost; and a third, which, contrary to their rights, was now proposed to be rescinded. They contended, that parliament could not take this step, as being contrary to public faith. The matters of fact in the petition were stated by the evidence with clearness and precision. We have been the more particular in this detail, as it will undoubtedly excite the admiration of future ages, to consider the power and opulence which had been once in the possession of a Company of English merchants.

A second report had been made during this time by the secret committee, which contained a long statement of the Company's affairs; of their debts, credits, and effects, both at home and abroad. It was objected that this piece was so overloaded with figures and accounts, and so full of intricacies, that it could afford but little information, (except what was taken for granted from the gross sums) within the narrow time that such information could be necessary, with respect to the present bill. This state of their affairs was considered by the Company and its friends as a very unfavourable, if not unfair, representation of them; and drew many strictures upon the committee, the darkness of its proceedings, and the doubtful information that could be obtained through such a medium. It was again lamented, that a fair and open enquiry had not been carried on, according to the happy genius and spirit of the English constitution, by which every

gentleman would have had an opportunity of founding his opinion upon matters as they appeared to himself, and of requiring such explanations as he thought necessary; that the time unavoidably spent in such an investigation would afford leisure for cool deliberation, and for digesting in some degree the several parts of such complicated matter; whereby random opinions and hasty reports, framed in a hurry, and without a possibility of seeing all the sides of the subject, would be precluded; and at the same time, the parties concerned would have an equitable opportunity of attending to their respective interests, clearing up doubtful points, rectifying mistakes, and the satisfaction of knowing the ground upon which measures were to be founded, in whose consequences they were so deeply affected.

On the other hand it was urged, that the committee had acquitted itself of its trust with the most distinguished fidelity, and had dispatched and gone through so complicated a business in less time than could be expected; which could not have been done, if the committee had been open, and subject to debate on the several articles. That it is no wonder that matters of account in such a business should appear to produce different conclusions, according to the different manner of viewing and stating them. But unless direct falsification were proved, the House must necessarily abide by the statement of those whom they had chosen for the purpose.

Upon the third reading of the bill, council was heard in behalf of the Company, after which great debates arose. It was advanced by

the opposers of the bill, that as the Company's legal right to the appointment of all its own servants, and to the entire management and regulation of its internal affairs, had been so clearly proved as not to admit of a question, and that the rapacity, misconduct, and disobedience of the servants in the presidencies abroad, was so notorious as to be allowed on all hands, no reasonable objection could now lie to the exercise of that right, when its expediency, and even necessity, were so evident; and that as every delay in the present circumstances, must be ruinous in the highest degree to the Company, and proportionally prejudicial to the nation; it was to be hoped, that no farther opposition would be made to the carrying of the commission of supervision into immediate execution, and that the present bill would be rejected, as founded upon false principles, and of an unconstitutional and dangerous tendency.

To this it was answered, that the evidence given at the bar, and the arguments opposed by the counsel against the bill, contained the strongest reasons that could possibly have been brought to shew the urgent necessity of its being passed. That they fully demonstrated the evils in India to be of such a magnitude, that nothing less than the legislature could reform them; that no powers could be granted to the supervision, competent to the remedy of such enormities; that the commission was besides faulty in its principles, as the governors and councils in the respective presidencies in India, were joined in power by it, with the supervisors who were intended to be sent from England;

that as the number of the former was permanent, they must soon, by death or sickness, become a majority; that by this means, the capital offenders, who were the authors of all the evils complained of, would become the judges of their own crimes, and the redressers of their own oppressions; was it then by men, who had long rioted with the most unrelenting cruelty in the distresses of their miserable fellow-creatures, that justice was to be restored to her proper course, and the mischief which their iniquities caused were to be removed?

That the legislature had a supreme controuling power, to which all things must, and ought to submit; that this power could never be applied with greater propriety, or benefit, than in the present instance, when the welfare and security of many millions, and the preservation of great countries and revenues depended upon its exertion. That laws, as well as charters, must submit to a change of times and seasons, and must be altered, modelled, or repealed, as circumstances, and the nature of things require; that it could never have been intended, at the time of granting the Company's charters, to give them a power of legislation over great countries, in which it was not possibly to be supposed they ever could have any other footing, than a permission to trade as inmates and strangers. That India affairs were now under the consideration of parliament, and while matters were in this suspense, it would be absurd to allow the Company to proceed on their own bottom, and to snatch the business out of their hands: either there was, or there



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*79

not, occasion for the in-  
n of parliament; if there  
could the Company pre-  
ct independent of them,  
ad applied for relief to  
her? if there was not, why  
apply?

e other side it was ob-  
bat parliamentary inter-  
ad hitherto been attended  
y little advantage to the  
. That the last parlia-  
l undertaken, in the year  
e regulation of their af-  
after spending the greater  
e session upon that busi-  
result was, the extortion  
sum of money from the  
without an equivalent,  
aving their affairs to shift  
elves, without the smallest  
; that their affairs had  
inued open to parliament,  
ny thing being done, but  
ing or renewing of bar-  
r the benefit of govern-  
ithout the smallest atten-  
at of the Company; that  
committee had been ap-  
in the preceding session,  
ad continued its sittings  
at the summer, and it  
pretended that the Com-  
l reaped any advantages  
n; and that a secret com-  
id newly started up, the  
of which were yet to be  
d, as nothing but com-  
ad hitherto attended its  
gs. That if the Com-  
not armed with sufficient  
or the punishment of its  
and the regulation of its  
nts in India, the fault  
y in administration, as a  
een brought in for that  
in the preceding session,  
laid by, under pretence  
g for the discoveries that

were to be made by the select com-  
mittee.

That the evils apprehended, from  
the extraordinary powers of the  
supervision falling into the hands  
of the offenders in India, were  
merely imaginary; the Company  
had well foreseen, and effectually  
provided against those evils, in the  
body of the commission; no act of  
the supervision can be valid, with-  
out the presence of three of the  
commissioners; the first of these is  
to have the casting voice, and they  
are to be assisted by the governor,  
commander in chief, and second  
in council, only as inferior assessor-  
s; and the supervisors have  
power, if they see cause, to dis-  
miss the governor and the whole  
council, and have a power of con-  
troul in all cases.

That if the particular interests  
of the Company were considered  
as matters of indifference, the great  
revenues and immense benefits it  
afforded to the public were not  
to be wantonly sported with; that  
as the restraint in the bill was laid  
for six months, and the season of  
the year would of necessity conti-  
nue it for six more, twelve whole  
months, in the present critical state  
of their affairs, would be totally  
lost to the Company, before any  
intended regulation, whether by  
parliament, or otherwise, could  
possibly take place; that this de-  
lay might be productive of the most  
mischievous effect to the Company,  
as the grievances and evils, which  
they wanted to remedy or prevent,  
would have the accumulation of  
all that time added to their pre-  
sent amount; and as the design of  
regulation would be so long known  
before hand to the offenders, they  
would use such industry in their se-  
veral departments, that there would

not

not be much left for redress, by the time that it could take place.

But the great force of the arguments on this side, was principally directed to the present unusual and extraordinary stretch of parliamentary authority; it was acknowledged that a supreme undefined power was ultimately lodged in the legislature; but it was insisted, that such an exertion of it could only be justified by the most urgent necessity; and that as no such necessity now existed, it was a wanton violation of public faith, law, and the constitution, without an equitable motive. That it was the invasion of a right, which parliament had not granted, but sold; a right for which the faith of the nation was pledged, and which could not be taken away without an act of forfeiture in the Company; nor even in that case without due compensation. That this violent and dangerous exertion of power, must not only destroy the credit of the India Company; but also affect the Bank, the South Sea, and all other public companies, none of which could have any other securities than those which were now violated; that whenever a war took place, the effects of this unjust and pernicious measure, upon the national credit in general, would be too late and too fatally experienced; and that it was not less dangerous in its principle, nor mischievous in its precedent, to the city of London, and all the other corporate bodies in the British empire.

A particular charge was also made upon administration, with regard to their motives for this suspension. It was said that they had arbitrarily and capriciously suspended the legal course of business in the court of proprietors, and

forced this matter into parliament only to gratify a private resentment; that the Company had been officially informed by their chairman, and deputy-chairman, (the only medium through which they could have any communication with government) that the measures relative to the supervision were approved of by administration; but that as soon as it was found that the Company did not chuse to intrust their affairs in the hands of those who were nominated for that purpose by the ministers, they immediately set their face against the whole measure, and now had the fortune to find the House so compliant as to adopt their resentments.

It was observable, that many of those, who either in themselves or their families, were under great obligations to the Company, and particularly such as had obtained vast fortunes in her service, now joined administration in this bill. The effects of the party disputes with respect to the appointment of supervisors, were also very visible upon this occasion. Though the question was debated warmly and ably by the opposition, such was the force of the general odium in which the Company stood, and such the weakness arising from its internal dissensions, that the numbers against the bill were very trifling. Besides, many of the opposition had not then come to town. Upon a division late at night, and not a very thin House, the bill was carried by a majority of more than five to one, the numbers being 153, to 26, only.

The restraining bill was presented the next day to the House of Lords, and it being so near the holidays, was carried through with the

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [181

reatest dispatch. It did not, however, pass without opposition; but, as in the other House, the opponents were few. A noble duke, who had long been distinguished in fiction, and who of late had adorned himself with uncommon industry to obtain a perfect knowledge of India affairs, traversed the bill with great vigour and alone, for the short time in which it was passing through its several stages. As the bill was brought in on a Saturday, and as it was spread in the evening, inserted in the news-papers, it had been carried that day through its last reading, (a matter, however uncommon, which was generally believed) the India Company had not time to go through the necessary forms, for assembling in corporate capacity, and framing and presenting a petition, before the following Wednesday, on which it was finally passed. A petition signed by 14 proprietors was, however, received, and witnesses examined, and counsel heard at the bar against the bill.

We shall take notice of some of the arguments that were used upon this occasion, so far as they were peculiar to the place, or may seem to throw new light upon the subject.

As the House of Lords is now shut, we are obliged for the sentiments of the minority in that House to their protests; those of the ministry we must suppose nearly the same with those used in the House of Commons. It was urged against the bill, that the arbitrary taking away of legal franchises and liberties, without any legal cause or forfeiture, establishes a precedent, which leaves no sort of security to the subject for his liberties; &c. XVI,

since his exercising them in the strictest conformity to all the rules of law, general equity, and moral conduct, is not sufficient to prevent parliament from interesting its sovereign powers to divest him of those rights; by means of which insecurity, the honourable distinction between the British, and other forms of government, is in a great measure lost; that this misfortune is greatly growing upon us, through temporary, occasional, and partial acts of parliament, which, without consideration of their conformity to the general principles of our law and constitution, are adopted rashly and hastily upon every petty occasion; that though it may be difficult to fix any legal limit to the extent of legislative power; it is to be supposed, that parliament is as much bound as any individual to the observance of its own compacts; or otherwise it is impossible to understand what public faith means, or how public credit can subsist.

That the India Company might have been legally called in question, and even its charter endangered, for a neglect of exercising those necessary powers with which it is entrusted, and the use of which it is now proposed to suspend; and that it must be a government composed of deceit and violence, where men are liable to be punished if they decline, or to be restrained if they endeavour, to exercise their lawful powers. That it appears by evidence, upon oath at the bar, that the Company had been authoritatively informed, that the commission for regulating their affairs would have been approved of by administration; and that their situation was peculiarly unfortunate, [181

nate, when driven from all confidence in public faith, and the laws of their country, they should find no security for their charter-privileges even in those very ministers, under whose sanction they had every possible reason to believe they were acting.

It was much objected to, that the bill was brought in at a season, when the House is always ill attended, and hurried through with a violent, and, it was said, indecent precipitation. That a reason of fact was alledged in the preamble, stating the expence of the commission to be very considerable: and they had not before them any account or estimate of the expences actual or probable, nor were supplied with any accounts tending to shew the present ability or inability of the Company to bear it; so that the Lords were to assert facts, and on those facts to ground a law, altering the condition, and suspending the charter-rights of the company, without a possibility of knowing whether the facts were true or false; and that with a determination to continue uninformed, it had been refused to call for the evidence of the directors concerning the expence; or in a matter of such importance, both in itself, and its example, to follow the ancient settled parliamentary course of desiring a conference with the Commons, in order to be acquainted with the evidence which they received as the grounds of their proceedings.

It was said, that it must be a matter of astonishment to the public, who had for a long time earnestly and anxiously looked to the Company, or to parliament, for redress of the grievances in India,

to find at length, that the latter is only employed in preventing the former from doing its duty; that instead of correcting the abuse, they oppose themselves to the reformation; that when it was expected, that those who had wronged the Company should have been brought to exemplary punishment, the suffering Company itself is deprived of its rights; and, instead of calling delinquents to account, the persons legally empowered to correct or restrain them, are by parliament suspended from their office.

On the other side, besides many of those arguments which we have before seen stated in support of the bill, it is said, that the charge upon administration, of having at one time given a sanction to the commission for superintending the Company's affairs, was positively denied with respect to such of its members as belonged to that House; and reasons were brought to shew, why it could not be well founded with respect to others. As to the dangers that were apprehended from this measure with respect to the national credit, they were represented as merely imaginary; and, it was said, that it would have a totally contrary effect, as the Dutch, who had much more money in our public funds, than any other foreigners, would think themselves much safer, when they found that the India Company was under the care and protection of parliament, than if they had been abandoned to their own wild schemes of regulation and management.

That they had no evidence that this bill was contrary to the Company's inclinations, any more than to their interests; that the petition they

## HISTORY OF EUROPE, [\*33]

at the bar, was no charges or censures were answered, and was signed only by the shortness of the time, and proprietors, out of the advantage the Company might hundred, of which take of Parliament during the recess. Upon a division the bill was consisted; that the which it was carried by nearly a proportional the other House, majority, to that which had attended it in the House of Commons, 26 lords having voted for it, ample information to 6 only who opposed its passing; of the Company's it was, however, followed by a very small number remarkably pointed and severe protest. d to it, sufficiently ce, propriety, and e measure. Other

### C H A P. VII.

*of the Caribbs in the island of St. Vincent. Same account of black and yellow Caribbs; cession of the island by the late*

*The Caribbs refuse to have their lands surveyed, and to opposed transplantation. New proposals made, and rejected, from North-America; proposal for transporting the Caribbs Africa. Enquiry set on foot in the House of Commons, as to causes of the expedition; witnesses examined; debates; resolved, and rejected upon a division. Treaty concluded with the nation from the captains of the navy for an addition to their petition to the Petition; received, upon a division, and the with. Fate of the Dissenters Bill. Motion relative to the Universities; rejected by a great majority.*

on which had been cent, about a century ago. The against the Ca- negroes having recovered their liberty by this accident, were hospitably received by the natives, and id of St. Vincent, erty by this accident, were hospitably received by the natives, and es, had occasioned pitably received by the natives, and ites in the course of accordingly settled amongst them; appears that these but having women of their own, of two different they still continued, with some intermixture, a separate people, and rom their colour, soon became numerous. The two d by the appella- nations were not more different in and Yellow Ca- their colour, than in their temper , being descended and dispositions; the Americans natives, were the being timid and inoffensive, and rs of the island; the Africans hardy, cratty, suspicious, and daring. With these the offspring of a qualities, together with the accession negroes, who be- sion of their runaway countrymen n English slaving from the neighbouring islands, they badoes, had been [ \*F ] 2 soon

soon became far superior in power and number to the natives, who melted away insensibly as the strangers increased.

In this state the Caribbs continued for some time, until the French from the neighbouring islands insinuated themselves among them, being tempted by the excellence of the soil, and the cheap purchases which they made of it, for brandy, and the trifling necessities that were wanted by the savages; and by degrees got such footing as to become possessed of all the fertile vallies that intersect the mountains on the leeward side of the island, and to bring them into a state of cultivation.

Though the French and the Caribbs of both colours, lived in general together upon very good terms, and the latter, in process of time, adopted the religion, and acquired the language of the former; yet the neighbourhood of cultivation and villages, was as little suited to the convenience and necessities of a people, who subsisted principally by hunting and fishing, as it was to their genius. Mankind, in any stage near that of nature, shun crowds, and love retirement; still wishing to live free and unrestrained in their actions, without observation or interference. The Caribbs accordingly totally abandoned their ancient possessions, and retired to the windward, and level side of the island. It however appears, though we are uninformed as to the time and particulars, that an attempt was once made by the French to enslave these people; and that the Caribbs defended their liberty so stoutly, that the French were not only glad to renounce the design, but were obliged to ac-

knowledge them as a free and independent people.

Notwithstanding this migration and attempt, a friendly intercourse and correspondence was in general continued, and the French not only seem to have paid a proper attention to their dispositions and manners, but to have applied themselves assiduously to the gaining of their friendship and affection; while the Caribbs obtained a power of summary justice in their own hands, by burning the houses and plantations of those from whom they had received any injury. It is probable that these excesses were not often committed; and it does not appear, that the French ever considered them as sufficient grounds for a general quarrel, or revenged them as public injuries. During this state of affairs, and until the late treaty of peace, the French King, upon every occasion, treated the Caribbs with some distinction, and seemed to consider them as proprietors of the island.

By that treaty, the island of St. Vincent was ceded to Great-Britain, without any notice being taken of the Caribbs. It was then supposed to contain between four and five thousand French inhabitants, and the Caribbs to amount to upwards of a thousand fighting men. As this island was one of those which had been declared neutral, and the French settlements on it were infractions of former treaties between the two nations, they were passed over in the present, without the smallest mention, as if none such were in existence. Commissioners were appointed for the sale of the profitable lands in those islands; but the French settlers were permitted to hold their  
former



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [235

possession, upon leases for years, under certain stipulations. A great number, however, refused, not chusing to live under the government, abandoned the land, which, together with the houses, were generally purchased by adventurers from these islands, by which means the settlement in the island of St. John became considerable in number and property.

As the population had been increased by the Caribbs by means of peace, our court was informed, in the year 1763, that they intended to remove to the possession of their lands, the common hunters for the purpose, not to attempt to cultivate, without particular encouragement.

As matters relating time to time, soon observed that the plain and fertile parts of the island was in the hands of the Caribbs, to whom its property rendered it of great advantage, than any other of the island country, it had been; their cottages were erected at a great distance from the sea, and only a small number of them, elevated on hills.

In short, fear and awe were strongly to make the removal of the black

settlements were accordingly ordered by the government, as well by the new settlers, as by the old ones, to be removed to the possession of the land.

As the Caribbs were such an enemy to the island, it was thought best to remove them to the island.

The representation was supported by many plausible

reasons; among which the immediate profits to the crown from the sale of the lands, was strongly urged; the dangers arising to those who had already made purchases under the faith and protection of government, as well as to the island in general, from the neighbourhood of a lawless banditti, who were strongly attached to the French, with whom they held a constant correspondence in the neighbouring islands, and who, from their religion and manners, were violently averse to our people and government, were also described in the highest degree of colouring.

In consequence of these representations, instructions were issued by the lords of the treasury, in the beginning of the year 1768, for the survey and disposal of the lands possessed by the Caribbs; for the parts of which that were cleared and cultivated, they were to be paid a certain price per acre, in money, and were to have other lands allotted in return, sufficient for their support, in a different part of the island. The new lands were to be granted and secured in perpetuity to them and their posterity, were to be free from all quit-rents, charges, and conditions, except peccable behaviour, and obedience to government; were to be selected among them, according to their own customs and usages of inheritance; and were to be forever unalienable to any white person. Five years were given for effecting this transplantation.

The Caribbs, from their connexion with the French, especially in the late war, had imbibed prejudices against our people and government, and were at all times,

from our first possession of the island, extremely suspicious of our designs and proceedings; and this dislike and fear operated so strongly upon them, that some years before, they had applied to the French governor of St. Lucia, for leave to settle on that island. For which reason, the arrangement proposed by the English government excited the most general alarm amongst them.

They now concluded, that this measure was only the prelude to a design formed, either for their utter extermination or for reducing them to a state of slavery; and a report was spread and believed amongst them, that the ancient claim of property, which the English had pretended in the persons of their ancestors, was now to be revived against themselves. In this situation, they applied to the governor of Martinique for advice and protection; the latter of which he absolutely refused, and as to the former, is said to have recommended to them a submission to government. This advice, however, had no effect upon their conduct. In answer to the applications of the commissioners, they said, that the whole island was originally their property; that, however, as they had permitted the French to settle upon a part of it, their king might dispose of that part as he pleased; but that as they were not his subjects, he had no authority over them, and consequently could not grant or dispose of the part of their country, which they had reserved to themselves. They concluded, by absolutely refusing to part with their lands, or to admit of any exchange.

The commissioners, notwithstand-

ing, proceeded in making the survey, and advanced a road into their country. Though the Caribbs expressed great dissatisfaction and resentment at this measure, they seemed very unwilling to proceed to actual violence. Their behaviour and countenance became, however, at length so alarming, that it was thought necessary, in the beginning of May 1769, to send an officer with forty men to protect the surveyors and their people. This small detachment, having taken post in the heart of the Caribbee country, where some temporary huts had been erected for their reception, found themselves immediately so effectually surrounded, by a strong body of well-armed Caribbs, that all communication with their own people, and all means of subsistence, were entirely cut off, so that they were little less than prisoners. The prudence and temper of the officer, who considered the inequality of his force, and the extreme unwillingness which the Caribbs had hitherto shewn, of bringing matters to the last extremity, not only preserved the detachment from being cut off, but prevented the smallest violence from being offered on either side. In the mean time the surveyors and their people were so terrified, that they abandoned their work, and were permitted to retire in safety; but their huts were demolished, and the new roads broke up, so far as time would admit.

The situation and uncertain fate of the detachment caused an universal alarm, and the English settlers having taken up arms, and joined the few regular troops that were in the island, marched immediately to its relief. However, as they

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*87

they found the detachment safe, it was not thought consistent with prudence, nor authorized by instructions from home, to proceed to violence against the Caribbs. It was agreed that nothing further should be done, until the present transactions were laid before the King and council, and their final resolutions known. The Caribbs immediately agreed to these propositions, and a stop was for that time put to the survey.

Though the planters had not a force in any degree equal to the reduction of the Caribbs, the number of the rivers in the country, and the richness of the soil through which they had now marched, operated so powerfully upon their passions, that they could not avoid expressing the regret which they felt, at being prevented from bringing matters to an immediate extremity, in terms which gave no favourable idea of their equity or humanity.

False reports were industriously raised and circulated, which kept the island in a continual alarm: the most passionate complaints were sent home: the Caribbs represented as most daring and incorrigible rebels: and their own danger exaggerated in the highest degree. Nothing less than their total extermination could now afford safety; and it was proposed to transport them to the coast of Africa, or to some desert island in that quarter. In the mean time, the lieutenant-governor of the new islands arrived at St. Vincent's, and issued a proclamation to quiet the minds of the Caribbs, and to remove their fears and suspicion; nor do we hear of any further violence they committed than the destruction of the new roads, and the burning of

a house belonging to a person who was particularly obnoxious to them; and they quietly submitted to the imprisonment of one of their chief, who was suspected of the latter fact; nor does it appear that there was a single shot fired, nor a drop of blood spilt, in all this commotion.

Notwithstanding the warm and continual remonstrances that were made at home, government seemed still very unwilling to proceed to violence with these people. Accordingly the commissioners, in the beginning of the year 1771, held another meeting with several of their chiefs, and proposed a new partition, and exchange of lands, upon a narrower scale, and terms more favourable to them than the arrangement which had been already agitated; but every proposal for parting with their lands was rejected by the Caribbs with the greatest firmness; and on the question being demanded, whether they acknowledged themselves owing to the King of Great-Britain, and would take the oath of allegiance, they boldly replied in the negative, and said they were not subjects of Great-Britain, and that the contract which they had made with the crown was dissolved. They seemed at the same time to think that the Caribbs were so firm in their refusal to acknowledge the King, that the Caribbs would be obliged to take a more violent course than they had hitherto pursued. In consequence of this policy, orders were issued from the government to the military, to be ready to march at any time, and to be prepared to attack the Caribbs at any place where they might be found. The Caribbs, however, were not alarmed by these orders, and continued to live in peace with the Europeans.

that could be spared from the neighbouring islands for that service, which, with the assistance of his Majesty's ships upon that station, were to reduce the Caribbs to a due submission to government; or if their obstinacy rendered that impracticable, that they might be removed from the island, to such place as should be thought most proper for their reception; the strictest orders being given at the same time, that they should be furnished with proper vessels for their transportation, plentifully provided with provisions and necessaries, and treated with all imaginable humanity in their passage. It was farther directed, that when they arrived at the place of their destination, they should be liberally supplied both with every thing necessary for their present subsistence, and for their establishment as a new colony. But it does not appear, that the place to which they were to be removed was properly adapted to their reception and accommodation, or so much as clearly ascertained.

The event of this expedition was not known, when the affair of St. Vincent's became agitated in parliament. Soon after Dec. 9th. the opening of the session, upon the presenting of an estimate from the War-Office in the Committee of supply, of the land-service for the ensuing year, the number of troops that were stated to be in the West-India islands, gave an opportunity to the gentlemen in opposition to animadvert upon this expedition, and to give notice that they would, on a future day, propose an enquiry into its nature, justice, and propriety, together with the motives that led to

so extraordinary a measure. This enquiry being agreed to by administration, the matter was afterwards frequently brought up; but still deferred, in hopes of obtaining new information, and to give an opportunity of procuring and considering the necessary papers.

It was accordingly a considerable time after the Christmas recess, before this affair was taken finally into consideration; when, at length, two general officers were examined, as to the latest accounts they had received of the state of their regiments, which were then employed on the service against the Caribbs. One of these gentlemen read part of a letter, which he had received upon the subject from St. Vincent's, in which the expedition was greatly complained of, not only in respect of its having been undertaken in the rainy season, which had occasioned a great mortality among the troops; but also with regard to its injustice and cruelty, with both of which it was strongly charged by the writer; who emphatically complained, that the poor Caribbs had been very ill used; and wished, with the energy characteristic of an officer, that the contrivers and promoters of the expedition might be brought to a speedy and severe account. By the same authority it was represented, that the woods were so thick that the Caribbs killed our men, with the greatest security to themselves, and without their being able even to see the enemy that destroyed them; and that at the time of writing the letter, which was on the 14th of November, the troops had not been able to penetrate above four miles into their country.

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [489

hen enquired of administrators whether they had received accounts from that island; the surprise of every body, and that their latest intelligence thence was above a year in date to the letter had been read by the gentleman, who had been governor of the New was examined as to the behaviour, and disposition of the Caribbs, of all which he gave every favourable account, represented them as a quiet, industrious people; he was farther informed he had heard that the Caribbs were envious of them for their lands, to which he answered affirmatively; and being pressed for particular names, mentioned, of considerable rank and consequence in the island, and who had a principal share in all the measures that had been pursued against them of their pos-

sessions. The officers were examined, and served, or borne commandant times in St. Vincent's; the gentlemen, in general, gave the same accounts of the Caribbs, but contradicted entirely, their late representations, and suspicious temper, and attempts that had been made to deprive them of their lands; they concurred in their accounts of the unhealthiness of the island, particularly in the rainy season, and they declared it must be fatal to any troops that were sent, and the necessity of acting in it, the constitutions of such as were sent, and the loss of life, would be totally

On the other side, one of the planters in the island, of considerable rank by his

office, with some others, were examined. They, in general, described the Caribbs as a faithless, cruel, and treacherous race, who were abandoned to all manner of excesses, particularly with respect to liquor, in which state they were capable of the most barbarous actions. That while they continued on the island, there could be no security for the persons or property of the inhabitants; they were charged with murders, robberies, with enticing the negro slaves from their masters, and destroying others whom they caught in the fields; no particular proofs were, however, brought in support of these charges. The connexions and intelligence which the Caribbs held with the French, and their application to the Governor of Martinique for protection and assistance, were shewn in a very dangerous light; and no care was neglected to describe the fatal consequences that must attend the island, whenever a war broke out with France, with such a deadly enemy lying in its bosom. Their mortal enmity to our government and people was also much insisted on; and it was concluded upon the whole, that there was no other alternative, but that either his Majesty's natural subjects, or the Caribbs, must quit the island, if the latter are permitted to continue in their present state of independence.

After several strictures upon the nature of this evidence, and on the interested views by which it was said to be apparently directed, the following motions were made, Feb. 15th. 1st. That the expedition against the Caribbs in the island of St. Vincent, was undertaken

dertaken without sufficient provocation on the part of those unhappy people, and at the instigation of persons interested in their destruction, and appears to be intended to end in their total extirpation; 2dly. That the sending the troops, part of which were totally unprovided with camp equipage, and necessaries, on that service, in the unhealthy season of the year, is not justified by any necessity of immediately increasing the military force in that island, was contrary to the advice of the governor, and must prove unnecessarily destructive to some of the best troops in the service, probably defeat the purpose for which they were sent, and bring disgrace on his Majesty's arms; and, 3dly. That an humble address be presented, desiring that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to acquaint the House, by whose advice the measure was undertaken, of attacking the Caribbs in the island of St. Vincent; and of sending the troops for that purpose in the most unhealthy season of the year; a measure equally repugnant to the known humanity of his Majesty's temper, disgraceful to his arms, and dishonourable to the character of the British nation.

These motions were principally supported upon the injustice of the measure, and the dishonour it brought upon our national character, as being equally a violation of the natural rights of mankind, and contrary to his Majesty's proclamation of the year 1764, in favour of the Caribbs; on the extreme cruelty of attempting to transport a whole people from their native soil, and to land them defenceless on the coast of Africa, where they had no right, no pro-

perty, no connexion, and where they must be liable to all the dangers and enmities to which Europeans, or any others, who were turned adrift in a strange country, would be subject; that they had been guilty of no act of forfeiture, even supposing them to be natural subjects to Great Britain, unless an opposition to a violent invasion of their rights and properties, was to be considered as such; that the only evidence of any weight against them, was himself the deviser of the projects that had been formed for their extirpation, and was deeply interested in their destruction; that, on the contrary, the united testimony on the other side, where there was not a possibility of supposing the smallest bias or partiality, was uniformly in favour of the Caribbs, and represented them to have been a quiet, peaceable, and inoffensive people, and, to all appearance, well affected to our government, until they were urged by violence and injustice to a different conduct. These arguments, with such others, as the state which we have already represented of the affair afforded, were concluded with severe strictures on the weakness of those counsels, which had blindly adopted the views of avaricious, rapacious, and merciless planters, and thereby rendering government the instrument of their iniquitous designs, engaged it in cruel, unjust, and dishonourable measures, which were not more injurious to the Caribbs than destructive to ourselves, by wantonly sporting with the constitutions and lives of some of our bravest troops, whose former services merited another return, and who were now sacrificed upon an inglorious service,



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [291

tice, in which they were ashamed to draw their swords.

On the other side it was observed, that an amazing fund of tenderness and humanity had been displayed in favour of the Caribbs, while the smallest degree of either was refused to our natural-born subjects and countrymen, who had purchased estates at high prices from the crown, under the sanction of its protection and security, and whose lives and fortunes were at stake in the event of the present expedition. That the charge of injustice was ill founded, as the yellow Caribbs, who were the aborigines, and real proprietors of the island, were in no degree affected by the present measures, except only so far as they would obtain security by the reduction or removal of a cruel and perfidious race of savages, by whom they had been nearly exterminated; that it could not be pretended that the black Caribbs had an legal or natural rights in the island, but those which they had obtained through the kindness and hospitality of the natives; and that those rights would, in the eye of the strictest justice, have been fully cancelled by their subsequent conduct and ingratitude.

That the charge of cruelty was equally ill founded; the removal of the black Caribbs being the last resort; and only to be put in execution in case of their proving so incorrigible, that all means would be found ineffectual for reducing them to such a state of submission to government, as was absolutely necessary, not only for the security but the preservation of the island; that even in that last extremity, the measure of transportation was

guarded from being accompanied with any circumstances of cruelty, or even of hardship, except those which might be supposed to arise from their feelings, on quitting a country in which they had hitherto lived, and going to another equally fit for them, but with which they were not yet acquainted; that whether they were removed to the coast of Africa, or to the island of St. Matthew, care had been taken that they were to have sufficient lands assigned for their support, and were to be laid down in nearly the same degrees of latitude and climate, and in a country furnished with much the same advantages as to fishing and hunting, which they had enjoyed at St. Vincent's.

It was said, that government had neither adopted the views, nor been misled by the schemes of interested planters; that it had duly weighed as well the circumstances of the island as the representations of the governor, council, and assembly, together with those of the commissioners for the sale of land; that, as the Caribbs were possessed of near two-thirds of the profitable lands, and the French inhabitants of a great part of the remainder, it was evident, that we never could in that state have a natural interest or strength in the island sufficient for its security; that as these lands were of no particular value to the Caribbs, who had neither means nor inclination to cultivate them, equitable terms had been repeatedly proposed to them for an exchange, all of which they not only contumaciously rejected, but daringly disclaimed all allegiance to the King, and refused all obedience to government. As to the strictures that had been passed with

with respect to the employment of the troops in an unhealthy climate and season, they were answered by the necessity of the occasion; and the measure justified, upon that principle, by the practice of all ages.

Upon a division on the separate questions, after long debates, the first motion was rejected by a majority of 206, against 88, who supported it; the majority was less upon the others; as the house grew thinner.

About the same time, the expedition which gave birth to this enquiry, was also terminated. The Caribbs, notwithstanding the strength of their fastnesses, their courage, in which they were not at all deficient, and their expertness in the use of fire-arms, were under many disadvantages in this war. They were surrounded by sea and land, their quarters becoming every day more contracted, were cut off from their great source of subsistence by fishing, and their bodies worn down by continual watching and fatigue. Our troops also suffered infinitely in the service. Without a considerable reinforcement, it was probable, the reduction of the enemy could not be effected. The object, either for advantage or glory, was not worthy of so much toil and treasure, even if the justice of such a war could be clearly defended.

These mutual sufferings, and the dispositions they gave rise to, brought on a treaty, between the Caribbs and Major Feb. 17th. General Dalrymple, who commanded the forces, by which the former obtained better conditions than they had reason to expect. The original object of the

war, the transplantation to Africa, was wholly abandoned. The Caribbs, on their part, acknowledged his Majesty's sovereignty without reserve, agreed to take an oath of fidelity and allegiance, and to submit to the laws and government of the island, so far as relates to their intercourse, and to all transactions with the white inhabitants; but in their own districts, and in all matters that relate to their intercourse with each other, they are to retain their ancient polity, and still to be governed by those customs and usages, to which they have given the force of laws. They have also ceded a large tract of very valuable land to the crown; but the districts which they still retain, are secured in perpetuity to them and their posterity. There are a number of other articles, which relate to domestic regulation, or tend to the future tranquillity, and security of the island.

The loss upon this expedition, though considerable, was not altogether so great as was apprehended from the nature, length, and severity of the service. The killed and wounded did not much exceed 150, among the former of which, was a lieutenant-colonel, and some other officers; the lives lost by the climate amounted to 110; but there remained 428 sick, at the time of concluding the treaty.

A petition from the captains of the navy for a small addition to their half pay, presented about this time, was attended with some parliamentary circumstances, which occasioned its being the more particularly noticed. It would be needless to say much as to the matter of this petition. The merits and services of these brave officers required

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [<sup>\*</sup>93

required no great skill in the drawing, nor embellishment in the colouring. Nor was it difficult to shew how inadequate their present half-pay was, either to the supporting of the high acquired rank, which they held in virtue of their commissions, or of their private, merely as gentlemen.

It was also shewn in behalf of the petition, that from the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to the year 1715, when they were placed upon the present establishment, the naval captains had been always highly rewarded, either by profitable employments, by particular gratifications, or by an half-pay, double to what they now receive, when out of commission; though the prices of all the necessaries of life, and expences of every sort, have since increased in an amazing degree, and that their rank is now much higher than it was in that period. It was concluded, that the petition should not so much be considered a request, as a just claim upon the public.

Though nothing could be more unpopular in this country, where all people are attached to the navy, than an opposition to this petition, and that the officers of that department, are in themselves a considerable, as well as respectable body; yet, however it happened, the minister set his face entirely against it, and though he acknowledged the merit of the petitioners, and granted their having a claim on the public for favour and support, opposed it upon the principle of a due attention to the present situation of our finances, and to the inability of the state to increase its expences; he observed, that the admission of this claim, would open

a door to others, in which, whether equally well founded, the relief would not appear less needful; that the military have their claims as well as the navy; and the shipwrights, a very serviceable and necessary order of men, intended to apply for an increase of wages; that there may be others in the service of government, whose wants may be greater, though their merits were less, and whom it might be much wished to relieve in these times of distress; but that as such general relief was absolutely impracticable, the receiving of some applications, and rejecting others, would be inconsistent with that impartial justice which the public owes to all those who have acted well in their several stations in its service, and whom it would be impossible to provide for according to their rank and merit.

On the other hand it was alleged, that the object of this economy in so particular a case, wherein it should be less considered than almost any other, would amount only to about 6000 l. per annum. It was accordingly productive of much severe animadversion, not unmixed with ridicule: the large sums, which not long since had been voted for *virtu*, and upon other occasions, which appeared of much less consequence, whether considered with regard to the interest, the justice, or the generosity of the public, were immediately recalled, and thrown into every point of comparison with the present requisition. It was said to be truly laughable, after a ten years glorious peace, to hear from the first authority, that the finances of a great and opulent nation were in so wretched a state, that she could not afford to make a pittance.

contemplation, a gentleman, who had been chancellor of the Exchequer in a former administration, moved, that several papers, which had passed between the English and French ministers, previous to the late peace, relative to the affairs of the India Companies of both nations, should be laid before the House. These papers tended to shew, that so far as the sentiments of the crown at the time of the peace, could be collected from those of its ministers, it was understood that the East-India Company had an exclusive and undoubted right to those territories it possessed, whether acquired by conquest or otherwise. In one of them was read the following remarkable passage: "Respecting those territorial acquisitions the English East-India Company have made in Asia, every dispute relative thereto must be settled by that Company itself, the crown of England having no right to interfere, in what is allowed to be the legal and exclusive property of a body corporate belonging to the English nation."

March 9th. After the East-India petition had been read, the first lord of the treasury, in introducing the subject of the loan, observed, that the granting of relief to the Company was a matter of necessary policy, and expediency; but in no degree, a claim of right or of justice, as had been represented; and having taken notice of the various methods that had been suggested for that purpose, proposed the following resolution, which were agreed to, viz. That it is the opinion of this House, that the affairs of the East-India Company are in such a state as to require parliamen-

tary assistance. That a loan of a sum of money is necessary to reinstate the Company's affairs. That a supply of 1,400,000*l.* be granted to the Company. Provided at the same time, due care shall be taken, that the necessary regulations be adopted, to prevent the Company's experiencing the like exigencies in future.

The minister upon this occasion, though he waved, for the present, any particular discussion of the point, not only called in question the Company's claim of exclusive right to its territorial possessions, but insisted upon a prior right in the state; from whence he interred the justice and legality of its interposing its authority in all cases in that Company's affairs. He observed, that this doctrine was not peculiar to himself; and that several persons of great knowledge in the laws, had declared it as their opinion, "that such territorial possessions as the subjects of any state shall acquire by conquest, are virtually the property of the state, and not of those individuals who acquire them."

Though this was a matter rather of conversation than debate, such an avowal from that quarter, was thought too dangerous to be passed over without animadversion. It was said, that the relation which, those opinions could have to the Company, depended solely upon the manner of stating the question; that in certain circumstances they were very just, and were not to be contested, when territorial possessions were acquired under the authority of the state; but that when the state, (as in the present instance) has in the most solemn and authentic manner, delegated that autho-

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*97

to a distinct and separate  
it can never, without a  
of the conditions on which  
anted, be resumed, with-  
most manifest injustice and  
violation of public faith ;  
doctrines were subversive  
ue commercial principles ;  
equally inconsistent with  
rights of the royal prerogative  
the faith and honour of  
nt, and that right of con-  
property, which every man,  
y body of men, have, or  
have, in their legal ac-  
It was further observed,  
Company's possessions in  
re not in strictness con-  
hat they were farms held  
prince who was their pro-  
nd rightful owner ; but  
estion of property of that  
was to be decided in a  
office, and was not a pro-  
ject of discussion there,  
public, who were them-  
interested parties, would  
become the judges in their  
e.

In some time after,  
ld. the two following re-  
were proposed by the mi-  
nd passed without a divi-  
That supposing the public  
advance the loan to the East-  
company, it is the opinion  
committee, that the Com-  
vidend should be restrained  
cent. until the repayment  
advanced." And, " that  
pany be allowed to divide  
than seven per cent. until  
nd debt be reduced to  
ol."

first stating of these pro-  
the following words were  
the second ; but were af-  
struck out, viz. " and  
XVI.

no more than eight per cent. be-  
fore the participation of profits  
between the public and the Com-  
pany should take place."

As these restrictions were con-  
trary to the terms proposed by the  
Company in its petition to the  
House, they were productive of  
considerable debates. They were  
supported, on the undoubted right  
which every creditor had, previous  
to his parting with his money, to  
exact such conditions and stipula-  
tions from the borrower, as he  
thought necessary for his own secu-  
rity ; and it was insisted, upon the  
foundation of the reports made by  
the secret committee, of the state  
of the Company's affairs, that it  
could not with justice to the pub-  
lic, and a due attention to the  
welfare of the proprietary, afford  
to make a greater increase of divi-  
dend. It was hinted, that the  
Company had been guilty of an  
act of delinquency, by exceeding  
its legal powers in the amount of  
its bond debt ; and it was inti-  
mated, that it probably would here-  
after be thought necessary, to agi-  
tate the question of *Right*, as to  
the territorial possessions in parlia-  
ment. As a salvo, however, to  
the apprehensions excited by these  
dangers, it was also thrown out,  
that when the proposed reduction of  
the bond debt had taken place, and  
the loan was repayed to the public,  
the treasury might then, perhaps,  
contribute a moiety of its share of  
the participation, entirely to re-  
establish the affairs of the Com-  
pany.

On the other hand, the repre-  
sentations of the Company's affairs,  
that had been made by the secret  
committee, were declared to be  
extremely erroneous ; the injury  
[ \*G ] that

that so numerous a body of people as the present stockholders would receive in their property, by the proposed restrictions, was strongly pointed out; and the chairman of the India Company, was called upon in his place to answer, whether he had not declared at a general court, that the proposed increase of dividend, before the participation of profits took place between government and the Company, would have been agreed to? The chairman acknowledged that he had made such a declaration, and thought himself authorized so to do, from several conversations which had passed between the first lord of the treasury and him upon the subject; several parts of which he then repeated. The noble lord declared, that he had given no such promise or hopes to the gentleman, at any interview, in which he considered him as acting in his official capacity of chairman to the Company; and that he had repeatedly cautioned him, that whatever passed in private conversation was to be buried in oblivion, and never to be quoted as authorizing him to any measure whatsoever. These restrictions, however, upon the conversations of public persons on public business, seems to defeat the end of those conversations. A corporate body can have no information otherwise authenticated; since messages in writing are not usually delivered. Such misapprehensions or misrepresentations on one hand, or retraction of promise on the other, had been frequent in the India transactions from the beginning, and had produced many mischiefs.

It was insisted, that the Company had not exceeded its legal powers in regard to the bond debt,

though terrific threats upon that subject had frequently been held out; and it was declared, that they were ready to meet government upon that ground, whenever it thought proper. To conclude, it was requested, that a matter which affected the property of so great a number of people, as the proposed restrictions did, should not be hastily entered into; and that a few days at least might be allowed, to consider coolly of its consequences; that it should be remembered, that the proprietary had agreed to treat with administration upon a supposition that a dividend of eight per cent. would meet with its support, and that to refuse it now, was to lend the aid of government to deceive a set of men, who had already suffered extremely, by being too greatly and too frequently imposed upon.

To this proposal it was replied, that nothing could be more unjust, or even monstrous, than the idea of raising a dividend, till the Company's debts were discharged; that the postponing the resolutions, even for a few days, could answer no useful purpose; the restriction of the Company's dividend to six per cent. was either a proper or an improper measure; if it was an improper measure, the sooner it was discussed and laid aside, the better; if, on the contrary, it was a proper measure, why postpone it?

This inflexibility of the ministers, brought on much censure from the other side. It was insisted that the East-India Company were not before the House. That the act of the Company was contained in the whole of the proposals that were laid before them; that the House was to treat with the Company in its



its corporate capacity, and to accept or reject the whole of its acts; that to accept of part of the Company's proposals, reject the rest, and ingraft new proposals of its own upon those offered by the Company, was to drop the idea of a treaty between parliament and a corporate body, and to destroy the charter rights of the Company.

It was asserted, that all the late treaties between government and the Company, and particularly the present, were in the highest degree iniquitous on the side of the former; that the artifice, duplicity, and treachery used in conducting them, were as shameful, as the terms were unfair, and the ultimate designs wicked; and that if ever the Company were before the House, they had either been compelled there by violence, circumvented by fraud, or impelled by menaces.

April 5th. In some time after, the following resolutions were moved, and carried by the minister, viz.—“That it is the opinion of this House, it will be more beneficial to the public, and the East-India Company, to let the territorial acquisitions remain in the possession of the Company for a limited time, not exceeding the term of six years, to commence from the agreement between the public and the Company.”——“That no participation of profits shall take place between the public and the Company, until after the repayment of the 1,400,000 l. advanced to the Company, and the reduction of the Company's bond debt, to 1,500,000 l.”——“That after the payment of the loan advanced to the Company, and the reduction of their bond debt to the sum specified, three fourths of the

net surplus profits of the Company at home, above the sum of eight per cent. upon their capital stock, shall be paid into the Exchequer, for the use of the public, and the remaining one fourth shall be set apart, either for further reducing the Company's bond debt, or for composing a fund for the discharge of any contingent exigencies the Company may labour under.”

The right of the State to the territorial possessions was now insisted upon; but that from motives of policy, expediency, and mutual advantage, it was thought better to wave that right for the present, and to suffer the Company to enjoy them for some time longer; the limitation for six years was accounted for by the expiration of the Company's charter, which would take place in the year 1780.

The measure of assuming and establishing a right, without any legal decision, or juridical discussion, or so much as hearing the party on the matter of his right, was, without question, a very extraordinary proceeding. The other side cried out against it; but in vain. It was to as little purpose to declare, that the whole conduct with respect to the Company, was equally contradictory to every principle of general law, of equity, and of the policy of nations, as it was impolitic, unwise, and entirely repugnant to the letter as well as spirit of the laws, to the liberties, and to the constitution of this country. For what purpose, said they, do you assert this right, when in the very same breath, you admit that it is not proper to exercise it? No body was then contesting it. It was no part of any question then before the House. If there was not some

sinister design, why not reserve the question of right to its proper time; and then to give it a proper discussion.

To this nothing was directly answered. But government took great pains to display its kindness to the Company. It was said, that notwithstanding the great losses suffered by their misconduct, which rendered them incapable of paying the annual stipulation to the public, they now generously supplied them with a loan of near four times that sum to preserve them from ruin, and would still, from a tender consideration of the Company's affairs, sustain an additional loss in their favour; it was therefore proposed, and agreed to, that as the Company had a stock of teas amounting to above 17,000,000 of pounds by them, and it would be greatly to their advantage to convert as much of it as they could into money, they should therefore be allowed to export any quantities of it they pleased, duty-free.

April 30th. The resolutions having been reported in the House and agreed to, a petition was presented from the East-India Company, in which they were complained of in the strongest terms, as unjust and injurious. They complain that the most material articles of their propositions are rejected; and represent, that when the loan which they have requested from the public is discharged, it must be unreasonable to require any further terms *upon that account*; that the limitation of the dividend to 7 per cent. after the discharge of the loan, and until the reduction of the bond debt, is neither founded on any just calculation of their affairs, nor neces-

sary, either with respect to their credit, or that of the public, and that the small addition of one per cent. though of considerable consequence to them, was too trifling in the amount, to cause any material delay in the reduction of that debt; that the hardship of this limitation is exceedingly aggravated, by a consideration of the great losses which they, as proprietors, have sustained, and the expences they have incurred, in acquiring and securing the territorial revenues in India, at the risque of their whole capital, from which the public had reaped such vast advantages, without any equivalent to themselves; and that they had only offered the proposals, which were now made the ground of these restrictive resolutions, upon the faith of those assurances which they had received, that the Chancellor of the Exchequer coincided with them in his intentions.

They farther represented, that the limitation for six years to their territorial possessions, was altogether arbitrary, as it may be construed into a conclusive decision against them, in regard to those possessions to which they have an undoubted right; a right against which no decision exists, nor any formal claim has ever been made. They refuse to acquiesce in the proposed allotment of their surplus profits; and insist that such a disposal of their property without their own consent, is, not warrantable by any pretensions that have been formed against them; that when they offered a participation in a different proportion of the said surplus, it was in a full persuasion that they might freely enjoy the remainder; that the prescribed li-

mitation,

mitation, with respect to the application of the one fourth allotted to them in this participation, after the payment of their simple contract debts, and the reducing of their bond debt, to the point affixed by the House, is so subversive of all their rights and privileges, by denying them the disposal of their own property, though all their creditors shall be fully secured according to law, that rather than submit to such conditions, as proceeding from any consent expressed or implied by themselves, they declare their desire, that any claims against them, that can be supposed to give rise to such restrictions, may receive a legal decision, from which, whatever may be the event, they will at least have the satisfaction of knowing what they may call their own.

**May 3d.** The House had now, for about two months, been almost continually occupied by the affairs of the East-India Company, when at length resolutions to the following effect were moved for by the minister, and made the foundation of a Bill, “for establishing certain regulations for the better management of the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe.” 1st. That the court of directors should, in future, be elected for four years; six members annually; but none to hold their seats longer than four years. 2d. That no person should vote at the election of the directors who had not possessed their stock twelve months. 3d. That the stock of qualification, should, instead of 500 l. be 1000 l. 4th. That the mayor’s court of Calcutta, should

for the future be confined to small mercantile causes, to which only its jurisdiction extended before the territorial acquisition. 5th. That in lieu of this court, thus taken away, a new one be established, consisting of a chief justice and three puisne judges. 6th. That these judges be appointed by the crown. 7th. That a superiority be given to the presidency of Bengal, over the other presidencies in India.

Some of these propositions were supported upon the following principles, That in the present state of the Company, the gentlemen in the direction were so disconcerted by the shortness of their turn, and their time so much taken up by caballing for their re-election, that they had neither leisure to form, nor time to execute, any permanent system of general advantage. That the term of six months was too short for a qualification to vote, as it did not preclude temporary purchases of stock, merely for that purpose; and that the present qualification of 500 l. capital stock, was not a sufficient interest in the Company, to entitle the holder to a vote. That the contraction of powers in the mayor’s court at Calcutta, was only reducing its jurisdiction within that narrow circle, to which it had been originally confined: that it was a court composed of merchants and traders, and therefore evidently improper and incompetent, to the trial of those many great, momentous, and complicated matters, which must now come before it; that for these reasons, the erection of a new judicature was absolutely necessary; and that the judges ought evidently to be appointed by the crown, not only

as a matter of propriety, but to give a due weight and consequence to their decisions. That the granting a superiority to one presidency over the rest, was also absolutely necessary, as their being furnished with equal and separate powers, in matters that related to war, peace, and alliance, had frequently been productive of great disorder, confusion, and contradiction; and that the proposed superiority, only related to general affairs, and did not at all interfere with internal regulation.

It was also thrown out, that other regulations would be necessary, particularly that the Company should immediately communicate their advices from Bengal, to the treasury, or secretaries of state, and that the Company's servants should, under heavy penalties, bring all their fortunes home in the Company's ships. It was concluded, that though these regulations would operate greatly towards a reformation, it was not to be expected, that the whole could be done at once, and require no farther attention; that on the contrary, it was probable that Bengal would require their annual care; and that as new information could be obtained, a fixed and constant attention in the controuling and legislative power, would at all times be necessary.

As this bill excited a very general alarm, not only with respect to the Company, but those who considered it merely as dangerous in its tendency with regard to the constitution, it was vigorously combated in every part of its progress; every question, every clause, and every addition, was productive

of a warm debate, and of a division.

Every question was, however, carried by a great majority. In the mean time, the East-India Company, the City of London, and those proprietors who possessed votes, by holding 500 l. stock, but being under a thousand, were now to be deprived of their franchises, and who amounted to above 1200 in number, presented separate, and unusually strong petitions against the bill. Counsel were also heard in behalf of the Company, and of the 500 l. stockholders.

Upon the first division on the qualification clause, whether it should be fixed at 1000 l. stock, the question was carried by 179 to 65. Upon the next question, which related to the establishment of a governor and council at Bengal, after long debates, and a variety of amendments being proposed and rejected, it was at length put, whether the right of nominating the governor and council, should be vested in the crown, or in the Company, and was carried by 161 in favour of the former, to 60 who opposed. By this determination, the immediate appointment was vested in parliament, the officers being, however, removable at the will of the Crown. The right of appointing judges was carried in favour of the crown by a still greater majority, the numbers being 193 to 18 only. The salaries of the judges were fixed, at 8000 l. to the chief justice, and 6000 l. a year to each of the other three. The appointments of the governor general and council were fixed, the first at 25,000 l. and the four others at 10,000 l. each annually,

Other

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*103]

questions were carried in the manner as to numbers, all were strenuously debated on the presenting of the bill and the hearing of counsel on behalf of the 500l. stock. The following resolution was passed, "That it does not appear to this House, that the proposed 500l. capital stock, in the hands of a company of merchants and, trading to the East India Company, have been guilty of any delay in the exercise of their rights, according to the orders of parliament made in this behalf." This motion caused a warm debate, in which the claims of the petitioners were supported, and the alleged injury of the enacting clause, and the injury to their property, were represented. Upon a division the motion was rejected by 43.

In length, after more than a year of continual agitation in the House of Commons, and finally carried by long and eager debate in a late house, this bill, which had attracted the attention of all orders of people, was passed by a majority of more than six to one, the vote being 131 to 21 only. It passed in its progress (besides the evidence we have already mentioned) in support of the petition in behalf of those who are possessed of property in the East-Indies, who represented, every kind of transaction, every remittance or otherwise, by foreign companies, or persons settled at Bengal, being affected by the bill, their property would be virtually confiscated and strongly claimed the exercise of that right which every Bri-

tish subject enjoyed, of remitting his fortune from any part of the world, in the manner he conceived most advantageous to himself.

This bill did not meet with a much less warm reception in the House of Lords, than the ordeal which it had already undergone in that of the Commons; it was however supported and carried through, by a power equally efficacious. Upon the bringing it up, the noble duke whom we have before observed to have conducted the opposition to the supervision bill, moved for a conference with the Commons, upon the subject-matter of the present bill. This motion was strongly opposed, as an unnecessary application, and leading to a tedious and troublesome delay, at this unseasonable time of the year; the motion was accordingly rejected upon a division, by a majority of 39 to 12 lords who supported it.

The same nobleman made a motion, that a message should be sent, for a communication of the reports of the several committees, that had been appointed to make an enquiry into the affairs of the East-India Company, together with a list of the witnesses that had been examined, and of all the papers that had been produced before the House of Commons, with Copies of their resolutions, and all the other evidences, facts, and matters, which they had proceeded upon, as a ground for passing the bill. This motion was opposed upon the same principle as the former, and upon a division rejected by nearly the same majority. This refusal of the means of information, was not passed without much debate and animadversion, and was the foundation of a particular protest, in which

which it is severely complained of, and their present conduct strongly contrasted with that practised upon former occasions, particularly in the year 1720, when the Lords had a conference with the Commons, which lasted the greater part of the month of July; but by this mode, it says, the Commons have it in their power to preclude that House from the exercise of its deliberative capacity; they have nothing more to do, than to keep business of importance until the summer is advanced, and then the delay in one house is to be assigned as a sufficient ground for a precipitate acquiescence in the other. It was indeed, generally thought, not very decent for the House of Lords to proceed without any regular parliamentary information whatever, upon matters which the House of Commons had examined so much in detail.

Upon the second reading of the bill, a petition was received from the East-India Company, and counsel heard against it; after which, and many debates, the question was put upon the first enacting clause, with respect to the alteration in the directorship, when upon a division it was carried, to stand part of the bill, by 51 to 16; and the qualification clause was carried on a following division, by nearly the same number. On the June 19<sup>th</sup>. third reading, the bill was carried through by 47 to 15; but including the proxies, the majority was much greater, the numbers then being 74 to 17 only. It was however productive of a protest, signed by 13 lords.

Many of the arguments opposed to this bill, were necessarily upon the same ground with those which

we have stated upon other occasions; the charges of violation of public faith, private property, and chartered rights, have already been so often recited in the affairs of the Company, that a repetition of them, except where they vary in their circumstances from former cases, would be needless. The throwing of so immense a power and influence into the hands of the crown, was represented as totally subversive of the constitution, and made a cause of great and principal objection. The disfranchising of 1246 freemen of the Company, without a charge or pretence of delinquency, was exclaimed against as an act of the most violent oppression, and crying injustice; it was observed that those proprietors of 500*l*. stock, were the only class of voters, known or qualified by the Company's charter; and that the very grievance of splitting stock, by which they had hitherto been injured by the great proprietors, was now assigned as the cause for stripping them of their franchises, while the former were furnished with new powers for the legal multiplying of that evil.

The whole management of the affairs of the Company in India, being vested in persons who were neither appointed nor removable by them, thereby cutting them off from all means of controul, from the redressing of grievances, and the applying of a remedy to evils, in their own affairs, was represented as the most glaring absurdity, and unaccountable solecism in politics, that ever had entered the mind of man; that this usurpation of right in the appointment of the Company's servants, being loaded with the compulsory payment of large salaries,



## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [\*105

arbitrarily fixed, and  
le on their revenues, with-  
r consent, was an act of the  
grant injustice, and a vio-  
lence on all the rights of

appointment of executive  
in parliament, was highly  
ned, as unconstitutional,  
ernicious in its example,  
ive of faction and intrigue,  
culated for extending a cor-  
fluence in the crown; as  
ministers from all responsi-  
whilst it leaves them all the  
of patronage; thereby de-  
the wise design of the con-  
, which placed the nomi-  
of all officers, either immedi-  
derivatively, in the crown,  
committed the check upon  
er nominations to parlia-  
and by confounding those  
which it meant to keep se-  
has destroyed this necessary  
l, along with every wise  
n of the laws, to prevent  
in the nomination to or ex-  
f office. Similar objections  
ade to other parts of this  
The appointment of judges  
new court of justice, was  
much debated in either  
as other parts of the regu-  
bill, except upon fixing the  
tion in the crown. In the  
ag year, the Company itself  
med a plan for courts of jus-  
the differing from that adopt-  
government.

this memorable revolution  
omplished. From that time,  
pany is to be considered as  
in the hands of the ministers  
crown.

ing the long enquiries which  
re continually carried on,  
e select Committee, Lord

Clive, with several other civil and  
military officers, who had been in  
high stations in India, were fre-  
quently interrogated, and under-  
went the strictest examination in  
that committee, relative to the fo-  
reign affairs, and conduct of the  
Company abroad. These enqui-  
ries took in a period of many years,  
from the beginning of the war,  
which brought about the revolution  
in Bengal, in the year 1756, to the  
present time.

The severest strictures were pas-  
sed in some of the reports of the  
committees, upon the conduct of  
many of the gentlemen concerned  
in those affairs, to which all the past  
misfortunes and present distresses  
of the Company were principally  
attributed. At length, a direct  
enquiry being resolved on, a report  
was brought up by the chairman of  
the select committee, containing  
charges of the blackest dye, of ra-  
pacity, treachery, and cruelty,  
against those who were principally  
concerned in the deposal and death  
of Serajah Dowlah, the signing of  
a fictitious treaty with one of his  
agents, the establishment of Meer  
Jaffier, the terms obtained from  
him upon that occasion, and the  
other capital circumstances which  
led to, or attended, the celebrated  
revolution of the year 1756; there-  
by comprehending Lord Clive, and  
the other chief actors in those trans-  
actions.

The chairman, after regretting  
the particular situation, which put  
him under the disagreeable neces-  
sity of entering upon so irksome a  
subject, and expatiating largely  
and very ably upon the nature and  
extent of the enormities comprized  
in the charges, proposed the fol-  
lowing resolutions, which were  
agreed

May 10th. agreed to, viz. That all acquisitions, made under the influence of a military force, or by treaty with foreign princes, do of right belong to the state. 2. That to appropriate acquisitions so made, to the private emolument of persons entrusted with any civil or military power of the state, is illegal. That very great sums of money, and other valuable property, have been acquired in Bengal, from princes, and others of that country, by persons entrusted with the military and civil powers of the state, by means of such powers; which sums of money and valuable property, have been appropriated to the private use of such persons.

The gentleman who moved the resolutions, declared that he would not stop there, that he would prosecute the subject with the utmost vigour, and that restitution to the public was the great object of his pursuit. Though these resolutions, in their tendency, might have endangered the fortunes of most of those who acquired them in India, and might have established a precedent, equally fatal to private security, and to the military service; yet so strong was the indignation excited by the enormities in India, and so pleasing the ideas of establishing our character of national justice by punishing delinquents, and above all of obtaining restitution to the public, that they were carried through with great rapidity: and it seems probable, that while the tide continued in its full strength, if others had been proposed, they would have been attended with equal success.

Upon cooler reflection, however, a closer view of the subject,

and greater attention to its consequences, it was productive of debates, and occasioned some late nights. The nobleman who was accused gave a general account of his conduct, the parts of which he vindicated with great ability; and shewed the political necessity that prevailed in certain situations; where the power and fortune in Asia depended solely upon rapid, well- and extraordinary measures. The people pitied his present depressed situation, who, after the great undeniable services he had rendered to the state and to the Company, the public and honourable testimonials of them, which he had received from both, and the possession which he had so long of his great fortune, was that that and his honour put to hazard, by a strict and severe inspection, into transactions, which happened so many years ago, that they were now become a subject for history than for enquiry.

On the other hand, those who pushed the prosecution, argued that for criminal matters there was no limitation of time. That the charge must proceed according to the offence. That the idea of *set-off* of services against offences was trivial and illegal. That the former resolutions against those who had embezzled the money of the state, and who had plundered princes in alliance, would be a gross mockery, if the guilty suffered to escape. That Clive was the oldest, if not the principal delinquent, and that it was an evil example to all the rest to punish those that followed, and not those who set the example,

## HISTORY OF EUROPE. [157]

injustice; and they fore-  
at his escape would be an  
ty to the whole corps of de-  
s.

reasons were ineffectual.  
ncipal ground of argument  
hich this enquiry was de-  
was the incompetence of  
orts from the select com-  
being admitted as evidence,  
to found any judicial  
ings in parliament. This  
was accordingly much agi-  
but the general sense seemed  
against the admitting of  
reports as evidence. The  
s were personal and princi-  
ors in the affairs on which  
ere examined, and as the  
was only supposed to tend  
future regulation and go-  
nt of the Company's af-  
t could not be imagined,  
ey were under any guard  
spect to their testimonies in  
tion of transactions, which  
distance, they could scarcely  
by any retrospect, to affect  
ves.

tion to the following pur-  
is at length put and carried:  
ord Clive, about the time  
osing Serajah Dowlah, and  
olishing of Meer Jaffier, did  
and possess himself of seve-  
s, under the denomination  
ate donation; which sums,  
the value, in English mo-  
234,000 l. The following  
were originally part of the  
on; but after long debates  
ected, viz. "To the dis-  
and detriment of the state."  
his point the grand struggle  
ide. Those who speculate,  
d an extraordinary division  
who on all other occasions  
together. The minister de-

clared in favour of the words of  
censure on Lord Clive, and divided  
in the minority. The attorney-ge-  
neral was a principal in the attack.  
The solicitor-general managed his  
defence. The courtiers went dif-  
ferent ways. The most consider-  
able part of the opposition sup-  
ported Lord Clive, though he had  
joined administration, and sup-  
ported them in their proceedings  
against the Company.

A motion was then made and re-  
jected, That Lord Clive did, in so  
doing, abuse the power with which  
he was entrusted, to the evil exam-  
ple of the servants of the public.  
A motion was then made, at near  
four o'clock in the morning, That  
Lord Clive did, at the same time,  
render great and meritorious ser-  
vices to this country; this resolu-  
tion was carried, and put an end to  
the enquiry.

While the East-India regulation-  
bill was agitated in the House of  
Lords, and that for establishing the  
loan in the House of Commons, a  
petition was presented to the latter  
from the Company, refusing to ac-  
cept of the loan upon the conditions  
with which it was intended to be  
clogged, and requesting to with-  
draw their former petition; lest it  
should be imagined that they were  
in any degree accessory to their own  
destruction, or thought answerable  
to posterity, for the mischiefs, which  
those conditions might bring upon  
the nation. This petition was  
treated by administration, rather as  
an act of insanity, than a matter  
that deserved any serious consider-  
ation; and it was determined to  
save the Company from ruin in her  
own despatch, and to force the be-  
nevolence of the public upon her  
against her will.

A period

A period was at length put to this tedious session, during a great part of which, there seemed to be no business to attend to, and matters of the greatest national and constitutional importance were brought on, when the season for all business seemed to be over. In July 1st. the speech from the throne, much satisfaction was expressed at the zeal, assiduity, and perseverance, with which they had applied themselves to the very important business, which had been recommended at the opening of the session; and it was fully hoped, that the laws which were the result of their deliberations, would answer the salutary purposes for which they were intended. The continuance of the war between Russia and the Porte was regretted; a close friendship with both acknowledged, but no engagement to either. It was hoped, from the pacific disposition of other powers, that those troubles would extend no farther; and the usual professions were made, of endeavouring to preserve the general tranquillity, so far as it could be done with consistency. After returning thanks for the supplies, much pleasure was expressed, that notwithstanding the ample provision which had been made for every branch of the public service, and the effectual relief and support which had been afforded to the East-India Company, they had been able to make some progress in reducing the national debt.

1

**JANUARY.**

3d

5th

54

**Vol. XVI.**

Several hundred person assembled in a riotous manner at Dundee in Scotland, and carried off 400 sacks of wheat and barley, from the packhouse there ; they then proceeded to a ship in the harbour, and plundered her of her stores ; after which they broke open two cellars, and carried off a large quantity of potatoes ; which they distributed among themselves. The riot-act was read, but to no manner of purpose.

The high tribunal at Copenhagen declared the Sicur Thura, author of a pamphlet called *The Pregnator*, guilty of high treason, and condemned him to suffer the same punishment as Struensee and Brandt.

A proclamation was the same day published, forbidding the meeting of multitudes of people together, which is a sure indication of the unsettled state of government in Denmark.

On Friday, Sir James Gray, Knight of the Bath, 11th. being seized with a fit while attending the levee at St. James's, was carried home in a chair, and died on Saturday morning.

*Extract of a Letter from Warrington,  
Jan. 1*

**" The Duke of Bridgewater's canal is now passable for boats, between**

tween Manchester and the river Mersey, at Runcorn, except about one mile.

“ The fall from the canal into the tide-way of the Mersey, is near 90 feet, which, within the distance of about 600 yards, is divided into ten locks for vessels of upwards of 50 tons burden. They are supplied with water from the canal through basins and aqueducts formed in the rock.

“ Yesterday the locks were opened, and the Heart of Oak (a vessel of 50 tons burden, from Liverpool, belonging to the duke) passed through them. This day upwards of 600 of his Grace’s workmen were entertained upon the lock-banks, with an ox roasted whole, and plenty of liquor.”

13th. This day the report was made to his Majesty in council, of the twelve following convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, viz. William Simpson and George Turner, for robbing William Graham, in Chelsea-fields; Joseph Harrison and John Mitchell, for a rape and robbery on Mary Wilds, in Bethnal-green-fields; William Griffiths for robbing Dr. and Mrs. Dodd, near Tottenham-croft-tarn-pike; Nathaniel Baily, alias Rastin, and James Crompton, for robbing John Bellock of his cane, in Aldermanbury; Benjamin Bird, for forging a draught for 20*l.* John Lew, alias Lew, Michael Doyle, John Bagnall, and William Booth, for returning from transportation.

His Majesty was pleased to pardon Harrison and Mitchell, and to respite Doyle, Bagnall, and Booth. The rest are inferior execution.

An extraordinary mummy was brought from Teneriff by his Ma-

jesty’s sloop Weasel, Capt. Young, in October last, and is deposited in the library belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge. The following account is given of it :

Captain Young having touched at Teneriff, in his return from the coast of Guinea, had the curiosity to ascend the Pike with a guide; whereon in a cave (the burying-place of the ancient Pagan inhabitants) he discovered several dead bodies, sewed up in goat-skins, one of which he opened, and discovered a body perfect, fresh, and the features not in the least mutilated; some were seven feet long, and others five feet three inches. He expressed a great desire to obtain one of these bodies; but the Romish priest made many objections. Those, however, a little gold removed, and he procured him a female mummy. The body is perfect in every particular, the bowels are extracted, and the skin appears of a deep tanned copper colour. The hair is long and black, and retains the curl; and the teeth and nails of the toes and fingers are fresh. According to the tradition of the priest, and the extinction of the ancient inhabitants, it cannot be less than 500 years since the decease of this body. Indeed it may be as probably 1000; for, according to its appearance, it may as well continue ad infinitum, as remain one year in its present condition. It looks like a tanned hide, and consists of bone and skin; the nerves, tendons, veins, and arteries, appear distinctly like strings.

The senate of Venice hath refused to receive a bull from the Pope, by which he had conferred two abbacies, situated in the Venetian state, on his nephew Cardinal Rezzonico;



the senate having some-  
times resolved, that no benefice  
in Venetian territory, should be  
granted by any ecclesiastic who  
resided therein.

We write from Lisbon, that ten  
beaters have lately been  
killed in that city, and many  
in other parts of the king-

The work of the Abbé de Ex-  
which has been lately pub-  
lished in Paris, and presented by  
the author, in person, to the French  
Academy, appears, that from the  
year 1701 to the year 1760, inclu-  
sive, France contained 35,127 pa-  
rishes, within the above  
period, by an exact and complete  
enumeration taken from the public re-  
cords, there were 7,679,083 births,  
91 marriages, and 6,784,724  
deaths; from 1754 to 1763, in-  
clusive, being a like period of  
ten years, and in the same 35,127  
parishes there have been 8,532,110  
births, 1,893,472 marriages, and  
6,644,161 deaths; and within the  
period, that is, from 1754 to  
1763, the 42,103 parishes con-  
taining the kingdom of France,  
those of Lorraine and Bar-  
rois comprised, 8,661,381 births,  
1,922,103 marriages, and  
6,664,161 deaths, 8,661,381  
being boys, and 1,922,103  
girls; 1,922,103 mar-  
riages, and 6,664,161 deaths,  
8,661,381 being men and boys,  
and 1,922,103 women and girls.

*From a Letter from Edinburgh,*

*Jan. 11.*

We hear from Perth, that the  
mob assembled again on Fri-  
day, in order to rescue two  
prisoners, who, on account  
of the riot, were committed  
to prison. The magistrates  
and the assistance of the mili-  
tary endeavoured to prevent

them. The mob behaved very  
rudely to the soldiers, and  
threw stones at them; the riot  
was read, but the rioters still continued  
assembled, and their numbers in-  
creased; and rather than order the  
soldiers to fire, the provost very hu-  
manely ordered them to withdraw,  
and delivered up the two prisoners  
to the mob, who then proceeded in  
triumph to the house of Mr. John  
Donaldson, a Cornfactor at Perth,  
where they broke down and de-  
stroyed every thing they could come  
at. After this they brought off the  
keys of his granaries, and delivered  
them to the sheriff-substitute of  
Perthshire, with orders to bring the  
corn to Perth, and have it ground  
into meal as fast as possible. Mr.  
Donaldson saved the sheriff this  
trouble, by sending in the grain  
himself next morning.

*Edinburgh, Jan. 11.* Last night  
seventeen of the rioters, who have  
been concerned in the meal mobs  
on the other side of the Forth, were  
brought from Dundee to this city,  
bound in chains, under a strong  
guard, and committed prisoners to  
the Tolbooth.

At Duff-house, the join-  
ture apartments of the 15th.  
Countess Dowager of Fife, was ex-  
hibited the first masquerade ever  
seen in Scotland. In order that  
proper decorum might be preserved,  
several ladies of distinction were  
there unmasked, among whom were  
the Countess Dowager of Moray,  
Lady Elphinstone, and Mrs. Mac-  
Lachlan, Lady of Baron Mac-  
Lachlan. A number  
of dresses, rich, genteel, and cu-  
rious, were exhibited by the masks.  
About ten o'clock the company  
unmasked. There was a great deal  
of dancing, after that a collation,  
and that succeeded by dancing.

[F] 2

again,

again, and the affair went off with more success than was expected.

The following anecdote, relative to the King of Prussia, has appeared in one of the papers, and is there said to have been communicated by a gentleman, who had it from Mr. Mitchell, our ambassador at that time at Berlin.—The Marquis of Titchfield, now Duke of Portland, being on his travels at Berlin, was introduced to his Prussian Majesty; their discourse turned on the divisions in England, and the unpopularity of the court. After discoursing for some time, and expatiating on the causes which had occasioned such discontents among the people—"If, said Frederick, I were to sit on your throne for three days, I'd make you know what it was to have a King." "Please your Majesty, replied the young nobleman, I do not think you would be able to keep your seat on the English throne for three hours."

19th. The parliament met, pursuant to adjournment. The House of Lords broke up early, as did likewise the House of Commons, after receiving several petitions, particularly one from Gloucester, complaining of the distress of the innholders, &c. from the great number of soldiers quartered upon them.

Mr. Dowdeswell presented a bill for providing an establishment for the indigent and aged, under certain circumstances.

This day the sessions ended at the Old-Bailey. At this sessions ten prisoners were capitally convicted.

A young man charged with forgery on Messrs. Child and Co. was tried on two indictments, and acquitted of them both. He sent a porter with the draughts to the

banker, who would not swear to the identity of his person, and the judge, on the last verdict of the jury, said, he hoped he was *not* guilty.

At this sessions George Armstrong, Robert Armstrong, and William Cotterell, were tried for entering the Bengal warehouse belonging to the East-India Company, and stealing 628 pieces of silk handkerchiefs, &c. but, by a *flaw* in the indictment, they were acquitted of the burglary, and only found guilty of the theft. They are to be transported.

The following convicts 20th. were executed at Tyburn, viz. Benjamin Bird, George Turner, William Simpson, Nathaniel Bailey, and William Griffiths.—John Lowe, for returning from transportation before the expiration of his time, and who was to have been executed at the same time, received a reprieve from the secretary of state's office, on account of the singular hardship of his case, being transported for receiving a shilling for the carriage of a goose that had been stolen, of which theft he declared he was ignorant.

When the malefactors stopped as usual, opposite St. Sepulchre's church, to hear the dying words from the bellman, Bird threw his head on the shoulders of the clergyman, who sat next to him, and, while he hid his face, his whole frame was agitated in a manner not to be described, and he seemed to feel what the Author of the Rambler calls, "The utmost exacerbation of human misery."

Early this morning a young woman, servant to a farmer at North-down, near Margate, threw herself from a cliff about 40 feet high. and  
broke

her thighs; the first  
came to her was her  
whom she earnestly en-  
out a period to her misery  
her throat; she was im-  
taken home, but with  
s of recovery. It is  
at a love affair was the  
rash action.

Letters were transmitted  
the corporation of  
to Sir William Lynch,  
the Bath, and to Richard  
; their representatives  
ent, instructing them to  
House of Commons on  
to be made there by  
edge this session, for  
the duration of parlia-

*of Poland, Jan. 16.* The  
Polish lords which re-  
their country under the  
instances are very few;  
ng rather to abandon  
es, than be restored to  
of them by a submit-  
they are averse to. The  
the Russians require the  
of this country to take,

ear to Almighty God,  
oly Evangelists, and I  
he present oath, an in-  
dity, and perfect obe-  
r Imperial Majesty the  
herine Alexiowna, Au-  
the Russias, and to her  
the Grand Duke Paul  
presumptive heir of all

I promise to be al-  
sacrifice my life, and  
last drop of my blood  
ice. I kiss the Holy  
nd the cross of my Sa-  
lar my oath sacred and

, Jan. 19. This

morning, about six o'clock, her  
Royal Highness the Princess Louisa  
of Hesse was safely brought to bed  
of a princess.

*Stockholm, Jan. 19.* On the re-  
ception of our last letters from Am-  
sterdam of the 29th ult. which in-  
formed us of the many failures at  
that place, our merchants were  
thrown into the greatest perplexi-  
ties. M. Soderlin, Counsellor of  
Commerce, and Commissary of the  
'Bank, well known for his patriotism  
and disinterestedness, lost not a mo-  
ment to remove their fears. He  
immediately called an assembly of  
the deputies of the bank, from  
whom he obtained their consent to  
assist all the solvable houses, who  
were able to give security, either in  
effects, houses, ships, or any other  
valuables. His Majesty not only  
approved of this generous resolu-  
tion, but sent a message to the body  
of merchants, exhorting them to  
lend their aid on this pressing oc-  
casion, declaring at the same time,  
if any one should take advantage  
of the times to raise the exchange,  
or the interest of money, they would  
incur his Majesty's highest displea-  
sure. From that moment tran-  
quillity took place of despair, and  
we feel the happy effects of a revo-  
lution, which has put it in the  
power of the best of Kings to do  
the most essential service to his sub-  
jects.

This morning, about five  
o'clock, the Queen was 27th.  
taken in labour, when his Grace  
the Archbishop of Canterbury, and  
the Right Hon. the Lord Chancel-  
lor, with other officers of state, were  
sent for; but, before their arrival,  
her Majesty was safely delivered of  
a prince, about ten minutes before  
six, and both her Majesty and the  
[F] 3 young

young prince are as well as can be expected. At noon the park and tower guns were fired on the occasion. The above is their Majesties ninth child, having now six princes and three princesses.

In the afternoon messengers were sent with dispatches to the courts of Brunswick, Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, and several other courts, to notify the above happy event.

Same day the Lord-Mayor went to court to pay his compliments to his Majesty on the above occasion.

A motion was made on Monday in a great assembly, to bring in a bill for shortening the duration of parliaments, which, after a short debate, passed in the negative, 133 against 45.

No less than eleven aldermen have died, and one resigned, since the beginning of the year 1769; viz. Sir Francis Gosling dead, succeeded by Mr. Wilkes; Sir Matthew Blackiston resigned, was succeeded by Mr. Townsend, the present Lord-Mayor; Sir Joseph Hankey dead, succeeded by Mr. Sawbridge; Sir Thomas Rawlison dead, succeeded by Mr. Rolleter; Sir William Baker dead, succeeded by Mr. Bird; William Beckford, Esq; dead, succeeded by Mr. Oliver. None died in 1771. In 1772 died Richard Peers, Esq; succeeded by Mr. Bull; Sir Robert Kite, succeeded by Mr. Lewis; Mr. Bird, succeeded by Mr. Plomer; Sir Richard Glyn, succeeded by Mr. Rawlinson; and lastly, Mr. Nash, succeeded by Mr. Thomas; circumstances not to be paralleled, in so short a space as four years, in the annals of this metropolis.

*Extract of a private Letter from the Hague, Jan. 19.*

“ The following odd affair hap-

pened here last Friday. A soldier belonging to Douglas's regiment went to court, and desired to be admitted to the Prince Stadtholder, having something, as he pretended, of great consequence to communicate to him. Being strenuous in his demand, the Prince was informed of it, and ordered him to be introduced to him in his closet. There he told his Serene Highness, that he had happily discovered a plot which was formed against his life by four men, who had provided themselves with arms for that purpose, and were determined to put their design in execution the first favourable opportunity, which was proposed to be in the evening when his Highness went to the play. The Prince thanked him for his intelligence, but told him at the same time, that he did not believe the truth of it. His Highness however ordered the man to be confined, and determined to make proper enquiry into the affair. The man afterwards confessed, that he only intended to get a few ducats, but failing in his attempt, and apprehending that he might suffer some punishment, he endeavoured to make a hole with his knife near the prison window, in order to make his escape. The gaoler surprized him in the fact, and getting up in a chair to see what he had done, the soldier pulled the chair from under him, and attempted to cut his throat, but the thickness of the neckcloth saved his life; however, the soldier ran away, and meeting the gaoler's wife, he told her to go help her husband, who had fallen down and hurt himself; but she had the presence of mind to push the door to, and call out for help, by which means the fellow

secured, and will probably  
with the punishment he de-

lin, Jan. 12. On Sunday last  
urriage of the Landgrave of  
Cassel, with the Princess  
ina, of Schwedt, was cele-  
l in the great apartments of  
place. The ceremony began  
e after seven, and lasted till  
eleven.

Prussian Majesty, who sup-  
his evening in public with the  
and royal family, was served  
magnificent service of gold

The court was in gala on  
occasion; and the whole was  
died with great splendor and  
ificence.

the 18th instant, a ship from  
delphia to Newry, in Ireland,  
driven by a storm near the  
of St. Elvis, on the coast of  
, where she let go her anchor  
leavour to ride it out. Next  
our brave seamen belonging  
va, generously undertook to  
er relief; but not being able  
e the ship, they endeavoured  
d the crew. The first attempt  
l successful, and in the se-  
trip was a gentleman just  
ed, who reluctantly parted  
is wife, on a promise that she  
be one of the next taken on

The third trip, however,  
l fatal; a dreadful sea broke  
he boat, turned her keel up-  
, and all on board perished;  
possible to express the agony  
mentation occasioned by this  
ful scene. The young gen-  
r's situation was truly affect-  
but the cries of the wives and  
en of the four brave seamen,  
he horror visible in the coun-  
tes of their weeping relations  
ends, exceed all description.

The ship's boat shared the fate of  
the former, and the captain with  
three men only saved themselves by  
swimming. The number that pe-  
rished were in all twenty-one, in-  
cluding women and children.

A cause came on before Justice  
Nares, brought by one Adorr, a  
sailor, against an East-India cap-  
tain, for cruel usage. The cause  
was, the sailor wanting something  
in the cook-room, said, he had as  
good a right to the fire as any other  
man; which being reported to the  
captain, he ordered him to be  
whipped, which was so severely  
executed, that for five days the man  
was unable to do his duty. The  
jury gave a verdict for the plaintiff,  
with 50l. damages and full costs of  
suit.

The Lord-Mayor gave notice  
to his household, that he should not  
go to St. Paul's church on the day  
of the Martyrdom of King Charles I.  
and therefore their attendance  
would not be necessary. Many in-  
vectives have been since thrown out  
against his Lordship in the public  
papers, for this singularity of con-  
duct.

An officer of the ship Indefatigable,  
belonging to Bourdeaux, arrived  
lately at St. Malo, has brought the  
melancholy news of the loss of that  
ship on some rocks near the isle of  
May. This officer, with nine other  
persons, were taken up by a captain  
of an English ship, who not being  
able to provide for any more, pro-  
posed drawing lots for the ten that  
he could accommodate; in con-  
sequence of which 26 were left  
upon the island, with such provi-  
sions as could be saved from the  
wreck.

A terrible fire broke out,  
in the night, at the porcelain  
[F] 4 31 ft.  
manu.

manufactory at Dresden, by which a great part of the white porcelain was destroyed.

DIED lately, in Sweden, a peasant, at the age of 109 years. What is remarkable, his mother died aged 110; and his brother a few years ago died when he was 109.

Mr. James Newnham, aged 102, at Hampstead; he was a lieutenant in the Duke of Marlborough's own regiment, and was wounded at the battle of Blenheim, receiving a ball in his thigh, which went quite through.

Mr. William Dykes, in the 103d year of his age; one of the people called Quakers, and late an eminent woollen-draper in Cheapside.

At Eamont-bridge, near Penrith, James Bell, aged 113; he was a Dutchman by birth, and came over here with King William.

Mrs. Booth, relict of the late Barton Booth, Esq; who died in the year 1733, to whose memory his affectionate widow erected an elegant monument in Westminster-Abbey, which she had the happiness of seeing compleated just before her death.

Mr. Thomas Frowd, aged 103, in Red-lion-street, Holborn; he was in the navy in King Charles's time.

John Nicholls, a labouring man, at Darlington, aged 111.

Thomas Smith, Esq; aged 80, in Gray's-inn; he is said to have died worth 50,000*l.* exclusive of the lead mine lately gained in the contest between him and Lord Pomfret.

John Grant, of Cromdell, in Scotland, aged 95. She had seen 113 children, grand-children, and great-grand-children, descended from her before she died.

## FEBRUARY.

This afternoon the long-<sup>2d.</sup> subsisting difference between Lord Townshend and the Earl of Bellamont was finally decided in Mary-le-bon-fields, when the latter received a ball in the right side of his belly, near the groin; the event of which the surgeons cannot yet decide. They were armed with small swords, and a case of pistols, but it was agreed to use the latter first. Lord Townshend fired first, which gave the unfortunate wound, and Lord Bellamont discharged his pistol immediately after, without effect. The seconds were, the Hon. Mr. Dillon for Lord Bellamont, and Lord Ligonier for Lord Townshend. Lord Bellamont was immediately taken up, and put into a chaise, but from the agony arising from his wound, he could not bear the motion; a chair was therefore immediately sent for, to carry him to his lodgings, where, when he arrived, he desired to be laid on his back. Mr. Bromfield, and other surgeons, were immediately called in, who endeavoured, but in vain, to extract the ball.

*Extract of a Letter from Aberdeen, Jan. 25.*

“ On Wednesday morning we had the most dreadful storm of wind ever remembered here, which damaged several houses.

“ Our accounts from the country all agree, that incredible damage has been done to the farmers, a great many of their houses blown down, and stacks of corn blown away and scattered through the fields in such a manner, that some of them compute they have lost a third, and others more, of their stock.

“ We



re informed, that above a  
e valuable and extensive  
Monymusk and the neigh-  
are destroyed."

, Jan. 30. Monday last  
g men underwent a fla-  
at the public-whipping-  
market-place, in conse-  
an order from a Justice  
conformable to a late  
it in the game-act, for  
hare. As the act now  
offending party must be  
(i. e. whipt) within three  
r his commitment, and  
orth he may bring an

re sale of the jewels, trin-  
plate, gold medals, chi-  
ately belonging to her  
ness the Princess Dow-  
Wales, ended, when a  
ench collection of silver  
Louis the XIVth and  
s sold for only eight  
and a German prayer-  
various devices, in gold  
, and embellished with  
and miniature paint-  
was sold for twenty-six  
Most of the jewels were  
by two jewellers; and  
: auction-room was pro-  
crouded with people of  
hion, yet, from the pre-  
y of money, they sold  
ly cheap.

on was presented to the  
Commons, signed by 430  
of the city of Bristol,  
h the many evil conse-  
at must arise from li-  
heatre-royal in that city,  
r understand is intended  
application to the House  
pose. A bill however is

convocation was held at  
rd, for the enacting of a

new declaration in the place of sub-  
scription to the thirty-nine articles.  
There were some excellent speeches  
made for and against the question.  
The house would not assent to any  
alteration of the statutes; of course  
the new formulary was excluded,  
and not so much as suffered to be-  
come the subject of debate, &c.

This day the lord-mayor,  
aldermen, and commons of 5th.  
the city of London, in common  
council assembled, waited upon his  
Majesty; and being introduced to  
his Majesty by the Earl of Hertford,  
Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's  
houshold, John Glynn, Esq; the  
recorder, made their compliments  
in the following address:

"Most Gracious Sovereign,

"Your Majesty's loyal subjects,  
the lord-mayor, aldermen, and  
commons of the city of London,  
in common-council assembled, ap-  
proach your Majesty with their  
congratulations on the happy deli-  
very of their most amiable Queen,  
and the birth of another Prince.

"Your faithful citizens of Lon-  
don, ever zealous for your Majesty's  
happiness, and the true honour and  
prosperity of your reign, will con-  
tinue to rejoice in every event which  
adds to your Majesty's domestic  
felicity: and they hope that every  
branch of the august house of Brunf-  
wick will add further security to  
those sacred laws and liberties which  
their ancestors would not suffer to be  
violated with impunity; and which,  
in consequence of the glorious and  
necessary revolution, that illustrious  
house was called forth to protect  
and defend.

Signed by order of the court,

JAMES HODGES."

To

To which address his Majesty was pleased to return this most gracious answer :

“ I thank you for this dutiful address, and your congratulations on the happy delivery of the Queen, and the birth of another Prince. The religion, laws, and liberties of my people have always been, and ever shall be, the constant object of my care and attention.”

They were all received very graciously, and had the honour to kiss his Majesty's hand.

After which his Majesty was pleased to confer the honour of knighthood on Thomas Halifax, Esq; alderman; Watkin Lewes, Esq; alderman, and one of the sheriffs.

This day the Right Hon. Charles Jenkinson, Esq; was, by his Majesty's command, sworn of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Council, and took his place at the board accordingly.

An ingenious chymist on the continent, has lately discovered a very cheap and elegant method of dying a most beautiful scarlet, which has, by the means of Lord Hertford, been procured for the use of the Society of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce; and the members on Wednesday night voted their thanks to that nobleman and Lord Newnham, who brought an account of the process to England.

6th. Came on in the court of Chancery, the appeal from the decision of the Master of the Rolls, Hatton against Hooley. The cause was briefly this : Lady Bell Finch had left by will 500*l.* and 12*l.* per ann. to her servant E. Hooley, and afterwards added a codicil of her own hand-writing, by which she

left Mrs. Hooley 1000*l.* more. The Master of the Rolls sustained both will and codicil. The Lord Chancellor called to his assistance the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Mr. Justice Aston of the King's-Bench, when the decree of the Master of the Rolls was affirmed.

This day the report was made to his Majesty, by the 10th. recorder, of the capital convicts under sentence of death in Newgate ; when the following were ordered for execution, viz. Matthew Doyle, for robbing Lewis Hearne on Islington-road, of his watch and money; Samuel Male, alias May, for robbing Mrs. Grignion on the highway in a coach, at Kentish Town; Joseph Richardson, for breaking open the house of Samuel Summers, in Whitechapel, and stealing two casks of spirituous liquors, and other things; and John Brannon, for breaking open the house of Mr. Vaux in Spitalfields, and stealing some wearing apparel,

The following are respited during his Majesty's pleasure, viz. James Bray, for three several highway robberies on Mess. Edwards, Powell, and Towle; Samuel Humphreys, for stealing three bank notes, value 45*l.* belonging to Mr. Holzendorf; James Wilson, for being concerned with the before-mentioned Samuel Male in robbing Mrs. Grignion; Salkeld John Proctor, for firing a loaded pistol at Capt. Roach. near Chelsea, on his resisting an attempt to rob him; William Waters, for a burglary in the house of Ary Holman; and Samuel Dean, for being concerned with the above-mentioned John Brannon, in a burglary in the house of Mr. Vaux.

The

The revenue of the excise for England and Wales amounted last year to 3,784,643 l. 17 s. 8 d. exclusive of all charges of collecting and managing the said revenue.

*Vienna, Jan. 17.* We have just received the melancholy news of a most terrible earthquake having happened at Comorra, in the night between the 12th and 13th inst. by which the town was almost entirely reduced to ruins. The Danube rose to a great height, which greatly added to the calamity, for it overflowed its banks with great rapidity, so that hundreds were drowned. The distress of the inhabitants on this occasion is inexpressible; for, while their houses were tumbling about their ears, the water was rushing from the river into the middle of their streets, so that nothing but ruin and desolation was to be seen on either side. In short, this earthquake was more shocking than that which happened on the 28th of July, 1763.

Petitions are every day delivered to his Imperial Majesty from Moravia and Bohemia, where the inhabitants are almost dying of famine. His Majesty has given strict orders to his ministers, that they use their utmost endeavours to alleviate the distresses of his subjects, particularly in the city of Prague, where their situation is truly deplorable; scarce any provisions being to be had for money, so that rich and poor are almost equally involved in this sad calamity.

A letter from the Hague says, "The soldier who attempted to impose upon the Prince Stadtholder, has been publicly whipped with a rope about his neck, afterwards branded, and is since sent to the house of correction for fifty years."

This day was finally determined at Se jeant's Inn 11th. in Chancery-lane, before a full commission, consisting of Lord Dartmouth, Lord Sandys, Bishop of Oxford, Bishop of St. Asaph, Bishop of Landaff, Lord Chief Baron Smythe, Justice Alton, Justice Willes, Dr. Ducarel, Dr. Markham, and Dr. Simpson, the long contested cause of jactitation, brought by the Hon. Thomas Harvey against his lady, after a cohabitation of 18 years, and had issue by her; when, after a long hearing for several evenings prior to this, and six counsel on each side, the two sentences at Doctors Commons were reversed, and the marriage pronounced for.

At an adjourned meeting 12th. of the proprietors of East-India stock, the following motion was made and seconded, "That the chairman, deputy-chairman, together with Edward Wheler, and Robert Gregory, Esqrs. (directors) do immediately wait on the first lord of the treasury, with the thanks of the general court for his kind intention to serve them, and should be glad to know from him what general plan he would propose for the mutual good of the public, and the company." After some warm altercations, the question was put, and agreed to by a great majority. Lord North declined making any propositions.

Dr. Richmond was consecrated Bishop of Ebor 14th. and Man, at Whitehall chapel, by the Abp. of York, the Bp. of Durham, Bp. of Ely, and Bp. of Chester; and did homage to the King next day.

The list of bankrupts in the Saturday's Gazette contains no fewer

fewer than fifteen names; a greater number than has yet appeared at one time in that paper since it was first printed in the year 1666.

17<sup>th</sup>. A great assembly continued sitting from Monday afternoon till half an hour past one o'clock yesterday morning, on the consideration of the St. Vincent affair. A motion was made, and the question put, whether the expedition against the black Caribbs, in St. Vincent's, was not undertaken without any provocation on their part, and at the instigation of persons who intended their total extirpation? It passed in the negative, 206 against 88.

Another motion was made, and the question put, whether the sending troops unprovided with necessaries, at an unhealthy season of the year, was not contrary to the advice of the governor, and proved destructive to his Majesty's troops, &c. It passed in the negative 199 against 88.

A third motion was made, That an address be presented, that the assembly may be acquainted by whose advice the attacking the Caribbs was undertaken in the unhealthy season of the year. &c. It passed in the negative without a division.

*Holywell, Flintshire, Feb. 2.* The memory of man cannot recollect such quantities of snow to have fallen in these parts as last week; my house is three stories high, and I can hardly lay me down with security in the garret. Men, women, children, and cattle, have found their tombs in the snow. The night before last, Moeltamma (a very high mountain in this neighbourhood) was heard to utter, as it were, deep groans; the ad-

jacent hills trembled from their roots. The noise at eleven o'clock was like the sound of a distant thunder, or the rolling of huge stones down a craggy precipice. At twelve there was a loud clap, and the vertex of the hill threw up in the same instant vast bodies of combustible matter; liquid fire rolled along the heaps of ruins; at the close of all, nature seemed to make a grand effort, and rent one side of the mountain, which was solid stone, into an hiatus, whose breadth seems to be about 200 yards; the summit of the hill tumbled into this vast opening; and the top appears level, which before was almost perpendicular. All is now hushed; but in the places where the fire melted the snow, the earth throws out the verdure of May. At Ruthin, as two persons were foolishly endeavouring to make their escape from the danger, they were buried in a drift; several made their escape from St. Asaph into the sea, and fell victims to their timidity.

About six in the morning 18<sup>th</sup>, a sudden fire broke out in the house of Mrs. Collier and Miss Smith, Milliners, in Bishopsgate-street, which burnt with such violence, that only three persons out of eleven that went to bed in perfect health were found alive in the morning. A sawyer going to his work, was the first who discovered the fire in the lower part of the house, and endeavoured to wake the family. The man-servant, who lay up three pair of stairs, was the only person who heard the alarm. He had but just time to rap at his master's door, and to wake Mr. Jewson, a cashier of the Bank, who lodged in the house, before

ceased like the roaring of the loud-  
est thunder; presently thick clouds  
of smoke and fire arose out of the  
earth, the sea boiled. Santorini,  
and the adjacent islands, were  
shook in a violent manner, and  
the vessels in the harbours were  
tossed about as in a storm. This  
commotion lasted for twelve days.  
When it ceased, it was found that  
large rocks were thrown up, which  
had increased the island near half  
a mile towards Megali Kammeni.  
Between the two islands there is  
now a deep straight, which will  
admit one large ship to pass at a  
time into the harbour of Santo-  
rini."

*Stockholm, Jan. 22.* By letters  
from Wenersberg we have received  
the following account of the da-  
mage done lately near that place.  
The shocks of earthquakes have  
been so violent that they have forc-  
ed open the doors of several houses,  
and thrown down a vast number of  
chimnies: the waters of the lake  
Wener swelled prodigiously, and  
destroyed from its very foundation  
the bridge of Dalbo, which is now  
one mass of ruins under the water;  
the ships snapt their cables, sever-  
al were wrecked, and one vessel,  
which had on board 6000 quintals  
of iron, was carried over the little  
hill of Dalbo, and left on the plain  
where the fair is kept, and where  
the troops performed their exercises,  
which is now entirely overflowed.  
Greater damage would have en-  
sued, if some dikes had not been  
immediately broken to carry off  
the water. The loss sustained on  
this occasion amounts to several tons  
of gold.

The States of Britany have grant-  
ed a pension of 300 livres to an old  
man named John Causeur, who has

just attained the 130th year of his  
age.

There are now living together  
in Lambeth-marsh, two women,  
whose ages put together make 199.  
What is remarkable, one of them,  
who is 101, is mother to one Mr.  
Fewcet, a grocer, in Whitechapel;  
the other, who is 98, is mother to  
Mr. Fewcet's wife, and both en-  
joy a good state of health and me-  
mory.

DIED, the first of this month,  
at Alten, near Rhinberg, Henry  
Junkerman, aged 108 years. He  
could very well remember seeing  
Louis the XIVth in 1672, when  
that place was surrendered to that  
Monarch.

Jane Reeves, aged 103, at Saf-  
ron Walden.

Mr. Clarkion, aged 112, at  
Birmingham.

Mr. Hales, aged 104, in Clif-  
ford's-inn.

Wm. Wootten, aged 111, in  
Virginia, an old soldier.

## M A R C H.

Being St. David's Day, 111.  
the tutelar saint of Wales,  
the same was observed at court as  
a high festival; and a sermon was  
preached at St. Martin's by the  
Bishop of Chester, before the So-  
ciety of Antient Britons, his Grace  
the Duke of Beaufort being their  
President. The Society, however,  
were not permitted to approach his  
Royal Highness the Prince of  
Wales, but received the usual pre-  
sent by the hands of one of the  
members.

Two London riders, being at-  
tacked by two foot-pads, in their  
road from Lancaster to Manchester,  
and

and refusing to be robbed, were both shot dead upon the spot. The villains were soon after apprehended by means of the horses with which they endeavoured to make their escape, but being known at the first place they came to, the murderers were seized, and committed to Lancaster gaol.

Was tried before Lord Mansfield, at Guildhall, a cause, wherein the Lord Mayor was plaintiff, and Messrs. Barnes and Golightly, defendants, to try the legality of insuring lottery tickets; after many arguments, his Lordship was of opinion, that every subject had a right to secure his property in the best manner he could, whether lottery tickets or not, and the jury found for the defendants.

*Stockholm, Feb. 2.* Hadgi Abder-Haman Aga, Envoy from Tripoli to Sweden, sent, the 27th of last month, a letter to the Academy of Sciences at this place, in which, after paying great compliments to the Society, he speaks of his own country as a place that merits the attention of some eminent member of their body, who should travel not only through the country of Tripoli, but that of Tunis; but advises the person who should undertake the journey first to acquire the Arabic language. He concludes with asserting, that in return for the *bread and salt* which he received in Sweden, [an eastern expression, acknowledging his being entertained while there] he will not only defray the expences of the person sent, while at Tripoli, and on his journey, but give him every assistance he can require.

6th. This day Dr. Solander was appointed librarian at the British Museum, in the room

of Dr. Maty, who is appointed principal librarian; and Mr. Justamond and Mr. Planta (son of Mr. Planta, deceased) are appointed assistant librarians, in the room of Dr. Solander, and the late Mr. Planta.

*Edinburgh, Feb. 27.* On Tuesday last, being the Candlemas fair of Thornhill, several persons on their return from the fair, in the hurry they were in to get over the river of Nith, at that time very much flooded, crowded into a small boat, and overloaded her, by which means she overset, and of 16 persons who were in her, nine perished.

*Portsmouth, Feb. 28.* The murder of Goffry in the Pest-house-field, about a twelvemonth since, was brought to light in the following manner: one of the villains in gaol, who was some time since apprehended for house-breaking, &c. was telling one of his companions that he was glad Tom was gone (meaning one who was drowned in attempting to make his escape) for if he had lived, (says he) one or other of us must have been hung; for it was him and me that robbed and murdered Binstead Goffry about a twelvemonth ago; however, you need not say any thing about it. The companion could not keep the secret, but discovered it to the gaoler; in consequence of which they were properly examined, and he confessed the fact.

*Extract of a Letter from Turin, Feb. 20.*

“ On Wednesday evening the 17th instant, about six o'clock, his Sardinian Majesty was taken ill, and at two the next morning he lost his speech, and apparently all kind of sensation, not taking any



not from that time, or any other sign of life, than remaining to breathe, till 10 o'clock this morning, expired, as sincerely lamented by all his subjects, as he was a justly lived beloved and respected monarch by them during a reign of forty years.

His Majesty, and all the family, are in the deepest affliction at this mournful event, and have removed from hence to the Veneria for some days.

This day the Count de Sardinia, Envoy Extraordinary from the King of Sardinia, presented an audience of his Majesty, and delivered his new credentials, and announced the death of the late King of Sardinia.

Mr Martin, a nurse at the Hospital, was found murdered by one Lockhart, an intimate friend of a woman's, to whom she was very kind. The young man, yet 20 years of age, the day before he borrowed her, and had obtained a reward that not satisfying him, next day murdered her, and offered her of 20 guineas, which he found upon him when apprehended.

On the 10th days together, at the 11th of February, on the coast of the Veneria, they had the most dreadful event ever remembered on the coast, in consequence of which a great part of the town and its neighbouring villages, banks, jetties, and all the houses were entirely overthrown, and the people, with the greatest loss.

difficulty escaped with their lives; several boats and small vessels were lost in the harbour, and many persons drowned, but the shipping escaped pretty well. The waves that broke on the jetties were so excessive strong as to throw a mass of iron, which weighed near 6000 lb. to a considerable distance. Some vessels were lost on the coast, and a great number of seamen perished.

This day the council of the Royal Society waited upon his Majesty, when their president, Sir John Pringle, Bart. presented the following address:

"Most Gracious Sovereign,

"We your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the president and council of the Royal Society, beg leave to approach your royal person, and in the name of that body, humbly to express our most grateful acknowledgments to your Majesty, for the repeated marks of your royal favour: in particular for your Majesty's ample benefactions, and for the assistance of your Majesty's ships, whereby we have been enabled to make observations of various kinds in the remotest parts of the globe, which could not have been effected by the funds of the Society.

"Impressed with the deepest sense of their duty, and animated with the favour of their most gracious patron, the members of the Royal Society will continue ardently to pursue the great end of their institution, the improvement of natural knowledge, for the honour of their country, and for the benefit of mankind.

JOHN PRINGLE, President."

His Majesty was pleased to receive them very graciously; and they

they had all the honour to kiss his Majesty's hand. After which his Majesty was pleased to confer the honour of knighthood on James Burrow, Esq; the late president.

Mr. Banks, celebrated for his voyage to the South-Seas, together with the Hon. Charles Greville, second son to the Right Hon. the Earl of Warwick, assisted lately at an assembly of the Batavian Society held at Rotterdam, when Mr. Banks communicated to that society his design of undertaking a voyage towards the arctic pole, and requested the principal navigators to communicate to him such discoveries and observations as have been made by their nation, as far as the 84th degree of latitude, promising at the same time to acquaint them with all such discoveries as shall be made by him in the course of his voyage.

*Extract of a Letter from Petersburg, Feb. 2.*

“ The intendant of the royal mines in Siberia has lately communicated intelligence to her Russian Majesty, that there have been lately discovered, in that inhospitable country, several rich silver mines, three of which he caused to be opened, and the produce of them already amounts to at least 150 quintals (or 15000 weight) of fine silver; and he has the greatest hopes that the other mines will prove full as valuable. In consequence of this advice, the Empress has ordered the intendant a grant of land in the province of Dwina, with 2000 peasants, a pension of 40,000 rubles, and an immediate present of 120,000. She has likewise ordered the other mines to be opened as soon as practicable, and that particular care be taken of the workmen, &c.”

*Petersburgh, Feb. 9.* Her Imperial Majesty is greatly embellishing several towns in her empire, particularly this city and Moscow has dedicated for ten years to an annual sum of 200,000 for this use, and in particular the rebuilding of the imperial lace in the heart of the Moscow, which is called the sel.

The Lord-Mayor, at the request of a numerous body of liverymen, having summoned common-hall, the livery men being informed by the common-serjeant, that the business which they were assembled to redress of grievances, Mr. came forward, and acquainted the livery, that having the honour to be chairman of a committee for the purpose of drawing up a petition to the throne, they had prepared the same, and if it were the pleasure of the common-hall, it should be presented, which being assented to, the clerk read the petition; a Mr. Wellings objecting to the petition, it was asked to assign his reasons to which he made answer, it was only the second part of the same tune;” and therefore what the King had already granted nothing of consequence could be expected from it.

Being read a second time in general approved, not a dissenting hand having been held up to it. It was therefore ordered to be engrossed; and a motion was made that the Lord-Mayor, and the representatives, attended by the common-council, sheriffs, aldermen, common-council, and ten of the livery, in gowns, do present the same to the King, which was unanimously agreed to.

This first part of the business

er, Sir Watkin Lewes came d, and, after a short speech, ed a *resolution for shortening ratios of parliaments*, almost same terms as it was carried in common-council: which in the affirmative, a motion ade to thank the Lord-Mayor is readiness in convening a m-hall, which, being second- is likewise carried in the af- ive.

: Lord-Mayor then came for- and said, "Gentlemen of very, I thank you most fin- for this mark of your appro- ; and be assured, through will endeavour to merit a nance of it, according to the my abilities." This short was received with great ap- ; after which the hall broke

above resolution was as fol-

7e the liverymen of the city don, in common-hall assem- aking into our serious confi- a the pernicious effects of arliaments, and being con- that the most effectual re- or the many grievances un- ich the people of this coun- e so long laboured, is to be in a frequent appeal to the by short parliaments; do that we will Not Vote for, nance, or support, either di- or indirectly, any candidate sent this city in parliament, e shall have, previous to his g forth as a candidate, so- assented to, and signed, an ment for shortening the du- of parliaments." The en- ent is as follows:

A. B. do most solemnly en- y word and honour, that as

long as I live I will faithfully and sincerely endeavour, to the utmost of my power, to promote and pro- cure, and having procured, to maintain and continue a perpetual act of parliament to shorten the du- ration of parliaments, and to restore and preserve to the people their constitutional right of an annual, or, if that cannot be obtained, at least a triennial choice of repre- sentatives; and if I am a mem- ber of either house of parliament, when a motion shall be made, I will not fail to attend, and give my utmost support to such mo- tion."

The royal assent was given, by commission, to 16th. the following acts, viz.

An act to indemnify such persons as have omitted to qualify them- selves for offices and employments within the time limited by law.

An act to encourage the subjects of foreign states to lend money upon estates in the West-Indies.

An act for naturalizing the chil- dren of foreign protestants, subjects of Great-Britain.

An act to enable certain persons to work a pestle-mill at Tunbridge in Kent.

An act for building a shire-hall in the county of Devon.

An act for draining and improv- ing the fens in the parishes of Up- well, Outwell, Denyer, and Weley, lying on the south-side of Popham's Eau, in the isle of Ely.

An act for draining the fens be- tween Mildenhall river, south; Plant-Load and Brandon river, north; bounded on the west by the Ouse, and the east by Winder-Load, Mariwell-Brook, in the Isle of Ely.

An act for paving, lighting, and cleansing Gravesend, in Kent.

And to such other public and private bills as were ready.

At a court of common-council held at Guildhall, Mr. Alderman Sawbridge moved, that the sum of 2000*l.* be directed to be paid out of the chamber of this city, for allowing a bounty of four shillings a quarter for the first 20 000 quarters of foreign wheat, of a certain quality, that shall be imported into the port of London, between the last day of this instant March, and the 30th day of June next.

17th. A petition from the corporation of London was this day presented to the House of Commons, setting forth, That the petitioners, always ready to unite in every degree of support necessary for the security, interest, and honour of the nation, cannot help lamenting, with serious concern, the frequent toleration of lotteries in time of peace; and conceive, that such a parliamentary right of gaming (especially in this trading city) is highly injurious to the commerce of this kingdom, and to the welfare and prosperity of the people, many of whom, from an ideal and flattering prospect of rapidly accumulating wealth, without the means of honest industry, resort to methods of raising money by dangerous and unwarrantable practices, in order to become adventurers, thereby involving themselves in a labyrinth of difficulties, oftentimes terminating in very distressful consequences, and in the ruin of many families; the petitioners therefore pray the House to give so important a subject, that full consideration which the nature of it necessarily requires, and to grant such relief as shall be judged expedient.

In Latham coal-works, in Lancashire, a large toad was found alive in a solid coal, 180 feet underground. On being exposed to the air it instantly died.

*Extract of a Letter from Stockholm, Feb. 12.*

“ By the last letters received here from Eastern Dalecarlia we learn, that the want of bread is so great, that many persons are daily found starved to death in the woods, highways, and in the houses; and that this want has occasioned so great an emigration of the inhabitants from that province, as to be visible to every one. It was hoped that the ordinance, forbidding the distillery from grain, would have put a stop to this terrible calamity, which has desolated this country for the two last years: but the brewers, who are at the same time distillers, though they are forbid to carry on the latter business, buy up all the corn they meet with, and have raised it to such extravagant prices, as to put it out of the power of the poorer people purchasing it.”

The King has been pleased to appoint Sir Basil 20th. Keith, Knt. to be Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, in the room of Sir William Trelawney, Bart. deceased. This late worthy governor is an example to all governors: he died beloved by his sovereign, and adored by the people over whom he presided.

*Extract of a Letter from Dieppe, March 7.*

“ The packet boat from London arrived here yesterday, and this morning two bundles brought in it were carried to the custom-house; one directed to the comptroller-general, the other to the chancellor; the

3, however, without any  
tion for those noblemen,  
them both, and finding  
tained several books not  
here, applied to the ma-  
of the town, who ordered  
to be made of them all  
great gate of the court of

*March 5.* The Duke de  
was last Saturday put into  
of Vincennes, and has  
n removed to the castle of  
Grace, on account of  
age of the Sieur de Beau-  
whom he accused of en-  
way his mistress. The  
affion for revenge was so  
that the King was pleased  
re. Mr. de Beaumarchois  
wise ordered to keep at  
out as he paid no regard  
njunctions laid upon him,  
about in Paris, solicit-  
ment against the Duke de  
whom the King has pu-  
his disobedience has cost  
. He was arrested the day  
esterday, and shut up in  
reque.

*Feb. 16.* Advices from  
f the 30th of January last,  
e account of the death of  
Grand-Master there, Don  
Pinto, on the 24th of the  
nth, and of the election of  
rand-Master, Don Francis  
on the 28th.

*March 3.* Prince Pon-  
brother to the King of Po-  
ed this morning soon after  
the sacrament.

ng gentleman of the noble  
Bothmar, in the electorate  
er, an officer in the Stadt-  
of Holland's body guard,  
self with a pistol through  
He was unfortunately

in love with a girl of inferior rank,  
and applied to the Duke of Wol-  
fenbuttle for leave to marry her;  
who not giving his consent, the  
youth wrote an affectionate letter  
to his love, and immediately com-  
mitted this desperate act.

Captain Robinson, of the royal  
highlanders. now in Ireland, has  
been guilty of the same rash act.  
A lady, to whom he is said to have  
been contracted, married another  
gentleman a few days before.

Lord Bellamont has rested well  
for several nights past, and is now  
out of danger. The faculty, de-  
spairing of finding the ball, have  
determined to irritate the wound  
no further by searching for it, but  
to heal the orifice with all expedi-  
tion.

The members of a constitutional  
society for the counties of Durham,  
Northumberland, and Newcastle  
upon Tyne, have pledged them-  
selves mutually to each other, not  
to vote for any member at the en-  
suing general election, who will not  
engage to use his endeavours to ob-  
tain a bill for shortening the dura-  
tion of parliament; and for rescind-  
ing the arbitrary and illegal resolu-  
tion of the House of Commons,  
which seated Colonel Luttrell in that  
House, in place of John Wilkes,  
Esq; the legal representative of the  
county of Middlesex.

*Lisbon, Feb. 23.* The King hath  
published an edict, by which his  
Majesty orders, that the children of  
slaves shall in future be free, and  
that those who were born since the  
16th of last January shall now en-  
joy that favour.

*Charles-Town, Scutb- } Wednesday*  
*Carolina, Jan. 12. } last the New*  
Commons House of Assembly of  
this province, met at the State-  
House

House in this town, when the Hon. Rawlins Lowndes was again unanimously chosen speaker, and presented to his excellency the governor, who disapproved of their choice, and directed the members to return, and make choice of another; but the House unanimously adhering to their choice, his excellency, on Saturday last, by a message, prorogued the general assembly to Monday the 15th of February next.

*Winchester, March 20.* This day Robert Arlett, for robbing, and threatening to murder Mr. D. Chase, near Basingstoke, was executed here pursuant to his sentence. He confessed the fact. His father and grandfather were both hanged here for offences of the like nature; his mother was transported; his brother is now here under sentence of transportation; and he himself was tried at Reading on four indictments two years ago.

26th. This day, at two o'clock, the Lord-Mayor, attended by Serjeant Glynn, Recorder, Alderman Bull, Mr. Sheriff Lewes, the City Remembrancer, Common Serjeant, Town-Clerk, eight of the livery, and the rest of the city officers, went to St. James's, where the Recorder read to his Majesty the address, petition, and remonstrance from the city of London.

The King was attended by a numerous court, and seemed very chearful; and before the citizens were introduced to his Majesty, they were given to understand, that on such an occasion as the present, they were not to expect to kiss the King's hand.

[Our readers will see both the address and the King's answer in the Appendix.]

The judges opened their commission for the county of Somerset at Taunton; but an epidemical fever prevailing there, they thought proper to adjourn the assizes to the city of Wells.

The last accounts from Madagascar inform, that a current has been discovered within 12 leagues of the eastern coast of Africa, which runs from 17 S. to 3 N. setting N. E. by N.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. and running at the rate of eight miles an hour; so that the navigation between that island and the continent is greatly facilitated.

Abercorn, a German printer, who lately failed in England, having found means to set up his trade at Altena, began his first enterprize by publishing a news-paper upon the English plan: and having republished a plain relation of the Copenhagen revolution, as he found it in the English prints, the very next day he was served with a sweeping warrant, his whole property seized, and his person secured, and thrown into prison, from whence, it is feared, he will never be freed, except to be punished for high treason.

*Versailles, March 18.* The 16th instant the King declared, that the marriage of the Count d'Artois with the Princess Maria Theresa, second daughter of the King of Sardinia, was agreed upon.

*Hague, March 4.* Their High Mightinesses have received an account from their consul at Morocco, that peace, friendship, and good harmony are entirely established between them and the Emperor of Morocco, on the same footing as by the preceding treaty.

Two very extraordinary petitions have lately been presented to parliament;



; the one, Bristol against  
in the case of licensing a  
se in that city; the other,  
sents against the Dissenters,  
ale of praying relief, in sun-  
atters touching subscription.  
istol petitions, both for and  
the licence, were presented

Brickdale, one of their city  
rs, who declared his neutra-  
ing unwilling to offend either  
but Lord Clare declared  
an advocate for the licence,  
first requested the lord-  
rlain to reserve for him the  
ment of a manager, if the  
uld pass.

following has been given as  
mine copy of a real letter  
ication from a shoe-maker's  
a customer of her deceased  
l:

adam,  
husband is dead, but that is  
at all; for Thomas Wild,  
rneyman, will keep *doing*  
the same as he did before,  
can work a great deal better  
did, poor man, at the last,  
e experience of, because of  
and ailment; so I hope for  
lyship's custom.

om your humble servant,

ANN R—s.

Edward Fleming, Esq; of  
Sibdon-castle, near Ludlow,  
l of 1500 l. a year, after  
a hearty breakfast of spring-  
, declared to his daughters,  
believed poison had been  
in his meats. The ladies  
as did an old housekeeper;  
of them were more or less  
in proportion to the quan-  
y eat. Mr. Fleming died in  
pony, before any relief could  
ministered; but the ladies  
housekeeper recovered. The

perpetrators of this wretched act  
are not yet discovered.

This day the banking-house of  
Messrs. Sir George Colebrooke,  
Lessingham, and Binns, stopt pay-  
ment.

DIED lately, James Tracey, Esq;  
of Newington, in Surry. He has  
left 100 l. to Christ's Hospital; 50 l.  
to the charity-school of Newing-  
ton; and 300 l. for erecting a house  
for the master, and school-room for  
the boys.

Mrs. Mary Samborne, late of  
Hertford, who died a few days ago,  
has left 100 l. to be distributed next  
Christmas holidays, to 20 poor  
housekeepers in the parish of Hat-  
field, in Herts, in equal propor-  
tions. Also 100 l. to 20 poor house-  
keepers in St. Andrew's, Holborn.  
To St. Luke's Hospital for lunatics,  
500 l. after the deaths of George  
Becher and Lucy Mayne; and the  
two last-mentioned legacies, so far  
as may be thought proper, are to be  
applied for the benefit of the incur-  
ables.

James Forthton, Esq; in the 127th  
year of his age, in Grenada. He  
was born at Bourdeaux in 1645,  
settled in the West-Indies in 1694,  
married at St. Christopher's, and  
removed to Martinico, where he  
remained 30 years, and has resided  
in Grenada 40 years. He retained  
his eye-sight till his 117th year,  
and his health till within a few  
days of his death.

At Leicester, Thomas Cart-  
wright, aged 24 years. It is re-  
markable he measured only 36  
inches high, and had never any  
teeth.

Daniel Bernet, aged 107, who  
had been an out-pensioner of Chel-  
sea since the year 1706. His second

[G] 4

wife,

wife, who is yet living. has been married to him upwards of sixty years.

At Paisley, in Scotland, Margaret Snodgrais, aged 104.

At Lynn, Mr. Cade, aged 101.

## A P R I L.

1st. This day his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the royal assent to the following bills, viz.

The bill for continuing several acts for punishing mutiny and desertion, and for the better payment of the army in America.

The bill for defraying the charge of the pay and cloathing of the militia for 1773.

The bill for the more effectual execution of the criminal laws in both the united kingdoms.

The bill for naturalizing such foreign protestants as are settled, or shall settle in America, who have served, or shall serve, as officers or soldiers in the royal American regiment, or as engineers in America.

The bill to prevent abuses in the sale of shares of ships to foreigners, British built.

The bill for the better regulating of ships loaded with coals in the ports of Sunderland and Newcastle.

And to such other bills as were ready.

Lovell Stanhope, Esq; uncle to the Earl of Chelsterfield, now a minor, had the honour of a private audience, and delivered to his Majesty the late earl's ensigns of the most noble order of the garter.

The collection at St. Margaret's, Westminster, for the benefit of the

Westminster - Infirmary, amounted to 133 l 13 s. 6 d. The Sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Barrington, Bishop of Llandaff.

A letter from Newark, March 25, says, on Monday Lord George Sutton entered the Esquimaux chiefs, who arrived with an English fox-chace.

The day was remarkably fine, and

an hundred horsemen were

in the field. The fox broke cover

sight of the Indians, took a

land country, and made great

With all the variety which is

incident to this noble diversion

hounds pursued him for several

miles, running harder and

as the chace continued. He

was forced out of a very strong

when he had not strength to

another, so that he was over

in an open field, when not

ten of the numerous company

in at the death, among

happy number were the

Indians. They enjoyed the

with the greatest transport

their horsemanship was the

admiration of the whole field, as

might, for it was but the

sixth time they had ever been

on horseback. The Indian

prince so struck with the circum-

stances of the day, that he told Captain

Wright he should record it

as a song, which will be sung

for posterity to the latest gene-

ration. Previous to this day's en-

tertainment, his lordship had

shown them coursing in great

perfection. They were amazed at the

speed of our greyhounds, and

pleased with every part of

the diversion. Within doors, a

the ablest musicians was

employed to perform a concert, and

the reception was, in every

s became the munificence  
spitality of English nobles.  
manners of these people be-  
hem of amiable dispositions,  
w the uncultivated nature  
to so much advantage, that  
re favourites with all who  
them. Their countenances  
taught to deceive) are faith-  
the feelings of their hearts,  
ch they present a variety of  
ing pictures, well worthy the  
the connoisseur; and their  
itions abound with fine strokes  
re, never wearing any other  
ne transparent dress of pure  
ity.

The Dissenters bill was  
this day. after a long de-  
rejected in the House of  
by a majority of 86 to 28.  
eakers in favour of the bill  
the Duke of Richmond,  
Mansfield, Lord Camden,  
f Shelburne, and Lord Lyt-  
against it, Earl of Den-  
Lord Bruce, Earl Gower,  
of London, Bishop of Peter-  
l, the Lord Chancellor,  
f Suffolk, Duke of Graton,  
shop of Llandaff.

as this day confidently asserted  
public papers, that 85,000 l.  
tely been issued in one year  
ay the supra charge of coin-  
and that ever since the year  
here has been annually coined  
tower 1,750,000 l. which  
the gross sum of 49 millions  
; yet there is still a scarcity  
for circulation.

society for the encourage-  
of arts, manufactures, and  
rce, have given the follow-  
als, inscribed, To George  
; M. D. culture of cinnamon  
Vincent's, gold medal.—To  
Sneyd, Esq; for planting  
firs, 1772, gold medal.—

To Brian Higgins, M. D. for  
making white copper in England,  
gold medal.—To John Harrison,  
Esq; for planting Scotch firs, 1772,  
silver medal.

The Earl of Dartmouth, 6th.  
one of his majesty's princi-  
pal secretaries of state, this day re-  
ceived a letter, dated Feb. 22, from  
Major General Dalrymple, com-  
mander in chief of his Majesty's  
troops in the island of St. Via-  
cent, containing an account of the  
total reduction of the Caribbs, and  
inclosing a copy of the treaty enter-  
ed into with the said Caribbs, by  
which they submit themselves en-  
tirely to his Majesty, and cede to  
his Majesty a large tract of very va-  
luable land.

Major General Dalrymple trans-  
mits the following returns of the  
loss sustained by his Majesty's  
troops, and highly commends their  
activity, bravery, and patience, in  
the course of this difficult and fa-  
tiguing service.

*Return of the casualties of the several  
regiments in St. Vincent's, from the  
time of their taking the field against  
the Caribbee Indians, in September  
1772, to the conclusion of the cam-  
paign the 20th of February, 1773.*

Killed, one lieutenant-colonel;  
three subalterns; three serjeants;  
65 rank and file.—Wounded, one  
captain; one subaltern; eight ser-  
jeants; 73 rank and file.—De-  
ceased, one captain; one subal-  
tern; eight serjeants; 100 rank and  
file.—Deserted, four rank and file.  
—Sick, one lieutenant-colonel;  
five captains; 12 subalterns; 16  
serjeants; 394 rank and file.—  
Total of killed, 72; wounded 83;  
deceased, 110; deserted, 4; sick,  
428.—In all, 697.

Killed, Lieutenant-Col. Walth,  
of

of the 31st regiment; Lieutenant Darrah, of the 70th; Lieutenant Gower, and Ensign Mackay, of the 14th.

Deceased, Captain O'Hara, of the 14th; Ensign Bruce of the 70th.

Wounded, Captain Stanton, and Lieutenant Brown, of the 14th.

Signed W. DALRYMPLE,  
Major General.

7th. The Speaker of the House of Commons having sent the Sheriff of Middlesex the following letter:

*House of Commons, 7 April, 1773.*

SIR,

"I am commanded by the House of Commons to acquaint you, that you are immediately, upon the receipt of this, to summon the representatives of your county, and boroughs within the same, to attend their service in parliament, on Monday the 26th of this instant April, the House of Commons intending to proceed, with the utmost severity, against such of their members as shall then neglect to attend the service of the House: and you are to give me an account of the receipt of this, and what you had done therein, upon pain of incurring the displeasure of the said House.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,  
FLETCHER NORTON."

The Sheriffs, in pursuance thereto, summoned the several representatives for London, Middlesex, and Westminster, and sent the following letter to the Speaker:

SIR,

"In pursuance of your direction to us, in the Name of the House of Commons, we have given the proper notice to

"Sir Robert Ladbroke, Knt.

the Right Hon. Thomas Harley, and Barlow Trecothick, Esq; representatives of London.

"John Wilkes, Esq; and John Glynn, Esq; knights of the shire for the county of Middlesex.

"And to Earl Percy, and Sir Robert Bernard, Bart. representatives of Westminster.

"We have the honour to be, Sir, your humble servants,

RICHARD OLIVER, } Sheriffs."  
WATKIN LEWES, }

Mr. Recorder made the report to his Majesty of the convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, viz. John Foffet, Thomas Bond, Henry West, Kennereth M'Kenzie, William Harding and James Sheridan, Richard Beazor, John Beazor, and Richard Bilby, Ann Griffiths, otherwise Hall, Francis Mercier; and one Piddock for high-treason, in coining; when the following were ordered for execution on Friday next, viz,

John Beazor, Richard Beazor, James Sheridan, William Harding, and Joseph Piddock.

But after the report was made, the two Beazors received a respite from one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state.

The following are respited during his Majesty's pleasure, viz. Mercier, Bond, Foffet, Ann Griffiths, Bilby, West, and Harding.

Kennerith M'Kenzie received his Majesty's free pardon.

The following bills received the royal assent by commission, viz.

The bill for the better regulation and government of pilots, conducting ships and vessels out of the port of King's-Lynn, in the county of Norfolk.

The bill to enable the rector of the church of Stockport, in the county

County of Chester, to grant leases of glebe lands in the said parish.

The bill for better lighting, watching, cleansing, and paving the town of Brighthelmstone, in the county of Sussex.

The bill to extend the provisions of an act, for the better preservation of timber-trees, woods, and underwoods, to poplar, alder, maple, larch, and hornbeam.

The bill to enable the inhabitants of Bethnal-Green to discharge debts for building their workhouse for the support of their poor.

The bill for rebuilding the county gaol of Essex.

The bill for making and extending the navigation of the river Bure, from Coltshall to Aylsham bridge, in the county of Norfolk.

The bill for establishing a plate glass manufactory.

The bill for better lighting, watching, and paving Birmingham.

And also several road, inclosure, and private bills.

13th. Clifford's creditors held a meeting at Amsterdam, when 15 per cent. was offered, and 20 per cent. more in six months. A few signed, but a great majority rejected the proposal with indignation.

The States-General this day agreed to an augmentation of 12,000 men.

16th. This day were executed at Tyburn, attended by Mr. Oliver's under-sheriff, Joseph Piddock, for coining, and James Sheridan, for highway robbery. Piddock was drawn on a new sledge, by five horses, decorated with ribbons. They behaved suitably to their unhappy fate. Piddock was so weak, he was obliged

to sit in the cart during prayers. Sheridan was nineteen years old this day. He had wrote round the cap he was turned off in, his name and the girl's he kept company with. She attended in a hackney-coach, and carried him home in it. Piddock had a hearse.

In a letter dated this day, 20th. *Princes Court*, and addressed to Sir Fletcher Norton, Speaker of the House of Commons, Mr. Wilkes renews his claim, in the strongest manner, to his seat in parliament for the county of Middlesex. In support of his claim he asserts, That while the resolution remains in the journals of the House, That Henry Lawes Luttrell, Esq; is duly elected a knight of the shire for the county of Middlesex, the House of Commons, in the person of one man illegally deprived of his seat in parliament, have disfranchised all the people of England; and, in the person of another, have assumed to themselves the right of nominating to any county, city, or borough, in defiance of the legal electors. It is scarcely possible, says he, to imagine a precedent more fatal to the free constitution of any state, or more alarming to the members themselves, who, indulging in supine ease and luxury, amidst the cries of the starving poor, unfeeling as unrelenting, now glory in the rich spoils of this ignoble victory over their bleeding country, and perhaps their posterity. He adds, that the majority are abhorred as the instruments of ministerial tyranny, not revered as the protectors of the rights of the nation; if they continue actuated by the same spirit of usurpation and lawless power, one hope still remains, the wisdom and virtue of  
a su-

a future independent parliament, which cannot fail soon to give vigour and success to the honest efforts of all the real patriots for the restoration of the constitution, and to pour just vengeance on their guilty predecessors.

22d. At the anniversary feast of the London Hospital, held at Merchant-Taylors hall, the whole sum, collected, and in donatives, amounted to 919l. 15s. 1d. The Bishop of Carlisle preached the anniversary sermon at St. Lawrence's church, near Guildhall.

*Stockholm, March 15.* The distillers of grain, having presented a petition to the King, to obtain the liberty of distilling from that commodity, his Majesty ordered the following answer to be given them: "That he will not acquiesce to a demand so preposterous and so contrary to his intentions; that they who made it deserved to be punished for so doing; but that his Majesty, from his usual clemency, is willing to pardon them this time."

*Petersburg, March 16.* General Sukatin, who commanded the troops in the expedition in Georgia, is returned. He had a very insufficient number of men under his command to act in a country filled with mountains, marshes and narrow passes. He laid siege to a place wherein all the wealth of the country was shut up, having nothing but field-pieces with him. He battered it a long time in vain, and having lost all his men by sickness, famine, and forced marches, has brought back with him only twelve officers.

Upwards of 1400 persons having died here of the small-pox last year, orders are issued, command-

ing the universal practice of inoculation.

*Dublin, March 27.* Last Thursday the highlanders, to whom the public have been uncommonly generous, embarked on board the snow *Britannia* for New-York, and yesterday she set sail from hence with a fair wind. The subscription money raised for them amounted to 334l. 7s. 6d.

#### LENT CIRCUIT.

At Aylesbury assizes, four were capitally convicted, two of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Bedford, Aaron Hern, a black man, for a highway robbery, was capitally convicted, and received sentence of death; but was reprieved before the Judge left the town.

At the assizes at Bury, five were capitally convicted, four of whom were reprieved.

At Bristol assizes, three were capitally convicted, two of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Brecon, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Chelmsford, fifteen were capitally convicted, eight of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Coventry, none were capitally convicted.

At Dorchester assizes, one was capitally convicted.

The assizes at Derby proved a maiden one.

At the assizes at Exeter, seven were capitally convicted, five of whom were reprieved, and John Wilkinson for horse-stealing, and Frances Hallson for the murder of her bastard child, were both left for execution.

At Gloucester assizes, nine were  
x capitally



capitally convicted, six of whom were reprieved.

At Huntingdon assizes, none were capitally convicted.

At Hertford assizes, four were capitally convicted.

Of those capitally convicted, one was for murder, viz. William Passell, scarce twenty years of age, for poisoning an old man, bailey to the farm at Bramfield, which Passell worked at, who had refused advancing him a guinea; this inhuman wretch went to a town ten miles off to buy arsenick for a rat-catcher, as he pretended, known there, and took an opportunity by telling his Dame the hens were laying, to mix the arsenick with some apple-dumplings for their dinner; the old man and woman were instantly seized with convulsions, but by vomiting the woman recovered; the man was too far gone. This villain came into the house during this, and never so much as asked the cause, or took the least notice, or offered assistance, which gave a suspicion: he charged on his trial an innocent man, but at the gallows declared him innocent, and that he only did the fact. His body was given to a surgeon.

At Hereford assizes, four were capitally convicted, two of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Kingston, in Surrey, two were capitally convicted. Henry Bricker, alias Gentleman Harry, the coalheaver, who killed William Evans, another coalheaver, in a pitched battle in St. George's Fields in December last, was found guilty of manslaughter. Another man, who killed his antagonist in a battle at Kennington Common, was also found guilty of manslaughter.

At the assizes at Launceston, for the county of Cornwall, five were capitally convicted, four of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Lewes, none were capitally convicted.

At Lancaster assizes, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Leicester, two were capitally convicted, one of whom was reprieved.

At the assizes at Monmouth, one was capitally convicted; but reprieved.

At the assizes at Northampton, three were capitally convicted, one of whom was reprieved.

At the assizes at Nottingham, three were capitally convicted; but were all reprieved.

At Reading assizes, two were capitally convicted; but were both reprieved.

At the assizes at Rochester, eight were capitally convicted, four of whom were reprieved before the Judge left the city, and the rest after.

The assizes for the county of Sussex, at East Grinstead, proved a maiden one.

At Salisbury assizes, eight were capitally convicted, one of whom, viz. William Amor, for a murder, was executed, and hung in chains; the others were reprieved.

At the assizes at Shrewsbury, four were capitally convicted.

At Stafford assizes, six were capitally convicted, four of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Thetford, for the county of Norfolk, two were capitally convicted, both of whom were reprieved.

At Warwick assizes, three were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Wells, twelve were

were capitally convicted; but were all reprieved for transportation.

At Worcester assizes, four were capitally convicted, all of whom were reprieved.

At Winchester assizes, twelve were capitally convicted; one of whom was executed, and the rest were reprieved for transportation.

At York assizes, five were capitally convicted; one of whom was for a murder, and another for high-treason, in diminishing the coin; one of the convicts were reprieved before the Judge left the town.

*Report of the State of the City Hospitals, as read before the Governors.*

*St. Bartholomew's.*

Cured and discharged from this hospital	— —	4839
Out patients relieved with advice and medicines		3987
Buried this year	— —	391
Remaining under cure	—	410
Out patients	— —	240

In all, including out patients, 9417

*St. Thomas's Hospital.*

Cured and discharged from this hospital	— —	7310
Buried this year	— —	250
Remaining under cure	—	472
Out patient	— —	245

In all, including out patients, 8277

*Christ's Hospital.*

Children put forth apprentices, and discharged out of this hospital last year, nine whereof were instructed in the mathematics	—	147
Buried the last year	—	13
Remaining in this hospital		1054

*Bridewell Hospital.*

Vagrants, &c. relieved and discharged	— —	580
Maintained in several trades, &c.	— — —	48

*Bethlem Hospital.*

Admitted into this hospital		231
Cured	— — —	208
Buried	— — —	28
Remaining under cure	—	257

Mr. Reynolds, late Mr. Wilkes's under-sheriff, having applied on Saturday to the Petty-Bag-Office for Mr. Wilkes's certificate as one of the knights of the shire for the county of Middlesex, Mr. Charles Frewen shewed him the return to that office altered by the House of Commons, by the erasure of Mr. Wilkes's name, and the insertion of that of Mr. Luttrell.

Mr. Wilkes, however, in person went to the proper rooms at the House of Commons, and demanded to be sworn, which the commissioners applied to refused. Mr. Wilkes then desired a member to state the facts to the House; and wrote the following paper to Mr. Glynn:

“ Mr. Wilkes complains against Mr. Frewen, deputy-clerk of the crown, for refusing him the proper certificate as one of the knights of the shire for the county of Middlesex, and against Mr. Stracey, one of the clerks of the office where the members are usually sworn, who informed Mr. Wilkes, that in the course of office no member can be sworn, who is elected since the general election, without producing a certificate of such election from the clerk of the crown.

JOHN WILKES.”

Mr. Glynn, on receiving this paper, moved, That Mr. Wilkes should be called in to make good his complaint against Mr. Frewen, which passed in the negative, 225 against 124.

While the members who divided in favour of Serjeant Glynn's mo-

tion

tion were in the lobby, encouraged by the fullness of the House, the friends of Mr. Wilkes applied to Sir George Saville to renew his motion relative to the rights of election, which he readily agreed to; and that motion being seconded by Mr. Dowdeswell, brought on a very warm debate, which ended in a division of the House, when the numbers were for the motion, 151, against 201, majority in favour of ministry 50. The call of the House was put off to Monday, May 3.

Mrs. Tonge, who kept a milliner's shop in Fleet-street, was this day tried at the Old Bailey upon two indictments. The first was for privately stealing a piece of lace in the shop of Mr. Green in Cheap-side. Upon the shopman's charging her with stealing the lace, he offered him twenty guineas to let her go; but he still persisting in sending for a constable, she threw her arms round him, told him she was not married, and that if he would forgive her, she would give him 100 L. and he should have free access to her bed-chamber whenever he pleased; but as the case did not properly come within the description in the act respecting secret and private stealing, she was, after two very long trials, acquitted of that part of both the indictments, and received sentence of transportation.

On the 15th instant, about a quarter past two, a smart shock of an earthquake was felt throughout the whole island of Guernsey. It lasted near a minute, and was accompanied with a noise like the rolling of a cart on a stone pavement. There was another shock the next morning at

four, which was more severely felt than the former.

The same day, between one and two o'clock, the inhabitants of Jersey were greatly alarmed by two violent shocks of an earthquake, but no great damage was done. The market-place and all the streets were immediately crowded with people, and the whole place was in the utmost consternation. It was also felt on the sea-coast of Dorsetshire.

Some gentlemen, among whom was Mr. Buckland, son to the late English consul at Nice, having been out on a shooting party in that neighbourhood, were overtaken by a storm of thunder, which forced them to take shelter in the lantern at the mouth of the harbour of Villa Franca, under which was a magazine of powder, which taking fire by the lightning, the whole fabric blew up, and all the gentlemen perished.

The sessions ended at the Old-Bailey; at this sessions, 29th. 12 were capitally convicted, 48 were sentenced for transportation, five were ordered to be whipped, and 31 discharged.

Was held the anniversary 28th. meeting of the governors of the Magdalen Hospital, at which were present the Earl of Hertford, President, the Lords Willoughby de Brook and Orwell, and many other persons of rank and distinction, when the collection at the chapel and hall amounted to 1339 l. 9 s. 9 d.

A fire broke out in one of the caserns without the city of Zutphen, in Holland, in which nine soldiers, a serjeant, and a child were burnt to death; nine or ten more were very dangerously burnt; and,

and, of the whole company, 40 in number, only four or five men were left to do duty,

*Paris, April 16.* A gang of robbers infest this town under the name of Paraiols. They go about the streets at nights, and carry an umbrella, from the stick of which comes out a sort of a cane with a leaden head, with which they assassinate those whom they meet. Several persons have lately been found murdered and robbed; and one of these wretches, on the night of Easter-day, killed M. Joli, an advocate, in his bed. A number of people were sent out in pursuit of them.

The annual register-ship from the Havannah to Old Spain, on board of which 500,000 piastras and 10,000 ounces of gold were embarked for his most Catholic Majesty, and about twice that sum on the merchants account, was lost in her passage, but by what accident is not said.

Orders have been sent to Portsmouth for fitting out some men of war with all expedition.

There are the strongest grounds to apprehend an approaching war. Ships are fitting out with uncommon expedition. His Majesty's proclamation is issued for encouraging seamen and landmen to enter on board our ships of war; and stocks have fallen from six to twenty per cent. notwithstanding the minister still cries *Peace*.

*Belfast, April 6.* The number of ships, and their tonnage, that sailed with passengers from the North of Ireland for North-America, in the last two years, taken from the advertisements published in the Belfast News Letter, viz.

In 1771	32 ships	8900 Tons
1772	30	8450
	—	—
	62	17350

It is supposed, on a moderate computation, that the number of passengers were equal to the tons. The greatest part of these emigrants paid their passage, which at 3l. 10s. each, amounted to 60,725l. most of them people employed in the linen manufacture, or farmers, and of some property, which they turned into money, and carried with them.

The first stone of a house intended to be built for the 30th use of the Marine Society in Bishopsgate-street, was laid by their President Lord Robert Romney. His Lordship was attended by the Governors, and preceded by 20 of the society's boys with their banners, who, after the ceremony was over, set out for Portsmouth under the convoy of proper officers.

During the course of the month past, a very remarkable affair has been agitated in the papers, of which the following is a true relation: On the 29th of March the commissioners of Colnbrooke Turnpike met at the Castle-Inn, at Salt-hill, when the Hon. Mr. Obrien, Capt. Needham, Edw. Mason, Esq; Maj. Mayne, Maj. Cheshire, Walpole Eyre, Esq; Capt. Salter, Mr. Itherwood, Mr. Benwell, Mr. Pote, sen. and Mr. Burcombe, attended, and dined together. The dinner was soup, jack, perch, and eel pitchcockt, fowls, bacon, and greens; veal cutlets, ragout of pigs ears; chine of mutton and salad; course of lamb and cucumbers; crawfish, pastry, and jellies. The wine Madeira and Port of the very

ality. The company  
moderately. No ex-  
spect appeared. Be-  
several paupers were  
and among them one  
ject that was remark-  
out ten or eleven days  
one of the company,  
Pote, who walked in  
uring the examination  
s, were taken ill, and  
iam, Mr. Eyre, Mr.  
nd Mr. Benwell, soon  
Burcombe languished a  
nd is since dead; the  
live, but not yet out

y circumstance that can  
some infection from  
must have occasioned  
strophe, as Mr. Pote,  
ent at their examina-  
re only person who  
ected, tho' he eat and  
in the same manner as

om Staffordshire, that  
it lately delivered in,  
ral Assembly of the  
the inland navigation  
it to the Mersey, it ap-  
miles of this naviga-  
entirely finished; that  
om the river Trent,  
Ferry in Derbyshire, to  
Trent, in Staffordshire,  
th 56 miles, hath for  
een navigable; and  
vessels have accord-  
employed thereupon.  
lso, from the estimates,  
cks, 114 cart-bridges,  
s, and 120 culverts,  
including those mag-  
over the rivers Dove  
were compleated.  
51 yards of the sub-  
illage at Harcastle,  
sing 25000) and 770

of that at Preston on the Hill, were  
compleated.

There is now living in White-  
chapel, one Philip Collet, who  
was 112 years of age last month,  
and was a soldier in the service of  
King James the second, in the  
year 1685. He retains all his fa-  
culties, and now works as a cobbler  
for his subsistence.

Died lately, at Wem, in Shrop-  
shire, aged 100 years, Mary Jones,  
who was only two feet eight inches  
in stature, very deformed, and lame.

Mrs. Mary Bond, a maiden lady  
at Upton near Windsor, worth  
50,000l. great part of which she has  
left to her sister, who keeps a chan-  
dler's shop in Southwark.

At Plaistow in Wales, Mr. Da-  
vid Worsam, aged 109, formerly  
an eminent cornfactor in the Bo-  
rough.

The Rev. Mr. Dyton, aged 76,  
of the small-pox at Chelsea.

Mrs. Coape, at Tottenham. She  
has left 100l. to the Presbyterian  
Independent fund; 100l. each to  
the funds for widows and orphans  
of Dissenting Ministers; and 100l.  
to the Orphan-school at Hoxton.

Antonine Camboulas, minister  
of the parish of Barbatogue, in the  
diocese of Castres, on the 11th ult.  
at the age of 114 years.

At Burgate, near Fordinbridge,  
Mrs. Ann Bulkeley, daughter of  
the late Sir Dewy Bulkeley, Knt.  
a maiden lady, in the 75th year of  
her age. Lady Bulkeley, her mo-  
ther, who is now upwards of a  
hundred years of age, is a fine  
woman, and in good health and  
spirits.

At Dunkirk, Capt. Rob. Creed,  
aged 110; he was ten years a Lieu-  
tenant in Queen Ann's wars, and  
commanded a man of war in the  
reign of George I.

Egerton 1000*l.* To the archdeacon of York 1000*l.* To Miss Davison an annuity of 50*l.* a year. To his servants as follows: his gentleman 600*l.* his valet de chambre 500*l.* his housekeeper 500*l.* his London and home stewards 200*l.* each; his butler, bailiff, coachman, housemaid, laundry and chamber maids, 100*l.* each; his under steward and family 400*l.* his groom and family 150*l.* his gardener and postillion 50*l.* each. To the Bath, Bristol, Middlesex, and St. George's hospitals, 1000*l.* each, and to the poor of Burton 100*l.*

Hensham Hall, in Suffolk, the seat of Sir John Rouse, Bart. was burnt to the ground. It is said that it was not insured, and that the loss amounts to 30,000*l.*

The following bills received the royal assent by commission, viz.

The bill to allow a drawback of the duties of the customs on the exportation of teas to any of his Majesty's colonies or plantations in America.

The bill to regulate the importation and exportation of corn.

The bill to enlarge the powers of two acts, for making a navigable canal, from the river of Forth, at or near the mouth of the river Carron, to the river Clyde, in Scotland.

The bill to enable the Earl of Thanet to make a navigable canal from the spring near Skipton in Yorkshire, to communicate with the Leeds and Liverpool canal.

The bill to enable Mr. James Cox to dispose of his Museum.

And also to several road, inclosure, and private bills.

On Saturday came on in the court of King's Bench, Westminster-Hall, a motion made by Mr.

Serjeant Glynn, in behalf of Mr. Miller, the printer, to remove the action of 10,000*l.* damages brought against the said printer, by Lord S——ch, into the city of London, instead of trying the same in the county of Middlesex; but the motion was over-ruled, and the cause will be tried in the court of King's Bench, Westminster-Hall.

On Saturday Mrs. Tonge was discharged out of Newgate, by warrant of Mr. Recorder, she having entered into recognizance with sureties to transport herself to some one of his Majesty's colonies in America, pursuant to the conditions of his Majesty's pardon.

Was tried in the court of King's Bench, before Lord Mansfield, the long contested cause (upon a note of hand lost) between Mr. Ryder, plaintiff, and Mr. Chambers, defendant; and after a short hearing, the jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, for 10*l.* damages.

The L'Appollon, a French man of war, is foundered in a hard gale of wind off the Land's-End, and all on board perished.

*Madrid, April 19.* On the 13th of this month, about five in the morning, two violent shocks of an earthquake were felt here, which lasted a minute, but happily did no damage. The same concussion was likewise felt at Cadiz, but we do not hear that the sea was agitated by it.

The order for the discharge of the seamen from the ships, fitting out at Portsmouth, was this day countermanded.

At the anniversary feast of the sons of the clergy, held this day, the whole collection, including donations, and the sum received at the rehearsal, was found to amount to 95*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*

Letters



that Sir George should be the banking business and partners; but others opinion, that it would be to associate a new partner, have an interest in keeping debts distinct.

and bright claim of peer-  
rther heard yesterday,  
in the upper assembly,  
Lieut. John McClellan,  
as allowed the titles,  
and dignities of Kircud-

April 30. Last week two  
acts of an earthquake  
in several parts of this  
greatly alarmed many  
ants, and roused them  
sleep, by the noise of  
ings from the shelves,  
only no other damage  
the alarm.

On this day a numerous  
respectable meeting of  
ers, benefactors, and  
the society for the dis-  
relief of persons im-  
small debts, was held  
ched House tavern in  
street, when the Right  
and Romney, president  
being in the chair,  
ders for the establish-  
society were read, and  
agreed to; and the  
gentlemen present  
annual subscription for  
at the same insti-  
the last fortnight the  
the above charity, dis-  
tutions, who had 30  
children, from the se-  
of this metropolis:

any of cocks delivered  
to their livermen, to  
they go to Guildhall  
occasion.

Came on before Lord  
Mansfield, a trial between 7th.  
Mr. Davies, of Church street,  
pawnbroker, plaintiff, and a sil-  
versmith of Cheapside, defendant,  
concerning some plate which he  
sold some time ago to a person,  
whoin payment gave a forged draft;  
a little after it was carried to the  
plaintiff's to be pawned. At first  
he suspected the man, (as the plate  
was new) but when he produced a  
bill of parcel and receipt from the  
silversmith, lent him money on it.  
The person who pawned the plate  
was tried at Guildford, where the  
parties and plate were produced;  
the defendant got the plate in his  
possession, and would not deliver it  
to the plaintiff. A verdict was  
given for the plaintiff, with costs  
of suit.

The following is an account of  
the legacies, &c. of the late Lord  
Berkeley, viz. To Miss Egerton,  
sister to the bishop of Durham,  
his lordship's executrix, Berkeley-  
Square, &c. for her life, to the  
amount of about 60,000l. To  
Earl Berkeley, of Berkeley in Glou-  
cestershire, a very distant relation  
of his lordship, 20,000l. with all  
his plate and pictures, four large  
estates in Somersetshire, two estates  
in Dorsetshire, and, after Miss  
Egerton's death, Berkeley square,  
which is estimated at 15,000l. a  
year, at the expiration of the pre-  
sent leases. To Commodore Biron  
his estates in Yorkshire and Hamp-  
shire, estimated at 20,000l. 5000l.  
to each of the commodore's daugh-  
ters, and 2000l. to each son. To  
Lady Sophia Egerton 5000l. To  
the Hon. Mrs. Wodehouse, his  
lordship's niece, 5000l. To Major  
Egerton 2000l. To three of the ma-  
jor's daughters 500l. each. To Col.

[H] 2

Egerton

rolling waves of the sea, and emitted globes of fire so luminous, that they were seen from afar, and rendered the night as clear as day; that the losses occasioned by this phenomenon were the most considerable and melancholy, as 2140 persons, both foreigners as well as natives, lost their lives; and 1500 head of cattle perished, and a great number of hories, goats, and fowls of every kind; that 39 negro habitations were destroyed; the plantations of coffee, indigo, &c. buried in the earth; that in the district Panimbam, where this mountain is situated, there remained only a fifth part of its inhabitants, and that the devastation occasioned by this accident was felt at the distance of seven leagues round.

19th. Being the anniversary of her Majesty's birth day, who then entered the 30th year of her age, his Majesty received the compliments of the nobility and foreign ministers at St. James's; as did her Majesty at her palace.

Letters from Basingstoke inform us, some workmen digging up the roots of an old tree in the forest found 150 pieces of gold and silver coin of Henry I. in high preservation.

Canterbury, May 12. On Sunday sat a lady, who had eloped from her husband, and carried off about 1500 l. in cash, besides trinkets, &c. was stopped at Dover by two messengers, just as she was on the point of embarking with a French hair-dresser, on board the packet for Calais, and brought back the same evening to the Fountain Tavern in this city, on her way to London.

The Racehorse and Carcase frigates are fitting out for an expedi-

tion to the north pole, under the command of Capt. Phipps. Mr. Lyons is appointed, by the board of longitude, to make observations in astronomy, natural history, and philosophy.

*Extract of a Letter from China,*  
Aug. 20, 1772.

“ We have had the most violent tiffoon or hurricane here, which began in the morning, and lasted twelve hours, and destroyed upwards of 150,000 Chinese in Canton river, but we have not heard of any of the English ships meeting with any damage, except the London, which had her main-mast carried away, but no other damage.”

On the 4th of February, the general-assembly of the province of Virginia met at the capital, when the Governor informed them in his speech, that all the emissions of their paper currency, now in circulation, are forged, and that in so masterly a manner, as to make it almost impossible for the most knowing to distinguish the good from the bad; and most sincerely congratulated them, both on its being discovered so soon, and that the authors were in a fair way of receiving that punishment which is due to their crimes.

A petition was presented 22d. to his Majesty in council, on behalf of—Harvey, Esq. who some time ago brought a suit of jactitation against his wife. This petition is for a commission of review, in order to have a new trial granted, which is referred to the Lord Chancellor to hear counsel on both sides, in order to know what grounds there are for a new trial, and to present the same to his Majesty. This cause has gone through the Consistory-Court of London, from

case was appealed to the Court of Canterbury, afterwards the Court of Delegates, heard about three months at Merchant's-Inn in Chancery—before a full commission of oyer and terminer, when a judgment was pronounced for.

From Frowbridge, in mention the death of Temple, Esq. who, among others to his friends, it is said: Mr. Wilkes got 1.

Importation of coal. Last winter imported to 720,000 chaldrons, which was by far the greatest quantity; and fortunately for us, they were blessed with a mild winter. With these advantages there must remain stocks sufficient to prevent any disadvantage being taken, if the public are not too slow in their orders.

Meeting held a few days ago. The Right Hon. the Lord of London, and the other appointed by the will of the said Wilson, of Hatton—Esq. for sending out his legacy to young men, who are set up one year, or not in two years, in some manufacture, &c. applications made by two young men, first, to be partakers of the whole petition were read. Lordship and the rest of the trustees being of opinion, that occupation was not fit for them to follow, and were the testator never design—money should be lent to proprietors, and unmanly sentiment, which did not seem to be a capital of above five

gentleman belonging to

Durham was crossing the river Wear, his horse got into a hole in the bed of the river, and, after remaining a little time under water, came up without his rider, and swam to shore. All means were immediately used to find the gentleman, but it could not be effected for above half an hour, when he was taken up apparently dead. He was laid before the fire, and after rubbing his body with salt, and applying tobacco fumigations, he at length shewed signs of life, and is now so well recovered, as to be able to walk about his room.

Lord North, by his Majesty's command, acquainted 25th. the House of Commons, that his Majesty recommends to the House the consideration of making preparation for the relief of the East-India Company, and for securing to the creditors of the said Company, a more speedy satisfaction of their demands. After this the House resolved, that the clear revenues and profits of the East-India Company, after the current payments of interest, and other outgoings of the said Company, shall be deducted, ought from time to time to be applied, in the first place, to the discharge of such debts as being due and payable at the time, shall be demanded by the respective creditors.

The same day there was a general court of the proprietors of East-India stock, for balloting for the following question:

"That the petition prepared by the general court be approved of, and humbly presented to the Hon. House of Commons."

The balloting began at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, and ended at six the same evening, when the

numbers stood as follow: for the question 445; against it 14.

Was held the anniversary feast of the governors of the city of London Lying-in Hospital, at the London tavern. The collection at the church and tavern amounted to 616l. 6s.

The 32d regiment of foot, which has been at St. Vincent's upwards of eight years, marched into Bath from Wells. The private soldiers were only eighty-five in number.

A petition was presented, for leave to bring in a bill to enable the Adam's to dispose of the Adelphi buildings by lottery. The House having relaxed from their general order of not receiving private petitions after a certain day, is a circumstance much in favour of those who promoted the petition.

The officers of the troops at St. Vincent's have sent over a petition to his Majesty, setting forth the great expences they have been at during the late expedition, and the danger they were exposed to by the unwholesomeness of the climate; and therefore praying, that when the newly acquired lands are to be sold, or given away, they may have the offer of part of them.

25th. The Lord-Mayor held a court of common-council, in pursuance of a summons, "to consider of an application to parliament, respecting a bill now depending, relating to the East-India Company." Mr. Alderman Kirkman very ably went into the particulars of the bill, and proved incontestably, that the bill was no less injurious to the rights of every corporate body in the kingdom from its principle, than a direct and immediate attack on the privileges of the East-India Company, and the rights

of the proprietors, secured to them by charter and by parliament. He afterwards expatiated on the consequences of placing so enormous a power in the crown, to the total destruction of the constitution, and concluded with moving for a petition to the House of Commons against the bill now depending, and for instructions to the members to oppose its progress in the House. Mr. Alderman Wilkes seconded Mr. Alderman Kirkman, and observed, that the bill was founded on the principle of iniquity and robbery, as well as a barefaced violation of the public faith, and therefore ought to be opposed by every corporation in the kingdom, as well as by every elector in it. Mr. Kirkman's motions were then carried unanimously, and the petition was ordered to be immediately presented to the House of Commons.

This day the following bills received the royal assent by commission, viz.

The bill to discourage the practice of commencing frivolous and vexatious suits in his Majesty's courts at Westminster, in causes of action arising within the dominion of Wales, and for further regulating the proceedings of the courts of great sessions in Wales.

The bill for appointing wardens and assay-masters for assaying wrought plate in the towns of Birmingham and Sheffield.

The bill for better regulating the beadles, and for lighting, watching, and paving the town of Marybone.

The bill for making better provision for the poor of Southampton.

The bill to enable the inhabitants

ants of St. Matthew, Bethnal-green, to pay debts contracted in finishing and furnishing their workhouse on account of their poor, and for their farther relief.

And also to 25 road, inclosure, and private bills.

A subscription is begun at Birmingham, and an association is forming, similar to that at the Thatch'd-House tavern, for the relief of persons confined for small debts.

29th. About eight o'clock in the evening the Dutchess of Gloucester was brought to bed of a princess. Previous to the delivery of the Dutchess, it is said, the usual notice was sent to the King, requesting he would direct the proper officers to attend the birth, to prevent any doubts arising of its reality; but no notice was taken of the message. The event was immediately notified to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and all the great officers of state; and a messenger was dispatched to Kew, to acquaint their Majesties therewith.

They had violent storms, accompanied with such abundance of hail and rain, in the neighbourhood of Mentz, that most of the fruits of the earth are destroyed, more particularly about Frankfort, Kroenigstein, Hamburgh, and Darmstadt; so that the lands which promised a plentiful harvest, have been entirely laid waste. There has also been a violent hurricane in the Archipelago, wherein a Russian man of war of 64 guns perished, with all its crew, and a frigate of the same nation was much damaged. A Venetian vessel laden with corn for Constantinople, and four French ships, were lost at the same time in different parts of that sea.

On the 6th instant, about the hour of ten in the morning, several violent shocks of an earthquake were felt along the coast of Africa. At first a rumbling was felt, which lasted about half a minute, then a violent shock, after that a trembling for six or seven seconds, then another shock more violent than the former, and these shocks and tremblings continued to the number of twenty, and all happened in near the same space of time as the first. At Algiers the sea rose five feet ten inches every fourteen minutes, and fell so low, that boats and small craft near the shore were left a-ground, as were numbers of small fish. This flux and reflux lasted till four the next morning, having decreased gradually from twelve at noon. The Dey's palace, which fronts the harbour, was severely shook, but not damaged; the Christian hospital likewise escaped, but many buildings fell; yet happily only two lives were lost. Tangier has greatly suffered, being almost destroyed; the sea rose there upwards of thirty feet perpendicular, the fountains stopped, and at last gushed out with a black water of a bituminous taste, and several people were killed.

The weather, which has been uncommonly mild during the winter in our climates, set in with uncommon rigour in the more northern Latitudes of Norway, Lapland, and Siberia. In this last country, at four in the morning, in the month of December, the mercury was congealed in both the barometer and thermometer; at eleven it returned again to its fluidity. We are not told in what latitude this happened.

On the 26th of March, his Excellency



cellency Josiah Martin, Esq; Governor in Chief of North-Carolina, gave his assent to twenty five bills, and rejected seventeen. His Excellency then in a speech, wherein he censured the conduct of the Commons-House, first prorogued the General-Assembly, and the next day dissolved the same by proclamation.

The Royal Academy of sciences at Ulrickstadt elected Mr. Banks, his companion Dr. Solander, (who is by birth a Swede) and Dr. Lewis, a famous English chymist, members of that learned body.

Advices are received in Spain, from Mexico, that a plague of a very malignant kind had broke out in that city, which in six days had carried off 30,000 of the inhabitants; these advices add, that it is a judgment from God for the wicked and dissolute lives of the Spaniards, and their progeny, in that part of the world.

One Mr. Gelas, curate of Longrate, in the diocese of Agen, aged 101 years, fell into a trance the 31st of last month, when every body thought he was dead, insomuch that preparations were made for his funeral; but just when they were going to carry him to the church, he awoke, and asked for something to eat, and has since enjoyed perfect health.

There is now living, at Cockham in Somersetshire, one Rachael Street, who has attained the 103d year of her age. She retains all her faculties, is surprizingly agile, and still earns her livelihood by spinning, &c.

There are ten persons now living in Whitehaven. within the circumference of eighty yards, whose ages together amount to 930 years.—

A remarkable instance of longevity in a close-built town, surrounded with high hills, except in one narrow opening to the sea; and more particularly as the greater number of these persons have been seamen, who have frequently felt the extremes of the torrid and frigid zones.

DIED lately, Mr. Rosen, of Redburn, Hertfordshire. He has left to each of his tenants half a year's rent; 10l. a year to the poor of Redburn; and the remainder of his fortune to his poor relations.

Rachael Solomon, a jewess, at Rotterdam, aged 110. She has left 9 children, 32 grandchildren, and 25 great-grandchildren.

Near Koninsberg, in Prussia, a woman lately died at the age of 99, who has left 13 children, 124 grandchildren, 114 great grandchildren, and 13 great-great-grandchildren, all said to be alive.

Hugh Moran, a soldier, in the royal hospital at Dublin, aged 113.

James Kealing, another soldier in that hospital, aged 103.

Mary Worsley, aged 105, at Apsley, Bedfordshire. Her son, aged 88, was chief mourner at her funeral.

Mrs. Ann Welder, aged 107, at Stone, Staffordshire.

One Gatty, a taylor, at Helstone in Cornwall, aged 104.

Major Aftle, of Carlow, Ireland, aged 100.

## J U N E.

*Extract of a Letter from Aleppo, March 13.*

“ We have just received letters from Cairo, of the 30th of January, which bring advice that James Bruce,



Bruce, Esq; was lately arrived in this city, from one of the most extraordinary voyages ever undertaken by an European, in which it has often been reported he had perished.

“ In December, 1768, he left Cairo, passing through Arabia Deserta, and Arabia Felix. He embarked on the Red Sea in August, 1769, and in September arrived in a small island on the frontiers of Abyssinia. In November he gained an entrance into that jealous kingdom, and in February 1770 arrived at Gondar, the capital. In November he visited those famous sources from whence the river Nile rises. Returning to Gondar, he signalized himself so greatly in two battles gained by the King over his rebellious subjects, that he became so much in favour with that young prince, as to be refused all his petitions to return; but his health declining daily, at length, in January 1772, he was permitted to set out through Senaar. In November of that year, he arrived at Barbar, the last inhabited part of that kingdom, and in twenty-five days crossed the great desert of Nubia. Here, reduced to great distress, his camels all perishing with cold, he was obliged to throw away all his drawings, papers, and instruments; and, destitute of every thing, arrived in December at a small village near the cataracts at Assouan, (Syene.) Having got fresh camels, he again returned through the deserts; and having retrieved all his papers, books, &c. he descended the Nile to Cairo. Of the nine servants which entered Abyssinia with him, only one remained alive.

“ Mahomet, the reigning Bey

of Cairo, desiring out of curiosity to see him, after a long conversation, ordered him to be presented with a purse of sequins, covered with fruit and flowers, at the bottom of the stairs. Mr. Bruce took up one flower, and refusing absolutely the money, he was re-conducted to the Bey, to give his reasons. “ I am, says he to the Bey, an Englishman, servant to a great King; it is not the custom in my country to receive pecuniary gratuities from foreign princes, without the approbation of our sovereign.” The Bey, still more than ever surpriz’d, dismissed him with the greatest marks of distinction.”

*Extract of a Letter from Alexandria, March 22.*

“ Yesterday we had a terrible gale of wind, in which we lost ten French ships, and two Turkish; they were mostly laden for Smyrna and Constantinople, but the following English ships received no damage, viz. the ———, Capt. Aubrey; Resolution, Parry; Tuscany frigate, Donney; China, Hill; and Golden-Fleece, Duncan. All the French abandoned their ships at the beginning of the gale, but the English remained on board, and by that means preserved their ships. One of the French ships had on board 28,000 sequins; Capt. Aubrey having all his cargo on board, will sail the first fair wind.”

This day the sessions ended at the Old-Bailey. At this 2d. sessions 10 prisoners were capitally convicted; 39 were sentenced to be transported for seven years; four were branded in the hand; seven were ordered to be privately whipped; and thirty were discharged by proclamation.

The Hon. Captain Phipps and Capt.

Capt. Lutwidge, in the Racehorse, and Carcase frigates, sailed from the Nore to attempt the north-west passage. They are provided with time-keepers, quadrants, &c. and are accompanied by several gentlemen of eminence.

At the monthly meeting of the friends of freedom at the Standard-tavern, Leicester-Fields, a handsome silver cup, with several emblem-, expressive of liberty and the free constitution of this country, in particular, the head of Alfred the Great, engraven, was produced to the society, and, in consequence of a former unanimous vote, presented to Mr. Thomas Blair, the secretary, as a testimony of their grateful sense of his trouble and assiduity in the execution of that office.

This morning, about two o'clock, came on a most violent storm of lightning, thunder, and rain, when a watchman belonging to the general post office was by the lightning struck from his post at the front gate of that office: he was taken up quite insensible, and put to bed in the office. He is somewhat recovered, but still incapable of doing his duty. He was for a time deprived of his sight.

At the same time the lightning beat down the roof of a house in Fenchurch-street, Oxford-street, and damaged the house next to it; but happily none of the family received any hurt.

The same morning a gardener's boat coming from Greenwich to town with goods, was overfet just below Blackfriars, and immediately sunk. A boy was drowned, but the rest of the people in it were saved.

The lightning likewise pierced

through a house in Fenchurch-street, unroofed part of it, and singed some linen that was on a horse in the kitchen.

We also hear that the masts, &c. of several ships in the Thames were split by the lightning, and that much damage was done below bridge, by the overflowing of the river.

This morning, about two o'clock, a fire broke out at <sup>6th.</sup> the house of Mr. Kent, hosier, in Cornhill, which consumed the same, with the stock in trade and furniture, Mr. and Mrs. Kent, and the maid servant, got upon Mr. Sydenham's house adjoining; Mrs. Kent had one of her arms much burnt before Mr. Sydenham's family could be awakened. At length Mr. Sydenham and his family, with the above unhappy sufferers, got out of that house with great difficulty, it being all in flames, and was in a short time entirely consumed, with the furniture and stock, as was the house of Mrs. Flight adjoining. The flames spread into Lombard street, and consumed the house of Mr. Goodwin, oilman, with his stock, &c. also the house of Mrs. Ray, baker, and the honey-warehouse, besides damaging several others. Several persons were hurt by the falling of a wall: two are since dead, and two were carried to St. Thomas's Hospital.

At Woodford, in Somersetshire, Mrs. Coneybare, aged 80, and her two daughters, were all barbarously murdered, between the hours of nine and twelve in the morning, by villains unknown.

In the night, Richard Holt, of Bilton, near Aylesbury, in the county of Buck., farmer, was most bar-

ally murdered in his bed-  
r, (his brains being beaten  
and his house plundered of  
and other effects, by some  
unknown, who, it is sup-  
posed down the chimney into  
room, two ladders having  
bound the next morning let  
the house, and the top of  
mney being damaged.

At a court of common-  
council, Mr. Alderman  
moved, That an humble ad-  
congratulation be presented  
Majesty by that court, on the  
elivery of the Dutchess of  
ster, and the birth of a prin-  
Watkin Lewes rose, and de-  
that he seconded the worthy  
an's motion. Debates arose,  
were continued with great  
Mr. Alderman Treco-  
posed it, as being an affront  
King, his Majesty having  
owned the lady for his sister.  
it was answered, that the  
ge was notorious; and that  
kes of Richmond and Dor-  
Bishop of Exeter, Lady Al-  
e, and others of the first  
, had been present at the  
y. It was, however, carried  
negative, it not being usual  
city to address, except for  
s of the immediate heir to  
na.

Recorder made the report  
Majesty in council of the  
tors who were capitally con-  
at the last April session at the  
iley, when Collins, Oates,  
r, Duffey, and Bolton, were  
for execution.—The six  
onvicts are respited during  
jesty's pleasure.

It was this day voted in  
the Committee of supply,  
50 L. be granted to Mr. John

Harrison, as a reward for his new  
invented time-keeper.

At a very numerous meeting of  
the proprietors of East-India stock,  
the Duke of Richmond declared  
that he would mark the regulating  
bill as an infamous, tyrannical, and  
unconstitutional bill, and as such  
oppose it in all its stages. Governor  
Johnstone moved, "That it be  
recommended to the Court of Di-  
rectors forthwith to appoint Go-  
vernor Monckton Commander in  
Chief of the Company's forces in  
India." Major Grant begged leave  
to propose Sir Eyre Coote, as bet-  
ter entitled to that office, from the  
services he had already rendered the  
Company. The Court acknow-  
ledged his services; but observed,  
that in the present case, Governor  
Monckton had not only been bal-  
lotted for in a former Court, but  
approved of by his Majesty, yet he  
was objected to by the Minister,  
merely because he would have no  
officer of the Company's appoint-  
ment. The motion was therefore  
agreed to without one dissenting  
voice. Other motions were like-  
wise put and carried, among which  
the following:—"That a com-  
mittee do prepare a petition to be  
presented to the Right Hon. the  
House of Lords, praying a rejection  
of the bill just passed the House of  
Commons, intituled, "A bill for  
the better regulation of the affairs  
of the East-India Company, as well  
in India as in Europe." After  
which the Court adjourned.

The clause in the will of the late  
William Temple, Esq; by which  
he bequeathed a legacy to Mr.  
Wilkes of 500 l. is couched in the  
following terms:—"for his stre-  
nuous exertions in the cause of li-  
berty, and his glorious and noble  
defence

defence of the English constitution, against a series of despotic, tyrannical, and wicked ministers."

16th. On Wednesday the report was made to his Majesty, by Mr. Recorder, of the prisoners under sentence in Newgate, who were capitally convicted last sessions; when the eight following were ordered for execution next Wednesday i.e. ennicht, viz. James Monk, for a burglary in the house of John Thitchener, in Newport-street; William Boyd, for shooting off a loaded pistol at John Morris, a watchman, and wounding him in the cheek; John Waters, for robbing Mrs. Steed, at Marybone; John Johnson and John Gahagan, for forging an indorsement upon a bill of exchange for 100l. stolen out of the mail in Ireland; Edward Delaney, for robbing John Smith of a watch, and John Kearsley of a pocket-book, and several bills of exchange, on the city road; Joseph Cooper, for a burglary in the house of Mr. Beaumont, at Cripplegate, and stealing 100 guineas; and John Cook, for robbing Mr. David Crustel, of a watch and 6s. between Stepney and Whitechapel.

The following were respited during his Majesty's pleasure, viz. William Luthby, concerned with James Monk in the burglary mentioned in the preceding paragraph; Samuel Plaislow and Charles Evans, for a burglary at the Hercules-Pillars in Great Queen-street; John Smith, for robbing Mr. Chisholm upon Hounslow-Heath; Edward Lade, for stealing a gelding; James Warby, for stealing a sheep; and Elizabeth Spencer, for privately stealing linen in the shop of Mr. Foot, linen-draper, in Ludgate-Street.

x

This day was determined in the Court of Common-Pleas, upon a special argument, the cause between the inhabitants and the Deputy-Postmaster of the town of Ipswich. The question was, whether the Deputy-Postmaster could legally demand any sum over and above the postage for the delivery of the letters to the inhabitants of the town; or, in case of refusal, whether he could oblige the inhabitants to fetch their letters; both which questions were determined in the negative.

At a court of Common-council, 1000l. per annum was granted to the Recorder, during the pleasure of the Court; and 200l. per ann. additional salary was granted to the Common-Serjeant.

This morning were executed at Tyburn, pursuant 18th. to their sentence, the following convicts, viz. William Collins, Thomas Oates, and Tho. Spooner, convicted in April session of a burglary, in the house of Mrs. Baker, at Chelsea; and John Duffey and Richard Bolton, for a burglary in the house of Miss Henley, in James-street, Bedford-row.—They behaved with great decency. Before they went out of Newgate, they saluted all the under-keepers, and begged they would forgive them, declaring their intention was to have massacred them all, had they not been detected in making their escape.

Mrs. Gladwin, a lady who was coming home from Bengal, on account of her health, with two young children, and two female black servants, on board the *Osterly*, has, with her two children, been poisoned by those slaves, who since their deaths have confessed the crime,

and are now in irons on the ship.

This day the House of Commons granted 2000*l.* as a reward to Dr. Williams, for his invented dye of green and yellow cotton yarn and thread.

Sunday afternoon, a most and affecting accident happened on the turnpike road, about five miles from Brandon in Suffolk.

Mr. Greenacre, a young man of Oxbrough, in Norfolk, being on his return from a walk with his uncle, Mr. John Greenacre, they were overtaken with a violent storm of thunder and lightning.—Mr. Greenacre, who was on horseback, desired his uncle to give him his great-coat out of the carriage, and in a little time after he put it on, a dreadful flash of lightning struck him and his horse to the ground. Mr. Greenacre was killed on the spot; the horse was terribly wounded on the head, and several parts of his body appeared as if he had been mangled with a knife. There were no spots, nor any apparent effects from the lightning on the body of the deceased; but a blue colour in his face was not long in appearing, and for some time after he lay on his back, as if he had got to Brandon, he seemed to be in a serene sleep.

A young woman dressed in man's clothes, was carried before the Mayor, for marrying an old man. The old woman was possessed of 100*l.* and the design was to get possession of the money, and then to make off; but the old lady was too knowing.

This day the following bills received the royal assent by virtue of a commission from His Majesty, viz.  
A bill for establishing certain

rules and orders for the future management of the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe.

The bill to prevent paper bills of credit hereafter to be issued in any of His Majesty's colonies or plantations in America, from being declared to be a legal payment, &c.

The bill for better lighting and watching the town of Kingston in Surrey.

The bill to explain and amend the laws for the better preservation of moor or hill game in England.

The bill for the more effectual preservation of the game in Scotland.

The bill for altering the punishment of persons fraudulently marking of plate.

The bill to prevent the retailing of spirituous liquors.

The bill to regulate the assize and making of bread.

The bill to amend the laws to prevent the killing or destroying of dogs.

The bill to explain and amend the laws for the better preservation of the game in England.

And to such other bills as were ready.

The East-India regulating bill was strongly opposed in the House of Lords, and a protest entered against it.

This morning, about four o'clock, His Majesty set out from Kew, in order to review the fleet assembled at Spithead for that purpose. He reached Portsmouth about eleven, and dined on board the *Barfleur*. At six he descended into his barge, and went round the whole fleet. At eight he viewed the fortifications, and at night supped at the Commissioner's house, where he lay.

Kew,

*Kew, June 26.* The king having set out from the commissioner's house at Portsmouth at three quarters after six this morning, arrived here about two o'clock this afternoon, in perfect health.

[For the particulars of the naval review, see the Appendix.]

His Majesty, previous to his departure from Portsmouth, was graciously pleased to order the following sums to be distributed, viz.

To the artificers, workmen, and labourers of the dock-yard, victualling-office, and gun-wharf, 1500*l*.

To the companies of the *Barfleur* and *Augusta* yacht, and the crew of his Majesty's barge, 350*l*.

To the Poor of Portsmouth, Portsea, and Gosport, 250*l*.

His Majesty was also pleased to make some other smaller gratuities; and to release the prisoners confined in Portsmouth gaol for debt.

26th. This day, the new-born Princess, daughter of their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Dutchess of Gloucester, was privately baptized by the Lord Bishop of St. David's, at Gloucester-house, by the name of Sophia-Matilda. The Princess Amelia in person, and their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Dutchess of Cumberland being sponsors.

Obadiah Rolleson, of Stourbridge, was most barbarously murdered, as supposed, by Walter Kidson, of Coleborne-brooke, who called him out of bed about two o'clock in the morning, on pretence that a horse had got into his mowing-grass. About five the deceased was found lying across the road, with the back part of his skull beat into his brains, and mashed in a shocking manner; a large cut on the side of his neck,

and several other wounds in other parts of his body. The villain's motive was to rob the deceased of a sum of money he had received the night before; but in dressing himself in haste he changed his breeches, and left the money behind him.

*Extract of a Letter from Kingston in Jamaica, April 1, by Capt. Gifford.*

"The 16th of last month was hanged at Spanish Town, one James Hutchinson, the most detestable and abandoned villain that ever disgraced the human species. He was a native of North Britain, and had a pen in Pedro Valley, in St. Ann's parish: when any of his neighbours cattle strayed on his lands, he always secured them as his own, and by that means had acquired a little fortune; and it is imagined that many people had been murdered by him for demanding their property; and this conjecture seemed but too well founded, as you will observe in the sequel.—A Mr. Callender (whose land joined Hutchinson's) had lost a Jack-Ass, and seeing him in this wretch's pasture, went to him, and requested that the Ass might be turned into the highway, when he would take care he should trespass upon him no more. Hutchinson told him his command should be complied with, and when Callender had turned his back and was going away, the villain took up a gun and killed him on the spot. A man then lying sick at Hutchinson's, hearing the report of a gun, crept out of his bed, and asked what firing that was, and said, I believe you have shot the man that I heard enquiring about the ass. The villain replied, Go instantly to your



or I'll serve you the same

The sick man, however, in the course of the evening, found a way to get privately out of the prison, and immediately lodged a letter, upon which Hutchinson was apprehended, and by the intervention of one of his negroes, he was discovered where he concealed the head of Callender, where near twenty other skulls were found; the body was thrown into a cockpit, (as is called) a place deemed inaccessible, being down a perpendicular shaft that had been split by an axe, or so formed by Nature, the bottom of which could not be discerned: hanging, however, upon a point of the rock, and cut out, the unfortunate body was seen, and well covered by his cloaths: by some contrivance, a person went down a considerable length, and found a great number of human bones, but no skulls; so that he supposed this merciless monster had always taken off the skulls he murdered, in the manner he did with poor Callender. At his trial he had several eminent counsel to defend him; and during the trial, from his commitment to prison, he behaved with great insolence: he employed the day before he died, in writing, and told the people he wrote his own epitaph, and desired to have it engraved on his tomb. It is long, and ill-written, but he concludes it in these words: "King of the court and of the sentence, pride, and envy, I defy,

and their power, and like a man die."

[VI.]

James Hutchinson, hanged at Spanish-Town, the 16th of March, 1773, aged 40 years.—Thus was the world rid of this detestable and most execrable monster.

*Extract of a Letter from New-York, dated the 13th of May, 1773.*

"Some time ago, one Sarah Wilson, who attended the Hon. Miss Vernon, sister to Lady Grosvenor, and maid of honour to the Queen, having found means to be admitted into one of the royal apartments, took occasion to break open a cabinet, and rifled it of many valuable jewels; for which she was apprehended, tried, and condemned to die; but through the gracious interposition of her mistress, her sentence was softened into transportation: she accordingly, in the fall of 1771, was landed in Maryland, where she was exposed to sale, and purchased by Mr. W. Devall, of Bush-Creek, Frederick county. After a short residence in that place, she very secretly decamped, and escaped into Virginia, travelled through that colony, and through North to South-Carolina. When at a prudent distance from Mr. Devall, she had assumed the title of the Princess Susanna Carolina Matilda, pronouncing herself to be an own sister to our sovereign lady the Queen. She had carried with her clothes that served to favour the deception, had secured a part of the jewels, together with her Majesty's picture, which had proved so fatal to her. She travelled from one gentleman's house to another, under these pretensions, and made astonishing impressions in many places, affecting the mode of royalty so imitatively, that many had the honour to kiss her hand, to some she promised governments, to others regiments, with promotions of all

[4]

kind

kinds in the treasury, army, and royal navy. In short, she acted her part so plausibly, as to persuade the generality she was no impostor. In vain did many sensible gentlemen in those parts exert themselves to detect and make a proper example of her, for she had levied heavy contributions upon some persons of the highest rank in the southern colonies: but at length appeared the underwritten advertisement, together with Mr. Michael Dalton, at Charles-Town, raising a loud hue-and-cry for her Serene Highness; but the lady has made an excursion a few miles to a neighbouring plantation, for which place the messenger set out, when the gentleman who brought us this information left Charles-Town. How distressing to behold a lady of this exalted pedigree and pretensions, thus surprised into the hands of her inexorable enemies!

## ADVERTISEMENT.

*Rough-Creek, Frederick-County, Maryland, Oct. 11, 1771.*

“Run away from the subscriber, a servant-maid, named Sarah Wilson, but has changed her name to Lady Susanna Carolina Matilda, which made the public believe that she was her Majesty's sister; she has a blemish in her right eye, black rolled hair, hoops in her shoulders, makes a common practice of writing and marking her cloaths with a crown and a B. Whoever secures the said servant-woman, or take her home, shall receive five pounds, besides all costs and charges.

WILLIAM DEVALL.

“I entitle Michael Dalton, to search the city of Philadelphia, and

from thence to Charles-Town, for the said woman.

WILLIAM DEVALL.”

(A true copy.)

By an account laid before the House of Commons, of the number of horses exported from England, from January 3, 1750, to January 5, 1772, the numbers appeared to be, during fourteen years *peace*, 21,348; during eight years *war*, 7,783; so that in twenty-two years, 29,131 horses were exported.

The total number of proprietors of East-India stock, with their qualifications, as they stood in the Company's books the 4th of March last, is as follows:

English proprietors possessing 1000 l. stock and upwards, 487—Stock, 1,018,398 l. 19 s. 11 d.,

Foreign ditto, possessing 1000 l. stock, and upwards, 325—Stock, 890,940 l. 17 s.

Total proprietors of 1000 l. stock 812—Total stock 1,909,329 l. 16 s. 11 d.

English proprietors possessing 500 l. stock and upwards (not amounting to 1000 l.), 1246—Stock 634,464 l. 1 s. 8 d.

Foreign ditto, possessing 500 l. stock and upwards (not amounting to 1000 l.), 95—Stock 50,226 l.

Total proprietors of 500 l. stock, 1341—Total stock 684,720 l. 1 s. 8 d.

On the 17th a most violent storm, which fell in the neighbourhood of Belford, in France, and which lasted but twelve minutes, destroyed all the hopes of the inhabitants of a plentiful harvest. The least hail-stones that fell, weighed four or five ounces, and many were taken up which weighed half a pound. Several persons were wounded, many

hott, all the glass ex-  
the storm was broken,  
damage done to many

day a like storm raised  
at Sarguemites, and  
eight pouring towns of  
and extended likewise  
of the principality

the 18th, a most violent  
not only destroyed all  
the neighbourhood of  
Upper Lusatia, but al-  
ten villages. The ele-  
entirely green at the  
dreadful calamity, and  
were prodigiously  
poor village 19 houses  
down, several trees  
under, and the general  
to the farmers is in-

regiment of the Heredi-  
of Hesse-Cassel, were  
ach, a captain made his  
in, and drew up around  
waters, who loved him  
er, because he treated  
children. He then  
speech to them on  
on, and earnestly ex-  
always to discharge  
Having said this, he  
ed all the money he  
them, then drew a  
the holster of his saddle,  
into his breast, and  
in the spot.

by, composed of a thou-  
from Dantzick, have  
of the King of France,  
little in the 12th arts  
at Martines, where  
to build the slaves  
ry on new manufac-  
to build a number of  
port them to all parts.

The magistrates of the above city,  
to whom the above memorial has  
been sent, assembled the 3d ult. to  
take it into consideration.

By a storm of thunder and light-  
ning that happened lately in the  
electorate of Saxony, the whole  
town of Richtenbach is entirely re-  
duced to ashes. The effects of  
the lightning were to frighten and  
so very rapid, that the inhabitants  
had the greatest difficulty to escape  
from the flames, without time to  
remove any part of their goods.  
The officers and soldiers of the  
Flecker's regiment of cavalry, which  
was in the garrison in that town,  
had all their baggage burnt.

Accounts have been received of  
tumults and insurrections in diffe-  
rent parts of France, on account of  
the dearth of bread. In Guyenne  
the peasants have armed themselves,  
and ranged all over the province,  
breaking open and plundering the  
magazines, bakers shops, &c. At  
Bordeaux, above 1000 peasants  
assembled on the banks of the ri-  
ver, and stopped every vessel that  
had corn on board: and, at Alby,  
the people became so desperate  
through distress, that upwards of  
40 unfortunate wretches lost their  
lives, and with them the mayor of  
the place, and his lieutenant. The  
parliament of Toulouse, in conse-  
quence of this insurrection, has  
caused 200 persons to be taken up.

Four men of war, borrowed by  
the King of Portugal of the States-  
General, are sailed to the West-  
Indies; the States to be allowed  
300,000 l. for the use of them for  
five years.

A large company being on a  
party of pleasure in the river Ta-  
gus, in the King's barge, a sudden  
squall overset the vessel off the

Cascaes, whereby several persons were drowned. The company consisted of the Earl of Findlater, (a Scotch nobleman) his lady and daughter, the young Count de Lippe (a German colonel in the service of Portugal), the Abbe de Saldanha (brother to the Archbishop of Lisbon), two sons of the French consul, and several of the Portuguese nobility and gentry. The persons lost were, two black servants, the Count de Lippe, the archbishop's brother, and three young ladies, daughters to the chief justice of Lisbon.—The rest were saved by some fishing boats belonging to the Cascaes.

By the East-India bill now filled up, and printed with the amendments, the salary of the governor-general is to be 25,000 l. per annum, and that of the four council 10,000 l. per annum each, who are nominated in the act; and the salary of the chief justice is to be 8000 l. and the three other judges 6000 l. each, the judges to be appointed by his Majesty.

By the bill for granting to his Majesty the sum of 1,400,000 l. for the relief of the East-India Company, it is provided, that, if the company should not accept of the loan on the terms prescribed by the act, the commissioners of the Treasury may apply the same in discharge of the company's debts, particularly of those due to government; and all the profits of the company are to be paid into the Exchequer, half-yearly, towards making good the principal and interest of those debts so discharged.

30th. This morning, the six convicts under sentence of death in Newgate, were carried to Tyburn, in order for execution;

but a respite, sent express of his Majesty's messenger arrived at Tyburn for John Gan, some time after he was fastened round his neck just before he was going turned off. He was immediately unloosed, carried back to gate, and bled: he seemed with the utmost gratitude to the Almighty, his Majesty's friends, for this his signal grace. The other five were executed.

DIED lately, Charles Moley, Esq; of the county of Warrick, aged 143 years: he was captain in the reign of Charles I. and came with Cromwell into Ireland; for which he retired from the army.

Mrs. Jacobs, of the Liberty, Westminster, aged 98.

Stephen Fibbleson, Esq; 98, at Mile-end.

## JULY.

This day his Majesty went in the usual state to the House of Peers, and gave assent to the following bills.

The bill for granting to his Majesty a certain sum out of the Exchequer fund, for the service of the next year.

The bill for raising 600,000 l. on Exchequer bills.

The bill to enable his Majesty to raise 1,400,000 l. by Exchequer bills, to be applied to the service of the East-India Company.

The bill to prevent the forging of bank notes, or to prevent obtaining false currency by the imitation of bank notes.

The bill to explain, amend



to one act, the several  
the better preservation of  
ways.

to prevent the counter-  
feiting the gold coin  
som.

to regulate the wages  
journeymen weavers in  
or within five miles of

to enable Mess. Adams  
their buildings, in the  
way of chance.

for the better regula-  
-in hospitals.

for the better cultiva-  
-on arable fields, com-  
-wailes.

all expiring law bills;  
other bills as were

which his Majesty put an  
present session by a most  
which from the throne,  
liament was prorogued  
September next.

young gentlemen kissed  
his hand at St. James's,  
eral removes and ap-  
-dering his Majesty's  
at Portsmouth, viz.  
-llister, Sir John Wil-  
-rhard Hughes, Charles  
and George Marsh,

by a report was made  
sembly, that their ad-  
-riday the 18th ult.  
Majesty would be gra-  
-ed to confer some mark  
-favour upon the Hon.  
Robert Monckton, in  
-of his meritorious  
his Majesty and to his  
-er by a grant of lands  
-lands in the West-  
-s were ceded to his  
the late treaty of

peace, or in such other manner as  
his Majesty should think proper;"  
had been presented to his Majesty;  
and that his Majesty had com-  
manded him to acquaint the assem-  
bly, that he will take the same into  
consideration.

Letters from Paris gave the fol-  
lowing further particulars of the  
accident that happened on open-  
ing a grave in the body of the  
church of St. Saturnin, on the  
20th of April, at Sauleu;—Of  
120 young persons of both sexes,  
who were assembled to receive their  
first communion, all but six fell  
dangerously ill, together with the  
cure, the vicar, the grave-diggers,  
and 66 other persons. The illness  
with which they were seized is de-  
scribed to be a putrid verminous  
fever, accompanied with an hæ-  
morrhage, eruption, and inflam-  
-mation. As the persons who are  
affected principally dwelt near the  
church, and the cause being known,  
a stop has happily been put to the  
contagion, but not before it had  
carried off 18, among whom were  
the cure and the vicar.

The following letter, sent to each  
of the captains of the men of war  
at Portsmouth, was read to their  
ships companies:

" Sir Thomas Pye, Admiral of  
the Blue, and Commander in Chief  
of his Majesty's ships at Spithead  
and in Portsmouth harbour, has it  
in command from the King, to  
acquaint the Right Hon. Lord  
Edgecumbe, Vice-Admiral of the  
Blue; Sir Richard Spry, Rear  
Admiral of the White; and the  
Captains of the Squadron under  
their command; that he is pleased  
with their attention during his vi-  
sitation at Portsmouth, and that  
he shall ever have in remembrance

the activity and vigilance of the officers and men of that squadron, on the late equipment.

THOMAS PYE."

6th. This day was tried before Lord Mansfield, a cause wherein Joseph Walker was plaintiff, and Richard Chapman, one of the pages to her Majesty, defendant; the action was brought to recover back the sum of 50*l.* paid to a Mrs. Hoppner, by the direction of defendant, in part of 70 guineas, for which defendant promised to get plaintiff a place in the customs; when, after a full hearing, and the jury going out about half an hour, they brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, with 50*l.* damages, besides costs of suit.

*Extract of a Letter from Oxford, July 7.*

"The celebrity of the Encenia, took place in the theatre here this day. Nothing could surpass the splendour or the appearance made by the company, when they were all assembled here. The ladies exceeded the gentlemen in dress, as they did infinitely in number. Lord North opened the business of the day as chancellor, by proposing the admission of some noblemen and gentlemen to honorary degrees in the university. These being approved, they were severally presented to the body by the Rev. Dr. Vanittart, and received with applause. The honorary members were upwards of a dozen in number: Among them were the Marquis of Carnarvon, Lords Shelburne, Besborough, two Lords Spencer (brothers of the Duke of Marlborough) Judge Nares, &c. This ceremony was followed by the Recital of a Latin

Poem, which was written for the prize by Mr. Lowth, son of the Bishop of Oxford: and an English Oration in the praise of music, written also for the prize, by Mr. Milles, of Queen's College. Both these had much merit, and were well delivered, particularly the latter. Mr. Wheeler, the poetry professor, next delivered his commemoration discourse. The morning's business was concluded by performing the installation ode."

By the late act to prevent the counterfeiting of bank notes, paper-makers, not authorized by the Bank, who shall make any paper, or be assisting in making any paper, with the words BANK OF ENGLAND, visible in the substance of such paper, shall be adjudged felons, and suffer death without benefit of clergy; and engravers, who shall engrave any promissory note, inland bill, or bill of exchange, containing the words BANK OF ENGLAND, BANK POST BILL, or any words expressing the *Sum or Amount*, in white letters in a black ground, or having any plate so engraved in their custody, shall be committed to the county gaol, and suffer imprisonment therein, for any term not exceeding six months. The same punishment is likewise to be inflicted upon all persons who shall utter notes with any such marks upon them.

By reports to the House of Commons, it appears, that the linen manufactures of Scotland and Ireland, have decreased these two last years at least one half, owing to the migration of the poor from those kingdoms.

The States-General, at the instance of Sir Joseph Yorke, have given orders for placing lights in



ner as well as winter in the  
uses on the opposite banks  
refuse, to prevent the acci-  
which English ships are  
n cloudy weather.

This day the Encoenia at  
xford, which began on  
ay, ended; and is said to  
n the grandest that ever  
rated in that university.

iversity of Oxford, in full  
on, passed a vote for ap-  
a substitute to fill the Vi-  
law Professorship in the  
f Mr. Justice Chambers,  
pointed one of the Puisne  
or the East-Indies; that  
n having the option, with-  
years, of returning to his  
hip, should it prove more

ednesday the great cause  
nding between the heirs  
e Gen. Stanwix, his lady  
gher, was finally deter-  
fore Lord Mansfield, in

of King's-bench: The  
ecapitulated the old ar-  
relating to the probabi-  
ch party being drowned  
other; but the court ad-  
n to compromise the mat-  
let all parties come in  
equal footing; which was

tion was brought in the  
King's-Bench against a  
er, on the 11th against  
en it was proved, he  
lant took 13s. interest for  
loan of 20 l. 5s. The  
ecovered treble the sum  
had accordingly a ver-  
l. 15s.

er from Charles-Town,  
olina, dated May 14,  
he war between the two  
ons of Creeks and Choc-

taws, which has subsisted for se-  
veral years past, is again carried  
on with great inveteracy on both  
sides. In a late engagement the  
Creek Indians had 19 warriors  
killed, among whom was half-bred  
Molton, a noted and principal  
head man of that nation. The  
Young Twin, another head man,  
was in the party, but escaped and  
got safe, with an account of the dis-  
aster, to his own country."

A Jew from Poland, travelling  
through Birmingham, was set upon  
by a desperate set of young villains,  
who robbed him of 20 l. and up-  
wards, and beat and otherwise mis-  
used him in a barbarous manner.  
It is now 22 years ago since a poor  
Polish Jew was robbed of a like  
sum, for which one Goddard was  
apprehended and tried at the Old-  
Bailey, but acquitted.

A baker, who had been a long  
time confined in the gaol at Lynn,  
near Norfolk, for debt, being told  
by the keeper that his rigid credi-  
tor had neglected paying his groats,  
and that he was now at liberty, the  
surprize had so great an effect on  
him that he dropped down dead.

Robert Gunning, Esq; the British  
minister at Petersburg, was in-  
vested with the ensigns of the order  
of the Bath, by the hands of the  
Empress, and, at her royal appoint-  
ment, on the anniversary of her  
accession to the throne, after the  
ceremony, the Empress desired Sir  
Robert to wear the sword with  
which he had been knighted.

This day the sessions  
ended at the Old-Bailey, 14th.  
when ten prisoners were capitally  
convicted; 49 were sentenced to  
be transported for seven years; one  
for 14 years; eight branded in the  
hand; six to be privately whipped;

struck with the deepest sorrow, when she was told by whom. She had been entrusted with the care of the youth in his infancy, and loved him as her own child. A melancholy instance this, of the temptation to which unexperienced youth are exposed, by the prevailing dissipation and extravagance of the times!

This day the Recorder made the report to his Majesty in council of the capital convicts in Newgate, viz. Thomas Younger, James Younger, and Thomas Grear, for breaking and entering the house of Mrs. Mortimer, Milliner, in Gravel-lane, Ratcliff-highway, and stealing a quantity of effects. Joseph Holmes and Maurice Murray, for burglariously breaking open the house of John Wiley, in Crow-court, Whitecross-street, and stealing a cask of liquor, two coats, &c. Thomas Plunkett, for robbing Mr. Dudley on the highway, between Highgate and Islington. Alexander Montgomery, for breaking and entering the house of Mr. Craig, in Holborn, and stealing a table cloth. John Lennard, for committing a rape on Miss Ann Bois. William Fames, for uttering a counterfeit Bank note for 40 l. knowing it to be forged. Francis Grainger, for being at large after receiving sentence of transportation. And Mary Delany, convicted of felony in February session, but respited by the Judge on account of her pregnancy. His Majesty was pleased to respite James Younger, Alexander Montgomery, Francis Grainger, and Mary Delany. The law is left to take its course with the others, and they are to be executed on Wednesday the 11th of August.

It is said that the late Lord Tyrawley, who died on the 13th inst. begged some time before his death that he might be laid in the burying-ground of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, with the old soldiers of that foundation, saying, "As he had bravely lived with them in the field, so he wished, after death, that his remains might be deposited with theirs." A request that closed the life of this noble veteran.

At a general court of the proprietors of the East-India 22d. Company, the resolution of *not* appointing Gen. Clavering Commander in Chief of the Company's forces in India, was confirmed.

*Peterburgh, June 22.* Her Serene Highness the Landgravine of Hesse Darmstadt, and the three Princesses her daughters, arrived at Revel on Tuesday night last, after a voyage of 10 days, from Lubeck; and they are expected this evening at Zarico-Zelo.

*Paris, July 2.* The 24th of last month two girls, one of 12, and the other of 13 years old, were feeding four cows and a heifer on a hill, named *Coteau de Roje*, in the territory of Alpres. About four o'clock in the afternoon, the cows suddenly began to run, and one of the girls followed them in order to stop them, while the other was giving bread to the heifer; at the same time a subterraneous noise was heard, and all the ground which the cows had just left fell in. Diligent search has been made for the other girl and the heifer, but to no purpose.

By letters from Prague we have advice, that Mr. Coulston, an English merchant residing in Bohemia, has lately received from her Imperial

perial Majesty the Empress Queen, a present of her Majesty's cypher, set in diamonds, as a testimony of her Majesty's approbation of the great relief given by that gentleman to the poor, during the late scarcity of corn.

31st. At the request of the Lords of the Treasury, the Bank gave notice in this night's Gazette, that any quantity of guineas, half-guineas, and quarter-guineas, (cut and defaced agreeable to the act) not less than fifty guineas in a parcel, will be taken in there on Monday, August 2, and every Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday, till further notice, at the rate of 3 l. 17 s. 10½ d. per ounce.

By an act of parliament made in King William's reign, and yet *unrepealed*, "whoever takes or pays away any milled money, *not cut to pieces*, for less than it passed current when first coined, shall be deemed guilty of felony, and suffer death accordingly."

A young lady, at St. Merrin in Cornwall, threw herself from the top of an high cliff into the sea, and was drowned; her corpse was much defaced by dashing against the rocks. This melancholy affair is said to have been occasioned by her father's refusing to let her see a young fellow a few hours before he died.

*Edinburgh, July 27.* This day the court of Sessions determined the important question, which has been so long agitated in this and our neighbouring country, viz. Whether authors should have a perpetual exclusive property in their works, or a limited one. The cause before the court was a prosecution brought by Mr. Hinton, a

London bookseller, against three Scotch booksellers, for printing and vending Stackhouse's History of the Bible, first published in the year 1732. The cause was argued by the council at the bar for four days, with much learning, ingenuity, and acuteness. After which the judges delivered their opinions at great length, and by a majority of twelve to one, sustained the defences, and absolved the defenders from the prosecution brought against them by the London booksellers. It is said this cause will be removed to the House of Lords in England, and there finally determined.

DIED lately, Abraham Cowley, Esq; of Dublin, who dying a bachelor, has left his fortune to the hospital for lunatics.

At his house in Roke-court, Ratcliffe-Highway, aged 71, Mr. Charles Munder, who was originally a coal-porter, but for some years past had dealt in seamens tickets, and let out money to interest, by which means he died possessed of upwards of 7000 l. which will devolve to his niece, now servant at a public-house in Southwark, and the only relation he has living.

At Lambeth, in the 104th year of his age, Mr. John Drickly. He was formerly a surgeon in the army, and was at the battle of Culloden: he retained his senses till within ten minutes of his death.

At Greenwich, Captain Ridley, aged 104. He was a commander in Queen Anne's wars, and lost both his legs in the service.

At Cardigan, aged 92, Philip ap Morrice, Esq; who by his will has ordered 31 calves heads to be given annually

annually to the poor of Cardigan, on St. Matthew's-day, being his birth-day.

Mungo Humphreys, a fisherman, of Folkitone, aged 113, which he had followed near 90 years.

Mr. Long, farmer, at Fourtree-hill, Enfield, aged 102.

## AUGUST,

2d. At eleven at night, arrived at Newcastle upon Tyne, Mr. Serjeant Glynn, to plead the cause of the freemen of that corporation. As soon as it was known, the town was illuminated, and the bells set a ringing; the populace dragged the Serjeant's carriage to the lodgings provided for him during his stay.

The matter in dispute is, Whether the Burgesses, as heretofore, shall be permitted to enjoy, in their own right, the unalienable common property of a common called the Town Moor, or shall hold it in future, on the pleasure of the magistrates and common-council.

On Saturday passed the great-seal, a grant of a pension of 500 l. per ann. to ——— Cornwall, Esq; out of the revenue duty, or custom, of 4 1-half per cent. at Barbadoes, and the Leeward islands, to hold the same during his life.

7th. This day died at Hampstead, in the 57th year of her age, Mrs. Catharine Hall, relict of Mr. Anthony Hall, of Crutched Friars. Having lost her only child in the early part of life, and dying without any near relations, she has directed her fortune to be equally divided between the

Asylum, the Lock Hospital, and the Magdalen; to the last of which charities she was a considerable benefactress in her life-time. She was esteemed the best worker on the tambour in Europe; and is said to be the only person who ever beat the celebrated Jonas at cards. The following whimsical epitaph, which alludes to her two favourite amusements, is, by her direction, to be inscribed on her tomb-stone:

Ere my *work's* done, my *thread* is cut;  
My hands are cold, my eyesight fails,  
Stretch'd in my *frame*, I'm compass'd  
now  
With worms *instead* of lovely *snails*\*.  
The *game* of life is finish'd too,  
Another now has ta'en my chair;  
Griev'd there's no *uffling* after death,  
I'm gone, alas, the Lord knows  
where!

Reader, attend; if you in *works* excel,  
In bliss eternal you'll hereafter dwell:  
And if you *play your cards* with caution  
here,  
Secure to win, the *trump* you need not fear.  
*O care Deus mi miserere mei!*

This morning the seven 11th. criminals under sentence of death in Newgate, were executed at Tyburn. Their behaviour was decent and devout. Lennard and Younger appeared greatly affected at their approaching fate; but Grear ascended the steps into the cart with great alertness, and took his seat with much seeming composure. After hanging the usual time, their bodies were delivered to their friends for interment.

Lennard, the Sunday before he suffered, received the sacrament at the chapel in Newgate, from the hands of the Rev. Mr. Temple, and then, in the most solemn manner, declared to that gentleman,

\* The silk-twist used in tambour work, called in the French *Chenilles*.

he was entirely innocent of the crime for which he was to die; that he had been repeatedly intimate with Miss Boss, with her own consent; and that all the reason he could conjecture for her prosecuting him was, that he had communicated this matter to Graves, the late his lord's follower, who availed himself of the secret, and found means to get into the young lady's room, and really perpetrated the crime with which she accused Lennard. In this story he persisted all the time he afterwards remained in Newgate; but Mr. Temple, suspecting his veracity, delivered a message to Mr. Toll, and another person, who usually administer general comfort to the malefactors in their last moments, in which he requested them to ask Lennard about those two assertions just before he was turned off. This request Mr. Toll and his colleague punctually complied with; and the unhappy man acknowledged he had taken the sacrament to an absolute cheat; that he was taught in Newgate to believe it might do him service, that he found his mistake too late, and all the amends he could make was, to acknowledge the truth before he left the world, and beg pardon of God for having acted in so atrocious a manner.

*By the way, and I cannot help saying, that the son of this man has arrived at perfection in the art of hatching ducks; he has made this season near 500 ducks, by an ingenious method, from a very considerable number of old ones, and found six or eight sets of eggs worth; he then he puts them under a hen; the first on them for a week or ten days, he then places the eggs in a one durnhill, and takes care*

to turn them every twelve hours till they are hatched, which is generally in a month, but he can force them a week sooner if he thinks necessary; he then puts fresh eggs to the hen, which is kept constantly sitting for two or three months; he then mostly takes them from her at the time before mentioned; but in rainy or cold weather, he lays the eggs before a fire, which answers the same purpose, by turning them every twelve hours; and by these means he raises every year from ten or twelve ducks, between five and six hundred young ones."

Last night a most violent storm of thunder and lightning, accompanied by frequent gusts of wind, and torrents of rain, began between nine and ten o'clock and, with some slight intermissions, continued till near seven o'clock this morning: the two strongest, and most alarming claps, were at 12 and 5 o'clock. The following are a few of the many instances of hurt done in various parts of the town and places adjacent:—The church of St. Peter, Cornhill, was damaged; and a woman passing near it lost an eye. The north-side of the obelisk in St. George's-fields, was struck with such violence, that the crown stone of the base was opened about an inch, and the seventh stone from the top of the spire cracked. A house was split asunder at Limehouse. A cottage, with a shed adjoining to it, on Sydenham Common, was set on fire, and burnt. At Low Layton, in Essex, two large ricks of hay were consumed. The horses of two waggons coming to London ran away, and one was overset at Barnet, and the other at Whetstone. The horses of the

Colonel's

Gloucester stage also ran away near Acton, and the carriage was overturned and broken to pieces. Mrs. Beech, of Tothill-fields, was struck down near her own door, and rendered senseless for some time. The son of Mr. Steelman, cheescmonger in Oxford-street, a youth about 17 years of age, standing at his father's door, was struck dead; his hat was scorched, and his hair much burnt. A man coming from Islington was killed. A waterman and his boy coming in a boat from Blackwall, the man was killed, but the boy escaped.

Below bridge considerable damage was done to the shipping; many masts being shivered to pieces, and some sailors are said to have lost their lives.

Dreadful as this account may appear, it is but a very superficial detail of the calamities occasioned by this storm, which, if we consider the length of its duration, and the amazing extent of its influence, being felt nearly at the same time in distant counties, we may venture to conclude, that the like has not happened for many years. Let us not, however, murmur at the decrees of the great Author of nature.—The day preceding the tempest, was sultry hot, and the air surcharged with sulphureous matter, which, had it not been rarefied and dispersed by the subsequent storm, might have proved fatal to some thousands of the inhabitants of this metropolis, and its environs.

In the course of the month, since their meeting in July, the Society at the Thatch'd-House have discharged 40 debtors, (who had 23 wives, and 71 children) from the several prisons in this metropolis, and one of the county gaols.

*Extract of a Letter from Newcastle, Aug. 11.*

“This is a jubilee day here; the town is all in an uproar; our free-men have won their trial, and defeated the magistrates entirely; nothing but Serjeant Glynn is to be heard in the streets. I wish their kindness and gratitude may not hurt him; it was with the greatest difficulty he could get to or from court, and has been dragged along the streets in his coach by the free-men to his lodgings. He has done their business effectually, and they have agreed to have a print of him put in every company's meeting-house in the town.”

*Paris, July 24.* The council of war held at Lille has condemned 33 officers of a regiment, for refusing to serve under a lieutenant-colonel placed over them. Some are to be broken, and sent to certain prisons for a number of years, and others for an indeterminate time. The major has been re-established; but the lieutenant-colonel is ordered under an arrest for three months, for presuming to compromise the authority which his Majesty has placed in him. The above judgment, which carries with it no mark of ignominy, was sent before its publication to the Marquis of Monteynard, who immediately returned orders to the colonel, to dispose of the vacant employs, and particularly in favour of those who had not refused obedience; and the 17th instant judgment was executed, their employments given away in presence of all the troops at Lille, and nineteen of the officers were immediately conducted to different prisons. Every one laments their hard fate, as they were all men of tried courage.

*Paris,*



*July 30.* The following action of the Archbishop of Bourdeaux, shews us, that there are persons of the highest rank and fortune, who deign to look with compassion upon the poor and afflicted. His Grace being informed, that the greatest distress was in Bourdeaux, on account of the scarcity of corn, in order to relieve this calamity as much as possible, he retrenched all the superfluities of his table, and has since given an hundred crowns daily to the poor ever since.

*Aug. 6.* We are informed, that not less than ten vessels have either already failed, or are gaged to fail this season, with cargoes for America, from Skye, Mull, and Glengary, Sutherlandshire, &c.——What a sad state the industrious poor, who are the real support of the state, are thus obliged, by the ingratitude and inhumanity of their rulers, to seek employment and subsistence in far distant climes!

A chapter of the order of the Thistle was held at St. James's, with the usual ceremonies, the Right Hon. the Earl of Argyll was invested with the collar of the green ribband, vacant by the death of the late Earl of Argyll.

The King of Prussia has lately purchased a considerable quantity of slaves, &c. for which the merchants at Dantzick had previously contracted, but even given up; nor have the warmest remonstrances on the part of the faculty been able to obtain any redress.

Application has been made, a memorial presented by the merchants of London to the minister, but we do not hear whether it will be successful.

They write from the Hague, that the States of Holland, Utrecht, and Guelders, have each of them voted his Polish Majesty a present of 2500 ducats, as a support during the infirmities in his dominions.

In the violent storm of wind and rain last night and this morning, three large trees were torn up in Cold-bath-fields. The roof of a house was blown off in Shoe-lane, Fleet-street, More than 53 feet of the new brick-wall at the bottom of the King's-Bench walks, in the Temple, was destroyed. Two custom-house officers at Gravesend were drowned in endeavouring to board a ship that was passing by. An old house, the corner of Dobbs's-court, Southwark, was thrown down, and a poor woman and two small children were buried in the ruins. And a sailing lighter being overset below bridge, Mr. James Moortbey, a lighterman at Rotherhithe, and his apprentice, were drowned.

The waters were much cut at Egham, and the people in general under great apprehensions for the wheat. From Lee to the Crays, and round about those parts, they were as high as the horses' bellies in the road. Several stage coaches, which were to have been in town last night, did not arrive till this day at noon; and this morning most of the stages that go the north road, came back to their respective inns, being unable to proceed.

In Oxford, and its neighbourhood, the weather was so tempestuous, with a northerly wind, and the rains so heavy, that scarce any buildings were found to afford a sufficient shelter.

His Excellency Baron de Nolken, Envoy-extraordinary from the court of Stockholm,

21st.

was

was invested at St. James's with the ensigns of the Swedish order of the Polar Star, sent over for that purpose by the King his master.

Authentic letters just received from Paris declare, that the Chevalier Grenier is going out with a small squadron from Brett to the East-Indies upon a secret expedition. The above officer is just returned to France from making a voyage into the Indian seas, in consequence of a proposal he made to the French ministry about three years since, the issue of which was, that he discovered a new passage from the isle of France to the coast of Coromandel and China, which shortened the voyage near 1000 leagues. This important circumstance was a short time since, by order of the French King, laid before the royal Academy of the Sciences at Paris, the members of which, after examining the Chevalier's journals, &c. gave it as their opinion, that his discovery would be of great utility in the nautical world, as the new rout was not only practicable during the latter monsoon, or from October to April, but that it was free from any remarkable danger, even if a large fleet should attempt it.

Letters from Moscow, of the 26th of July, brought the melancholy news of a dreadful fire which happened the day before in that city. By a violent storm of wind, the flames spread a German mile round, and destroyed the most stately buildings and palaces of the nobility: the merchants escaped this calamity, the fire not extending to the quarter they inhabit.

Advice has been received at Lisbon, of an earthquake at Caracao, in the Brazils, which overthrew

forty houses, and destroyed upwards of 400 people, chiefly Indians.

*Extract of a letter from Dublin, August 10.*

"All the evils which Dean Swift predicted now appear to have befallen this unhappy country: An empty treasury, a famished poor, and the staple manufactures of the kingdom declining apace. The spirit of emigration hath seized our people, and the several counties hitherto famous for the residence of the linen manufacturers, are now almost dwindled into dreary wastes. The land lies uncultivated, and notwithstanding the landholders have, by lowering the rents, tried to pacify the minds of the people, and induce them to continue at home, yet scarcely a vessel sails from Ireland bound to any of the plantations, but what is filled with multitudes of useful artizans, their wives and children. It is to be hoped, that some method may be taken to put a stop to so alarming an evil; for if the number of inhabitants constitute the riches of a state, Heaven knows, Ireland will soon be the poorest country under the canopy of heaven!"

At 35 minutes past ten in the evening, was determined 24th. a match between Thomas Walker, Esq; of Mickleham, in Surry, and Capt. Adam Hay, for 400 guineas, which was won by the latter. Mr. Walker rode his own Hackney, and Capt. Mulcaster rode for Capt. Hay. They set out at six on Monday morning from Portland-street, London, and the winner arrived at Ousebridge, York, in 40 hours 35 minutes. Mr. Walker's horse tired within 6 miles of Tadcaster, and it is supposed will die. They rode the first 90 miles in 6 hours. The winning

more drank 12 bottles of  
ing the journey, and on  
was so well as to take  
life on Knavesmire.—

no name disgraceful  
characterize this sort of

poor housekeepers were  
at Gunnersbury-House,  
the Princess Amelia, ac-  
cording to custom, and were  
admitted with a guinea  
of alms.

ing of the commission-  
building a bridge at Rich-  
y, subscriptions were re-  
the amount of 12,000 l.  
expence of building the  
estimated at 25,000 l.  
ctor of that ferry has of-  
ve up his right for the  
1000 l. or an annuity of  
1000 l. and if the commis-  
him the 6000 l. he en-  
subscribe the whole to-  
ding the bridge.

es this day, it appears,  
the Chamber was sitting  
on the trial of the Re-  
Polish Majesty came  
court, and being seated  
one, interceded in the  
ic manner, not only for  
the man who saved him,  
to him back, but for all  
representing them as  
victims of the insa-  
of their superiors,  
obliged to obey, at the  
lives, the orders of their  
s. Not satisfied with  
which certainly does great  
his Majesty's clemency,  
no pains or arguments  
edges in their favour.  
deliberer, there is no  
is escaping, in conse-  
his Majesty's promise to

him; but it is possible the Cham-  
ber may think it necessary to make,  
by the punishment of the others, a  
striking example of so dangerous  
and daring an attempt.

A letter received here from Pe-  
tersburg mentions, that among the  
many useful establishments made by  
the Empress of Russia, one is, that  
of her having benevolently extended  
her aid to the most useful class of  
mankind, those who cultivate the  
earth in the greatest part of the  
provinces of that empire, as well  
as in the neighbouring kingdoms;  
these poor creatures have no other  
habitations than wretched hovels,  
which are so low, as not to allow  
them room to stand upright, and  
are real scenes of wretchedness.  
Nothing is to be found in them,  
but a miserable kind of bed for the  
master; the rest of the family lay  
themselves down on banks raised  
with earth,—men, women, chil-  
dren, and cattle all together. Her  
Imperial Majesty has given orders,  
that this class of her subjects shall  
be better accommodated, by build-  
ing for them more commodious  
habitations.

*Frankfort, July 17.* According  
to the last letters from Petersburg,  
the Grand Duke of Russia made  
choice, the 29th of last month, of  
the Princess Wilhelmina of Darm-  
stadt for his consort. The Grand  
Duke was born the 1st of October,  
1754, and the princess was born  
the 25th of July, 1755.

We hear from Hamborgh, that  
the marriage of the Duke of Sader-  
mania, brother to the King of  
Sweden, with the Princess Char-  
lotte of Holstein-Eutin, daughter  
of the Duke of Sleswick-Holstein-  
Eutin, Prince Bishop of Lubeck, is  
concluded.

In Ireland, the revenue, in times of peace, used generally to exceed the provisions for the national establishment from 60 to 120,000 l. in every two years. In the last year, ending the 24th of December, 1772, instead of a surplus, the deficiency, in one year only, has amounted to 93,000 l. though the taxes, when compared with those laid on in 1762, should have left a balance in favour of government of 127,000 l. per ann. or 254,000 l. for the two years.

31st. As the workmen were sinking a vault in Dischurch, Norfolk, for Mr. Taylor, they discovered a stone coffin, in which were the bones of a person quite entire, and near the head was a pewter chalice, by which it is supposed it was a priest; he probably had been buried 4 or 500 years, as the metal was almost destroyed: about six feet south of this coffin, and at the depth of about five feet, they found two large urns, or pots of red earth, one holding fifteen pints, the other fourteen; there was nothing in them but black fetid earth.—Blomfield mentions a stone coffin being found when Mr. Burton was buried in the north aisle of the chancel (or, as he calls it, the chapel of the Guild of Corpus Christi) in 1725, in which was a silver chalice, and which they buried again.

Three men and three women went to the Bell-inn in Edgbaston-street, Birmingham, and made the following singular entry in the toll-book which is kept there:

“ August 31, 1773. Samuel Whitehouse, of the parish of Willeshill, in the county of Stafford, this day sold his wife, Mary White-

house, in open market, to Thomas Griffiths, of Birmingham, value one shilling,

To take her with all faults.

Signed, Samuel Whitehouse, and Mary Whitehouse.

Voucher, Thomas Buckley, of Birmingham.”

The parties were all exceedingly well pleased, and the money paid down as well for the toll as purchase.

DIED lately in Oxford-street, aged 81, Mrs. Ann Horthingby, for 38 years the widow of Mr. Horthingby, a native of Switzerland; since whose death she lived in a mean apartment, scarcely allowing herself the common necessaries of life, clothed with rags, and almost eat up with vermin. On searching her room after her decease, which she had permitted no person to enter for the last nine years of her life, there were found in it bank notes and cash to the amount of 4000 l.

At a village near Grantham in Lincolnshire, Mr. John Innis, a farmer, possessed of a fortune of 15,000 l. who for many years past suffered his son to go as a labouring man to another farmer in the neighbourhood, but has now left him all his fortune.

Mr. Colemill, in Old-street, aged 83. He was much resorted to as a fortune-teller, by which he acquired upwards of 4000 l.

At Stanton, in Cumberland, Mary Smith, aged 104, who was spinning but two hours before she died.

Thomas Garbut, at Hurworth, in Yorkshire, aged 101,

S E P.

## SEPTEMBER.

14. This day a duel was fought between Mr. Scawen and Mr. Fitzgerald, near Lisle, in the Austrian dominions, in which neither of the gentlemen received any hurt. Mr. Fitzgerald fired two pistols, one by design, and one by accident. Mr. Scawen fired one in the air, who making some slight apology for the cause of the duel, the parties were reconciled this night, and returned highly satisfied with the issue of the unlucky affair between them.

John Challoner was executed at Stafford, for the murder of his own father — The circumstances were; the father and the son, who were both labourers, were at work in a wood near Stone, in Staffordshire; and upon some words arising between them, the son threw a small earthen pot at his father's head, and missed the feet entering his skull, gave the mortal wound, of which he languished but a few days, and expired. The above criminal, in a quarrel he had with his wife some time ago, killed a young child she had in her arms, by accidentally receiving a blow he aimed at his wife.

The royal regiment of artillery and a great field-day on Woolwich-common, after which several experiments were made of grape shot, one of which was of a most extraordinary nature, from a gun invented by General D'Aguiers, which was fired against a target of wood; it kept a running fire while the regiment marched 150 yards, in which time it perforated the target, at the distance of 400 yards, having fired 24 times in a minute. This

is justly looked upon as the greatest improvement ever made on cannon since the first invention.

This morning Elizabeth Herring, who was convicted 13th. last Friday at the Old Bailey of the wilful murder of her husband, (who plied as a waterman at Wapping-stairs) by stabbing him with a case-knife in the throat, in a quarrel while they were at dinner at a public house in King street, Wapping, was carried on a sledge, drawn by four horses, from Newgate to Tyburn. She confessed that her husband died by the wound she gave him in her passion, to which she was very subject; but declared she had no intention of murdering him, and seemed to be entirely resigned to her unhappy fate. — The method of executing this unfortunate woman was as follows: She was placed on a stool something more than two feet high, and a chain being placed under her arms, the rope round her neck was made fast to two pikes, which being driven through a post against which she stood, when her devotions were ended, the stool was taken from under her, and she was soon strangled. When she had hung about fifteen minutes, the rope was burnt, and she sunk till the chain supported her, forcing her hands up to a level with her face, and the flames being furious, she was soon consumed. The crowd was so immensely great, that it was a long time before the taggats could be placed for execution.

It was computed that there were above 20,000 people to see this melancholy spectacle, many of whom were much hurt, and some trodden to death in gratifying a barbarous curiosity.

[K] 2

The



15th. The sessions ended at the Old Bailey. At this session fifteen prisoners received judgment of death, forty were sentenced to be transported for seven years, six ordered to be privately whipped, two to be publicly whipped, and fifty-five were discharged by proclamation.

Among those capitally convicted were William Davidson, for a most impudent robbery in the chambers of Richard James, Esq; in the Temple. This fellow used to shave Mr. James, and knowing that he was out of town, he got access by mean of a false key, and taking a broker with him, personated Mr. James, and sold his goods.—William Cox, for stealing bank notes, value 400l. from John Kenrick, a dealer in horses for the French.—Francis Talbot, for breaking and entering the house of William Ewer, Esq; and stealing plate and bank-notes to a great amount.—And John Sterling, for forging the will of Elizabeth Shooter, with intent to defraud the South-Sea Company of 350l. He solemnly declared he intended to replace the money, and the jury recommended him to mercy.

This day Sir John Fielding informed the Bench of Justices, that he had last year written to Mr. Garrick concerning the impropriety of performing the Beggar's Opera, which never was represented on the stage without creating an additional number of real thieves: he begged, therefore, the gentlemen present would join with him in requesting Mr. Garrick to desist from performing that opera on Saturday evening. The Bench immediately consented to the proposal; and a polite card was dispatched to Mr. Garrick for that purpose. To which

Mr. Garrick returned for answer, that his company was so imperfect and divided, (many of the performers being yet in the country) that it would be exceedingly inconvenient, if not impossible, for him to open with any other piece, than that he had already advertised; but added, that he would for the future do every thing in his power to oblige them.

*Rome, August 17.* Yesterday at night a detachment of Corsican soldiers went to each of the colleges and other houses of the Jesuits, with the following prelates, viz. Messrs. Macedonio, Alfani, Serfale, Zaccheri, Dionigi, Archetti, Rigganti, Passonei, Foggoni, and Deila Porta. The soldiers having taken post both within and without these respective houses, the above deputies assembled the community, and caused to be read to them, by the notaries nominanted for that purpose, the brief which occasioned their commission, and the bull of their suppression. After which, they successively put the seal on the archives, chests of silver plate, and of provisions. They then left the soldiers in the said houses and colleges, to have an eye over those individuals, who in the space of eight days were to quit the habit of their order. The Jesuits commenced from this morning to give up their schools, and are no longer to exercise the functions of their ministry.

*Aleppo, July 12.* The last accounts from Bassora and Bagdad are very afflicting, as they mention that the plague has carried off 100,000 people in the former of those two places, and more than twice that number in the latter. The French consal at Bagdad, and the agent of the same nation at Bassora,



Baffora, and all the catholic priests, are among the dead. The English agent would most probably have died likewise, had he not gone into the country with many of his countrymen, several of whom, however, had the misfortune to fall into the hands of Kerim Kan, their enemy.

*Dantzick, Aug. 30.* The English merchants, to whom the Admiralty of Great Britain had given permission to purchase timber and oak planks, have received advice, that many barks laden with the above commodities, in going down the Vistula, were stopt at Fordan, and conducted to Elbing, where the directors of the Prussian company paid the value to the proprietors. They continue to work with diligence in the yards of Konigsberg and Pillau, from which ports a considerable armament will be soon ready to put to sea. They have added to the above a Dutch frigate, purchased at this place. There are at Stetin seven frigates ready to put to sea, and they are at work on several others.

*Paris, Sept. 6.* On the 18th ult. one of the most violent thunder storms happened in the province of Bretagne in France, that ever was known there. It continued raining in torrents the whole day; but at midnight the elements seemed in one continued blaze, with thunder without intermission. Several bridges are broken down, causeways demolished, and many houses, mills, and other buildings, washed away. The bodies of 53 persons had been taken up, which had been brought down by the torrent, and the number of cattle lost is incredible.

The effects of the above storm

were equally severe at St. Malo's and its environs. The waters occasioned the greatest damage, and all the hopes with which they had flattered themselves of a plentiful harvest, have been lost by the inundations. The violence of the wind raised the waves of the sea to such a height, as to beat over the walls of the town. The ships and vessels that were moored, or at anchor, could not resist the impetuosity of the waves, but amidst the roaring of the wind, and most tremendous thunder and lightning, were driven against the rocks, and perished. The coast is since covered with wrecks.

Six persons convicted of promoting dissensions at St. Francois, in St. Domingo, and concerned in the late riots, (two of them considerable merchants) were privately executed in the Bastile the 14th instant.

*Boston (New England), June 28.* Last Wednesday the Commons House of Assembly of this province passed an humble petition and remonstrance to the King, praying that his Majesty would be pleased to remove from their posts in government, his Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq; Governor, and the Hon. Andrew Oliver, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor, by a majority of 82 to 12.

*Warsaw, Aug. 22.* Sentence was pronounced on the Regicides at Warsaw; two are condemned to lose their heads, the person who brought the King back, to be banished the country for ever; the others are condemned to perpetual imprisonment. Pulawski, the promoter and instigator of the horrid attack, is condemned to be hanged in effigy, his coat of arms to be broken,

broken, himself declared infamous, and the name of the family to be changed. His Majesty's gracious intercession in their favour is supposed to have produced this mitigation of the punishment decreed by the law for attempts against the King's life.

His Majesty has ordered a monument to be erected to immortalize the memory of H. Butzau, the Hassar, who lost his life in defending His Majesty against the Regicides. The monument is to be of fine marble, on its head the effigy of the deceased, with an inscription in the Polish language to the following purport: "Here rests the body of H. Butzau, who died in defence of King Stanislaus Augustus. The cursed arrows which were thrown by the infamous and wretched Regicides on the 3d of November, 1711, to pierce the heart of the King, he with pleasure received in his own breast; of the same wounds he died a most glorious death! for the welfare of his native country, and for the life of his Prince. His King laments in his death the loss of so loyal and so faithful a subject; and to immortalize this noble deed, has erected this monument, as an instance of heroic virtue that ought to be remembered, to the honour of the deceased, by latest posterity."

#### SUMMER CIRCUIT.

At the assizes at Abingdon, five were capitally convicted, three of whom were reprieved before the Judges in the town.

At the assizes at Aylesbury, one of the Carthets for the murder of farmer Holt, was capitally con-

victed, and left for execution. He declared, the day before his death, that he only wished for liberty to murder his nephew, who was evidence against him.

At the assizes at Bury, one received sentence of transportation for 14 years, and four for 7 years.

At the assizes for the town and county of Cambridge, two were sentenced for transportation.

At Carlisle assizes, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Croydon, for the county of Surry, no less than 15 prisoners were capitally convicted, and five of them left for execution; a circumstance unequalled at that place within the memory of man. Field, otherwise Green, the highwayman, was capitally convicted. He would have pleaded guilty, but was dissuaded from it by the Judge.

At the same assizes, bills of indictment were found by one of the fullest Grand Juries ever known for that county against Hughes and Astley, for a variety of exhibitions near Black-friars and Westminster Bridges, without licence, and against law. The suppression of those nuisances was much commended by the gentlemen of the county.

At Durham assizes, Robert Montreth, for robbing Ann Maughan; and Joseph Celtman and Matthew Valey, for robbing a Polish Jew, received sentence of death.

At the assizes for the Isle of Ely, at Wisbech, four were capitally convicted, three of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Exeter, three were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Derby, none were capitally convicted.

At

the assizes at Coventry, as Farn and John How were guilty of the murder and robbery of Mr. Charles Pinchbeck, keeper of the Toll-gate, at Wyke-bridge, near Coventry.

They have declared they did not commit the murder; but, knowing the prisoner was determined to be a very resolute man, in order to intimidate him.

At the assizes for the county of Northampton, one was capitally convicted, but reprieved; and seven were sentenced to transportation.

At the assizes at Gloucester, George Giles, an exciseman, for cutting off the hand of Mr. Price; and a rascal, by which means he possessed himself of two several sums of money; and James Markey, for breaking into the house of John Bently, and robbing him of 40 guineas, received sentence of death. James Markey, concerned with another James, being ill, his trial was postponed to next assizes.

At Hereford assizes, four were capitally convicted. Joseph Owen was convicted for the wilful murder of his own mother, who had been a most tender and affectionate parent to him. On the 26th of January, in the morning, the father was gone from home, and no one was in the house but the deceased's daughter, about 13 years of age, the prisoner came into the house, and with a spade which he had there, fractured his mother's skull in two places, of which she immediately died. It appeared in the course of the trial, that the prisoner had been long before in a state of insanity; and the strongest evidence of that fact being produced, the jury readily acquitted him of the charge of murder; but proper

directions were given to secure him, and to prevent other fatal effects of his phrenzy.

At the assizes at Hertford, six were capitally convicted; three of whom were reprieved.

At Huntingdon assizes, one was capitally convicted, but reprieved.

At Worcester assizes, Walter Kellon was capitally convicted, for the murder of Obadiah Rollason, and left for execution.

At Lancaster assizes, John Kay was capitally convicted, for breaking and entering the house of James Bently, inn-keeper, and stealing 225l. 10s. 6d.

At the assizes for Somersetshire, six were capitally convicted.

At Leicester assizes, three were capitally convicted; but were all reprieved.

At the assizes at Northampton, three were capitally convicted.

At Nottingham assizes, none were capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Norwich, seven were capitally convicted, six of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes at Newcastle, three were capitally convicted.

At Oakham, the assizes proved a barren maiden.

At Oxford assizes, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes for the county of Northumberland, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Southampton, one was capitally convicted.

At the assizes at Salisbury, six were capitally convicted, three of whom were reprieved.

On the Nisi Prius side at this assizes, a cause was tried concerning a bond of 300l. made upwards of 40 years ago, on which no interest had ever been paid or demanded.

The obligor and obligee had been dead a great number of years, and the plaintiff and defendant were heirs in the third generation. The bond was set aside.

At the assizes at Stafford, four were capitally convicted, one of whom was John Challoner, for the murder of his father, who was ordered for execution on the following Monday.

At Shrewsbury assizes, three were capitally convicted, one of whom was respited, and another reprieved. —At this assizes, came on the trial of Elizabeth Higgs, who had been servant to Counsellor Fleming, and was charged by the Coroner's inquest with the murder of her said master by poison; but after a trial of nine hours, she was acquitted.

At the assizes for the county of Sussex, at Horsham, three were capitally convicted, and left for execution. The case of Ambrose Cannon, one of these convicts, is remarkable, who was found guilty of being present, aiding and abetting Thomas Green, in the wilful murder of Thomas Cole. This murder was committed near 16 years ago, during Cannon's apprenticeship to the above Green, under whose immediate direction he acted. They both went abroad; but Cannon, after being absent thirteen years, ventured to return about three years since, when he settled at Hastings by another name, married, and has three children, whom with his wife, he has maintained in credit by his industry.

At the assizes at Warwick, eight were capitally convicted, seven of whom were reprieved for transportation, and only James Duckworth, capitally convicted, for counterfeiting and diminishing the gold

coin, was left for execution. This unhappy man strongly denies, with the most solemn asseverations, the fact for which he is to suffer. He was a very eminent hop-factor and grocer at Birmingham, and is supposed to be one of the heaviest men in the county, weighing upwards of 24 stone.

At Winchester assizes, five were capitally convicted, all of whom were reprieved.

At the assizes for the county of York, John Smith, found guilty of sheep-stealing, received sentence of death; but on Saturday he was found strangled in his cell, which he effected with a string that supported his irons.

Six men who were tried at York assizes, on suspicion of clipping and diminishing the gold coin, were all acquitted.

Mr. Wingfield, a farmer 16th.  
at Heston, was found murdered near the Hampshire-hog, on the Hammersmith road, with his skull fractured, and his pockets rifled of all their contents; one William Edwards White, a deserter from the Coldstream regiment, has since been apprehended, and upon the strongest evidence committed to Newgate, for being the murderer.

The three daughters of General Thomas kissed his Majesty's hand, at St. James's, on their having a stipend of 300 l. per annum each allowed them by the government.

The Charming Jenny, Chilcot, bound from Dublin port to Waterford, was wrecked near Holyhead, when every person on board, except the captain, perished, and the whole cargo, save one cask of Geneva, and two puncheons of rum, was lost.

The neighbouring inhabi-  
tants, instead of assisting the unfor-  
tunate, plundered whatever  
they could get from the  
sury of the waves, even  
taking away the pockets from  
the dead, whose corpse  
was cast ashore on that inhospita-  
ble shore.

The Duke and Dutchess  
of Cumberland, the Hon.  
Messrs. G. N. Prevott, Col.  
Col. Garth, &c. set out  
from Cumberland House for Do-  
mbaruk for Canara. Their  
highnesses travel through  
Italy, as Earl and Coun-  
tess.

Her Majesty has been pleased,  
by warrant bearing date the  
24th of August, 1773, to declare  
that the Captains  
in the Royal Regiment  
of Foot, and Corps of Engi-  
neers, shall take rank in the army, as  
in their respective corps, as  
of foot, from the 25th day  
of August, 1773 in the same manner  
as Captain-Lieutenants in the  
infantry and cavalry.

*Aug. 27.* The ce-  
remony of the intended Grand  
profession of the Greek  
Orthodoxy, yesterday performed in  
the hall of the winter palace.  
The Empress, having her former religion,  
made a short speech to the  
Assembly of Peterburgh, she was  
received by him according to the  
rites of the Greek Church, and bap-  
tized in that faith, by the name  
of Anna.

Yesterday she was betrothed  
to the Duke in the Chapel  
of the summer palace. This cere-  
mony was attended in the exchanging  
of the rings, which having first had  
the benediction pronounced on  
them by the Archbishop of Peteri-

burgh, were delivered to the Grand  
Duke and Princess, and by them  
to the Empress, who, taking the  
Grand Duke's, presented it to the  
Princess, giving the Princess's to  
the Grand Duke in exchange: they  
then both kissed the Empress's  
hand. After mass was over (which  
was celebrated with great pomp  
and solemnity, on account of its  
being the festival of the holy-hand-  
kerchief, a great one in this church)  
the foreign ministers had the ho-  
nour of kissing her Imperial Ma-  
jesty's hand, and making their  
compliments to her: soon after  
which her Majesty, attended by  
the whole court, proceeded to the  
great saloon, where she dined upon  
the throne with the Grand Duke  
and Dutchess, and was served on  
this occasion by the great officers  
of the household. The four first  
classes of the nobility dined at dif-  
ferent tables in the same room,  
and the foreign ministers with the  
Vice Chancellor at his house. In  
the evening there was a ball at  
court, and the gardens of the sum-  
mer palace were finely illuminated,  
as was the whole town, and the  
ships in the river. It is scarcely  
possible to exceed the splendor and  
magnificence which appeared on  
this occasion.

*Hague, August 27.* A conven-  
tion was concluded on the 28th of  
last month, between the States-Ge-  
neral and the court of Versailles,  
for reciprocally exempting their  
subjects from the Droit d'Aubaine,  
similar to what that court has  
within these two years agreed to  
with many others of its neigh-  
bours.

Earl Ferrers arrived at  
Deptford in his yacht, from  
a cruise of about three weeks,  
which

20th.

which he took in order to make a trial of his new method of constructing ships; and we are informed, by a person who has conversed with one of the officers belonging to her, that nothing that ever was built answered all purposes so well, as they say she is not only a surprising fast sailer, but also carries her sail remarkably well, and has every good quality that a vessel can possibly have, in the utmost perfection, and more particularly in a large head sea. What (says our correspondent) is very extraordinary in this vessel is, that in turning up to the windward from the Downs to Blackwall, where she arrived on Sunday evening, she beat every vessel between three and four miles an hour, right in the wind's eye, though there were at least an hundred sail of vessels, of different sorts, coming up the river at the same time; and, what is still more extraordinary, though the wind all the time blew very fresh, and right down the river, yet on Saturday evening she turned up, from about two miles to the westward of the Isle of Sheepy, to the mouth of the river Thames, within four hours, against the ebb tide, though at the height of the springs, which it is imagined was never done before, nor can be done by any other vessel.

The Carcass bomb-ketch, commanded by Capt. Lutwich, which, together with the Sea-Horse bomb-ketch, commanded by Capt. Phipps, went at the end of the spring in search of discoveries into the Polar region, particularly to make astronomical observations under the Northern Pole, and to discover a Northern passage into the South Sea, or East-Indies, is arrived on

the English coast, and has landed a packet at Yarmouth to the Lords of the Admiralty, containing, amongst other advices, a journal of their voyage. It there appears, that they have miscarried in their design, from the great impediments and dangers that occurred from the floating ice in the Northern sea, in consequence of which the voyagers have not been able to get nearer the pole than 81 deg. 39 min. They were several times to embayed in the ice, as to find their situation almost desperate, and were happy to get safe back into the open sea, after having made the strongest efforts, with the utmost risque, to perform their undertaking. They have not, however, sustained any considerable loss, the crews of both vessels being in perfect health, owing most probably to the extraordinary precautions taken in that respect. The Carcass parted from the Sea-horse about ten days ago, and it is presumed she may by this time have reached the mouth of the river, though no advice had been obtained from her on Sunday last.

A coal-pit belonging to Lord Cockran, near Edinburgh, 22d. overflowed with water, by which two men were drowned. His Lordship was at the mouth of the pit when the accident happened, and, being alarmed by a sudden noise, looked down and saw the water rising with the greatest rapidity, and had scarcely time to save his life by flight, it having risen in a few minutes six feet above the mouth of the pit, and overflowed a great part of the adjacent country. It is not easy to account for this phenomenon. Had it been high water when the inundation happened,



ed, as the pit is near the fulness of the tide might been assigned as the reason: was low ebb, and, when returned, it subsided.

men belonging to Mr. 's brew-house, at Newport, Isle of Wight, attempting down a ladder into a large tank, in order to clean it, were lately suffocated, notwithstanding no beer had been therein for four months past. Another, in endeavouring to get out, was very near sharing an unhappy fate; but a precaution having been taken to tie a round his body, he was, on, immediately drawn up, it was several hours before overed.

untellor of the old Parliament of France, travelling lately in the Limousin, met with a 114 years of age, who complained of wanting work: he was maker by trade. The Count desired him to procure the of his birth, which he sent Comptroller-General, and being informed of it, his bath given this old man a which will make him easy remainder of his days.

Abraham Agra, ambassador from Tripoli, had his private audience of his Majesty. He brought with him from y of Algiers, six fine Arabes, and four mares, as a to his Majesty.

seizure to the amount of l. and upwards, consisting of silks and blond lace, was y Messrs. Rouse and Tankard officers, assisted by a of dragons, in a house at, near Hythe, in Kent.

There was also a writ of 800 l. issued from the Exchequer, on which the tenant of the house was made prisoner, and brought to Canterbury, where he gave bail, and was released. This is supposed to be the greatest seizure that has been made for many years.

Doncaster, at Gwilyth, in Glamorganshire, Mr. Lewis Evan Morgan, in the 98th year of his age. He has left the whole of his little fortune to an housekeeper who lived with him many years; and his will is nearly comprized in these words: "I give to my old faithful servant, Esther Jones, the whole that I am possessed of, either in personal property, land, or otherwise. She is a tolerable good woman, but would be much better if she had not so clamorous a tongue. She has, however, one great virtue, which is a veil to all her foibles—Strict honesty."

At Cloontark, county of Mayo, in Ireland, John Jones, aged 102 years.

In Grub-street, Mr. Horton, who acquired a fortune of 2000 l. by letting out wheel barrows, &c. to the poor.

Mrs. Mary Duff, of Edinburgh, aged 102.

At Gillingham, in Kent, Martha Collins, aged 102.

Captain Thomas Forbes, of Harwich, aged 102.

## OCTOBER.

The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, encouraged by the rapid increase of arts in this kingdom, to make that cathedral every way worthy one of the finest structures in the world, (by decorating its inside with paintings, and

and such other ornaments as are necessary to complete the original design of the architect), lately applied to the body of Royal Academicians for their superintendance and support. In consequence of this application (the subject being previously communicated to the members) there was a meeting of the whole of that body lately, at Somerset house; when, after the president and several others had ably expatiated on the honour and utility deduced from so national and public-spirited a work, it was resolved that six members should be forthwith appointed to carry the same into execution, each beginning with painting a picture agreeable to the design that may be hereafter agreed on. The following are the names of those appointed for this undertaking: Mrs. Angelica Kauffman, Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sig. Cypriani, Mr. West, Mr. Dance, and Mr. Barry.

4th. On an oval tablet on the front of the sarcophagus of Gen. Wolfe's monument in Westminster Abbey, just opened, is the following inscription:

To the Memory of  
JAMES WOLFE, Esq;  
Major General and Commander in  
Chief of the British Land Forces  
On an expedition against Quebec,  
Who,  
Surmounting by Ability and Valour  
All Obstacles of Art and Nature,  
Was slain,  
In the Moment of Victory,  
At the Head of his conquering Troops,  
On the 13th of Sept. 1759,  
The King  
And the Parliament of Great Britain  
Dedicate this Monument.

6th. At the final close of the poll this day at Guildhall, for the election of Lord Mayor for

the year ensuing, the numbers stood as follow:

Wilkes	1683	} 506 }	majority.
Bull	1649		
Sawbridge	1177		
Oliver	1093		

This day a serjeant of the third regiment of guards, who, on Wednesday last, was tried by a court martial for enlisting men for the government's service, and afterwards enticing them to enter into that of the French, and sentenced to be shot, was reprieved, and ordered to receive 900 lashes on the parade; a punishment thought by many more terrible than death itself.

Many scandalous representations having been circulated relative to the repairs of the harbour of Dunkirk, eight masters of vessels to that port have solemnly declared, that all the reparations which are carrying on there, are only on one side of the quay, where it was dangerous for merchant ships to lie: and that those reparations consist only in drawing out the old rotten piles, and replacing them with new, for the greater safety of trade, and for no warlike purpose or defence whatever.

On the 10th of last month, Lukawski and Cybulski, the two regicides condemned at Warsaw to be beheaded, were executed. They were brought to the place of execution the same way they had obliged the King to go in the night of the 3d of November, escorted by all the guards of the crown, and a strong detachment of Uhlans: they were both dressed in white, went in separate waggons, and two Capuchins with them. In a third waggon were Kosinski, Offenbergh, and Pesinski, who, with Lukawski's wife, were all to be present at the execution.

Kosinski was in tears as he went. Lukawski after the scaffold first, with great and to the astonishment of the body present, made a very long speech, wherein he confessed his guilt, and hoped for pardon, which he sat down on the scaffold and would have nothing more to say, but holding his body as upright as he could, gave the executioner the blow, which followed immediately, after which, his arms were cut off, his body and the inside put in a bag, buried and burnt. Cyballski, obliged to be a spectator, then mounted the scaffold, sat down in the chair, his head was likewise taken off, his body suffered to be buried. The executioner, who was sent out of Ermeland, made a long speech to the people, and particularly to the elder spectators, advising them to be careful to bring up their children, that they might never see the unhappy end of the unfortunate wretches, whom he had executed.

The 17th ult. the Emperor arrived at his palace at Schonbrun, Vienna, from Poland.

The Emperor is said to have travelled from Warisbach, on his late journey, about 700 German miles, and only once in the evening of his journey took of such food as he found in the inn, and slept on a bed covered only with his

regiment of foot, commanded by Lord Alton Garden, is said to have been taken from Jamaica, where he remained nine years, and then returned to Berwick upon Tweed. The above regiment has

been three times recruited since it left England; and, including officers and private men, there are only 15 out of 550 that have lived to return to their native shore.

A bailiff and his follower being employed to arrest a Portuguese gentleman, entered his apartments at Rotherhithe, and making him acquainted with the business they came about, he went to his bureau, in order, as they supposed, to pay the money; but, taking out a long knife and a pistol, he locked the door, and obliged them both to jump out of the window. The bailiff received little hurt, but his follower broke his thigh; and the Portuguese immediately absconded.

A bargeman was shot dead in an attempt to rob the henhouse of farmer Steward, of Old Windsor. He has left a wife and three small children.

As the workmen were lately digging for the foundation of a new vault in the chancel of the church at Chertsey, in Surry, for Sir Joseph Mawbey, they discovered a leaden coffin, in which was deposited the body of a woman, in the highest state of preservation. The face of the corpse appeared perfectly fresh, and the lace of the linen about it seemed sound, notwithstanding it must have been buried many ages. As the church is a very ancient structure, and built with the abbey in the time of the Saxons, some people suppose the body may have lain there before the Norman conquest. The coffin was opened in digging, from whence issued many gallons of a liquid, in smell not unlike oil: this liquid probably preserved the body from putrefaction. The corpse was immediately deposited

deposited in another part of the chancel, to the great regret of some ingenious gentlemen, who wished to have examined the nature and effects of a composition that seems unknown to the moderns. There was no inscription to be met with that discovered the name of the person interred.

On the 18th past. was executed at Penfarn, in Carmarthenshire, for a robbery on the highway, William Thomas, who was one of the persons concerned in the murder of Mr. Powell, and was an evidence against those who suffered for that atrocious crime.

Messrs. Wilkes and Bull were this day returned to the Court of Aldermen by the Sheriffs, as having the majority of votes for serving the office of Lord-Mayor; when the number of Aldermen who scratched for each being equal, it was decided in favour of Alderman Bull, by the casting voice of the present Lord-Mayor, who had upon this occasion two votes.

The Aldermen scratched in the following manner:

FOR WILKES.	FOR BULL.
Stephenson	Bankes
Sawbridge	Kennet
Hopkins	Esdale
Flomer	Oliver
Thomas	Trecothick
Bull	Alsop
Lewes	Townsend
Crosby	Wilkes
Turner	Plumbe

LORD MAYOR.

They write from Paris, that on the 24th of last month the Sieur d'Agay, intendant of Picardy, had the honour to receive the Duke and Dutchess of Cumberland at St. Quintin; and as their Royal Highnesses examine every thing re-

markable on their route to Italy, he conducted them to the subterranean canal of communication now carrying on between the Somme and the Escant, in order to unite those two rivers. After viewing it, they expressed great astonishment, as it seemed an undertaking superior to any attempts of the like sort made by the ancient Romans. The letter adds, that the Duke and Dutchess travel incog: under the titles of Count and Countess of Dublin, and desire that no public honours may be shewn them.

The body of a man quite putrified was taken out of a parlour chimney, at Mr. Douglas's, in Mount-street, Grosvenor-square. The family had been out of town some months, and on the maid's lighting a fire in the grate, it smoked so that they were almost suffocated; a chimney-sweeper was then sent for, who found the obstruction. It is supposed to be the body of a person coming down in order to rob the house, but the chimney being narrow, he stuck in it.

Were interred, with a 19th. magnificence becoming his dignity, in the family vault at Holme-Pierpoint, in Nottinghamshire, the remains of his Grace the Duke of Kingston.

As some workmen were digging up the foundations of two old houses in Trinity-lane, they found a large quantity of the finest tallow melted into a mass, supposed to have lain there ever since the fire of London.

The cloaths of the late 20th. Diana Boswell, Queen of the Gypies, value 50l. were burnt in the middle of the mint, Southwark,

wark, by her principal courtiers, according to ancient custom; it being too great an honour for subjects to be cloathed in robes of state, and too great a disgrace for her successor to appear in second-hand royalty. Her remains were interred the day before in Newington church-yard, at which ceremony, more than 200 of her loyal subjects were present.

*York, Oct. 12.* Last Sunday morning a violent hurricane happened, which blew down the house of William Turton, of Marton lordship, near this city, and all the out-buildings were levelled quite to the ground. Six people were in the house, two of whom, the wife and son, were forced out of it, and terribly crushed: the other four were buried in the ruins, one of whom was unfortunately killed, but the rest are likely to do well. His corn-stacks were blown away, part of which were carried above two miles, and part dispersed so as not to be found. Several large trees were torn up by the roots, and carried to a great distance, and in a field adjoining part of the corn was blown entirely away. Another person, at the same time, had his barn raised above two feet, which afterwards returned into its place again. All the household furniture belonging to William Turton was entirely destroyed, and himself, wife, and five children, are reduced to the greatest distress.

*Petersburg, Sept. 10.* On Wednesday last was exhibited here, before the Empress and the whole court, a representation of the taking of the fortress of Giurgewo. The siege was conducted in the regular forms by the train of artillery, under the direction of the grand

master Prince Orlov, assisted by the Preobrazinski regiment of guards. After a cannonade and bombardment of near two hours, during which time the regular approaches were made, the outworks of the fortress silenced, and a breach effected by the battering cannon, the soldiers were seen to mount to the assault, and the place surrendered. In the course of the siege several mines were sprung, the magazines of powder in the place took fire, and no incident was omitted which could contribute to give the spectators a perfect idea of the manner in which such an attack is carried on. Afterwards a magnificent firework was played off on a stage built on the river for that purpose; which concluded the entertainment of the day, at the whole of which, the Empress was pleased to express great satisfaction.

Yesterday her Imperial Majesty, attended by the court, went to hear solemn mass at the fortress of Peterburg, and to offer up her prayers for the souls of those killed in battle, which is an annual custom in time of war.

*Rome, Sept. 12.* The plate which has been taken out of the Jesuits churches, amounts to 6400 pounds weight, which has been all carried to the mount of piety. The Chasubles, and other ornaments set with precious stones, are deposited at mount Cavallo. The congregation of Cardinals, deputed to examine the affairs of the Ex-Jesuits, continue their operations. The 9th instant they arrested the Abbe Catrani de Castillo, Arch-priest to the collegiate of St. Eustatius, in his own house, and sent him to the castle of St. Angelo the same night; as was likewise the Abbe Comoli,

Secretary

Secretary to the Abbe Ricci. The Ex-General's letter-carrier, who was imprisoned, is again set at liberty, after having been examined several times very strictly. The Abbe Granuzzi, who was arrested with his uncle the Abbe Stefanucci, is set at liberty, with orders, however, to leave this capital. It is assured, that the latter was not arrested for having set fire to the papers, in the Germanic college, but because some symptoms of insanity were discovered in him.

*Stockholm, Sept. 14.* The crop of corn in this country has turned out so abundant this year, that the price is already fallen 50 per cent.

*Leipsick, Sept. 18.* The villages of Putschwitz, Kleinbautzen, Walswitz, Gleinen, and Kannewitz, at about a mile distant from Bautzen, are reduced to a most deplorable state by the ravages of the field mice, who have devoured all the productions of the earth. Besides the above, a species of frogs, different from those in the marshes, have caused great damage among the hemp; and what is most remarkable, none of these destructive creatures have been met with any where else in the Margraviate.

25th. William Edwards White, was this day executed at Tyburn, for the murder of farmer Wingfield. He behaved in a very hardened and impertinent manner, refusing to join in prayers; and, though he acknowledged the robbery, he denied the murder. It is remarkable, that on the day of his Majesty's accession to the throne in 1760, a man was hanged for murder at the end of Bow-street.

In this time of general distress in Scotland, the Earl of Broadalbane has remitted, for his poor tenants,

three years rent, and to make every thing as easy to them as possible, he has set out for Scotland, in order to be upon the spot, and hear and redress their complaints.

The sessions ended at the 26th. Old-bailey, when seven prisoners received sentence of death; one of whom, (William Edwards White, for the murder of farmer Wingfield) was executed yesterday, as mentioned above; thirty-five were sentenced to be transported for seven years, and four for fourteen years; five were branded in the hand; one of whom (Joseph Wright, for coining a halfpenny), is to be imprisoned twelve months in Newgate; two were ordered to be privately whipped, and twenty-one discharged by proclamation.

The workmen, in levelling a piece of ground for new buildings at Dunbar in Scotland, dug up 290 pieces of silver coin, mostly of Queen Elizabeth. They are supposed to have been buried by some of Oliver's men, before the battle of Dunbar in 1650.

A barbarous murder was committed near Bradford, in Wilts, on Adam Truſtley, by his son-in-law, who cleaved his skull with a stone, for interposing in a quarrel between him and his wife. The murderer was immediately seized, and committed to Salisbury-gaol.

The five following male-factors were carried in two 27th. carts from Newgate, and executed at Tyburn: in the first, Thomas Ashby and Edward Lundy M'Daniel, for burglary in the house of Mr. Edmund Bailey, in Oxford-street, and stealing a quantity of plate; in the second cart, William Cox, for stealing bank notes and cash, to the amount of 440l. the property



Mr. Kenrick, at his  
n Oxford-street; Ema-  
for breaking into the  
William Bakewell, Esq;  
street, and stealing a  
ity of plate, &c. and  
g, an attorney, for  
ll, purporting it to be  
Elizabeth Shooter, with  
defraud the South-Sea  
350l.. Their beha-  
eral was decent: Ster-  
markably penitent. Just  
was turned off, Mr.  
cted as ordinary, with  
istinct voice, acquaint-  
ators, " that William  
their prayers; that he  
committed the fact for  
as going to suffer, and  
God would receive his  
two sheriffs and un-  
attended the execution  
, and two persons,  
lack, with black staves,  
he way before the pri-  
e place of execution,  
were allowed an hour  
in their devotions, a  
not remembered for a  
years past. Hearses at-  
ke away the bodies of  
l Cox. The concourse  
is greater than has been  
many years.—At the  
cution, Emanuel Peele,  
solemn manner, de-  
innocence of Francis  
is by his Majesty re-  
ven days only.  
wing were reprieved,  
um Williamson, alias  
for stealing a pair of  
r-rings, in the shop of  
arson, jeweller, in the  
upcu Simberlen, alias  
for stealing a mare, the  
Mr. Howes; Philip  
I.

Short, for robbing William Yeates  
on the highway, at Mill Hill;  
George Brown, for robbing Charles  
Jacob Sheffield, on the highway,  
near Knightsbridge, of a gold  
watch and some money; James  
Devereux, and William Hinds, for  
robbing Mr. Marsh on the highway,  
near Limehouse-bridge, of a quar-  
ter of a guinea; Samuel Marriot,  
concerned with Emanuel Peele,  
(mentioned in the preceding arti-  
cle) in breaking into and robbing  
the house of William Bakewell, Esq;  
and Robert Walker, for returning  
from transportation before the ex-  
piration of his time; he is now to  
be transported for life.

DIED lately, the Rev. Mr. Luke  
Imber, aged 90, at Christchurch,  
in Hants, and one of his Majesty's  
justices of the peace for that county.  
Though he possessed a genteel in-  
come, he affected the dress of the  
lowest indigence. At the age of  
83 he married a country girl of 13.  
He desired, in his will, that he  
might be buried in an old chest,  
which he had for some time kept  
by him for that purpose; and that  
the bearers should have each of  
them a pair of tanned leather  
gloves, and a new pair of shoes,  
which were given accordingly.

Mrs. Hatton, in the 105th year  
of her age, at Brainsford, in the  
parish of Killcoo, near Cullwel-  
lan, Ireland.

Mrs Leavefield, an English lady,  
aged 107, at Bologna, in Italy.  
She went over from England at the  
age of 15. It is said she has died  
immensely rich, and has left great  
part of her money to convents. She  
has left 15,000l. to one John  
Leavefield, who went as a common  
soldier to the East-Indies eleven  
years ago.

[L]

At

At Chesterfield, aged 107, Mr. Andrew Eckstain.

At Ashborne, in Derbyshire, Ellen Hitchcock, aged 118.

At Deptford, Mrs. Rebecca Widmear, aged 115.

## NOVEMBER.

1st. The coroner's inquest sat on the body of Philip Avenal, who died in Worcester gaol of the gun-shot wounds received from farmer Edward Newland, of Hurstley, about one o'clock in the morning, after he had committed a felony, and refused to surrender; they all unanimously brought in their verdict, Justifiable Homicide, agreeable to the opinion of the late Serjeant Hawkins, folio 70, being a settled point in law, That if a person having actually committed a felony, will not suffer himself to be arrested, but stands on his own defence, or flies, so that he cannot possibly be apprehended alive by those who pursue him, whether private persons or public officers, with or without a warrant from a magistrate, he may be lawfully slain by them. The poor man was attended by an able surgeon and physician, and every proper method was made use of for his recovery.

A letter from Orkney gives the following account of an extraordinary escape of six persons in the North-sea.—“Some time ago the ferry boat, which plies from the island walls across the Pentland Frith, in her way from Caithness lost her course, occasioned by thick weather, too much of an ebb-tide, and a strong gale of wind from S. E. They did not perceive their mistake for some time; but not see-

ing the opposite shore in an hour more, they began to be very uneasy. The fog still continuing, and the gale increasing, they were obliged to put before the wind, and were drove into the North-sea, which ran so very high, that it was with the greatest difficulty they could keep their small yawl from being overset. Such was their melancholy condition for two days, when happily they were discovered by a jagar coming from Iceland with fish. By this time the wind had abated, and the weather was clear. The jagar was commanded by Capt. Peter Pahvis, belonging to Maesessuice in Holland, who took the men on board, put them into warm beds, and treated them with every degree of care and humanity. He took their small shalop upon deck, and three days afterwards landed them on the south part of Shetland, and at the same time furnished them with money, tobacco, and provisions, sufficient to carry them to their own homes. It appears by a certificate which this humane Dutchman sent along with them, that they were 55 leagues N. W. from Orkney, and 16 leagues W. S. W. from the Faro islands, when he fell in with them. There were six men in the boat, without any nourishment, (not even water) without a compass, or the least knowledge of navigation: so that their deliverance was effected by the only means which, in all human appearance, could possibly have happened for their preservation.”

The 10th of October being the day appointed for the celebration of the marriage of his Imperial Majesty, the Grand duke of Russia, with the eldest Princess of Hesse Darmstadt,

the four first classes of assembled in the Ca- at Petersburg, the which were lined with some regiments of foot, upon a signal being procession let out from palace, and proceeded arch, in the centre of a throne richly deco- the Empress, and on the a gallery for their Im- nesses, and their royal and on the left, ano- foreign ministers. The church was filled with elasses of nobility. The of Petersburg perform- age ceremony, and af- reached a sermon suitable son. The conclusion was proclaimed by a of the musketry, and on returned in the same hich it came. The testi- as occasion, were conti- the 10th to the 21st, with days intermission. re and Dutchets of Cum- ved at Strasburg, on the en Marshal de Contades spoied, the Baron de Inspector-general of the ps, was charged to do onour, and order which they were wil- pt. The next day his nefs was on the pa- in the evening with his the comedy, ordered to entertain them; after dapped with the Baron, nited the principal per- place to be present. On Duke waited on Mar- es, and interested him e interested himself in on of his estate, in

the evening, they were again at the comedy, and afterwards accepted of the invitation of the Sieur Blair to sup with him. The 8th Baron Wurmser drew up all the foreign troops of the garrison to perform their manœuvres before their Highnesses, after which the Baron again entertained them with a magnificent supper. The 9th, all the troops were drawn up, and lined the streets from their lodgings to the gate from whence they went out, at ten in the morning, and rested in the evening at the castle of Olwillar, where Count de Waldoer had the honour to receive them; and next morning they set out for Basle, to continue their route. When they left Strasburg, they were saluted by all the cannon on the ramparts, and detachments of the Cornican legion accompanied them as far as Kertich.

In Bow-street, W. Kidwell 3d. coach-carver, charged a wo- man, who calls herself the Honour- able Elizabeth Harriet Greeve, with defrauding him of 36l. on pretence of procuring him the place of clerk to the dry stores in the victualling office.—William Kent, of Ditchley, in Berks, charged the same woman with defrauding him of 30l. in cash, and obtaining his conditional bond for 230l. more, which was to be the consideration-money for her procuring him the office of a coast waiter, and, in consequence of a letter from the prisoner, Mr. Kent quitted his business in the country, and brought his wife and three children to London. —Ella Cooper charged this offender with defrauding her husband of 621. on a similar pretence; in consequence of which he died of a broken heart. Mrs. Greeve was to

have procured the place of a settled-tidesman for Mr. John Smith, who paid his money to the deceased Mr. Cooper, for the prisoner's use; and Smith owes his ruin to this transaction. Mr. James Tiley, who had retired from business, advertised for a place, the employment of which might fill up his leisure hours. Mrs. Greeve answered by letter, and he was likewise to be provided for; but it ended only in his losing 10 l.—Francis Crook, who acted as an agent for the prisoner, at a time when he did not know she was an impostor, deposed, that he had agreed for the sale of many places with the people whom he took to his mistress, who received and kept the advance-money. Some of the above-named parties, would probably not have fallen a sacrifice to her artifices, but that the sight of gilt chariots, almost perpetually at her door, seemed to confirm her account of her great interest and connections. She was first cousin to Lord North, second cousin to the Duke of Grafton, nearly related to Lady Fitzroy, and the intimate acquaintance of Lord Guildford, and the Honourable Charles James Fox; yet have all these noble alliances in blood and friendship vanished in a moment, and it appears that Mrs. Greeve was tried for a felony about two years ago, and sentenced to be transported.

6th. This day Sir Henry Bankes, Knight and Alderman, was elected President of Christ's-Hospital, who being then at the treasurer's house, was waited upon by Mr. Harley, and Sir James Esdaile, and being by them introduced into court, had his charge read to him; after which Sir Henry

Bankes addressed the court on the honour he had received, and then the Lord Mayor quitted the chair.

The report was made to his Majesty in council, of 10th. the convicts under sentence of death in Newgate; when the two following were ordered for execution, viz. Holdsworth Hill, for breaking open and robbing the house of Mr. Parker in the Rolls-buildings; and James Childs, for robbing Samuel Lamb, in Hackney road.

The following were reprieved, viz. Richard Bradley, for a burglary in Cow-cross; and Thomas Kestley, Thomas Hall, and Robert Rivers, for stealing a sheep from Stepney-fields.

About one o'clock at 16th. noon, a most violent hurricane happened at Oxford, which greatly damaged several of the public buildings: the beautiful church of All-Saints, in the High-street, was totally unroofed, and many tons of lead blown a considerable distance in the streets: the stone balustrade all thrown down by the violent gusts of wind. The storm came very suddenly from the north-west, and did not last twenty minutes: happily no lives were lost.

This day the Duchy of Holstein was, by the Grand Duke of Russia's principal commissary, transferred to his Danish Majesty, with all the rights, privileges, and territorial sovereignties thereunto belonging.

They write from Abbeville in France, that a terrible accident happened there on the 2d instant, a holiday called All-Souls. In the afternoon the powder magazine blew up, which destroyed about 100 houses, and it is supposed that no less than 120 people were killed or

d. The commotion all  
wa was so violent, that  
e suffered more or less.  
led that the imprudence  
the workmen about the  
occasioned this sad ca-  
The whole loss is com-  
ove a million of French

Mr. Macklin, who had  
mpted the character of  
it the theatre in Covent-  
aving given offence to  
by some hasty accusa-  
hout sufficient proof,  
or three brother-play-  
errupting him in his per-  
was discharged from that  
y order of a numerous  
assembled, as it should  
that purpose. On the  
ing drawn up, the cry  
acklin! and it increased  
at, to prevent the house  
; pulled to pieces, the  
omplied with their de-  
ublicly discharged him ;  
there being no play  
money was returned,  
ple dispersed.

his day the arguments  
he motion for a new  
he cause of Fabrigas  
eral Mostyn, came on  
t of Common-Pleas, at  
-Hall. Mr. Serjeant  
e a very able speech on  
Mr. Fabrigas, and Mr.  
ivy was heard in sup-  
motion, as counsel for  
styn. The further hear-  
debate was adjourned.  
al question was on the  
essive damages ; for the  
manimously of opinion  
new trial. The bill of  
ndered by the counsel

for General Mostyn remains to be  
considered in another court.

Holdsworth Hill, and James  
Child, were executed at Tyburn,  
pursuant to their sentence.

This day came on at  
Guildhall, the election of a 27th.  
representative in parliament for  
this city, in the room of Sir Robert  
Ladbroke, Knight, deceased. The  
candidates were, Mr. Alderm. Bull  
(the present Lord-Mayor) and Mr.  
Roberts, formerly a director of the  
East-India company. Upon the  
shew of hands, the majority was  
for Alderman Bull, and accordingly  
the sheriffs declared that the elec-  
tion was in his favour. But the  
friends of Mr. Roberts having de-  
manded a poll, books were opened  
for that purpose, the event of which  
is yet uncertain.

An account is received from  
New-Spain, that the city of Gua-  
timala was, in October last, en-  
tirely swallowed up by an earth-  
quake, and that many thousands  
of the inhabitants perished.—Those  
who escaped are in the utmost dis-  
tress.

Orders were lately dispatched  
from Vienna, for raising 50,000  
recruits in Hungary.

*Osnabrug, Nov. 2.* The King  
of England, as tutor to the Bishop  
of Osnabrug, his son, has ordered  
the chapter of our cathedral to put  
in execution the Pope's bull, which  
suppresses the order of the Jesuits ;  
to employ the effects of that order  
in useful foundations, and to send  
his Majesty an account how they  
have disposed of the money.

*Munich, Nov. 9.* A fresh and  
severe edict against duelling has  
been published here ; according to  
which, the parties and their se-

conds, though none of them should happen to be wounded, shall suffer death, and their bodies be buried in the place where criminals are executed.

The parish officers of Hammer-smith, having a warrant to seize at a gentleman's house, for non-payment of the rates, were resisted in the execution of their duty by a maid-servant, who, being brought before the bench of justices, was by them committed to Newgate. The gentleman being informed of what had happened, armed himself with a brace of pistols, and went to the office where the justices were then sitting, and asked which of them dared to commit his servant to prison? Mr. Miller smilingly replied, *I dared*. On which the gentleman fired one of his pistols, and shot Mr. Miller in the side, but it is thought not mortally. He was instantly secured, and committed to Newgate.

About ten minutes after 29th. twelve, in the dead of night, Mr. Powell set off from Hicks's-Hall, in St. John's-street, Clerkenwell, to walk to York and back again in six days. York is distant from London 201 miles, 70 of which make a degree of latitude.

The King has been pleased to appoint Lewis de Visime, A.M. at present his Majesty's minister plenipotentiary to the Elector of Bavaria, and minister to the diet of Ratisbon, to be his Majesty's Envoy-extraordinary at the court of Sweden in the room of Sir John Goodricke, Bart. who has obtained his Majesty's permission to resign.

30th. Being St. Andrew's-day, the Royal Society held their anniversary meeting at their house in Crane-court, Fleet-street, when

the president, Sir John Pringle, Bart. in the name of the Society, presented the gold medal, called Sir Godfrey Copley's, to the Rev. Joseph Priestley, LL. D. for his excellent paper on the different kinds of air. The president delivered an elegant oration on the nature and utility of Dr. Priestley's researches in general; and particularly on the discoveries contained in the above-mentioned paper. The Society also elected by ballot, their council and officers for the ensuing year.

DIED lately at Northampton, in Oxfordshire, aged 87, Bernard Gates, Esq; senior gentleman of the royal chapels, tuner of the royal organs, and the oldest member of Westminster-Abbey.

At Parsons-green, aged 77, Mrs. Richardson, widow of the author of Pamela, Clarissa, and Sir Charles Grandison.

Rev. Francis Gresby, Rector of Strensham, Worcestershire, aged near 100,

At Seven-Oaks, in Kent, Mr. John Hamilton, aged 101.

Mrs. Eleanor Spicer, aged 121, at Acomack, in Virginia, who retained her senses, and worked at spinning till within six months of her death; she never drank any kind of spirituous liquors.

At the Hague, Solomon Connal, a jew, aged 109 years, eight months.

---

## DECEMBER.

This day the long contested point, whether the 3d owner of a lodging-house, or landlord, can stop goods for rent before it becomes due, was determined, in the court of Common-Pleas, in favour



favour of the tenant or lodger. The Lord Chief Justice, in giving his charge to the jury, observed, that the law was very favourable to landlords, by having provided two remedies; first, in enabling them to pursue the goods for forty days after the rent became due; and, secondly, in empowering them to proceed criminally in case of an intended fraud.

4th. The poll for a representative in parliament for the city of London, in room of Sir Robert Ladbroke, deceased, finally closed, when the numbers were,

For Mr. Bull,	2695	} Majority
Mr. Roberts,	2481	

A scrutiny has since been demanded by Mr. Roberts.

This evening, at half past six o'clock, arrived at Hicks's-hall, on his return from York, Mr. Powell, who set out from the same place on Monday, and at the above time, to the astonishment of every body, returned to London. It is imagined there were three thousand people on foot, horseback, and in different carriages, attended him from Highgate, accompanied with French-horns, and near an hundred links.

The following are the particulars of Mr. Powell's extraordinary journey, as given by himself:

"I set out from Hicks's-hall, London, on the 29th of November, 1773, about twenty minutes past twelve o'clock in the morning, for a wager of 100 guineas, which I was to perform in six days, by going to York, and returning to the above place. I got to Stamford about nine o'clock in the evening of that day.

"November 30, set out from Stamford about five in the morning,

and got to Doncaster about twelve at night.

"December 1, set out from Doncaster about five in the morning, and got to York at half past two in the afternoon. Departed from York about six the same afternoon, and got to Ferrybridge about ten that night.

"December 2, set out from Ferrybridge at five in the morning, and got to Grantham about twelve at night.

"December 3, set out from Grantham at six in the morning, and got to the Cock at Eaton about eleven at night.

"December 4, set out from Eaton, the 6th and last day, about four in the morning, and arrived at Hicks's-hall about half an hour past six in the evening."

What renders this exploit still more amazing is, that Mr. Powell set out in a very indifferent state of health, being compelled, from a pain in his side, to wear a strengthening plaister all the way. His appetite was moreover very indifferent, the accounts in the papers being extremely erroneous, and generally misrepresented; for his most frequent beverage was either small beer or water; and the refreshment he most admired was tea and toast and butter.

This evening Miss Charlotte Buckworth, daughter 5th. of Sir Edward Buckworth, Bart. immediately on entering the drawing-room at Dr. Baker's, in Jermyn street, on a visit, apparently in perfect health, fell down, and died instantly in the midst of a large company.

The fuel air in an old 6th. waste of a colliery near the river Wear, in Yorkshire, took  
[L] 4

fire, and breaking down the barrier or partition between the waste and the working pit, made the most terrible explosions ever beheld. The pit is said to be eighty fathoms deep; and every thing in the way of the blast was thrown out at the mouth, to the estimated height of 200 yards in the air. Most of the pit-men, having just in time discovered the danger, were drawn up, and escaped unhurt; but some boys, and one man, who were left behind, lost their lives. Four horses were blown to pieces, and thrown to an astonishing height in the air. The explosions continued all that day; but the pit-men are since gone to work again, the danger being thought quite over.

11th. A duel was fought in Hyde-park, between Mr. Whately, banker in Lombard-street, brother to Mr. Whately, late secretary to the treasury, and John Temple, Esq; Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, when the former was dangerously wounded. The cause of quarrel was, the discovery of the confidential letters written by Messrs. Hutchinson, Oliver, Paxton, &c. which were lately laid before the assembly at Boston, and have since been published in most of the London papers.

Since this duel was fought, the following information has been made public:

“ Finding that two gentlemen have been unfortunately engaged in a duel, about a transaction and its circumstances, of which both of them are totally ignorant and innocent, I think it incumbent on me to declare (for the prevention of farther mischief, as far as such a declaration may contribute to pre-

vent it) that I alone am the person who obtained and transmitted to Boston the letters in question. Mr. W. could not communicate them, because they were never in his possession; and, for the same reason, they could not be taken from him by Mr. T.—They were not of the nature of *private letters between friends*; they were written by public officers to persons in public stations, on public affairs, and intended to procure public measures; they were therefore handed to other public persons, who might be influenced by them to produce those measures: their tendency was to incense the mother-country against her colonies, and, by the steps recommended, to widen the breach, which they effected. The chief caution expressed with regard to privacy was, to keep their contents from the colony-agents, who, the writers apprehended, might return them, or copies of them, to America. That apprehension was, it seems, well founded; for the first agent who laid his hands on them, thought it his duty to transmit them to his constituents.

B. FRANKLIN, *Agent for the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts-Bay.*

*Craven-street, Dec. 25, 1773.*

This day the sessions ended at the Old-Bailey; 14th. at this sessions, seven were capitally convicted, 27 were sentenced for transportation, seven burnt in the hand, ten privately, and one publicly whipped, and 43 were discharged by proclamation.

Among those capitally convicted, was Robert Johnson, for uttering a false and counterfeit draught for 22 l. 10 s. knowing it to be forged; and Robert Leigh, for uttering a forged

land bill of exchange, going to be drawn by one James on Messrs. Fludyer, Marsh, & Co., for 847 l. 10s. payable to Messrs. Ibbetson, Bart. with a receipt in acceptance upon the bill, with intent to defraud Messrs. Ibbetson & Atkinson. This man had obtained the value in bills; but not thinking them good, went to the Bank to change them for cash, but so drunk, that he could not tell the money, and with much difficulty persuaded him to wait till another day, when he returned, and was paid. The fraud being presently after detected, he was traced to his lodgings, and 650 l. of the money was recovered. He had before this absconded preserved a very fair character.

At dead of night, the house of Mr. Cooper, attorney in St. Paul's Church-yard, was robbed of money to the amount of 700 l. A few nights since the church of Woodford in Essex was broke open, and the best taken away, with all communion-plate, &c.

The grace for the reconsideration of the question of examinations in the universities of Cambridge was voted in the House of Commons. Non placet 67, against 38.

A general court of proprietors of the India stock, a set of instructions for the better regulation of affairs in India, framed by the proprietors, of whom his Grace the Duke of Richmond was the head, were presented and read. They consisted of 70 articles, 10 of which are directed to the establishment of a board of directors, and the remainder to that of the chequer. It is thought by

those who are best acquainted with East-India affairs, that the introduction of government officers, military and civil, among those of the Company, in that distant part of the world, will occasion so many superfluous, and so much animosity among our own people, as must, in the end, terminate in the loss of the territorial acquisitions of the Company, and, by consequence, prove injurious to its commercial interests. Those, therefore, who are provident, are now selling out, foreseeing, that a company in the hands of servants, whose passions will naturally lead them to countermines each other, can never flourish.

This day a commission 20th, passed the great seal, authorising Simon Earl Harcourt to give the royal assent to a bill for laying a stamp-duty on vellum, parchment, paper, &c. in Ireland; and to a bill for raising 265,000 l. by life-annuities, with benefit of survivorship, in that kingdom.

An inquisition was taken at Malvern, in Worcestershire, on the body of Edward Yeates, a parishioner of White Lady Aston, who was found dead in a ditch. It appeared on the inquest, that this man had resided at Malvern some time under certificate, and, though in a starving condition, would not ask relief, lest he should be removed to his own parish. In his distress he frequented a turnip-field, and there subsisted till he was taken notice of by the owner of the turnips, who threatened to take him before a justice; upon which he disappeared, and was a short time after found dead, as above-mentioned.

*Extract of a Letter from Portsmouth,  
December 17.*

“ Yesterday arrived at Spithead, Admiral Greig, with five sail of Russian men of war, two of 74 guns, two of 64, and a frigate; and six sail of transports are hourly expected to join them, in order to proceed to the Mediterranean.”

23d. This morning the scrutineers for the Lord-Mayor and Mr. Roberts met at Guildhall. Mr. Roberts's scrutineers had retained Mr. Serjeant Davy and Mr. Bearcroft; but the sheriffs refusing to admit the interference of counsel, Mr. Roberts's friends would not proceed on the scrutiny, but left the hall, declaring that they should seek redress in another quarter. After this the sheriffs opened the court of hustings, and immediately adjourned to the court of King's-Bench, where Mr. Roberts and his scrutineers were with the usual form called to attend to the scrutiny; but none of them appeared. Then the Lord-Mayor and his scrutineers were called upon, who instantly attended; but Mr. Alderman Wilkes, in the name of the whole, said, that as Mr. Roberts's scrutineers did not attend, they should not offer any objections to any of his votes; upon which the sheriffs adjourned to the next day, and gave notice that they would then, at eleven o'clock precisely, declare the numbers upon the poll.

Whilst the late extraordinary expedition of Mr. Foster Powell to York and back again on foot within six days, excites the admiration of the public, it may not be amiss to recall to memory a surprizing performance on horseback, which is recorded in history to have been

done above a century and a half ago. It is mentioned in Drake's History of York, that one John Leyton, groom to King James the First, rode between London and York in one day, for six days together; he set out from Aldersgate the 20th of May, 1606, and performed his journey each day before it was dark; the days at that time of year are about 16 hours long, so that he rode upwards of 12 miles an hour for 16 hours each day, for six days together. We many of us remember Cooper Thornhill's riding between London and Stilton three times within twelve hours, in the year 1745, being 222 miles in the whole, and 18 miles and an half in an hour, for twelve hours together. It is left to the knowing-ones to determine which of these was the most extraordinary performance.

This day Hugh Elliott, Esq; had the honour to kiss 24th. the King's hand, on being appointed his Majesty's minister plenipotentiary to the Elector of Bavaria, and minister to the Diet of Ratisbon, in the room of Lewis de Visme, A. M. appointed Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Sweden.

Paul Amsink, of London, Merchant, is appointed agent for the Hanse Towns of Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburgh.

The Queen has been 29th. pleased to appoint the Earl of Guildford to be her Majesty's Treasurer and Receiver-General, in the room of Andrew Stone, Esq; deceased.

A new duty of ten per cent. has lately been imposed, by order of his Prussian Majesty, upon all sugars sent from Hamburgh into Saxony,

Silesia, Bohemia, and which is the more grievous city, as a great part were employed in the re of that commodity, the commerce was carried y of the Elbe, by means The duty is collected at g.

barbarous custom of murder as well as robbing travellers, to be peculiar to France in countries, seems to gain England. Mr. Bird, of e, in Gloucestershire, was by a villain, who first him down, broke his arm, wards cut his throat; but if his wind-pipe, he is recover. The villain, touched with remorse, without robbing him, once been taken, and confessed. About the same gentleman coming across fields, was attacked by six who robbed him of a cons of money, and then humanly murdered him. the villains have since n, and committed to disons. Several other robtended with murders, have mitted in the course of h, most of them in the

urgb, Dec. 15. Yesterday tion of the counties of gh and Delmenhorst, ere lately ceded by the Denmark to the Grand Russia, were transferred n of his Imperial Highness hop of Lubeck. tion of a letter said to a written by his Prussian to his agent at Rome: Colombini, You have my

authority to declare to every body, and to inform the Pope, or his Prime Minister, that my determination with respect to the Jesuits is, to protect them in my dominions, in the same manner as they have been hitherto. By the treaty of Breslau I guaranteed the religion *in statu quo*, and I never met with better priests than the Jesuits. You may add, that as I am of the class of heretics, his Holiness cannot grant me a dispensation for breaking my word, nor for deviating from the duty of an honest man, or a king.

Yours, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK."

They write from Amsterdam, that upwards of 700,000l. sterling, in money and jewels, private property, were lost on board the Dutch homeward-bound East-Indiaman named the Antonietta, which foundered on her passage from the Island of Madeira.

Letters from Dantzick advise, that during the present unhappy situation of their affairs, great numbers of its inhabitants have left that place, and several merchants have retired to Stralsund, to accept the advantageous offers made by the King of Sweden to such merchants as will settle there.

By an exact account of the state of population in the several countries under the dominion of the King of Prussia, not including his late acquisitions in Poland, it appears, that during the last year the births amounted to 149,703, deaths 185,661, and marriages to 34,468.

By the same computation it further appears, that the territories comprised within this description contain three thousand German leagues square; and that in the kingdom

kingdom of Denmark with Norway, and Dutchies of Schleswick and Danish Holstein, which are twice the extent of the former, the number of christenings in the same year were no more than 56,732, burials 62,600; and weddings 8,752. On the whole it is therefore evident, that the King of Prussia's dominions are about six times more populous than those of his Danish Majesty.

DIED lately, at Huntley in Scotland, James Cruikshank, an errand-runner, and the most perfect miser upon earth. He never lighted fire or candle in his house, nor ever ate or drank therein, except what victuals he brought in his pocket from his last employer, and never bought a coat in his life. When death made his awful approach, with reluctance and difficulty, he pointed to the place where his gold lay. In a hole of the floor were 60 guineas, in another 40l. in silver, and in an old box, thrust into a third hole, were 60l. in silver. Besides the chief treasure, he had many halfpence, and only two bank notes, for he always abhorred paper-money.

At St. Ouen, near Compiègne, Peter Caffard, formerly farmer of the Ferry-boat at Choisy, aged 98 years, leaving behind him 65 children and grand-children. He always enjoyed a perfect state of health, and walked every day to mass almost to the last period of his existence.

In the town of Oldhorn, in the Province of Friesland, Fockje Joannes, a widow, aged 113 years and 16 days. She was born the 11th of November 1660. She has been a widow ever since the year 1710, and never had but one child, a daugh-

ter, who now survives her. She all her days enjoyed a perfect state of health, and died in consequence of a seeming great cold at last.

In Lamb's Conduit-street, Thomas Pyke, Esq; many years consul at Tripoli, in Syria. He has left to most of the hospitals and public charities in and about London, 100l. each; also 100l. to the protestant schools in Ireland.

At Presbury, in Cheshire, Mr. Ralph, aged 103.

Mr. Hopley, hop-merchant, at Newnham, in Gloucestershire, aged 114 years.

---

*A General Bill of all the Christenings and Burials, from December 15, 1772, to December 14, 1773.*

Christened.	Buried.
Males 8549	Males 10839
Females 8256	Females 10817

---

In all 16805                      In all 21656  
Decreased in the Burials this year 4397.

Decreased in the Christenings 1111.

Died under two years of age 6850

Between	2 and	5	1589
	5 and	10	655
	10 and	20	839
	20 and	30	1953
	30 and	40	2325
	40 and	50	2306
	50 and	60	2004
	60 and	70	1524
	70 and	80	1113
	80 and	90	414
	90 and	100	53
		101	1

At Paris, Births, 18847. Deaths, 18518. Marriages, 4810. Foundlings received in the Hospitals, 5989. Decreased in the deaths this year



1856. Increased in the births  
Decreased in the Foundlings  
7. Increased in Marriages 199.  
Newcastle and Gateshead,  
ths, 596. Baptisms in the five  
thos, 767. Decreased in Bu-  
103. Increased in Christen-  
77.  
the course of last year, 4872  
have been cleared at the Cus-  
house, Newcastle, of which  
were coasters, and 392 for  
ign parts, which is 219 more  
were cleared out the year pre-  
ing.

## BIRTHS for the year 1773.

19. At Copenhagen, Her  
Royal Highness the Prin-  
cess Louisa of Hesse, of a  
Princess.
10. The Right Hon. Lady  
Anne Simpson, of a  
daughter.  
Lady of the Hon. and  
Rev. Mr. Harley, of a  
son.  
Lady Maria Carleton, of  
a son.
17. Her Majesty, of a Prince.  
Lady of Sir George Cornwal,  
of a daughter.
19. Lady of Sir Benjamin  
Thomas, of a daughter.
11. Right Hon. Lady Hinch-  
ingbroke, of a son.
12. Right Hon. Lady Bruce, of  
a son.  
Lady Harriot Butler, in  
Portman-square, of a son.
6. The Lady of Sir Suffolk  
Grant, of a daughter, be-  
ing her 22d child.  
Her Grace the Dutchess of  
Beaufort, of a daughter.
1. Lady of Lord Viscount Lis-  
burne, of a daughter.

March 2. Lady of Sir Henry Hun-  
loke, Bart. of a son and  
heir, at Wingerworth, in  
Yorkshire.

3. Lady of his Excellency Ba-  
ron Diede, the Danish  
Minister, of a daughter.

9. Lady of Sir John Eden, Bart.  
of a daughter, at his seat  
at Windlestone, in the  
county of Durham.

22. Lady of Sir Watkin Lewes,  
of a son.

24. Lady of the Hon. Archi-  
bald Douglass, of a son.  
Lady of Sir Peter Parker, of  
a daughter.

April 5. The Princess of Mecklen-  
burgh Strelitz, spouse to  
the Prince of that name,  
a Lieutenant General in  
the Hanoverian service,  
Governor of Lunenbourg,  
and second brother to her  
Majesty, of a Princess, at  
Hanover.

6. Lady of the Hon. Francis  
Talbot, brother to the  
Earl of Shrewsbury, of a  
son and heir.

21. Lady of the Earl of Dart-  
mouth, of a son.  
The Countess of Strathmore,  
of a son.

Earl Tyrconnell's Lady, of  
a child still-born.

22. Lady of Sir Richard Sut-  
ton, of a daughter.

30. Lady of Sir William Wake,  
Bart. of a daughter.

May 1. Countess of Moray, of a  
son.

13. The Lady of the Honour-  
able Captain Fielding,  
daughter of Lady Char-  
lotte Finch, of a daugh-  
ter.

18. The Lady of Sir George  
Amyand,

# 158] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1773.

Amayand, Baronet, of a son.

In Ireland, the Countess of Miltown, of a daughter.

Lady Vis. Montcashell, of a son.

29. The Dutchess of Gloucester, of a daughter.

June 1. The Dutchess of Grafton, of a son.

2. Lady of Sir James Cockburn, Bart. of a son.

8. Lady of Thomas de Grey, Esq; of a daughter.

21. Lady of the Earl of Egmont, in Portman-square, of a daughter, which died the next day.

24. Lady of Sir Joseph Mawbey, Bart. of a son.

July 5. Her Royal Highness the Dutchess of Parma, of a Prince.

8. The Countess of Dumfries, of a daughter.

12. The Countess of Hopeton, of a daughter, at Hopeton-house.

14. The Princess of Anhalt, Bernbourg, and Shaumbourg, of a Prince.

15. The Countess of Pembroke, of a daughter.

16. The Countess of Barrymore, of a son.

20. Lady Mary Hog, of a daughter, at the Earl of Lauderdale's seat at Hatton.

The Right Hon. the Countess of Home, of a daughter, at his Lordship's seat of Hirsfel.

28. The Queen of Naples and Sicily, of a Princess.

Aug. 8. The Lady of Sir John Stanley, Bart. of a daughter.

18. The Lady of Major Gen. Sir William Draper, of a daughter.

19. The Countess of Jersey, of a son and heir.

21. The Countess of Northesk, of a son.

Lady of the Right Hon. Lord Vis. Ashbrook, of a son.

30. The Countess of Buckinghamshire, of a son and heir.

Right Hon. Lady Gage, of a daughter.

Sept. 10. The Countess of Stamford, of a son.

11. Lady of Sir William Bagot, Bart. of a son.

13. Lady of Sir John Palmer, Bart. of a son.

17. The Countess of Carlisle, of a son and heir.

19. Lady of Sir Edward Ashley, Bart. of a daughter.

21. Lady of Sir Sampson Gideon, Bart. of a daughter.

Lady Viscountess Torrington, of a daughter, at Burlington-House, Piccadilly.

Oct. 5. Lady of Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Bart. of a son.

6. The Dutchess of Chartres, at Paris, of a Prince, who has the title of Duke of Valois.

9. The Countess of Granard, of a daughter.

Nov. 5. The Princess, spouse of the Prince of Prussia, of a Prince, at Potsdam.

Her Grace the Dutchess of Marlborough, of a daughter.

Lady of Sir Gervas Clifton, Bart. of a daughter.

21. Lady

## C H R O N I C L E.

[159]

- 21. Lady of the Hon. Stephen Fox, of a son, at Winterflow, in Wilts.
- 23. Right Hon. Lady Stavor-dale, of a daughter.
- 29. Lady of the Hon. Thomas Townshend, junior, of a daughter.
- 30. Lady of the Hon. Mr. Hobart, of a son and heir.
- 18. The Lady of Mr. Justice Ashhurst, of a daughter.
- 13. The Lady of the Hon. Col. Fitzroy, of a son.
- 19. The Grand Dutchess of Tuscany, of a Prince, at Florence.
- 28. The Lady of Sir Watkin William Wynne, Bart. of a son.
- 30. Lady of Sir John Nelthorpe, Bart. of Barton in Yorkshire, of a son and heir.

---

### MARRIAGES, 1773.

- 10. At Berlin, his Serene Highness the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, to the Princess Philippina, of Schwedt.
- 11. John Moses, of Kingston upon Hull, Esq; to Miss Margaret Cave, daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, Bart.
- 20. The Duke d'Arenberg, at Paris, to Mademoiselle de Lauragais, daughter of Count Lauragais.
- 21. Robert Aug. Johnson, Esq; to Lady Ludford Taylor, youngest sister to Lord Craven.
- 29. Francis Sykes, Esq; to the Hon. Miss Moncton, daughter of the late Lord Galway.

Lady Stanhope, relict of Sir William Stanhope, to Captain Jones, of the Guards.

Feb. 6. Hon. Wilbraham Tolle-mache, eldest brother to the Earl of Dyfart, to Miss Lewis, of Malvern-hall in Warwickshire.

9. Richard Forster, Esq; to Miss Baynton, daughter of Sir Edward Baynton.

18. Matthew Lewis, Esq; to Miss Sewell, daughter of Sir Thomas Sewell, Master of the Rolls.

Mar. 2. At Lambeth, by his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, Trevor Charles Roper, Esq; son to the Hon. Charles Roper, and nephew to the Right Hon. Lord Dacre, to Miss Fludyer, daughter and heiress of the late Sir Thomas Fludyer.

6. At Edinburgh, Tho. Griffin Tarpley, Esq; to Lady Catherine Mackenzie, daughter to the late Earl of Seaforth.

19. Sir Yelverton Peyton, Bart. to Mrs. Calvert, widow of Felix Calvert, Esq.

20. At the Rolls Chapel, by the Rev. Dr. Ross, by special Licence, the Right Hon. Sir Thomas Sewell, Knt. Master of the Rolls, to Miss Sibthorpe, daughter of Dr. Sibthorpe, of Oxford.

Henry George Liddle, Esq; of Newton, near Durham, nephew to Lord Ravensworth, to Miss Steele, daughter to the Recorder of Chichester.

27. Sir

# 166] ANNUAL REGISTER, 177

27. Sir Alexander Hay, to the only daughter of Doctor Hay of Ipswich.
30. The Hon. Thomas Shirley, Deputy Ranger of St. James's Park, and brother to Earl Ferrers, to Lady Anderson, relict of the late Sir Stephen Anderson, Bart.
- April 1. At Dublin, the Hon. Gustavus Hamilton, eldest son of Lord Viscount Boyne, to Miss Somerville, only daughter of the late Sir Quayle Somerville, Bart.
7. Lieutenant Colonel Barry St. Leger, nephew to the late Lord Viscount Doneraile, and Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, to Lady Mansel, widow of the late Sir Edward Mansel, of Trinsaran, South Wales.
20. Sir John Fust, Bart. at Bath, to Mrs. Hamilton, of Hampton-court palace.
24. At Edinburgh, Alexander Murray, Esq; junior, of Murrayfield, to Miss Katherine Lindsay, second daughter to the deceased Sir Alexander Lindsay, of Evelick, Bart.
27. Thomas Mostyn, Esq; third son to Sir George Mostyn, of Tallacre, in the county of Flint, Bart. to the Hon. Mary Catherine Reper, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. Henry Lord Teynham.
- May 19. Lord Viscount Townshend, to Miss Nancy Montgomery, of the kingdom of Ireland.
20. James Paston, Esq; son, in Gloucester the Hon. Miss C Fontana, a young a noble family in of Rome.
- June 1. Henry Etherington Kingston upon Mills Cave, daughter to Sir Thomas Cave
3. Right Hon. Lord D in Ireland, to M namara.
15. Hon. Captain Con of Lord Hertford Delme, Grovesno niece to Lord worth.
30. At New York, S Johnson, son of lant Sir William son, Bart. to M Watts, daughter Hon. John. Wat of his Majesty's
- July 6. The Hon. John Gower, son of Earl Gower, to I cawen, daughter late Right Hon. Boscawen.
23. Sir Basil Keith, late Governor of Jamaica Miss Warren, daughter to Sir George Warren of the Bath.
31. The Right Hon. Lalia D'Arcy, daughter to the Earl of Hol to the Marquis of then, son of his Duke of Leeds.
- At Slapton in Buck shire, the Right John Trever, son to Lord Trever Harriot Burton

daughter of Dr. Burton,  
Canon of Christ Church.

2. Arthur Vankittart, Esq; to  
the Hon. Miss Hanger,  
sister to Lord Coleraine.

Lord Linton, son of the  
Right Hon. the Earl of  
Traquair, to Miss Ra-  
ventcroft, co-heiress of  
John Raventcroft, Esq;  
of Lincolnshire.

Lately, Richard Montgo-  
mery, Esq; brother of the  
Right Hon. the Countess  
of Ranelagh, to Miss  
Livingstone, eldest daugh-  
ter to the Hon. R. Li-  
vingstone, Esq; one of the  
Judges of the supreme  
court of judicature for  
New York.

Alexander Penrose Cum-  
mings, Esq; of the 13th  
regiment of foot, at Cat-  
tie Grant, in Scotland,  
to Miss Helen Grant,  
sister to Sir James Grant,  
Bart.

By a special licence, at  
Wells cathedral, John  
Hyde, Esq; of East Green-  
wich, lately appointed  
one of His Majesty's  
Judges of the supreme  
court of Calcutta, to  
Miss deymour, eldest  
daughter of the Right  
Hon. and Rev. Lord  
Francis deymour, and  
niece to the Duke of  
Somerset.

At Edinburgh, Sir Robert  
Dalrymple, Bart, to Miss  
Graham.

John Berkely, Esq; to Miss  
Compton, Daughter of  
Sir William Compton,  
Bart.

XVI.

23. In Ireland, the Right Hon.  
the Earl of Ross, to Miss  
Clements, daughter of  
the Right Hon. Nathaniel  
Clements.

Nov. 10. Michael Lade, Esq; to  
Lady Cranston, relict of  
the late Lord.

16. At Versailles, the Count  
D'Artois, third grandson  
of the French King, to  
the Princess of Savoy.

John Fane, Esq; eldest son  
of Henry Fane, Esq; of  
Wormley, to Lady Eli-  
zabeth Parker, eldest  
daughter of the Earl of  
Macclesfield.

Parker Steele, Esq; eldest  
son of Sir Richard Steele,  
Bart. of Ireland, to Miss  
Verity, of Bristol.

In Dublin, the Right Hon.  
Lord Sidney, to the Hon.  
Miss Saint Lawrence,  
daughter to the Earl of  
Howth.

The Hon. Lieut. Hewitt,  
son of the Rt. Hon. Lord  
Chancellor of Ireland, to  
Miss Strettle, daughter  
of Thomas Strettle, of  
Corke, Esq.

29. The Marquis of Carmarthen,  
to Lady Amelia D'Arcy,  
daughter of the Earl of  
Hillsborough.

Dec. 2. Lord Viscount Cranburn,  
son of the Earl of Salis-  
bury, to Lady Mary Hill,  
daughter of the Earl of  
Hillsborough.

11. William Paynter, Esq; of  
the Navy office, to Miss  
Northcote, only daugh-  
ter of the late Sir Harry  
Northcote, Bart. of Lincs,  
Devonshire.

[M]

Fontaine

Fountain North, Esq; of Rougham, in Norfolk, (nearly related to Lord North) to Miss Arabella Strutt, of Hampstead, with 30,000 l.

Hugh Vernon, Esq; of Great Thurloe, in Suffolk, to Jane, third daughter of Sir John Cullum, Bart. of Bury Saint Edmund's.

Sir William Carter, Knt. Mayor of Portsmouth, to Miss Jellicoe, of the same place.

14. Right Hon. Lord Ligonier, to Lady Mary Henley, sister to the present Earl of Northington.

23. By a special licence, the Hon. John Tollemache, to the Right Hon. Lady Bridget Lane, daughter of the late Earl of Northington.

Sir Charles Lumley, to Mrs. Kynaston.

---

*Principal PROMOTIONS for the Year 1773, from the London Gazette, &c.*

Jan. 2. By letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal of Ireland, Lord Viscount Clare, the Right Hon. Welbore Ellis, and Charles Jenkinson, Esq; the office or offices of his Majesty's Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General and Paymaster-General of all his Majesty's revenues, profits, and casualties whatsoever in the kingdom of Ireland,

—4. M. Peter Francis Grimaldi was elected Doge of Genoa, in the room of M. Spinola, who declined that dignity.

—9. Rt. Hon. Frederick North, commonly called Lord North,

Knight of the Most Noble of the Garter, the Right George Onslow, Jeremiah Charles Townshend, and C James Fox, Esquires, to Majesty's Commissioners for cutting the Office of Treasurer to his Majesty's Exchequer.—Francis Bernard, John Mason, Robert Waller, W Montgomery, and Richard Thend, Esqrs. Commissioners of the Customs in Ireland.—Major G James Provost, Lieut. General in America only.—Lieut. Col. C Gray, of the late 98th regiment of foot; and Lieut. Col. Sir T Spencer Wilson, Bart. of the 1st stream regiment of foot—Aids de Camp to his Majesty Lieut. Colonel George MacQuarrie, Quarter-Master-General of Majesty's forces, with the rank of Colonel in the Army.—T Moore, Esq; to be one of the Clerks of and in his Majesty's Household of Man, on the resignation of John Honeywood, Esq;—General James Oughton, Lieut. Governor of Antigua in America, in the room of Lord Hawley, deceased.—Sir C Cottrell, to be one of the Clerks of his Majesty's Most Honourable Council Records, in the room of Philip Sharpe, Esq; deceased—George Chetwynd, Esq; to be one of the Clerks of his Majesty's Hon. Privy-Council, in the room of Philip Sharpe, Esq; deceased—Sir Charles Cox, Bart. Clerk of his Majesty's Ordnance in Great Britain, on the resignation of William Rawlinson Earle—Benjamin Langlois, Esq; Clerk of the delivery and discharge of all manner of arms and ammunition, and other necessaries whatsoever, appertaining



Office of Ordnance, in  
of Sir Charles Cocks,  
Wright, Esq; Gover-  
Majesty's Province of  
America, a Baronet of  
—William Edmungs-  
be inspector of the  
rectors accounts with  
of Great Britain called  
with the dominion of  
own of Berwick upon  
ward Hay, Esq. to be  
the island of Barba-  
dom of the late Admi-

Baile de Ximenes, a  
and Master of Malta,  
Don Emanuel Pinto,  
deceased.

Richard Richmond,  
for Moor and Man,  
Dr. Mark Hildesley,

Right Hon. Charles  
Privy Counsellor.—  
Esq, Alderman,  
and Watson Lewes,  
and one of the  
honour of Knighthood.  
Lieutenant General James  
Knight of the Bath.  
Esqmont, Lord Lieut.  
of Somerset, on the  
the Earl of Thomond.

Esq, one of the  
Majesty's Exchequer,  
of Ch. Lloyd, Esq;  
Mr. Mutton, First  
Inherent Office for  
the County  
in the room of Hunt-  
Esq, deceased.  
Esq, Comptrol-  
at Exeter, Col-  
at that port.—  
Esq, President  
at that port, in the room  
of Esq.

March 2. Thomas Parry, Esq;  
Receiver of the Tenth, in room  
of Stephen Comyn, Esq. deceased.  
—And Mr Edward Mollo, nephew  
to the Bishop of Winchester, Re-  
ceiver of the First Fruits.

—10. James Burrow, Esq; late  
President of the Royal Society,  
the honour of Knighthood.

—11. Lieut. Gen. John Gue,  
Col. of the 6th reg. of foot, in the  
room of Lieut. Gen. Wm Rufane,  
deceased.—Sir Eyre Coote, Col.  
of the 37th regiment, in the room  
of Lieut. Gen. Sir George Gray,  
deceased.—Col. John Barlow, to  
the 6th regiment, in the room of  
Gen. Gore.

—2. Sir Basil Keith, Knight,  
Captain General and Governor in  
Chief of the island of Jamaica, in  
the room of Sir William Tielawny,  
Barr. deceased.

April 1. Reverend Dr. Dampier,  
Master of Sherborne Hospital—  
Rev. Dr. Egerton, brother to the  
Bishop, a Prebend of Durham, va-  
cant by the promotion of Dr. Dam-  
pier to the Mastership of Sherborne  
Hospital—Sir Charles Townley,  
Knt. (Carew's King of Arms)  
Garter King of Arms, in room of  
the late Stephen Martin Locke,  
Esq; deceased.—Spencer Maden,  
Esq; Chief Porter to his Majesty's  
Tower of London.

—24. The Rev. James Waller,  
M. A. Vicar of Henington, to the  
Archdeaconry of Ely, void by the  
death of Sir Samuel Aldy.

May 10. Major General Bernard  
Hider, Lieut. Gov. of Chelsea Hos-  
pital.—Major General George  
Lure Marker, of the 5th reg. ment  
of foot Guard, to be a Lieut. of  
the 20th regiment of foot.

—20. Lieut. Col. John, Lieut. Col. of  
Jack's—his Majesty's Lieut. Col.  
Demerits,

Dominica, in the room of John Ashley Hall, Esq; deceased.—William Myres, Esq; to be Lieut. Gov. of the province of Senegambia in Africa, and also to be superintendent of trade in the same province, in the room of John Gilpin Sawrey, Esq; deceased.—Joseph Wall, Esq; Secretary and Clerk of the Council of the province of Senegambia, in Africa, in the room of Theobald Burke, Esq; deceased.—Thomas Browne, Esq; (Norroy King of Arms) the Office of Clarencieux King of Arms.—Ralph Bigland, Esq; Somerset Herald, to the office of Norroy king at arms, and principal herald of the North part of England.

—29. Christopher Rigby, John Trenchard, Thomas Wyndham, Daniel Bull, George Blount, Charles Deering, and John Eames, Esquires, to be Commissioners for holding intelligence and correspondence with the Receivers-General of the taxes.—Francis Burton, Esq; to be Comptroller of the Duties upon Salt, and Rock Salt.

June 2. William Campbell, Esq; (commonly called Lord William Campbell) to be Capt. Gen. and Governor in Chief of his Majesty's province of South Carolina in America, in the room of Lord Charles Greville Montague.—Francis Legge, Esq; to be Capt. Gen. and Governor in Chief of his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia in America, in the room of Lord William Campbell.—Robert Gunning, Esq; Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the court of Petersburg, the order of the Bath.—Patrick Tonyn, Esq; to be Capt. Gen. and Governor in Chief of the province of East Flo-

rida, America.—Alexander Esq; to be Consul at Dro Norway.—William Flemin one of the Clerks of the Privy in the room of Purbeck La Esq; deceased.—Henry H Esq; to be Somerset Herald —22. John Carter, Esq; of Portsmouth, to the hon Knighthood.

—24. Vice Admiral Pye rank of Admiral of the Blue Richard Spry, Esq; Rear of the White; Capt. Joseph of the Ocean, senior Cap the Fleet at Spithead; Ca ward Vernon of the Barfle Captain Richard Bickerton Augusta Yacht, who had honour each day to steer the Barge, the honour of Knight under the Royal Standard, u Quarter-deck of the Barfle

—25. Rt. Hon. Lord Edg Vice Admiral of the Blue Vice Admiral of the White.

July 10. William Englis Treasurer of the Salt Office room of William Mitchell deceased.

—15. Gen. John Earl grave, Col. of the Coldstre of foot guards, in the room Marshal Lord Tyrawley, —General George Visc. hend, Lieut. Col. of the or Queen's regiment of guards, in the room of Waldegrave.—Lieut Gen. Harvey, Gov. of Portsm the room of the late Lord ley.—Hugh Palliser, Esq; troller of the Navy, and Hughes, Esq; Commission Navy, residing at Portsm dignity of Baronets of G tain.—A Commission pa



—29. Lewis De Visme, A. M. at present his Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary to the Elector of Bavaria, and Minister to the Diet of Ratisbon, to be his Majesty's Envoy-Extraordinary at the court of Sweden, in the room of Sir John Goodricke, who has obtained his Majesty's permission to resign.—William Scott, LL. B. Professor of Ancient History in the university of Cambridge,—Lord Charles Cavendish, a Trustee of the British Museum, in the room of the late Lord Lyttelton.

Dec. 18. Wm. Buller, M. A. the place and dignity of a Canonry or Prebend in the collegiate church or free chapel of St. George, in the castle at Windsor, void by the death of Dr. Robert Hort.—The Rev. Dr. Wollaston, one of the King's chaplains, to be a Prebendary of Peterborough, in the room of Dr. Burroughs—General Keppel, to be Commander in Chief of the Forces in Ireland. Col. George Warde, Lieutenant-colonel of the 4th regiment of dragoons, to be Col. of the 14th regiment of dragoons (in Ireland), in the room of Lieutenant General Daniel Webb, deceased.—Sir William Boothby, Bart. Colonel of the 6th regiment of foot.—Major-General William Alexander Sorrell, to be Colonel of the 48th regiment of foot.

—24. Hugh Elliot, Esq; Minister Plenipotentiary to the Elector of Bavaria, and Minister to the Diet of Ratisbon, in the room of Lewis De Visme, A. M. appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Sweden.

—28. The King has been pleased to approve of Paul Amfinck, of London, merchant, to be Agent for the Hanse-Towns, within his

Majesty's kingdom of Great Britain, the said Mr. Amfinck having received a commission for that purpose from the cities of Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburgh.

—29. The Earl of Guilford, Treasurer and Receiver-General to the Queen, in the room of Andrew Stone, Esq; deceased.

### DEATHS, 1773.

Jan. 1. Sir Arthur Forbes, of Craigievar, Bart.

Hon. Miss Dorothy Hamilton, sister to the late Lord Bbyne.

3. Mrs. Elizabeth Arbuthnot, Lady Balwillo, in Scotland.

7. Mrs. Clive, mother to Sir George Rodney's Lady, in Jamaica.

9. Sir James Gray, Knight of the Bath. He was Ambassador to the Court of Spain in 1769.

Lady of the Right Hon. the Earl of Rochford, at his house in Berkeley-square. Her Ladyship was daughter to Edward Young, Esq; of Durnford, near Sarum, in Wiltshire, and died without issue.

Lady Bramilone, in Cork-street.

10. Lady Harrison, relict of Sir Thomas Harrison, late Chamberlain of London.

Mademoiselle the Princess Louisa Albertina of Schleswig-Holstein, Countess-Dowager of Seeguth Sanislawsky, aged seventy-seven years.

11. The Princess Carolina Augusta, youngest daughter of Prince Charles of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, at Hanover, in her second year.

21. Her Grace the Duchess-Dowager of Somerset, at her seat near Chiswick. She was sister to the late Earl of Winchelsea. Her Grace was widow of Charles Seymour, late Duke of Somerset, to whom

was married on Feb. 4, and had issue by his Grace, three, viz. Lady Frances (some time since deceased), the late Marquis of and had by him two sons and two daughters; and Lady Charmour, who married the Earl of Aylesford, by whom numerous issue.

7. Hon. Gabriel Hanger, Esq., at his seat near Reading, in Berkshire, member of parliament for Bridgwater, Somersetshire. He was Spectator of Ireland, Dec. 1, George III. His Lordship sat in two parliaments for the County of Maidstone, in Kent, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Bond, of Cowdray, in the county of Hereford, whom he had issue three sons, William, and George; and a daughter, Anne.

8. At a great age, Don Pedro, the Grand-Master of Moscow, in the 73d year of his age, the celebrated Count is memorable for giving a battle to the King of Prussia, on the banks of the Oder near Mollath, in the last war.

9. At Stobhill, in Perthshire, at an advanced age, Jane Dutches Dowager of Perth, Lady of James Perth, eldest son of John Perth of Scotland, who sold the fortunes of James VII. created Duke of Perth by James II. during his residence at Perth. She was daughter of the Duke of Gordon, and aunt to the present Duke.

10. Sir Digby Legard, Bart., of York, in Yorkshire, well known for his improvements in

Mary Dutches Dowager of Perth, Lady of Lord John Drummond, also a son to the Chancellor already mentioned. She was daughter of Charles, fifth Earl of Traquair, and sister to the present Earl.

Lady Dawes, relict of Sir Darcy Dawes.

8. At his house in Burlington-street, Sir William Breton, one of the Grooms of the Chamber, and Privy-Purse Bearer to his Majesty.

Hon. Walter Moleworth.

12. At Edinburgh, the Right Hon. William Lord Newark.—His Lordship was son to Sir Alexander Anstruther, and Jean Lelly, Baroness Newark; and upon her death in 1740, assumed the name of Lelly, and the title of Lord Newark.—His Lordship dying without issue, the title devolves on Alexander Anstruther, Esq; merchant in Dooly, his only surviving brother.

14. Sir George Gray, Bart. Lieutenant-General and Colonel of a regiment of foot.

The Hon. Sir John Wynne, Bart. He has succeeded in title and estate by his eldest son, now Sir Thomas Wynne, Bart.

Lieutenant General Rafane, Colonel of the 6th regiment of foot.

19. Sir Stephen Anstruther, Bart.

20. At Turin, in the 72d year of his age, his Majesty the King of Sardinia.

21. At his seat at Bramham-Park, in the 77th year of his age, the Right Hon. George Fox-Lane, Lord Bingley, Baron of Bingley, in Yorkshire. His Lordship represented the borough of Eileston, in the 8th, and the city of York in the 10th, 11th, and 12th parliaments of Great Britain. On the 12th of July, 1731, he married Harriot, only daughter and heir of

[M] +

the



the Right Hon. Robert Benson, late Lord Bingley, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the Right Hon. Heneage, Lord Guernsey, afterwards Earl of Guernsey, by whom, besides a fortune of 100,000*l.* in money, he obtained an estate of 7000*l.* a year. On the 4th of May, 1762, his Majesty was pleased to revive the title, by creating him Baron Bingley, with limitation to his heirs male by the said Harriot his wife. Their only son, the Hon. Robert Lane, who, July 29, 1761, married Lady Bridget, daughter of the Earl of Northington, dying without issue, the title is extinct.

At Spanish-Town in Jamaica, on the 11th of December last, as universally lamented at his death, as he was beloved and honoured in his government while living, his Excellency Sir William Trelawny, Bart. Governor-General of that island. This worthy gentleman set an example to other governors; he died in the esteem of his Sovereign, and almost adored by the people, over whom he presided. For the particular honours paid to his memory, see the Appendix.

24. At her house at Kingston, Lady Phipps, relict of Sir John Phipps, Bart.

March 1. Hon. Mr. Bateman, uncle to Lord Bateman.

3. At Vienna, of a broken heart, from the miseries of his country, the brave Prince Poniatowski, brother to the King of Poland, and a general in the Austrian service, in which he had been greatly distinguished during the last war.

4. Lady Smythes, relict of Sir Thomas Gorges Smythes.

6. Right Hon. Lady Nithsdale, suddenly.

At Rome, Cardinal Frederic Marcel Lante, Bishop of Porto, and Sub-Dean of the Sacred College, at the age of 78 years. He was raised to the purple by Benoit XIV. in 1743. His death makes the 14th hat vacant in the Sacred College.

At Chicklands, in Bedfordshire, the Lady of Sir George Osborne, Bart.

16. John Charles Jenkins, Esq; in Cleveland-court, only son and heir of Sir William Jenkins of Northampton.

At Edinburgh, the Hon. Miss Mackay, eldest daughter of the late Lord Reay.

17. Alexander Ferdinand, Prince of La Tour and Taxis, at Ratisbon, his Imperial Majesty's principal commissary at the diet there.

18. After a long illness, Sir Thomas Pym Hales, Bart. of Howletts, in Kent, and Brymore in the county of Somerset, one of the representatives in the present parliament for the port of Dover, whose ancestor, Sir Robert Hales, was created a Baronet at the Restoration: dying without issue male, the title descends to his only surviving brother, Philip, one of the grooms of his Majesty's bed-chamber.

At Castle-Grant, in Scotland, Sir Ludovick Grant, of Grant, Bart.

24. Sir Charles Smith, Bart. of Hill Hall, Essex. Leaving only a daughter, he is succeeded in honour and estate by his only brother, now the Rev. Sir William Smith, Bart.

At his palace at Seville, the Most Rev. Francis Anthony de Solis, Cardinal of the Roman church, and Archbishop of that see, in the 117th year of his age.

Hall



Alton, Esq. author of the  
Salisbury, and other  
pieces, a young gentle-  
man and who, though  
young, had made the tour  
three times.

Alway, the Hon. Lady  
Gaster, wife of John  
Esq. of Dongoadston,  
late of the late Lord of

Alway in Hertford-street,  
the Right Hon. Philip  
Alway, Earl of Chester-  
was born Sept. 22, 1699,  
died his father the 27th  
May 1730; elected Knight of  
May 18, 1730; and  
made Lord Steward of  
the Household, and Am-  
bassador extraordinary and Plen-  
ipotentiary to the States General,  
Lieutenant of Ireland in  
1745. On the 15th of  
1745, he married Lady  
Couch of Warrington,  
late m. to Master Philip  
Alway, about eighteen  
years, now at Leipzig uni-  
versity. General Sir Charles Ho-  
bbs, Baronet of Hotham, Esq;  
a parliament for Wigan  
are, are his executors.

Dives, sister to Lady  
her house at Mellerstain,  
tain, the Rt. Hon. Lady  
relict of the late Lord

At Brunswick, the Prin-  
cess Anna Charlotte, Do-  
ughd-daughter of his Se-  
nate the Duke of Brunf-  
shew, Sir Richard Ba-  
rket Baronet of England  
Mr. Devereux Bowley,  
people called Quakers,

who has left by will 6000l. to the  
London-Hospital, 6000l. to the  
Quaker's charity school, at Clerken-  
well, 3000l. to St. Luke's Hospi-  
tal, 1000l. to St. Thomas's, and  
500l. to each of the Quakers meet-  
ings in London, besides many small  
legacies.

The Rev. Mr. Abdy, Rector of  
Couperale, Archdeacon of Essex,  
and brother to Sir Anthony Tho.  
Abdy, Bart.

4. At her father's house at  
Knightsbridge, Miss Hothwell, only  
daughter of Sir William Hothwell,  
late one of the secretaries in the  
American department.

5. At Newton, in Hampshire,  
Mrs. Darby, Lady of Capt Darby,  
of the Royal Navy, and daughter  
of the late Sir William St. Quintin,  
Bart.

7. Thomas Drummond, Esq;  
second son of his Grace the Arch-  
bishop of York, in Dartmouth-  
street, Westminster.

10. Lady Hare, relict of Sir  
Thomas Hare, Bart. of Stow-Hall,  
Northw.

11. The Right Hon. Sir Francis  
Scott, Lord Napier, at Lewes in  
Sussex. The title descends to the  
Hon. William Napier, Major of the  
Royal North British dragoons.

12. At Walthamstow, Lady Jane  
Hewitt, whose fortune comes to her  
nephew, a captain in the East-India  
service.

15. At Bath, Sir Thomas Whit-  
more, Knight of the Bath.

18. Of a paralytic disorder, at  
Bruton-Abbey, in Somersetshire,  
the Right Hon. John Berkeley, Lord  
Berkeley of Stratton, and one of his  
Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-  
Council. As his Lordship died  
without issue, the title is extinct.

Lately, the Right Hon. Marga-  
ret

ret Viscountess-Dowager of Strathallen.

Sir Alexander Bannerman, Bart. at Harlsey, near Northallerton, in Yorkshire.

21. At Datchet, near Windsor, Thomas Needham, Esq; eldest son of Lord Kilmurry, and captain of a company in the third regiment of foot-guards.

22. The Lady of the Archbishop of York. Her second son died a few days before.

27. Arthur Gore, Earl of Arran, in Ireland. His Lordship's issue are, Lord Viscount Sudley, who succeeds him; Hon. R. and P. Gore; and the Right Hon. Lady Anne Daly.

May 7. At Hermingham, in Cheshire, John Conway Glynne, Esq; son of Sir John Glynne, Bart. of Broad-lane, Flintshire.

8. At Cockley-Cley, near Swaffham, in Norfolk, Mrs. Dashwood, wife of John Richard Dashwood, Esq; and eldest daughter of the late Sir Horatio Pettus, of Rackheath, Bart.

10. In Ireland, Mrs. Malone, wife of the Right Hon. Anthony Malone, and daughter of the late Sir Ralph Gore, Speaker of the House of Commons in that kingdom.

20. Prince Charles of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, aged 14 months.

21. At Eoyton in Wilts, the Hon. Mrs. Lambert, wife of Edmund Lambert, Esq; of that place, and daughter and sole heiress of the late Lord Viscount Mayo, of Ireland.

22. On a journey from Bath to London, the Lady of Sir Thomas Haggerstone, Bart. of Haggerstone, in the county of Northumberland.

25. Hon. William Murray, second son to the Earl of Dunmore.

Suddenly, at her house in Lisle-street, Leicester-fields, Lady Sophia Thomas, sister to the late Earl of Albemarle, and aunt of the present.

At his house on Putney-Common, General Hudson, in the 83d year of his age.

27. Her Grace Mary Dutchess of Norfolk. She was married to his Grace the present Duke of Norfolk in 1727, and was daughter and co-heir of Edward Blount, Esq; of Blagdon, in Devonshire.

28. Mrs. Travers, sister to the Dutchess of Hamilton, and upper house keeper of Somerset-house.

30. Sir Chandos Hoskyns, Bart. of Warewood, Herefordshire.

June 2. The Hon. Lady Caroline Seymour, Lady of Henry Seymour, Esq; one of the members for Huntingdon, at Panshanger, and sister to the present Earl Cowper.

9. General Leighton, Colonel of the 32d regiment of foot.

14. At Berlin, the Princess Frederica Christina Amelia Wilhelmina.

18. At Leslie in Fifeshire, John Earl of Rothes. His Lordship dying without issue, and the title descending in the female line, he is succeeded by his eldest sister Lady Jane Elizabeth Pepys, now Countess of Rothes.

19. At his house in Grosvenor-Place, John Simpson, junior. Esq; He married the Right Hon. Lady Ann Lyon, sister to the Earl of Strathmore.

20. At Mr. Thrale's house, at Streatham, in Surry, Mrs. Salusbury, relict of John Salusbury, Esq; of Bachygiaig, in the county of Flint, and

ghter of Sir Thomas Cot-  
t. of Combermere, in Che-

At his house at Westfield,  
land, aged 90, Sir Archi-  
nham, Bart.

5. The Right Hon. Fran-  
ville, Earl of Brooke and of  
k, and Lord Brooke, Baron  
of Beauchamp-Court, in  
shire, Knight of the most  
and Noble Order of St.  
, or the Thistle, Recorder  
rick, one of the Vice-Pres-  
of the Foundling-Hospital.  
succeeded in title and estate  
on Lord Greville, now one  
ords of Trade. His Lord-  
s born in 1719, succeeded  
her, William, as Lord  
in July, 1727; and July  
5, 20 George II. was created  
oke of Warwick-Castle, in  
nty of Warwick; and, on  
th of the late Earl of War-  
was created earl of War-  
lov. 27, 1759, 33 Geo. II.  
rdship married, May 16,  
the Hon. Miss Hamilton,  
ughter of the Lord Archi-  
amilton, by whom he had  
George Lord Greville, mem-  
the town of Warwick, born  
6, 1746; Charles-Francis,  
lay 12, 1749; Louisa-Au-  
born April 14, 1743; Fran-  
zabeth, born May 11, 1744,  
f Sir Harry Harpur, Bart.  
te Mary, born July 6, 1745,  
l to John Lord Garlies, Aug.  
12, and died May 31, 1763;  
Fulke, born Feb 3, 1750-1;  
ugust 26, 1760, another  
r.

ly, at R-da, the Princess-  
er of Prince John Augustus  
:-Gotha.

eland, Sir Booth Gore, Bart.

Some time ago, at his seat in the  
county of Meath, the Right Hon.  
Lord Dunboyne.

7. Sir Walter Simpson, in Corn-  
hill, aged 78.

8. The Right Hon. James Cran-  
stoun, Lord Cranstoun, of Creting,  
in the county of Roxburgh, in the  
kingdom of Scotland, at his house  
in Portman-square. He was the  
sixth Lord of that name in lineal  
descent from William, created Lord  
Cranstoun, by King James I. in  
the year 1611, and son of William,  
the fifth Lord Cranstoun, by Lady  
Jane Ker, sister to the late, and  
aunt to the present Marquis of Lo-  
thian. His Lordship married So-  
phia, daughter of — Brown, Esq;  
by whom he had issue five sons, viz.  
William, now Lord Cranstoun,  
born in 1751; Brown; James, an  
officer in the navy; Charles, and  
George. The family take their  
name from the lands and ba-  
rony of Cranstoun, in Mid-Lo-  
thian, of which they were possessed  
in 1250, which lands were also  
confirmed by a charter from King  
David the Second, granted in the  
year 1329 to Thomas de Cran-  
stoun.

13. At Twickenham, the Right  
Hon. James O'Hara, Lord Tyraw-  
ley, Field-Marshal of all his Ma-  
jesty's Forces, Colonel of the Second  
(or Coldstream) regiment of foot-  
guards, Governor of Portsmouth,  
and one of his Majesty's Most Hon.  
Privy-Council. His Lordship suc-  
ceeded his father, the late Lord, in  
June 1724. He was born in 1690.  
In the life-time of his father, he  
was created Baron Kilmaine, of  
Kilmaine, and succeeded him as  
colonel of the regiment of English  
fusileers. He served with great  
bravery in all Queen Anne's wars.

In 1727 he was made Aid de Camp to the King; and on Jan. 20 ensuing, Envoy-Extraordinary to the King of Portugal, at whose court he resided till 1741, when he was recalled. On Dec. 18, 1735, he was constituted a Brigadier-General; July 2, 1739, a Major-General; and April 5, 1743, a Lieutenant-General, having, in August 1739, been made colonel of a regiment of horse on the Irish establishment, which he resigned April 15, 1743, on being appointed captain and colonel of the second troop of horse-grenadier guards. In November, that year, he was appointed Ambassador-Extraordinary to the court of Russia, where he resided till Feb. 25, 1744. On April 30, 1745, he succeeded the Earl of Albemarle in the command of the third troop of horse-guards, as in 1746 he did Colonel Columbine, in his regiment of foot on the British establishment. On August 19, 1749, he got Hamilton's regiment of dragoons; and in 1762, Bland's dragoons. In 1752, he was again Ambassador to Portugal, and has executed extraordinary commissions there since. His Lordship married Mary, only surviving daughter of William Viscount Montjoy, and sister of William Earl of Blessington, but has no issue by her.

20. At Gorthy, Lady Murray, widow of Sir Patrick Murray, of Ochertyre, Bart.

21. At her son's house in Devonshire, worn down by a long illness, and excruciating pain, to which her mind only was equal, the Right Hon. Lady Bridget Bastard, sister to the present Earl Poulet. Though early in life left a widow by Pollexfen Bastard, Esq; of Kitley, she, by the most faithful

and unremitted attention to every maternal duty, prevented the loss of a father being felt by his infant family, most of whom she had the misfortune to survive, but not till she had received from them a portion of that well-deserved gratitude, with which her memory must be ever revered by her latest descendants.

27. At Richmond, Sir Robert Price, Bart. He has left his fortune to seven old bachelors in indigent circumstances.

29. After a short illness, the Right Hon. Lady Delamer, the relict of Lord Delamer; a lady whose truly christian life and exemplary virtues, made her highly valued when living by all who knew her, and will make her death as generally lamented.

August 3. In Russia, Count Peter Czernichew, who resided many years in England, as Ambassador from Russia.

9. Right Hon. Lady Charlotte Murray, youngest sister of the Duke of Athol.

Right Hon. Richard Barry, Earl of Barrymore, Viscount Buttevant Baron Barry of Barry's-Court, Oletan, and Ibawne, a captain in the 9th regiment of dragoons, at the seat of Lord Villiers, in the county of Waterford, of a violent fever. His Lordship was born in October 1745, succeeded his father, James the 5th Earl, in December, 1751, and on April 16, 1767, married Lady Amelia Stanhope, third daughter of William, Earl Harrington.

12. Rev. Mr. Wenham, of Hamsey, near Lewes in Sussex. He distributed to the poor of that parish, 30 threepenny loaves every Sunday throughout the year, and paid for the schooling of between 30 and 40 children.

Denail

Denzil Ibbetson, Esq; youngest son of the late Sir Henry Ibbetson, Bart. He was killed by an accidental discharge of his gun when out a-shooting in the woods at Cocken, the seat of his uncle Ralph Carr, Esq; near Durham.

16. At Warwick, Sir Charles Shuckburgh, Bart.

18. Charles Slingsby, of Loftus-Hill, Esq; only brother to Sir Saville Slingsby, of Scriven-Park, in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, Bart.

At St. Edmund's-Bury, the Hon. Felton Hervev, Esq; uncle to the Earl of Bristol. He represented that borough in parliament formerly.

22. The Right Hon. George Lord Lyttelton, Baron of Frankley, in Worcestershire, and Baronet.— His Lordship was born Jan. 17, 1703-9. He married, in 1742, Lucy, daughter of Hugh Fortescue, of Filleigh, in Devonshire, Esq; by whom he had issue one son, Thomas, (who now succeeds him in title and estate) and a daughter named Lucy. Their mother dying in 1746-7, he married a second time, in 1749, Elizabeth, daughter of Field-Marshal Sir Robert Rich, Bart. by whom he had no issue. His Lordship was one of his Majesty's Most Hon. Privy-Council, F. R. S. and son and heir of Sir Thomas Lyttelton, Bart. He was chosen in several parliaments for Oakhampton, in Devon. In 1737, he was appointed Principal Secretary to the Prince of Wales, father of his present Majesty; and in 1744, constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, which he resigned in 1754, on being appointed Cofferer to his Majesty's Household. The same year he was made Privy-Counsellor;

and in Dec. 1755, having resigned the office of Cofferer to his Majesty's Household, he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer; and in 1757, was created Baron of Frankley. His son Thomas, born on Jan. 30, 1743-4, is married to the widow of the late Col. Peach, in the East-Indies; and his daughter Lucy married Arthur Earl of Anglesey, on May 10, 1767. Lord Lyttelton's disorder was an inflammation of the bowels, which occasioned a very sudden death. An express was sent to his son at Spa, in Germany, for his return. His Lordship celebrated the death of his first wife in a monody, that will be remembered whilst conjugal affection, and a taste for poetry, exist in this country.

23. The Hon. Thomas Pelham, fourth son of Lord Pelham.

Lately, Lady Annabella Stuart, a relation of the late royal family, aged 91 years, at St. Omers.

At Loo, the Hon. Thomas Chambers Cecil, brother to the Earl of Exeter.

28. At Berlin, Princess Frederica Elizabeth Dorothea Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter of Prince Ferdinand of Prussia, in the 12th year of her age.

29. Sir Walter Abingdon Compton, Bart. at Hartpury-Court, Gloucestershire.

Sept. 3. Master George Benson, only son of Sir William Benson, in St. James's Square.

7. At her house in Dartmouth-row, Lady Maskalinge, relict of the late Sir Thomas Maskalinge, formerly Usher of the Black-Rod to the House of Lords.

11. In Red-lion-square, Sir Walter Barrowby, late one of the judges in Jamaica.

14. Prince

# 174] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1773.

14. Prince Maximilian de Salm Salm, Lieutenant-General in the Imperial service.

16. At his seat at Langley-Park, in Norfolk, in the 49th year of his age, Sir William Beauchamp Proctor, Bart. and Knight of the Bath.

Lieutenant-General Webb, Col. of the 14th regiment of horse.

At Newcastle, the ingenious Mr. John Cunningham. A man little known; but that will always be much admired, for his plaintive, tender, and natural pastoral poetry.

23. At Bath, of the palsy, Evelyn Pierpoint, Duke of Kingston. His Grace succeeded his grandfather, Evelyn, Duke of Kingston, March 5, 1725-6, William, his father, dying in the life-time of his grandfather, at the age of 21, July 1, 1713. His Grace, on July 8, 1738, was constituted Master of the Stag-Hounds on the north of the Trent; and on March 20, 1741, was elected Knight of the Garter, and installed April 21 following, and made one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty, which he afterwards resigned. In 1745, on the breaking out of the Rebellion, his Grace raised a regiment of horse for the service of the government. On a promotion of general officers, March 19, 1755, he was constituted major-general, and on Feb. 4, 1759, promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general. At the coronation of the present King, Sept. 22, 1761, his Grace carried St. Edward's Staff. On Jan. 10, 1763, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the county and town of Nottingham; and on the 29th of the same month, was appointed Steward and Keeper of the forest of Sherwood, and park of Folewood, in Nottinghamshire. His Grace married the

Hon. Miss Chudleigh, in 1769, by whom he had no issue.

Lady Napier, relict of the late Gen. Napier, in Downing-street.

Alexander Earl of Galloway, one of the Lords of Police, at Aix, in Provence, in France, in the 79th year of his age. His Lordship married, first, Lady Anne Keith, second daughter to William, ninth Earl Marshal, by whom he had two sons, who died young, and a daughter, Lady Mary, married to Lord Fortrose, and mother to the present Earl of Seaforth. His Lordship married, secondly, Lady Catharine Cockran, daughter to John, fourth Earl of Dundonald, by whom he has the following issue now alive; 1st, John, Lord Garlies, (now Earl of Galloway) member of parliament for Luggershall, Wiltshire, and one of the Lords of Trade; 2d, the Hon. Keith Stewart, member of parliament for Wigtown, and one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the Duke of Gloucester. 3d, Lady Catherine, married to — Murray, of Broughton, Esq; 4th, Lady Susannah, married to Earl Gower; 5th, Lady Euphemia; 6th, Lady Harriet, married to Lord Archibald Hamilton; 7th, Lady Charlotte, married to Lord Dunmore.

October 2. In Dublin, universally lamented, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawke, of the 62d regiment, second son to Admiral Sir Edward Hawke.

At his house in Rolle-stone-street, the Hon. Charles Howard, son of the late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.

8. Sir Narborough D'Aeth, Bart. of Knowlton, Kent.

13. Lady Rich, relict of the late Sir Robert Rich.

18. The



18. The Lady of the Hon. Mr. Nassau, brother to the Earl of Rochford.

21. Lady Langham, mother of Sir James Langham, Bart.

22. Sir Charles Hudson, Bart. commander of the Talbot East-Indiaman.

23. Sir Charles Hudson, Bart.

At Bromley-Palace, in Kent, aged 70, Mrs. Pearce, the Lady of the Bishop of Rochester, to whom she had been married above 50 years.

30. At his seat in Hertfordshire, Sir Thomas Salusbury, LL.D. Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, Chancellor of St. Asaph, and Commissary of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's.

31. At his house on St. Peter's-Hill, aged 60, Sir Robert Ladbroke, Knt. Alderman of Bridge-ward without, and Father of the city of London, also one of its representatives in the present parliament, President of Christ's-Hospital, Chairman of the Trustees of the several charity-schools in and about London and Westminster, Colonel of the blue regiment of the city militia, and President of the Artillery Company. Sir Robert Ladbroke was elected Alderman of Castle-Baynard ward, Jan. 5, 1740-1, on the death of John Barber, Esq; served the office of Sheriff with Sir William Calvert, in 1743-4, Sir Robert Wentley being then Mayor; he was chosen Lord-Mayor in 1747, elected member of parliament for this city in 1754, as also again in the years 1761 and 1768. Sir Robert has by his will bequeathed 5000l. to each of his married daughters, with whom he gave as a portion 10,000l. and 15,000l. to each of his unmarried daughters.

The additional 5,000l. to each is secured to their private and peculiar use, without being liable to any coverture. To his son George, who sailed a short time since to the West Indies, he has bequeathed three guineas a week during life, to be paid only to his own receipt. He has left 2000l. to each of his nephews and nieces, and the residue of his estate, supposed to amount to a very considerable sum, to his eldest son Robert.

Nov. 2. The Countess de Delitz, sister to the present Countess-Dowager of Chesterfield, in Chesterfield-street, May-Fair.

8. Sir Charles Palmer, Bart. of Dorney-Court, in the County of Bucks.

9. The Princess Anne-Charlotte de Lorraine, sister of the Emperor Charles, Abbess of Remiremont, and Co-adjutress of Thoren and Essen.

In an advanced age, at his house in Golden-square, Sir John Read, Bart.

Sir Alexander Dalmahoy, Bart. at Edinburgh.

12. Lieutenant-General Gore. Col. of the 6th regiment of foot.

17. Of a lingering fever, John Hawkesworth, LL. D. of Bromley, in Kent, the author of several learned and ingenious literary productions.

19. At Leinster-house in Dublin, James Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinster, Marquis and Earl of Kildare, Earl and Baron of Offalcy, premier Marquis, Earl, and Baron of the kingdom of Ireland, and Viscount Leinster, of Taplow, in Great-Britain. He succeeded his father Robert, nineteenth Earl of Kildare, on Feb. 20, 1743. His Grace was born May 29, 1722;

created Viscount Leinster, of Taplow, in 1746; in 1761, Marquis of Kildare; and in 1766, Duke of Leinster. On February 7, 1746, he married Lady Emilia, second surviving daughter of Charles, second Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny, and by her Grace has left issue, William, now Duke of Leinster, and several other children now living. His Grace is succeeded in honours and estates by his eldest son, one of the representatives in parliament for Dublin, for which city he hath acted with the greatest integrity, usefulness, and patriotism, for which the citizens never can pay him too much acknowledgment and honour.

24. In Hill-street, Berkeley-square, aged 80, Dr. Edward Willes, Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells, and Joint-Decypherer (with his son Edward Willes, Esq;) to the King. He was consecrated Bishop of St. David's in 1742, and translated to the see of Bath and Wells in 1743, on the death of Dr. Wynn.

At Cuxham, in Oxfordshire, the Rev. Sir John D'Oyley, Bart. the last male of the Oxford branch of that family, whose ancestor came over with the Conqueror, and built the castle of Oxford.

At Versailles, suddenly, in the presence of the King of France, as his Majesty was at cards, the Marquis de Chavelin.

At Paris, M. de la Beaumelle, celebrated for his writings, and literary quarrels with Voltaire.

28. At Preston, in the 85th year of his age, Joseph Yates, Esq; father of the late worthy Sir Joseph Yates, Knt. one of the Judges of the Court of Common-Pleas.

Dec. 1. At Edinburgh, Lady

Catharine Hay, sister to the Marquis of Tweeddale.

5. Suddenly, as she was entering the drawing-room at Dr. Baker's in Jerymyn-street, on a visit in the evening, Miss Charlotte Buckworth, daughter of Sir Everard Buckworth, Bart.

8. Prince Frederick Henry Charles, eldest son of his Royal Highness Prince Ferdinand of Prussia, at Berlin.

19. In Privy-Gardens, Whitehall, Andrew Stone, Esq; Treasurer to the Queen; and tutor to his Majesty when Prince of Wales.

Within a few days of each other, at their father's house in Cleveland-court, St. James's, two sons of the Right Hon. Thomas Townshend, junior, Esq.

In the country of the Grisons, Sir James Halliday, aged 102 years.

At West-Ham, the Lady of Sir Gilbert Westcot.

23. At his house in Soho-square, Sir William Elliot, Bart.

28. At his seat in Herefordshire, of the gout, James Grimston, Viscount Grimston, Baron of Dunboyne, and Baronet. His Lordship was born Oct. 9. 1711, succeeded his father, William, the late and first Viscount, October 15, 1756, and married Mary, daughter of William Bucknall, of Oxhey, in the county of Hereford, Esq; (which Lady was born April 28, 1717) by whom he had issue, 1. the Hon. James Bucknall, born May 9, 1747; 2. Jane, born Sept. 18, 1748; 3. William, born June 23, 1750; 4. Harbottle, born April 14, 1752; 5. Mary, born May 28, 1753; 6. Susanna Askel, born Sept. 28, 1754; 7. Francis Cook,

## CHRONICLE.

[177]

, born March 27, 1757; and  
ana, born Sept. 10, 1759.

At Blackford, in Devon-  
of the palsy, Sir John Ro-  
Bart. Recorder and senior  
man of the corporation of  
outh. He is succeeded in title

and estate by his brother Frederick,  
Commissioner of the Navy at Ply-  
mouth.

The Right Hon. Lady Mary  
Menzies, at Castle-Menzie, in  
Scotland.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

*Some Account of the Proceedings at Westminster-Hall, on Thursday, June 8, on the Trial of Lord Sandwich, against Mr. Miller.*

**O**N Thursday morning, exactly at nine o'clock, came on in the Court of King's-Bench, the long-depending action brought by Lord Sandwich against Mr. Miller, Printer of the London Evening-Post.

The action was brought for Scandalum Magnatum, and the damages in the noble plaintiff's declaration were laid at ten thousand pounds. The ground of complaint was as follows :

On the 2d of February last, a letter under the signature of Alfred appeared in the London Evening-Post, charging Lord Sandwich with corruption in the disposal of certain places within his department as first Lord of the Admiralty. In particular, the letter-writer charged the noble lord with having exposed the office of a commissioner of the navy to sale, for the sum of two thousand pounds; and Alfred further insisted, that Lord Sandwich had employed one Henry Corte as his agent to negotiate the affair.

Thus stood the plaintiff's matter of complaint.

The defendant in his plea put himself up as his country to prove the truth of the charge.

Mr. Buller, one of the plaintiff's counsel, opened the cause; and touched upon the atrociousness of the crime.

The Attorney-General next took up the matter, upon more enlarged grounds. He stated the important nature of the charge; asserted, that if true, it would have operated to the utter ruin of the noble Lord; and if false, was a species of atrocious defamation, which ought to be punished with the utmost severity.

That the charge could not be true, the Attorney-General strongly insisted upon, both from the known public virtue of Lord Sandwich, and the imputation of folly which such transaction would fasten upon his Lordship. To the public virtue of Lord Sandwich, to his honour, his integrity, and his rectitude: to all these good qualities, the Attorney-General bore testimony.

That supposing the charge true, would be to impute folly in the extreme to Lord Sandwich; this the Attorney-General endeavoured to prove, by declaiming on the absurdity of the conduct laid to the noble Lord's charge. That he should entrust a stranger [Mr. Corte] with his fame, his reputation, and his honour; that he should empower this stranger to barter all with another stranger, for the paltry  
inadequate

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [179

ate sum of two thousand  
that Lord Sandwich, a  
not devoid of honour as  
nor destitute of abilities as  
that he should do this, im-  
species of weakness, as well  
inality, which even Lord  
h's most inveterate enemies  
ver on any foundation im-  
him. The Attorney-Ge-  
erefore concluded, that the  
was totally groundless, and  
o, the propagator of the  
deserved exemplary punish-

Attorney-General then at-  
with virulence the general  
the public prints; he called  
public nuisances, disgraceful  
country; and that if a per-  
ted to abuse systematically,  
no more to do than make  
ublications his vocabulary.  
solemnly assured the jury,  
'in his opinion, the da-  
though laid at TEN THOU-  
OUNDS, bore no manner of  
on to the heinousness of the  
"

Attorney-General having  
several witnesses were called  
plaintiff's counsel, in proof  
Sandwich's being a peer of  
m, a privy-counsellor, and  
d of the admiralty; and  
ness proved the publication  
apers.

ant Glynn next arose, and,  
fel for the defendant, he  
into the whole of the case  
it spirit, precision, energy,  
e of argumentation, which  
ngly characterise this emi-  
ader, when, roused at the  
liberty, he chooses to exert  
in her defence. The Ser-  
ted at large the case before  
t. He insisted, that it was

not the case of a private individual,  
of a particular printer; it was a  
direct attack upon the liberty of  
the press; and every printer in  
England was concerned in the  
event; that if the freedom of poli-  
tical discussion was denied to a free  
people, men in office might com-  
mit errors with impunity; they  
might trample upon the rights of  
humanity, yet c. unpunished: that  
the charge all aged against the no-  
ble Lord in question, if untrue,  
could not materially injure his inte-  
rest, nor ought to affect his peace of  
mind: that it was never understood  
Lord Sandwich possessed that ex-  
treme delicacy, as to be shocked  
at trifling occurrences, or alarmed  
at trivial imputations; that his  
Lordship to be sure had a nice sense  
of honour, but happy in a spotless  
character, hitherto unimpeached;  
happy in an integrity unsullied, his  
Lordship, wrapt in conscious inno-  
cence, might defy the shafts of ma-  
lice to wound his pure, his imma-  
culate breast.

With respect to the "proof of  
the publication," Serjeant Glynn  
observed, that it rested on the tes-  
timony of a man, whose sole em-  
ployment it was to act as a "spy  
upon the press." This disgraceful  
office, the Serjeant said, had been  
erected towards the close of the in-  
famous reign of Charles the Second;  
the office was founded to promote  
the purposes of tyranny, and to de-  
stroy the people's liberties: hence  
the persons employed in this infam-  
ous trade, were generally to the  
last degree infamous themselves.  
The man hired to prove this pub-  
lication of the paper, wherein the  
supposed libel was contained; this  
man, the Serjeant contended, was  
of that stamp, an obscure indivi-  
dual,

dual, avoiding the light, and seeking to hide from honest men even the place of his residence; for he was asked, "where he lived," but hung off from replying. How far the evidence of such a man should operate to the conviction of the defendant, this the Serjeant left to the optional discretion of the jury.

The Serjeant then touched upon the hazardous situation of printers in general, should they be liable to excessive fines for every piece, which, through inadvertence, through hurry, or the carelessness of servants, might appear in their several papers; and he pleaded for the extenuation of damages in the case before the court, as nothing short of the defendant's ruin was at stake; he added, that in respect to the enormous damages laid down by the opposite counsel, it was worthy observing what different languages gentlemen held upon particular occasions; that in a late popular affair of the printers recovering but 200*l.* there was the greatest outcry against excessive damages; but here, where a printer is innocently concerned as defendant, the damages are talked of in an unlimited manner.

With respect to the action, the very bringing it against the printer partook of the nature of a malicious prosecution; for the Serjeant contended, that it ought to have been brought against the agent Corte; it was he, if any person, who had traduced the noble Lord's character; it was he who had cast a stigma upon his reputation, by offering to treat for the disposal of places in the noble Lord's department. "Yet this man," concluded the Serjeant, "remains unmolested; he is suffered to exercise his office, to carry on his traffic as

an agent: and though clearly convicted of having treated in the bargain and sale way, for the purchase of places to which Lord Sandwich has a right to recommend; though clearly convicted of having done this, no notice is taken of his criminality, whilst the ruin of a printer is aimed at, for admitting an unguarded publication to appear in his paper."

Capt. Luttrell, and the Rev. Mr. Parrott, were then examined.

*The Substance of Capt. Luttrell's Evidence.*

Capt. Luttrell deposed, "That when the death of Mr. Hanway, Commissioner of the Navy, was hourly expected, he received a message from Mr. Corte to the following purport, that if he, Capt. Luttrell, had any friend who could advance the sum of 2000*l.* he might be appointed to the place in case of Mr. Hanway's death." Capt. Luttrell replied, he had a friend who would advance the sum required, but he spurned at the proposal, as there were so many gentlemen, his seniors, better entitled, from their long services, to the appointment."

The Captain was asked, "Whether the name of Lord Sandwich was mentioned? Or whether Corte gave any intimation that he had his Lordship's authority to treat for the disposal of the place?" To both which questions Capt. Luttrell replied in the negative.

He was then asked, "Whether after the charge appeared against Lord Sandwich in the paper, he had not attended his Lordship's levee?" and "Whether he had not attended it purposely to give his Lordship an opportunity of conversing with him upon the subject?"



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [181

He answered both those in the affirmative, but that Lord Sandwich never said a syllable to him about the Captain Luttrell was then at Mr. Corte was agent to Sandwich?" he replied, "that of his knowledge he was Lordship's agent."

*Examination of the Rev. Mr. Parrott's Evidence.*

A gentleman deposed, that Brooke, wife to a Clergyman of Norwich, first told him in that she had an interest to places;" and added, "that no any person capable of giving her with a handsome, she would use her interest for."

Parrott's death being at likely, Parrott applied to him, and asked him what he would be deemed a proper person for the place of a Commander of the Navy?" Corte replied, "that was not worth more than

Parrott having finished his evidence asked the following questions by Mr. Morgan, for the defendant, "Who was through whose interest Brooke could procure the places?" Parrott replied, "Not Lord Sandwich."

Parrott facetiously said, "that Mr. Breslaw the judge

question was again put, and insisted on a fair explicit answer Parrott said, "that the person through whose interest Brooke procured the places, was Friederburg, one of the German attendants."

Mr. Parrott was then asked, "If he had received or expected any preferment from Lord Sandwich?" answered in the negative. "Did he know him?" the reply was, "I should not know his Lordship, if he was standing here."

The evidence on both sides being thus gone through, the Attorney-General arose, and replied to every part of Mr. Serjeant Glynn's speech: he declared himself a "friend to the liberty of the press, and the freedom of political discussion; but he hoped no man would pretend to call a base attack upon public characters, political discussion."

With respect to the greatness of the damages, he urged thus: "An attempt has been made to ruin Lord Sandwich; the person base enough to make it, dares not stand forth: the printer therefore is the responsible party; and if he is ruined for having aimed at the ruin of another man, he falls only by the hands of 'disgraceful justice.'"

Mr. Thurlow said, that "the offence was aggravated by the defendant's having in his plea avowed the fact, and pledged himself to prove the truth of the charge. This was stigmatising Lord Sandwich upon record, and as it was done with a design to intimidate his Lordship from proceeding, so shameless an audacity deserved the severest reprehension."

Mr. Thurlow then concluded, by addressing the jury as men who had "characters to maintain; and he doubted not, as the law was in their hands, they would give every support to the noble Lord, who had appealed to that law in justification of his innocence, labouring under a person of the vilest kind."

Lord Mansfield then proceeded to give his charge.

*The Substance of Lord Mansfield's Charge to the Jury.*

He said, "There were two sorts of prosecutions in matter of libel, criminal and civil.

"In cases of criminal prosecution, the truth or falshood of the charge was totally immaterial, the charge itself being the libel. If a person charges another with felony, forgery, or theft, supposing the charge true in every part, the person is still guilty of a libel; and why? because the law has provided a punishment for such offences: if, therefore, the man is guilty, prosecute him; but to charge him with crimes is an extra judicial proceeding, and as such may be punished.

"As to civil actions in cases of libel, the matter is otherwise; there the falshood constitutes the crime. In the case of the libel before us, the defendant hath put himself upon proving the truth of the libel: Well! what have the evidences proved? Nothing which affects the plaintiff. Had Corte been Lord Sandwich's agent or secretary, the plaintiff might have been affected by a kind of implication; but that not being the case, and the evidences both concurring to clear Lord Sandwich from having any hand in the business, not the slightest ground appears whereon to accuse the plaintiff. Parrot was very properly asked the name of the person who procured these places; he at first boggled a little, but afterwards mentioned the person.

"With respect to the whole of the evidence, had the plaintiff's counsel objected to it, such objection would have been well founded,

for undoubtedly it is not evidence *de bene esse*; it goes no farther than to prove a conversation which passed between the parties who delivered it, and a third person; however, the counsel did not at first object to it, though they did afterwards.

"With respect to the publication, that is proved by the witness who bought the paper; and from the returns made by the Stamp-Office, it appears that the defendant was the publisher at the time the libel appeared.

"You will, therefore, Gentlemen, find for the plaintiff; but I shall not say one word about the damages, as you are perfect masters of the case, and will, no doubt, maturely weigh every circumstance of private and public character."

The jury withdrew about a quarter after one: about three they returned, and brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, with TWO THOUSAND POUNDS DAMAGES

From the evidence delivered on this important trial, it incontestibly appear, that there is a corrupt tampering for the sale of places somewhere; but that Lord Sandwich is entirely innocent of the fact laid to his charge is manifest, as the proof was not in the smallest degree brought home to him.

On the day of Mr. Hanway's death, which happened soon after the publication of the above letter, the place was given to Mr. March, of the Victualling-Office, who was succeeded at that board by Mr. Gordon, of Rochester.

---

*Some Account of the Trial on the 12th of July, at Guildhall, before Mr. Justice Gould, and a Special Jury, between Antonio Fabrigas, a Na-*  
1191

## PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [183

*Minorca, and General Governor of that Island.*

action was brought  
st General M—— for  
onment and banishment  
tiff in the year 1771,  
rca to Carthagená, in  
s of the King of Spain,  
reasonable or proba-  
d against the plaintiff's  
the damages were laid

The defendant plead-  
guilty; 2dly, a special  
ification, viz. that at  
hen the cause of action  
governor of Minorca,  
ld and exercise all the  
ileges and authorities,  
ilitary, belonging and  
the government of the  
and that the plaintiff  
f a riot and disturbance  
e, and was endeavour-  
a mutiny and sedition  
inhabitants. To this  
replied, that the de-  
mitted the said tres-  
ult of his own wrong,  
such causes as he al-  
a plea; and thereupon,  
joined, the cause was

tiff's case was briefly  
Mr. Peckham, and en-  
by Mr. Serjeant Glynn,  
however mentioning  
but the circumstances  
intiff's imprisonment,  
resented as aggravat-  
ery possible hardship,  
rigour: He then called  
on behalf of the plain-  
whom were the guard  
the plaintiff at Mi-  
y proved his having  
d in a dungeon, where-  
tal offenders were used

to be kept; all admittance re-  
fused to his wife and family, who  
came to bring him food and bed-  
ding, which were also denied him:  
That he lived upon bread and wa-  
ter during the six days he was in  
prison, and lay on the bare floor  
of the prison with no covering over  
him. The witnesses never remem-  
bered any, even the most capital  
offender, treated with such severity,  
as they were allowed bedding, and  
meat and drink. They said the  
plaintiff lived like a gentleman on  
the island, and they never heard to  
the contrary of his being a peace-  
able, quiet subject. Other wit-  
nesses were ready to prove the im-  
prisonment, and likewise his being  
sent to Carthagená; upon which  
Mr. Serjeant Davy, one of the  
counsel for the defendant, got up,  
and said, it was unnecessary to trou-  
ble the court with their evidence,  
as he readily admitted on the side  
of the defendant the imprisonment  
as above stated, and likewise the  
banishment of the plaintiff. No  
other evidence being therefore cal-  
led, Mr. Serjeant Davy addressed  
the jury in a very long speech,  
wherein, among other things, he  
endeavoured to establish the follow-  
ing case for the defendant:

That the island of Minorca,  
being formerly part of the domi-  
ons of the crown of Spain, by the  
treaty of Utrecht, in the year 1713,  
was ceded to the crown of Great  
Britain, and has continued part of  
the dominions of the Crown of  
Great Britain ever since, except  
while it was in the possession of the  
French last war: That, soon after  
the island was ceded, the inhabi-  
tants petitioned to have a confir-  
mation of their privileges, practices  
and customs, by which the island

had been always governed during the time of the Spanish command, which was accordingly granted to them; but his Majesty in Council has ever since made such regulations for the better management of the internal police of the island as appeared necessary: That it was the construction of one of these regulations that had given rise to the present action. An order of the Privy-Council was made in the year 1752, and transmitted to Minorca, to regulate the sale of wine in the island, which enacted, among other things, 'that the natives and inhabitants be at all times permitted to sell their wine at or under the afforation price (which was a stated regular market price) without any intervention of the Governor, or any person acting under his authority.' That it appeared, however, that this order did not extend to St. Philip's, the district of the island in which the plaintiff Fabrigas lived. Within that district the Governor had from time to time made such regulations with respect to the sale of wine as to him appeared proper; and at that very time, in the year 1771, an order of Governor Johnson's was in force, which only allowed a certain number of wine houses to be opened at a time: and that the inhabitants should ballot for the selling of their wine. There is an officer called Mustafaph, in this district, whose duty it is to inspect and regulate the several markets, and to grant licences for the sale of wine; and it was pretended that he had behaved to the plaintiff in a manner inconsistent with the duty of his office, by refusing him the liberty of selling his wine under the afforation price, and therefore a com-

plaint was exhibited by Fabrigas to the defendant, Governor M——, against the Mustafaph; wherein he asserted his demand to be very reasonable, and conformable to the express disposition of the order of the year 1752, which says, 'that the inhabitants shall be permitted to sell at the price of the afforation or under it.' The Governor ordered the Mustafaph to answer this charge, which he did to the Governor's satisfaction. Fabrigas upon this presented a second petition to the Governor, which being referred to the law officers of the island, they made an unfavourable report of it. Upon which he presented a third, complaining of the Judges, and seemed determined to force Governor M—— to take some steps against him, of which he might take an undue advantage. This having no effect, he presented a fourth to the Governor's Aid de Camp, and told him, that he would back it, or get it backed, by 150 or 200 men, at the head of whom he would come to the Governor's the next day for an answer. This message being told to the Governor, it alarmed him much, and, as he knew the turbulent disposition of the plaintiff, he conceived it as a menacing and hostile purpose, and therefore the next day called a counsel of his officers, who were unanimously of opinion, that the plaintiff was a dangerous person, and that mutiny and sedition would arise if he continued longer in the island; upon which he was seized, imprisoned, and at the end of six days sent out of the island to Carthagea.

This was the matter and substance of the defence. Serjeant Davy talked a great deal besides about

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [185

characters of the plain-  
defendant, and said, that  
the most respectable per-  
sons in the kingdom were ready  
(if necessary) to prove the  
gentle, and amiable cha-  
racter (Governor, meaning a  
nobleman and gentlemen  
were subpoenaed for that pur-  
pose) whereas the evidence pro-  
duced would prove the plaintiff to  
be a vile, immoral person, of a  
wild and turbulent nature and  
conduct. The witnesses on be-  
half of the defendant, viz. James  
Blair, Esq; Secretary to the Go-  
vernment; John Pleydell, Esq; his  
Clerk; Robert Hudson,  
Adjutant, &c. were then  
produced to prove the facts stated  
in Davy's speech, and  
the badness of the plain-  
tiff's character, and the excellency  
of the defendant's. They deposed  
that the authority of the  
Governor was arbitrary and unli-  
mited in the island—that his pro-  
clamations had the force of laws,  
and penalties and punish-  
ments such as dared to disobey

Mr Glynn then arose, and  
reply to the following ef-  
fect, that, since he had addressed  
the good Jury last, the cause  
was perplexed and purposely  
misrepresented in its true meaning, to  
bring it foreign to the real ques-  
tion which was, whether  
the plaintiff, a subject of Great  
Britain, was entitled as has been  
said to have re-  
sidence in the colonies he had suf-  
fered from an English Jury:—That  
consideration of the charac-  
ters of the plaintiff and defendant, other  
than those from the case then  
under consideration, should be dis-

missed from the attention of the  
Jury; that he had made no ma-  
licious or uncandid enquiries into  
Governor M——'s character, nor  
pretended to question the existence  
of those virtues and excellencies,  
that his advocates and adherents  
had so liberally expatiated upon,  
and held up to public view, nor  
made any comment upon his be-  
haviour but such as of necessity re-  
sulted from the present question—  
that he should have been happy had  
the same caution and circumspec-  
tion been observed on the other side,  
instead of that ungenerous mode of  
procedure which he now complained  
of. A native of Minorca, though  
a subject of England, yet a stranger  
to our country, our language and  
customs, comes here to seek redress  
from an English Jury for his cruel  
and ill treatment abroad; in the  
court where his adversary's defence  
is made, a principal article of that  
defence is the plaintiff's immoral  
and flagitious character.—This  
unhappy foreigner is thought not  
to have suffered a sufficient degree  
of punishment by his rigorous con-  
finement in the dungeon, and ban-  
ishment from his native country,  
and the society of his family and  
friends, but new modes of torture  
are added.—His domestic cha-  
racter is ransacked—he is charged  
with crimes which arraign his con-  
duct as a father, a husband, a ci-  
tizen—he is most ignominiously  
travelted by every method of ille-  
gal cruelty, more fatal to his re-  
pose and happiness than the utmost  
excess of corporal sufferings.—In  
such a case as this, the Serjeant  
said, 'he felt somewhat beyond the  
line of an advocate'—the feelings  
of humanity were warmly interested  
on the occasion, and he hoped they  
would



would not claim the attention of Jury in vain.

The defence, however, set up and principally urged in behalf of General Moltyn, is, that the plaintiff is a dangerous and seditious man; that his behaviour was such as threatened even the loss of the island; that he pursued Governor M—— with an improper importunity, and endeavoured to avail himself of a popular disaffection among the Minorquins to the English government; that he threatened to come at the head of 150 or 200 men to receive an answer to his last petition, as if he meant to appear at the head of an armed force; that the island would have been in danger had the plaintiff continued in it; the defendant's Counsel should certainly have proved the existence, or, at least, the probability of such considerations, before they proceeded to vindicate his conduct upon them. The plaintiff's petitions to the Governor have been read in Court; they are expressed in very submissive and respectable terms, and do not convey the least idea of a seditious or turbulent purpose. The charge of his saying that he would appear at the head of 150 or 200 men is sufficiently explained even by one of the defendant's own witnesses, Mr. Playdell, who says that he did not think the plaintiff meant by such a declaration any hostile or seditious purpose, but merely intended to produce that body of men to show that he was not singular in his wish to have Governor Johnson's regulation altered, but that the said 150 or 200 men were of the same opinion with him and would back his petition: That, if any different construction could be, or was put

upon this declaration, an enquiry should certainly have been made after this body of men, and the Governor not have rested satisfied with the punishment inflicted on the plaintiff as long as he thought that the plaintiff had 150 or 200 adherents behind him in arms mutinous and disaffected: Had the Governor conceived the island to have been in any danger (which his Counsel declare he did, and that he was driven to act as he did in consequence of such an opinion) is it probable to believe that he made no enquiry after this body of malecontents? That the plaintiff had acted upon no other motive than that warmth of inclination which every man must feel who knows himself injured, and has the mortification to find, as an addition to his sufferings, his complaints unheard, and his grievances unredressed. Even if his warmth had betrayed him into some unguarded behaviour or language (which however had not been proved) still the defendant's conduct towards him was not justifiable, and even if the law of Spain allowed his being banished from his native place of residence, yet it gave no sanction to the cruelty of his previous imprisonment, nor justified the severity of his being punished without even the ceremony of judicial process. In this the form as well as spirit of law was lost. That such illegal punishment without the forms of trial or judicial examination, and inflicted merely upon report, required great and exemplary damages. The defence of Governor M——, the Serjeant said, was guarded by a pretatory vindication of the defendant's conduct; which declines the jurisdiction



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [187

on of an English Jury, told them that such conduct was wholly conformable to the rules of the laws of arbitrary power, before not cognizable by authority and jurisdiction; arbitrary power is avowed and exercised in any part of the dominions, a British tribunal not to examine into and condemn; but the true reason why Governor M—— tells the jury that the tribunal is incompetent for the examination of this question, is because it is the tribunal he must establish as this it is, which has been the terror of evil minded the scourge of arbitrary power.

He then proved in an able manner that the consideration of the law should be built on a broad and extensive foundation, and said that the power of the King could not be delegated to a Governor of a conquered island to alter the laws in an arbitrary manner; and that such a construction was a patent that passed the seal, and that to see the day when the King that passed such patent would answer it with his head, it was repugnant to every idea of justice; that, if this power had long acquiesced in and been exercised on the island, it was high time to put a stop to it, and precedent could justify opposition nor give a sanction to the exercise of authority; and no other method could be found to secure the island, and to open our trade in the Mediter-

but the exercise of that power which was now the subject of complaint, he freely gave his opinion that the whole should be altered, and would admit of no preference to purchase or

preserve them at the expence of humanity, justice, and law; that a Governor could not act in a legislative capacity without receiving instructions from home, the union of the legislative and executive authority being an union that the law abhorred; and that a Bashaw of Egypt would have lost his head had he presumed to act in the manner Governor M—— had done. He then enlarged upon the evidence given to prove the defendant's conduct justifiable under the Spanish laws; and after very severely commenting upon the circumstance of a number of red coats coming to tell an English Jury what was law at Minorca, and remarking on the miserable state of those wretched lawyers who lived in an island where laws are unnecessary, (if the idea of the Governor's absolute power be admitted) and their slavish doctrines and opinion that the Governor's power extended over this unhappy man in any shape that he pleased, so that immediate execution, perpetual imprisonment, or the most painful death that inventive torture could inflict, would have been as justifiable to the full as banishment. He answered the argument alledged on the other side, that the island of Minorca would be a very insecure possession, unless military discipline and the strictest system of authority was adhered to, by declaring it to be his opinion, that the affections of the Minorquins would be sooner and more easily reconciled to our government by admitting them, with the other subjects of Great Britain, to a free participation of the privilege of having their complaints heard, and their grievances redressed by the verdict of a British Jury,

Jury, and by their being taught the blessings of the English law, than by their being kept under the rigour of military discipline, and being ruled by the coercive sway of a rod of iron.'

This was the material part of the Serjeant's reply. Mr. Justice Gould then summed up the evidence to the Jury with minuteness and accuracy; he hinted his opinion, that the defendant should have pleaded in abatement to the jurisdiction of courts, how far a Governor of a conquered island, which island had petitioned for a continuance of their native laws, was amenable before an English judicature at Guildhall, on the complaint of a native of such conquered island, and how the jurisdiction of such court had cognizance of the complaint. Towards the conclusion of his speech, he observed how very necessary it certainly was for the Governor of an island, answerable with his life for the proper execution of the important trust committed to his charge, to check the first seeds and appearance of mutiny and sedition in the island—but at the same time spoke much in favour of that express provision in Magna Charta, which says, *Nullus liber homo exuletur*, and mentioned Lord Coke's opinion that the King cannot even send a man Lord Lieutenant to Ireland against his will, since that might be only a more honourable banishment. He however humourously observed, that there were few, he believed, who would, in the present age, recoil at the royal proposal. He entered a little into the doctrine of conquered islands, and the laws relating to them; but as he forbore being decisive on the point, his observation is here omitted.

The jury then withdrew, and in about two hours time brought in their verdict for Mr. Fabrigas the plaintiff, with 3000 l. damages.

The defendant's counsel then tendered a bill of exceptions, which is in the nature of a writ of error, lying to the court of King's-bench; which, after some altercation, was admitted, and remains to be argued before the judges of the court of King's-bench, wherein the validity of the jurisdiction of the court, and the objections stated by Mr. Justice Gould, will be examined into and decided.

---

*Summary of the Proceedings at Guildhall on the Trial relative to the Refractory Companies.*

ON Wednesday, the 14th of July, came on, upon the hustings at Guildhall, the long-depending and important cause between the Common Serjeant of the city of London, plaintiff, and Samuel Plumbe, Esq; Prime-Warden (or Master) of the company of Goldsmiths, defendant. This suit was instituted against the defendant on occasion of his refusal to obey a precept issued in the year 1770, by the then Lord-Mayor, (Mr. Beckford) to convene the livery of the said company to a common-hall.

The cause was opened in a brief manner by Mr. Allen, on the part of the plaintiff.

Mr. Dunning then entered more minutely into the business, and spoke for near two hours. He acquainted the Jury, that the charge brought against the defendant was a wilful disobedience of that authority, to which (in the present case)

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [189

was bound, both as a li- and a freeman, to pay a ; that the defendant ac- ed the charge, but plead- justification, that the of Goldsmiths were pos- a prerogative, which in- stances (particularly the) exempted them from sub- to the mandates of the Mayor; that the defendant attempted to justify himself on that the Lord Mayor had to call a common-hall, the purpose of elections of parliament, Lord- sheriffs, &c. that, in or- to validate this defence, ex- the city records should to them, from whence it clearly appear, that the of London had, from periods, been invested power which the de- ended, on the present to deny the existence

records were then pro- many extracts from read, tending to prove of the Lord-Mayor to common-hall for other than simply those of elec- these extracts being gone Mr. Serjeant Barland a very masterly speech (ed for above an hour) in Mr. Dunning, entered client's defence. The counsel having finished says, Mr. Dunning next made a final reply to their

said Mr. Dunning, the a lawful one, or it if it was a lawful one, on the part of the de- to the last degree cri-

minal, and flatly contradictory to the oath he must have taken when admitted to the freedom of the city, the form of which oath runs thus, 'obedient and obedient ye shall be to the Mayor,' was flying in the face of legal authority, by disobeying the precept of the Mayor. Was this a way of conforming to the purport of the oath? Was this to be 'obedient' and 'obedient' to the chief magistrate? But even disobedience to the commands of a superior might in some cases be excused, such as where the disobedience happened by accident, was an oversight, and not in any degree the effect of predilection; yet Mr. Plumbe's disobedience was wilful, it was contumacious, and such as, if permitted to pass with impunity, would overturn all order, and destroy that subordination essential to the existence of every corporate body. Thus the matter stood as if the precept was a lawful one, and Mr. Plumbe's disobedience wilful; if, on the contrary, the defendant, by his counsel, should shew either that the precept was not a lawful one, or that Mr. Plumbe's disobedience was not wilful, then the prosecution must necessarily fall to the ground.'

Mr. Dunning, however, observ- ed, that he would save his learned brethren on the opposite side the trouble of attempting to prove a negative, by himself proving, as the proof lay upon him, the affirm- ative, viz. 'That the precept was a lawful one.'

This task Mr. Dunning executed by quoting a multiplicity of cases from the Retortory book, all de- monstratively shewing that similar precepts had, in former times, been

used

issued by the Mayor; for convening the livery on other purposes than that of elections; that implicit obedience had always been paid to such precepts, consequently their validity was established by prescription, their legality acknowledged by the subjection so readily yielded to them.

Mr. Dunning next recognized the other matters alledged in the defendant's plea, relative to the 'antiquity of the Goldsmiths company, and their power to make bye laws for the government of their own members.'

This proposition Mr. Dunning thus combated:

'As to bye laws, undoubtedly every company has a right to frame such as shall more immediately conduce to the good government of the company; amongst every society of men bye laws are framed, are admitted; but then, the bye laws must be such as do not clash with that relation in which a single company stand to the city at large; a relation which is as a part to the whole: the bye laws therefore of every company are framed for internal government; but will any man pretend to say that exigencies may not arise wherein it would be highly proper to take the sense, not of this or that company, but of the city bodies at large? And how shall this sense be taken, unless a power of convening is supposed to preside somewhere? But if the necessity of the existence of such a power be admitted, where ought it to reside, in whose hands ought it to be entrusted? From every consideration of policy and of wisdom, the power of convening should reside in the chief magistrate, who should be allowed to judge when

and how far the exercise of power may conduce to the good of the whole.

'To suppose the Goldsmiths any other company to be distinct, independent, subject to laws but those of its own making, allow this is to suppose a body to bear no relation to, but to be altogether independent of, the city, a proposition which carries its absurdity upon the very face of it. The proposition, which, if admitted, would strike at the very existence of the city as a corporation, and of the different companies, which are many component parts, making up one whole; they form, in an aggregate sense, the corporation, not when apart that the corporation is discernible, but when the members are assembled in convention. So that a power of convening is not only essential to the existence of the corporation, but is also involved in the very definition of a corporation.'

Mr. Serjeant Burland, in the course of his pleadings, having marked, that the instances produced by Mr. Dunning from the city records were but few in number, Mr. Dunning replied, as to the paucity of instances, 'a gentleman had no right to complain; Quevedo (says he) in the romance, he is made to go to hell, he saw several Kings; and expressing his surprise that he saw no more, his guide told him there were all that had ever lived;—and I have brought you the instances which are to be produced.'

The whole was then recommended to the most serious consideration of the jury by the Recorder, who summed up the evidence, and the jury, after a deliberation

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [191

quarters of an hour,  
a verdict for the plain-

---

*ant of the remarkable Trial  
-General Gansel, on Tues-  
pember 14th, on the Black-  
firing a Case of Pistols  
Bailiffs.*

Half past eight in the morn-  
ing, Judge Nares, the Lord-  
Alderman Stephenson, the  
Mayor, and other city offi-  
cers upon the bench, Major-  
Gansel was arraigned at  
the Old-Bailey sessions:  
he wilfully and maliciously  
fired a pistol at James Hyde,  
with intention to kill or maim  
Hyde. On his pleading  
guilty to the indictment, the  
prosecution were  
the first of them was James  
Hyde deposed, that having  
been against the prisoner, at  
the house of Mr. Lee, surgeon, for  
the night, in company with  
himself and several other she-  
riffs, to Mrs. Mayo's, in  
the Strand, the  
evening last, between two  
o'clock in the afternoon, and  
at the house of Mrs. Mayo if General  
Gansel was at home; upon hear-  
ing he was, he went up stairs,  
where he met two boys,  
and James Ashfield, the Ge-  
neral's servant, one of whom held  
him by his hand, and swore that  
no person offered to come  
would rip their belly open:  
he knocked the knife out of  
his hand, and pushed him  
and his companion down stairs:  
he went up higher, and saw  
General Gansel on one of the landing

places; that as soon as they came  
within three feet of him, the depo-  
nent directly pulled out his writ and  
read it to him; the General went  
immediately into his room and tried  
to shut the door, but that he, the  
deponent, got his knee between  
the door and the door-post, and  
touched the General on his right  
shoulder; that the General took a  
pistol (he supposed out of a chair  
in his room) and fired it at him;  
that he struggled hard to get in;  
that the General declared he would  
not be taken; that he had five or  
six more pistols, and standing with  
his back to the door, raised his  
left hand over his right shoulder,  
and fired through the door at his  
head, but that the ball missed him,  
and took off part of the hat of Tho-  
mas Felthouse, who stood behind  
him; that after a farther struggle  
the General fell down, and he and  
his companions dragged him to the  
stair-case, where he held by the ban-  
nisters, which breaking with his  
weight, he tumbled down the stairs,  
and was got into the coach, which  
conveyed him to the lock-up-house  
of James Armstrong, a sheriff's of-  
ficer, in Carey-street.

Thomas Felthouse, and Thomas  
Hyde (brother of James Hyde)  
were next sworn, each of whom  
differed very essentially in their  
evidence, but both declared that  
they never saw the General till  
they saw him in his room; one  
swore that the door was quite  
open, and the other, that it was so  
much open that James Hyde was  
in the General's room, and he, the  
witness, was following him in when  
the General fired. Felthouse said,  
the General's face was turned to-  
wards the door. They all three  
declared that they were unarmed;  
that

that though they were so many of them it was merely accidental, but that nevertheless they were aware General Ganiel was a man not easily to be taken. This was the substance of the evidence brought in support of the indictment.

After it was gone through, and the necessary cross examinations made by the counsel for the defendant, the General was called upon from the bench for his defence, when he pulled out a paper, and read it to the court; the contents of it were exceedingly probable, very judiciously arranged, and delivered with a decent and manly tone of voice.

The General totally denied his being out of his room when the bailiffs came, or that his door ever was open after they came up, till they forced the lock, and by violence obtained admission into his apartment. He lamented that his circumstances had of late been so embarrassed, and his situation so disagreeable, that he always kept his door locked, and used the utmost caution about going out or in; that he had for a number of years had apartments at Mrs. Mayo's; that he paid for them by the year, and he conceived he was legally warranted to suppose an apartment yearly paid for, to be in every respect like a house; that by law every man's house was his castle, and he had kept his door locked, conceiving it a legal security against every attack; that the bailiffs knocked at his door, and asked if Mr. Mayo was there, when he answered them he was below stairs, and that was not Mr. Mayo's apartment; that they went down stairs, and returned again after he had learnt from his servant who the persons were who had put the said

question to him; that as soon as they returned, they threatened to blow his brains out if he did not open the door; that therefore his first pistol was fired through the door with a hope to terrify the bailiffs from their attempt to take him, and the second went off in his fall, having his back against the door, when they forced it open. He concluded by observing, that the laws of his country had secured several privileges to the subject; that he thought his privileges violently infringed by the officers, and he had acted merely in his own defence, without any design to commit murder, or maim a fellow subject. In corroboration of this defence, several witnesses were sworn.

Henry Ashfield, the lad who met the prosecutors on the stairs, deposed, that he was servant to the General; that his master had been out in the forenoon as far as Kensington-gardens; that he came home much fatigued with his walk; that he immediately put on his night-gown, and laid him down on the bed: that he (Henry Ashfield) was employed in cutting bread and butter, and preparing a salad, (the only food his master took when he thought himself ill) at the time the bailiffs entered the house; that his master sent him down to know who it was that had enquired at the door of his apartments for Mr. Mayo; that on his return he found the door of his master's room locked; that he told him Mr. Lee and some ruffians were there; that he was met as he went down the stair-case by James Hyde, who presented a pistol to him and his brother, knocked him down, and swore he would blow their brains out if they did not let him and his companions pass.



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [193

hfield's testimony agreed with his brother's, and that when he went, the General bid him *he locked the door*, which is master do.

ayo deposed that when those who were with into her parlour to ask general, a double-barrelled n a dumb waiter, which trary to her earnest en- k, and did not return till y.

ikars gave a very good re court for believing the aut when the first pistol as the mark on the wall, he ball, was in a strait ital) line with the orifice el.

nders saw the hole in the made by the second ball, tured the door must be t time, as the *edge* of it t by the powder, and formed a sort of circle.

ayo corroborated the evi- the lock being broke; other witnesses strength- redibility of Vickars and depositions, that the hole or was not oblique, but ; and mentioned several cumstances, tending to t the door was fastened.

xamination of witnesses re through, and the ar- of the counsel finished, re Nares summed up the m both sides, with a very iber of judicious and per- marks, some of which bstance as follows :

rved, that no subject was e laws; that in their eye are equal; that the pri- not to be looked on as  
[VI.]

a general officer, nor was his situa- tion in life to influence their ver- dict; the poorest individual found the laws provided to remedy his grievances, as readily as those of his superiors; a prisoner, therefore, was no farther guilty, than the pe- nal guilt the law had clothed the crime with, the commission of which was brought in charge against him, and he was clear from that guilt, till full legal proof was adduced to fix the actual commission of the crime on his person; that the Ge- neral's plea respecting the security of his own house, was indisputably sound doctrine; the fact alledged against him was nevertheless of a very enormous nature—a resistance with a deadly weapon, to those em- ployed in the execution of a civil process:—but, in his apprehension, the extent, aggravating circum- stances, and enormity of any of- fence, ought ever to influence a jury to be exceedingly cautious in their credit of the sort of evidence brought in support of the prosecu- tion, and increase the probability of the matters urged on the side of the defence; that therefore he thought it his duty to observe to them, that considering the evi- dence of the two Hydes and Felt- house by itself, without once look- ing to what the witnesses for the prisoner had sworn, it was altoge- ther so improbable and contradic- tory, that it deserved but little cre- dit, when the life of a man depend- ed on the degree of belief given to it. They had all sworn they had no arms, and James Hyde had sworn, that he saw the General on the stairs, and deliberately read his writ to him, and yet that he could get no farther into the room, than his knee between the door and the door.

[O]

door-post; whereas Mr. Hyde very well knew, and he believed the General was not ignorant, that if he had tapped him on the shoulder, it would have been a very good arrest. James Hyde also swore, that he saw the General lift up his left arm, and fire over his left shoulder: how was it possible he should see this, with only his knee in the room? Felthouse had sworn that he never saw the General, till he saw him in his own apartment, and that he fired his pistol directly at his person.

On the other hand, when the evidence against the prosecution was looked to, the whole matter sworn against the prisoner must be destroyed, if what was deposed in his defence was credited. Mrs. Mayo had positively declared they took a double-barrelled pistol from her parlour, to go up to the General. Ashfield, the General's servant, had positively swore they presented the pistol to him, and threatened to blow his brains out, if he did not let them pass; he had also positively swore, that he had previously informed his master who was coming up to him, and had found his door locked when he gave him that notice. And another witness had, with equal earnestness, declared, that the box of the lock was evidently forced from the door, and that the hole made by the pistol shot was horizontal, neither inclining upwards nor downwards. In the first place, there was in this evidence for the prisoner a direct conflict of the most material circumstances, viz. whether the door was or was not locked; there was, from Mrs. Mayo, a direct denial of the bullet's being wounded; and the General's servant had contradicted

the denial: and it was in the highest degree ridiculous to imagine that General Gansel, who was well aware of his embarrassed circumstances, and knew the necessity of using great caution, should be at large on the stair-case; and if he was, and the door was open, why was the lock forced? Again, if the door was open only two inches, the hole made by the pistol could not have been even and direct, but must necessarily have been oblique, whereas it was fully proved that it was horizontal; nor was it probable that the prisoner, who was a very lilly man, should fire in the position the evidence for the prosecution had described, directly through the door, which shot could not possibly be believed to be aimed at the prosecutor's head, he being five feet nine, and the perforation of the door only four feet nine inches from the ground. He must, firing thus behind him, have shot out of a level, and not horizontally.

Justice Nares told the jury, that firing upon a mixed assembly would, if proved, in trying on an indictment for murder, be sufficient to convict, but that the General was now trying on a particular act of parliament, and that he must be proved to have sinned particularly against the meaning of that act of parliament before he could be convicted. That from the evidence for the prosecution, it was evident he had not so sinned; for if he stood in the position James Hyde described, it was not possible he could tell who he fired at; and if the evidence for the defence was credited, the door being shut, it was also evident that he could not tell who he fired at, not having seen the persons behind the door; and two  
of

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [195

of the witnesses had positively sworn he fired his pistol at each of them.

After a number of very humane and well-founded observations, he informed the jury, that they were to judge merely from the evidence before them; that they were to attend to his remarks no farther than they corresponded with their own opinion; and if they credited the evidence for the prosecution, and thought his observations unjust, they must necessarily bring the prisoner in guilty; if, on the other hand, they joined in opinion with him, and believed that the matter sworn in evidence for the defence was the truth, they must acquit him. The judge finished his charge nearly at six o'clock. The jury did not go out of court, but after consulting together for a few minutes, brought in their verdict **NOT GUILTY**.—They gave the same verdict also to the two other indictments, which they were informed rested on the same evidence. On hearing the verdict, some of the persons present as auditors clapped their hands. Serjeant Davy very properly noticed the indecency of such conduct in a court of solemn judicature; and declared, he was sure the General thanked the court and the jury, but not those persons, who could so far forget the decency of behaviour necessary to be observed on such an occasion.

General Gansel, after declaring he had trusted to the good ground he stood upon, only brought two general officers to his character, made a low bow, and retired from the bar. He was indulged with a chair during the trial; he is a corpulent man, about fifty years of age.

The counsel on the side of the prosecution were, Mr. Lucas and Mr. Howarth; on that of the General, Serjeant Davy, Mr. Cox, and Mr. Murphy.

Upon a motion being made by the General's counsel, he was allowed a copy of the indictment.

---

### *Abstract of an ACT for the better preventing the counterfeiting, clipping, and other diminishing the Gold Coin of this kingdom.*

**I**T is mentioned, in the preamble to this act, that as the preventing the currency of clipped and unlawfully diminished and counterfeit money, is a more effectual means to preserve the coin of this kingdom entire and pure, than the most rigorous laws for the punishment of such as diminish or counterfeit the same; and as, by the known laws of this kingdom, no person ought to pay, or knowingly tender in payment, any counterfeit or unlawfully diminished money, and all persons may not only refuse the same, but may, and by the ancient statutes and ordinances of this kingdom have been required to destroy and deface the same, and more particularly the tellers in the receipt of the Exchequer, by their duty and oath of office, are required to receive no money but good and true; and, to the end the same might be the better discerned and known, by the ancient course of the said receipt of the Exchequer, all money ought to be received there by weight, as well as tale: and as, by an act passed in the ninth and tenth years of William III. provisions are made for preventing the currency of clipped and counterfeit

silver money, but respecting the good money no provision is there made; it is therefore hereby declared and enacted,

That it is and shall be lawful for any person to whom any gold money shall be tendered, any piece or pieces whereof shall be diminished, otherwise than by reasonable wearing, or that by the stamp, impression, colour or weight thereof, he shall suspect to be counterfeit, to cut, break, or deface such piece or pieces; and if any piece so cut, broken, or defaced, shall appear to be diminished (otherwise than by reasonable wearing) or counterfeit, the person tendering the same shall bear the loss thereof; but if the same shall be of due weight, and appear to be lawful money, the person that cut, broke, or defaced the same, shall, and is hereby required to take and receive the same at the rate it was coined for.

All questions and disputes arising, whether the piece so cut be counterfeit or diminished, are to be finally determined by the mayor, bailiff, or bailiffs, or other chief officer of any city or town corporate, where such tender shall be made; and if such tender shall be made out of any city or town corporate, then by some justice of the peace of the county, inhabiting or being near the place where such tender shall be made; and the said mayor, or other chief officer, and justice of the peace, shall have full power and authority to administer an oath, as he shall see convenient, to any person, for the determining any questions relating to the said piece.

The tellers of the Exchequer are to cut or deface gold money that is

counterfeit or unlawfully diminished; and the better to discover this counterfeit or unlawfully diminished gold money from that which is good and true, they are to weigh in whole sums, or otherwise, all gold money by them received; and if the same, or any piece thereof, shall, by the weight, or otherwise, appear to be counterfeit, or unlawfully diminished, the same shall not be received by them, nor allowed them upon their respective accounts.

---

*Abstract of an Act for the better regulating the Assize, and making of Bread.*

**T**HE preamble to this act sets forth, that as, according to the ancient custom of the realm, there hath been, from time immemorial, a standard wheaten bread, made of flour, being the whole produce of the wheat whereof it was made; and as by an act of the 3d year of the reign of his present Majesty, for explaining and amending an act of 31 Geo. II. two sorts of bread, made of wheat only, are allowed to be made for sale; that is, wheaten and household; whereby the flour, being the whole produce of the wheat, is so divided in the making of bread for sale, as that this standard wheaten bread, made according to the ancient order and custom of the realm, could be no longer made for sale: and as household bread, such as is intended by the said act of Geo. II. to be made for sale, is not generally made for sale; whereby, and for want of the said standard wheaten bread being continued, many inconveniencies have arisen, and many

of

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [197

inferior classes of the people, especially, have been under a way of buying bread at a higher price than they could afford, to their great hurt and detriment; for to remedy thereof, it is hereby enacted, after September 29, 1773, a standard loaf of the flour of wheat, or flour, without any mixture or addition, shall be the whole proportion of the grain, the bran or hull only excepted, and which shall weigh three fourth parts of eight of the wheat whereof it is made, may be, at all times, lawfully allowed to be made, sold, exposed to sale, and shall be understood to be a standard wheaten bread.

And makers of this bread for sale shall be obliged to mark every loaf with certain letters S. W. and, though the price of bread be set of the day, they are to make and sell it in the following proportions: That is, every standard peck loaf shall always weigh 7 lb. 6 oz. avoirdupois; every kilderkin loaf, 8 lb. 11 oz. and every bushel loaf 4 lb. 5 oz. and half of the avoirdupois; and every half, and quartern loaf, shall be sold, as to price, in proportion to each other respectively; and all wheaten and household bread made as the law now directs, shall be sold at the same time, together with this standard wheaten bread, as they are to be sold in respect to each other, in proportion to each other, that is, that the same quantity of wheaten bread as costs the same weight of this standard wheaten bread shall cost 7 d.

The same weight of household bread shall cost 6 d. or seven standard affized loaves shall equal to eight wheaten affized

loaves, or to six household affized loaves of the same price, as near as may be.

This standard wheaten bread is not to be sold as priced loaves, at one and the same time, together with affized loaves of the same standard wheaten bread.

Magistrates are, when they think proper, to set the affize, and fix the price of bread, the bakers allowance for baking being included.

After September 29, 1773, makers of bread for sale shall be liable to the same pains, penalties, and forfeitures, in all respects whatsoever, for any misdemeanor or neglect, in regard to the said standard wheaten bread, as they are liable to by the laws now in being in respect to wheaten or household bread.

The miller or mealman, selling adulterated flour, shall forfeit the penalties directed by 31 Geo. II.

Where magistrates shall have set an affize on the price of standard and wheaten bread, as directed by this act, other persons authorized may omit fixing the price of any other sort of bread.

After September 29, 1773, justices, at their quarter sessions, may prohibit for three months the baking or selling other bread than standard wheaten; but no such order shall take place till one calendar month, at least, after the making thereof. A copy of such order is to be put up in some market-town, or inserted in some public newspaper; but the company of bakers of London, or of any other city, county, division, district, town, or place, may offer objections against such prohibition, at the time when the justices shall have it under consideration.

Wheaten loaves of the price of

1d. or 2d. may be made and sold, according to act 31 Geo. II.

No aſſize is to be ſet on coarſer bread, if ſold at a lower price, as directed by act 31 Geo. II. but where any baker of bread ſhall ſell coarſe bread at the aſſized houſhold bread price, he ſhall be liable to the penalties inflicted by law; and magiſtrates are to have the ſame powers relative to the making or ſelling of bread, as they may have by any law now in being, and they are entitled to all the privileges and protections of the laws in being relative to the making and ſelling of bread; but this act is not to extend to prejudice the right or cuſtom of the city of London, or Lords of Leet; nor is it to prejudice the ancient right or cuſtom of the Dean of St. Peter, Weſtmiſter, or the High Steward of the city of Weſtmiſter, and the liberties thereof, or his deputy; or the ancient right of the univerſities of Oxford and Cambridge.

All the laws now in being for regulating the price of bread, are to remain in full force, and, where the chief magiſtracy of a corporation is veſted in two bailiffs, one of them is to ſet an aſſize on bread.

*Proved from the Will of the late Right Hon. Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Cheſterfield. The Will of the ſaid Earl of Cheſterfield, was proved in the Court of Chancery, on the 4th of June 1772. The Court ſet the ſaid Will to ſtand, on the 11th of Feb. 1773. The Executors are Sir Charles Hotham, Bart. K. P. and Sir Charles Tremien, Bart. and Hotham, Esq; and Lovel Stanhope, Esq;*

**I** Philip Dormer, Earl of Cheſterfield, ſolely conſidering the

uncertainty of human life in the beſt, and more particularly of my own in my declining ſtate of health, do, while in a ſound ſtate of mind, make this my laſt Will and Teſtament, intending to diſpoſe of all my worldly affairs, not as humour may prompt, but, as juſtice and equity ſeem to direct. I moſt humbly recommend my ſoul to the extenſive mercy of that Eternal, Supreme Intelligent Being who gave it me; moſt earneſtly, at the ſame time, deprecating his juſtice. Satiated with the pompous follies of this life, of which I have had an uncommon ſhare, I would have no poſthumous ones diſplayed at my funeral, and therefore deſire to be buried in the next burying-place to the place where I ſhall die, and limit the whole expence of my funeral to 100l.—I give, deviſe, and bequeath, all my manors, meſſuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatſoever, which I am ſeiſed of, intereſted in, or intitled to, within the counties of Bucks, Bedford, Hertford, Derby, and Nottingham, to the uſe of my godſon Philip Stanhope, Eſq; ſon of my kinfman Arthur Stanhope, Eſq; deceaſed, and his aſſigns, for and during the term of his natural life, without impeachment of waite. Apply the clear yearly ſum of 2500l. for the maintenance and education of my ſaid godſon Philip Stanhope during his minority. And I do declare, that I have directed the ſaid clear yearly ſum of 2500l. to be paid and applied to and for the uſe and benefit of my ſaid godſon, to the intent that he may go and reſide abroad, at ſuch place or places as the perſons herein after named, who are to ſuperintend the education of my ſaid godſon, ſhall think



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [199

proper; and to enable my godson to pursue his travels through France, Germany, Flanders and Holland, and even the European Courts, if he pleases, I desire that he may be excused from attending to any business of the Court of Chancery: but I will and desire that he by no means go into Italy, as I look upon now to be the mark of illiberal manners and

And I desire that my noble son, Francis Earl of Huntingdon, and the said Sir Charles Hotham, shall have the absolute direction of the education of my said godson Philip Stanhope, until he attain his age of twenty-one years, as I know no persons more capable of giving him the sentiments and manners of a gentleman. I also devise and bequeath before and herein after given to and in favour of my said

Philip Stanhope, shall be to the condition and restriction herein after mentioned; that is to say, that, in case my said godson Philip Stanhope shall at any time hereafter keep, or be concerned in the keeping of any racehorse or horses, or pack or packs of horses, or reside one night at Newmarket, that infamous seminary of vice and ill-manners, during the course of the races there, or exert to the said races, or be present in any one day at any of the said races, or bet or bett whatsoever, the sum of 1000 l. then, and in any of the cases aforesaid, it is my express will that he my said godson shall and pay out of my estate the sum of 5000 l. to and for the use of the House and Chapter of Westminster, to satisfy every such offence or misdemeanor as is above specified, recovered by action for debt in his Majesty's courts of record at Westminster.—I give to my

said godson Philip Stanhope, the large brilliant diamond ring which I commonly wear myself, and which was left me by the late Dutchess of Marlborough; and I desire that the same may descend and go as an heirloom with the title of Earl of Chesterfield.—I give unto the mother of my late natural son Philip Stanhope, Esq; deceased, 500 l. as a small reparation for the injury I did her. I give to the said Lovel Stanhope, and Beaumont Hotham, and their heirs, the several annuities or rent charges of 100 l. each, during the minority of Charles Stanhope and Philip Stanhope, sons of my late natural son Philip Stanhope, upon trust, that they the said trustees do apply the same for their maintenance and education during their minority; and, upon the said Charles Stanhope and Philip Stanhope severally attaining their several ages of twenty-one years, I will that the said last-mentioned annuities shall cease, and in lieu thereof I give to each of them the said Charles Stanhope and Philip Stanhope one annuity or yearly rent-charge of 100 l. for and during the term of each of their lives; and I give unto them the sum of 10,000 l. upon this trust, that they the said trustees do, immediately upon my death, place out and invest the same in the public funds, or on real security, at interest, during the minorities of the said Charles Stanhope and Philip Stanhope; and do and shall at the end of every half-year, place out the interest and dividends thereof again at interest in the same funds, as and for an accumulating fund; and that the said trustees do and shall pay and transfer one moiety or half-part of the said sum of 10,000 l. and of such interest and dividends as shall

so accumulate as aforesaid, unto the said Charles Stanhope, upon his attaining his age of twenty-one years; and the other moiety or half-part thereof unto the said Philip Stanhope, upon his attaining his age of twenty-one years.— I give to William Stanhope, Esq; a natural son of my late brother Sir William Stanhope, an annuity of 100 l. for his life, and to Mrs. Isley, widow, an annuity of 25 l. for her life, in lieu and discharge of the like annuities given them by my brother's will. I give to William Strickland, my old and faithful servant, 50 guineas, if in my service at my death; and to Jacob Ubret, my old groom, who has lived with me above forty years, 40 guineas, if in my service at my death; and I give to all my menial or household servants that shall have lived with me five years or upwards at the time of my death, whom I consider as unfortunate friends, my equals by nature, and my inferiors only by the difference of our fortunes, two years wages above what shall be due to them at my death, and mourning: and to all my other menial servants, one year's wages and mourning.

---

*Extract from the Codicil annexed to the Last Will and Testament of Robert North, late of Scarborough, in the county of York, Esq;*

**I** Give unto Mrs. R. G. my English walnut bureau, made large to contain cloaths, but hope she will not forget when she makes use of it, that graces and virtues are a lady's most ornamental dress; and that that dress has this peculiar excellence, that it will last for ever, and improve by wearing.

I give to lieutenant W. M. (my godson) my sword, and hope he will, if ever occasion shall require it, convince a rash world he has learnt to obey his God as well as his general, and that he entertains too true a sense of honour, ever to admit any thing in the character of a good soldier, which is inconsistent with the duty of a good christian.

And now having, I hope, made a proper disposition of my lands and money, these pearls of great price in the present esteem of men, let me take this opportunity of expressing my gratitude to the grand original Proprietor; and here I must direct my praises to that benign Being, who, through all the stages of my life, hath encompassed me with a profusion of favours, and who, by a wonderful and gracious providence, hath converted my very misfortunes and disappointments into blessings. Nor let me omit what the business just finished seems more particularly to require of me, to return him my unfeigned thanks, who, to all the comforts and conveniencies of life, has superadded this also, of being useful in death, by thus enabling me to dispose of a double portion, (namely) one of love to the poor, and another of gratitude to my friends.

All my faults and follies, almost infinite as they have been, I leave behind me, with wishes, that as they have here their birth and origin, they may here be buried in everlasting oblivion; my infant graces, and little embryo virtues, are (I trust) gone before me into heaven, and will (I hope) prove successful messengers to prepare my way. Thither, O Lord, let them mount with unintermitting constancy,

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [201

my soul in the mean-  
while with extatic re-  
joicing, ravishing change,  
the nonsense and folly  
of the world, vain, and wick-  
ed, shall be summoned to  
other spirits, and be  
in the blissful society of  
souls made perfect:  
of sickness, gloom,  
sorrow, the melancholy  
and a house of clay,  
eternal youth shall be  
mine, and her palace the  
throne of the King of kings.  
Life worth dying for  
is to exist, though  
it is at present joy,  
sport, extasy. I need  
not of this transcendent  
triumphant in hope,  
the privileges of a Christian)  
able to forbear crying  
out! why art thou  
sluggish? Why tarry the  
moment?"

eternal Being, whose  
goodness are thus in-  
comprehensible, be all ho-  
mages, for ever. Amen,

ROBERT NORTH,

*Extract of the London  
Chronicle, in the Hurricane  
of China, in July last.  
Captain Webb's Letter  
from the East-India*

arrival on the coast  
of Macao\*, on  
my packet was deli-  
vered there, a  
man, which had very

near demolished us. At four in  
the afternoon, our best bower cable  
parted, and the ship cast on shore,  
but by setting all the sails I could,  
I just weared her clear of the land,  
and as the wind was then E. N. E.  
we stood out to the southward under  
our courses, and at six had the  
Ladroone bearing N. E. At eight  
the wind blew round to S. E. and  
blew the hardest gale I ever remem-  
ber. We were then in twenty fa-  
thoms water, and not being able to  
make any more way out, our sails  
all blowing to pieces, we looked  
upon our destruction as inevitable,  
without a particular act of Provi-  
dence: for we were driving on a  
lee shore. At twelve at night the  
wind blew to the south, its violence  
still continuing, and we found the  
ship shoaling her water, so that  
every soul on board was preparing  
for death. At day light we were  
in twelve fathoms water, with the  
sea, which was as much mud as  
water, breaking entirely over us:  
we then threw some of our guns  
over-board, and cut away the main  
and mizen masts, and by the time  
we had cleared them, we were in  
three fathoms water, the land about  
a quarter of a mile distant. We  
immediately cut away the fore yard,  
and let go the sheet anchor, which,  
by the great mercy of God, brought  
us up; and as the ship touched the  
ground abaft, it cated her to the  
cable, or, I am well assured, the  
Royal George's anchors and cables  
would not have held her. We  
then instantly let go our spare an-  
chor with a new cable, which parted  
as we were veering it out, so that  
we had no other left. About nine  
in the morning the gale abated.

\* Macao is an island not far from the river Canton.

In

In the evening we hove up our sheet anchor, when we found the cable stranded. What saved the ship was the having all her guns hoisted, her ports in, and top-gallant masts down on deck, before the gale came on. Our drift in the gale was amazing. I imagined it at first about fifty miles, but to my astonishment, when the gale was over, I found myself as low down as Haynan\*, within the westernmost island, about three leagues from the continent. I must have passed in the night quite close to a rock that bore S. by W. when the ship brought up. The Chinese told me, that every vessel that was that night at sea perished except mine, and that they had lost all their junks and boats round the whole country, and were certain not less than 100,000 people had perished in the storm. We had another typhoon in August, when all the European ships at Wampoo drove with three anchors a head. The Chinese junks and boats then in the river were most of them sunk, and the number of poor souls that perished in this hurricane is incredible. I repaired my damages as well as I could at Canton, but I was obliged to come away with only two cables."

*The Account of the Naval Review at Portsmouth.*

**EARLY** in the morning on Tuesday the 22d instant, the King set out from Kew for Portsmouth, and being arrived at Portsea-Bridge between ten and eleven the same morning, was received by

a Royal salute of twenty-one guns. His Majesty then proceeded to the first barrier, where Major-General Parker, who commanded the garrison during the royal residence at Portsmouth, delivered the keys of the garrison to the King, who was pleased to return them. On his Majesty's entering the Land Port-Gate, he was saluted by a triple discharge of 232 pieces of cannon, mounted on the ramparts of Portsmouth, at Blockhouse Fort, and at South-Sea Castle.

His Majesty proceeded through the town out at the water-Gate to the Dock-Yard, and arrived at the Commissioner's house ten minutes before eleven o'clock, where he was received by the President of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, the first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury, the Secretaries of State, the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the Treasury, and Commissioners of the Navy, the three Admirals of the Squadron at Spithead, and the Master and Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance. The artificers and workmen belonging to the yard, being all assembled before the house, gave three cheers as his Majesty entered, and then immediately dispersed, and returned to their several employments.

After his Majesty had taken some refreshment, he went to the Governor's house in the town, attended by the nobility and persons of distinction, and had a public levee, at which a great number of the officers of the navy and army

\* By the most accurate measurement on the Map, the Island of Haynan is distant from Kew, 240 Miles.—An astonishing tract for a ship to be driven in so short a space of time.

## PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [203

, as also many gentle-  
country, who on this  
e in to pay their duty  
y.

yor, Recorder, Alder-  
Burgesses of the town  
is Majesty, and pre-  
llowing Addrels:

ng's most Excellent  
Majesty.

leale your Majesty,  
Mayor, Recorder, Al-  
Burgesses of the town  
th, humbly beg leave  
duty to your Majesty,  
late your Majesty upon  
in this town.

; can give us greater  
isfaction, than to see  
y shewing so much at-  
l doing so much ho-  
glory and bulwark of  
ms. We desire to ex-  
rnest affection for your  
rson and government;  
our earnest prayers,  
t may ever prove victo-  
the auspices of your  
d your Royal family;  
l to the glory of the  
the British empire.'

e all received very gra-  
d had the honour to  
g's hand; after which  
was pleated to confer  
of knighthood on John  
; the Mayor of Port-

e levee was over, his  
rned to the dock-yard,  
f an hour after one  
barked in a barge in  
oyal Standard was im-  
oitted. The Earl of  
irst Commissioner of the  
the Earl of Delewar,  
and Lord Robert Ber-  
f the Bed-Chamber in

waiting; embarked in the same  
boat with the King.

His Majesty then proceeded to  
Spithead, attended by the barge of  
the board of Admiralty, with the  
flag of their office, the three admi-  
rals with their flags, and all the  
captains of the fleet with their pen-  
dants in their barges.

As his Majesty passed the garri-  
son, he was saluted by a royal sa-  
lute of twenty-one guns from the  
Blockhouse Fort, Saluting Platform,  
and South-Sea Castle.

When the Royal Standard was  
seen from the fleet at Spithead,  
which consisted of twenty ships of  
the line, two frigates, and three  
sloops, moored in two lines abreast  
of each other, the whole manned  
ship, and saluted with twenty-one  
guns each.

The King went on board the  
Barfleur of 90 guns, where he was  
received by the Board of Admiralty,  
the captain being at the head of the  
accommodation ladder, and the side  
manned by the lieutenants of the  
ships. As soon as his Majesty  
passed the guard of Marines on the  
quarter-deck, the flag of the Lord  
High Admiral, which was then  
flying, was struck, and the Royal  
Standard hoisted at the main-top-  
mast head, the Lord High Ad-  
miral's flag at the fore-top-mast  
head, and the Union flag at  
the mizen-top-mast head: On the  
sight of which all the ships, except  
the Barfleur, saluted with twenty-  
one guns each. The ship being  
cleared the same as for action, and  
the officers and men at their respec-  
tive quarters, his Majesty, after  
the nobility, who came off upon  
this occasion, and the flag officers,  
had paid their duty to him on the  
quarter-deck, walked fore and aft  
on

on the lower gun-deck, and took a view of the whole.

At half an hour after three o'clock his Majesty sat down to a table of thirty covers, at which many of the nobility, and persons of distinction, as well as officers of the navy and army of the rank of colonel and upwards, were admitted to the honour of dining. After dinner, the Queen's health being drank, the whole fleet saluted with twenty-one guns; and, upon his Majesty's retiring from table, the King's health was likewise drank with the like salute. And the same was repeated every day during his Majesty's continuance at Portsmouth.

At six o'clock his Majesty went into his barge, attended by the board of Admiralty, the flag officers and captains, in the same order in which they came, and passed along both the lines of ships, each ship (being again manned) giving three cheers, and saluting separately with twenty-one guns as the King passed by them.

His Majesty then went on board the *Augusta* yacht, where he was again received by the board of Admiralty. The Royal Standard, with the Lord High Admiral's flag and Union flag, were immediately hoisted, as they had been on board the *Barfleur*; and his Majesty sailed into the harbour. The ships at Spithead and the fortifications saluting as upon his Majesty's coming out, and the admirals and captains attending him to the harbour's mouth; after which they returned to their respective ships. His Majesty landed at the dock a quarter before nine, and returned to the commissioner's house, where

he resided the whole time of his stay at Portsmouth.

WEDNESDAY, June 23.

At eight o'clock this morning his Majesty began to view the dock-yard, the ships building and repairing, and magazines.

At eleven his Majesty went into his barge, attended by the commissioners of the admiralty and navy in their barges, with the flags of their respective offices, and many of the nobility in another barge, and proceeded up the harbour to view the ships lying in ordinary.

His Majesty went on board three of those ships, viz. the *Britannia*, a first rate of 100 guns; the *Royal William*, a second rate of 84 guns; and the *Defiance*, a third rate of 64 guns; and, at half an hour after two, went off to Spithead to dine on board the *Barfleur*, attended by the commissioners of the admiralty, the flag officers and captains in their barges, as before.

At six o'clock in the afternoon his Majesty went from the *Barfleur* on board the *Augusta* yacht, and sailed towards St. Helen's till near eight, and then stood in for the harbour; but, it falling calm, his Majesty left the yacht, and was rowed to the dock in his barge, where he arrived at half an hour after nine, the ships and fortifications saluting, and the flag-officers and captains attending him to the mouth of the harbour, as they had done the day before.

THURSDAY, June 24.

His Majesty went to the gun-wharf at six o'clock in the morning, where he was received by the master-general of the Ordnance, the lieutenant-general and principal officers of that department, and minutely



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [205

viewed the magazines, and stores.

His Majesty returned to the dock-  
seven, and viewed such  
the yard, magazines, and  
lying on, as he had not  
e. At half an hour after  
His Majesty, attended as before,  
bilities and commissioners  
Admiralty and navy, went  
on board the Venus, a  
36 guns, lying in ordi-  
from thence to Wexvil,  
was received by Captain  
of the commissioners for  
the royal navy, and the  
that department, a royal  
twenty-one guns being  
the lines at Gosport;  
ing viewed the brewery,  
and magazines, returned

His Majesty had changed  
he went to the governor's  
and had another public

o'clock his Majesty went  
head, in the same state as  
ceding days, to dine on  
Barfleur.

Admiral Pye, having, in  
of the King's pleasure,  
ay promoted to the rank  
of the Blue, kissed his  
hand on the quarter-deck,  
ing his flag immediately  
the Royal Oak, was by  
permission saluted by all  
resent, except the Bar-  
e admiral, in acknow-  
of the honour conferred  
saluted the Royal Stan-  
all the guns on board the

His Majesty was at the same time  
confer the honour of  
on Admiral Pye, as  
Hard Spry, Esq; Rear-

Admiral of the White; Capt. Jo-  
seph Knight, of the Ocean, senior  
captain in the fleet at Spithead;  
Captain Edward Vernon, of the  
Barfleur; and Captain Richard  
Bickerton, of the Augusta yacht:  
who had the honour each day to  
steer the King's barge: and they  
had severally the honour to kiss his  
Majesty's hand upon the quarter-  
deck under the Royal Standard.

At half an hour after five o'clock,  
his Majesty went from the Barfleur  
on board the Augusta yacht, at-  
tended as before, and, having sailed  
through part of the line of ships,  
stood into the harbour, and landed  
at the dock at half an hour after  
seven, the flag-officers and captains  
attending his Majesty in their barges  
to the mouth of the harbour, and  
the fortifications saluting as on the  
former days.

FRIDAY, June 25.

His Majesty went from the dock-  
yard at half an hour after five this  
morning to view the new works and  
fortifications of Portsmouth, begin-  
ning from the farthest part of the  
common round to the saluting plat-  
form.

At seven his Majesty returned to  
the dock, embarked immediately  
on board the Augusta yacht, and  
sailed out of the harbour, the for-  
tifications saluting as he passed.  
When the yacht arrived at Spithead,  
Lord Edgcumbe, Vice-Admiral  
of the Blue, with his division, got  
under sail and followed his Ma-  
jesty. When the yacht and men of  
war had passed the buoys, the Vice-  
Admiral came on board, and hav-  
ing, by his Majesty's command, been  
promoted to be Vice-Admiral of  
the White, had the honour to kiss  
his Majesty's hand under the Royal  
Standard, and then, shifting his  
flag,

flag, was, by his Majesty's permission, saluted by all the ships of his division.

His Majesty proceeded as far as Sandown Bay, where the Standard was saluted by the Castle.

The wind then freshening, and the tide being spent, the yacht, with the Vice-Admiral's division, returned to St. Helen's and anchored.

At three quarters after four the yacht got under weigh, and, the wind still blowing fresh, worked up to Spithead, leaving the Vice-Admiral and his division to proceed to Plymouth, according to the orders he had received. After the King had sailed along the line of ships remaining at Spithead, he stood towards the harbour, and came to anchor about half a mile within South-Sea Castle, where his Majesty was attended by the admiral, the rear-admiral, and all the captains and lieutenants of the fleet at Spithead, who had severally the honour of kissing his Majesty's hand. While the yacht was at anchor, the ramparts of the town, being lined with land-forces and marines, fired a 'Feu de Joy' at ten o'clock, by a triple discharge of cannon and mu'quetry all round the works; immediately after which the yacht weighed, proceeded into the harbour, and landed his Majesty at the dock at half an hour after ten o'clock.

The King was this day pleased to grant the dignity of a Baronet of Great Britain unto Hugh Palliser, Esq; Comptroller of his Majesty's Navy, and unto Richard Hughes, Esq; Commissioner of his Majesty's Navy residing at Portsmouth; and also to direct that the commanders of the Wasp, Speedwell, and Ha-

zard sloops, at Spithead, be promoted to the rank of post captains of his Majesty's fleet; the lieutenants commanding the Greyhound and Anson cutters in Portsmouth harbour, the first lieutenant of the Barfleur, and lieutenant of the Augusta yacht, where the Royal Standard had been hoisted, and the first lieutenant of the flag officer ships, viz. the Royal Oak, Dublin, and Ocean, to be promoted to the rank of commanders; and two midshipmen from each of those ships and yacht to be made lieutenants.

In all the processions before mentioned, both to Spithead and back again, a very great number of yachts, and other sailing vessels and boats, many of them full of nobility and gentry, accompanied the barges, as well as the Augusta yacht, while the King was on board: The shores, both on the Portsmouth and Gosport sides, were lined with an incredible multitude of people, who all expressed their loyalty and duty as his Majesty passed along, by saluting with guns, acclamations, and other demonstrations of joy. And the houses both in the town of Portsmouth and on the Common, as well as at Gosport, were illuminated every evening during his Majesty's stay.

His Majesty was pleased to express the highest approbation of the good order and discipline of his fleet, the excellent condition of the dock-yard, arsenals, and garrison, and the regularity with which every thing was conducted; and shewed the utmost satisfaction at the demonstrations of loyalty and affection with which he was received by all ranks of people.

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [207

ATURDAY, June 26.

Majesty set out from the  
owner's house, on his return  
at three quarters after six  
having been graciously  
ordered the following sums  
distributed, viz.

artificers, workmen, £.  
bourers of the Dock-

Victualling-Office,  
un-Wharf — 1500

companies of the Bar-  
and Augusta yacht,

the crew of his Ma-  
barge — — 350

poor of Portsmouth,  
and Gosport — 250

Majesty was also pleased to  
the other smaller gratuities,  
leave the prisoners confined  
in the gaol for debt.

Majesty was saluted by a  
charge of all the cannon

of fortifications, as well as  
of South-Sea Castle and

the Fort, and by a salute  
of one guns on passing Port-

smouth. Many thousands of  
attended the chair, with

the most acclamations, to the  
the Mayor's jurisdiction;

every place through which  
Majesty passed there were the

demonstrations of joy.  
A band of musick, ac-

companied by the voices of all the  
children, sung ' God save the

King ' the whole way through the  
the Guildford the street was

the inhabitants; the gen-  
tlemen were assembled at one

public houses, saluted his  
Majesty as he passed with the co-

re of the town.  
Throughout the whole of his

journey there were nu-  
merous assemblies of people in every

where his Majesty passed,

expressing, in the warmest manner,  
their duty and affection, and  
their joy at seeing their Sovereign  
amongst them.

About two o'clock in the after-  
noon the King arrived in perfect  
health at Kew.

---

*An Authentic Account of the Earth-  
quake at the Birches, about half  
a Mile below Buildwas Bridge;  
and about a Mile above the Ba-  
tom of Coalbrookdale, Shrop-  
shire.*

**I**N the dead of the night between  
Tuesday 25th and Wednesday  
the 26th ult. Samuel Wilcocks's  
wife, who lived in a small house at  
the Birches, was sitting up in bed  
to take care of one of her children  
that was ill, when she perceived  
the bed shake under her, and ob-  
served some balm tea in a cup to  
be so much agitated as to be spilt  
over. On Thursday morning the  
27th, Samuel Wilcocks, and John  
Roberts (who likewise lived in the  
house at the Birches) got up about  
four o'clock, and opening their  
window to see what the weather  
was, observed a small crack in the  
ground about four or five inches  
wide, and a field that was sown  
with oats to heave up and roll about  
like waves of water; the trees  
moved as if blown with wind, but  
the air was calm and serene; the  
river Severn (in which at that time  
was a considerable flood) was agi-  
tated very much, and the current  
seemed to run upwards. They per-  
ceived the house shaken, when in  
a great fright they roused the rest  
of the family, and ran out of the  
house about twenty yards; they  
then perceived a great crack run  
very

very quick up the ground from the river. Immediately about thirty acres of land, with the hedges and trees standing, (except a few that were overturned) moved with great force and swiftness towards the Severn, attended with great and uncommon noise, which Wilcocks compared to a large flock of sheep running swiftly by him. That part of the land next the river was a small wood, under two acres, in which grew twenty large oaks, a few of them were thrown down, and since as many more were undermined and overturned; some left leaning, the rest upright, as if never disturbed. The wood was pushed with such velocity into the channel of the Severn, (which at that time was remarkably deep) that it forced the water in great columns a considerable height, like mighty fountains, and drove the bed of the river before it on the opposite shore many feet above the surface of the water, where it lodged, as did one side of the wood. The current being instantly stopped, occasioned a great inundation above, and so sudden a fall below, that many fish were left on dry land, and several barges were heel'd over, and when the stream came down, were sunk, but none were damaged above. The river soon took its course over a large meadow that was opposite the small wood, and in three days wore a navigable channel through the meadow; a turnpike road was moved more than thirty yards from its former situation, and to all appearance rendered for ever impassable. A barn was carried about the same distance, and left as a heap of rubbish in a large chasm; the house received but little damage. A

hedge that was joined to the garden was removed about 50 yards; a great part of the land is in confused heaps, full of cracks from four inches to more than a yard wide, and seems as if it will never be fit for tillage or pasture. Several very long and deep chasms are formed in the upper part of the land from about 14 to upwards of 30 yards wide, in which are many pyramids of earth standing with the green turf remaining on the tops of some of them. Hollows are raised into mounts, and mounts are reduced into hollows; less than a quarter of an hour completed this dreadful scene. On Thursday several eels worked themselves through the cracks in the wood, and were caught by the spectators.

One Cookson, a farmer, who lives about half a mile below the Birches, on the same side the river, was much frightened on Thursday morning the 27th, (at the time of the earthquake) at a sudden gust of wind, as he thought, which beat against the windows, as if a great quantity of hail shot had been thrown with violence at them.

The same morning, and time, a collier, who was working in a coal-pit at Lightmore, full two miles from the Birches, heard a great noise in the pit, which made him apprehend some accident had happened there; but upon examination all was safe.

On Tuesday night the 25th, some people who lived in a house above Buildwas Bridge, more than half a mile from the Birches, on the same side the river, perceived the house violently shook; they removed their goods, and quitted it the next day. That night, being Wednesday

## PENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [209

the house and some adjoining, were again so much violence, as to demolish a large wood grown down in the garden of the house, the court, and road in front, are full some very deep. The sides of the river is the Walter Acton Moleley, we hear, has sustained £6 or 700 l.

On the 28th, the Rev. Mr. Vicar of Moleley, sermon upon the ground melancholy occasion, to a fence of upwards of one mile, and in a most pathetic expatiated on the Divine Providence, and recommending to his people to be prepared for the last awful day, and hoped recent dreadful scene a sufficient warning.

T. ADDENBROOKE.

1833.

On March 26. This day from the Lord-Mayor, Mr. Serjeant Glynn, Alderman Bull, Mr. Sher- the City-Remembrancer - Serjeant, Town of the Livery, and the city officers, went to where the Recorder Majesty the following petition and remonstrance, at London.

Most excellent Majesty.

Altho', Petition, and of the Lord Mayor,

*Aldermen, and Livery of the City of London, in Common-Hall assembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W** E your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of the city of London, beg leave to approach the throne with the respect becoming a free people, zealously attached to the laws and constitution of their country, and the parliamentary rights of your Majesty to the crown of these realms.

We desire, with all humility, in the quiet and privacy of our hearts, to submit to your Majesty, that the many grievances and injuries we have suffered from your ministers, still remain unredressed, nor has the public justice of the kingdom received the least satisfaction for the frequent atrocious violations of the laws, which have been committed in your reign by your ministers, with a daring contempt of every principle, human and divine. Your people have, with the deepest concern, observed, that their former humble petitions and remonstrances were received with a neglect and disregard, very hardly brooked by the high spirit of a great and powerful nation; but the hopes of redress still encouraging us to persevere, we again supplicate your Majesty to listen to the voice of your aggrieved subjects, in vindication of your own and the nation's honour, against your despotic and corrupt ministers, who have perverted the fountain of public justice, and undermined the foundations of our excellent constitution. Our representatives, who were chosen to be the guardians of our rights, have invaded our most

[P]

sacred

credit which this Honourable House has fixed, appears to your petitioners to be subversive of all their rights and privileges, by denying the disposal of their own property, after all their creditors shall be fully secured according to law; that rather than submit to such conditions, (as proceeding from their own consent expressed or implied) they beg leave most humbly to declare to this Honourable House their desire, that any claims against the possessions of the Company that can be supposed to give rise to such restrictions, may receive a legal decision, from which, whatever may be the event, they will at least have the satisfaction of knowing what they may call their own.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that this Honourable House will not annex such terms to the loan proposed by the East-India Company, as will tend to weaken the good faith and confidence which the subjects of this country ought ever to have in the justice of the legislature.

And your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

*East-India House,*  
April 30, 1773.

---

*Message from the Committee, appointed by the General Court of the East-India Company, to take the most effectual Measures for opposing a Bill now depending in Parliament, entitled, "A Bill for establishing certain Regulations for the better Management of the Affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe," to be laid before the Court of Common-Council.*

*To the Right Hon. the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Council assembled.*

THE Committee appointed by the General-Court of the East-India Company, to take the most vigorous and effective measures for opposing a bill now depending in parliament, entitled, "A bill for establishing certain regulations for the better management of the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe," have unanimously thought it their duty to apprise the city of London of the attack made upon the Company's charter-rights by the said bill.

This bill (without regard to the public faith, or to the valuable consideration paid for the franchises granted in the Company's several charters) is calculated totally to alter the constitution of the Company at home, and the administration of its presidencies abroad, in order to subject all their affairs, both at home and abroad, to the immediate power and influence of the Crown.

This bill, if it should pass into a law, will, without delinquency charged, or any specific ground of forfeiture assigned, disfranchise above twelve hundred freemen of the Company, who are to be deprived of any vote in the management, directly or indirectly, of any part of their own immediate property. The directors, who, by the still subsisting charter, are elected annually, are to be taken from under the controul of their constituents, and to be continued for a term of years.

By the first of these operations the proprietary being reduced to a  
very



pany's dividend to seven per cent. after the discharge of the said loan, until their bond debt shall be reduced to one million five hundred thousand pounds, appears to your petitioners a limitation not founded upon any just calculation of the Company's commercial profits; nor can it with reason be alledged, that it is necessary either to their credit, or that of the public, that they should be so restrained, as the additional dividend of one per cent. contained in the Company's propositions, though an object of considerable consequence to the proprietors, could be no material delay to the reduction of their bond debt.

Your petitioners humbly submit to this Honourable House, that the hardship of this limitation is exceedingly aggravated by a consideration of the great losses which they, as proprietors, have sustained, and the expences they have incurred in acquiring and securing the territorial revenues in India, at the risk of their whole capital, while the public have reaped such great advantages; more especially as they have received repeated assurances from their late chairman, that the intentions of the chancellor of the exchequer were totally different in this respect. Upon the faith of these assurances, the proposals which have been made the ground of the said restrictive resolutions, were offered by the Company to Parliament; restrictions which they cannot but consider as peculiarly hard upon men who have already suffered so much.

Your petitioners most humbly beg leave to represent to this Honourable House, that the resolution limiting the Company to a term

not exceeding six years, for the possession of their territories in India, appears to be altogether *arbitrary*, as it may be construed into a conclusive decision against the Company, respecting those territorial possessions, to which they humbly insist they have an undoubted right; a right against which no decision exists, nor any formal claim has ever been made.

That the Company, with all due deference and humility, beg leave to represent to this Honourable House, that they cannot acquiesce in the resolution, whereby three-fourth parts of the surplus neat profits of the Company at home, above the sum of eight per cent. per ann. upon their capital stock, should be paid into the Exchequer for the use of the public; and the remaining be applied either in further reducing the Company's bond debt, or for composing a fund, to be set apart for the use of the Company, in case of extraordinary emergencies; because such disposal of their property, otherwise than by their own consent, by a general description, comprehending their trade as well as revenues, does not appear warranted even by the largest pretensions that have been formed against them. And they most humbly represent, that when your petitioners offered a participation in a different proportion of the said surplus, it was in the full assurance that they might freely enjoy the remainder.

That the limitation prescribed by the said resolution, respecting the application of the one-fourth part allotted them in such participation, after payment of all their simple contract debts, and after reducing their bond debt to the point

*To the Hon. the Commons of Great-Britain in Parliament assembled.*

The humble Petition of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the city of London in Common-Council assembled,

Sheweth,

THAT this Court having taken into their most serious consideration a bill now depending in parliament, entitled, "A bill for establishing certain regulations for the management of the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe," are of opinion, that the said bill is a direct and dangerous attack on the liberties of the people, and will, if passed into a law, prove of the most fatal consequences to the security of property in general, and particularly the franchises of every corporate body in this kingdom; first, by throwing such an accession of power into the hands of the Crown; and, secondly, by destroying, without any legal proceeding, or any just cause, the most sacred rights of the subject, purchased for a valuable consideration, and sanctified by the most solemn charters and acts of parliament.

That this Court is the more alarmed by these proceedings, as the privileges the city of London enjoy stand on the same security as those of the East-India Company, which are thus attempted to be violated; and as the bill has been brought into the House of Commons with a degree of secrecy incompatible with the principles of the constitution in matters of such public concern.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray this Honourable House, that the said bill may not pass into a law.

*To the Hon. the Commons of Great-Britain in Parliament assembled.*

The humble Petition of the united Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies.

(Presented May 28.)

Sheweth,

THAT your petitioners observe with great concern, that a bill is now depending in this Honourable House, entitled, "A bill for establishing certain regulations, for the better management of the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe;" and that the said bill, if passed into a law, will destroy every privilege which your petitioners hold under the most sacred securities that subjects can depend upon in this country. That the appointing of officers by Parliament, or the Crown, to be vested with the whole civil and military authority of the presidency of Bengal, and also the ordering, management, and government, of all the territorial acquisitions and revenues of the Company, in the kingdoms of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, together with the other superintending powers over the settlements of Bombay and Madras, independent of any choice in the Company, or any real power of controul in the Directors or General Courts of the said Company, or power in the said Company of removing the said officers for misbehaviour, or filling up of vacancies in case of death or avoidance, is a measure so extraordinary, (while the possessions are alledged to remain in the company) that your petitioners beg leave to call the attention of parliament to this

most

(Presented June 8, 1773.)

most alarming circumstance, before the House shall give a sanction to an Act, which, under the colour of regulation, will annihilate at once the powers of the East-India Company, and virtually transfer them to the Crown. That the said bill is destructive of the essential rights and interests of your petitioners in many other respects, and is further defective as to many of the purposes for which it is declared to be framed; and that your petitioners look upon this bill as tending to destroy the liberties of the subject, from an immense addition of power it must give to the influence of the Crown. That your petitioners have never been made acquainted with any charge of delinquency having been made against them in parliament; and that, if any such charge has been made, they have never been called upon to be heard against it; and that they cannot therefore suppose, that any such delinquency on the part of the Company has been voted; which delinquency, however, is made the ground of this bill; and therefore pray that they may be heard, by themselves or counsel, against the said bill, and that the same may not pass into a law.

---

*To the Hon. the Commons of Great-Britain in Parliament assembled.*

The humble Petition of several Proprietors of the East-India Company, possessed of five hundred pounds or more, but less than one thousand pounds, of the capital stock of the said Company.

Sheweth,

**T**HAT your petitioners, by the charter granted to the East-India Company by his late Majesty King William, and since that time repeatedly recognized and confirmed by several acts of parliament, in consideration of many large sums of money lent and advanced by the said Company to the public, are legally possessed of a right of voting at any General Court of the said Company for the election of Directors, the making of bye-laws, or in any other matter relating to the affairs or government of the said Company.

That notwithstanding those sacred securities, under which they purchased their respective shares in the stock of the said Company, your petitioners are astonished to find, that by a clause in the bill now depending in parliament, for establishing certain regulations for the better management of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe, they are to be deprived of this right, and of every degree of influence in the management of so considerable a property, which is to be wholly transferred to such proprietors as are possessed of one thousand pounds capital stock or more, under a presumption that the pernicious practice of splitting stock by collusive transfers, may be more effectually prevented by such a regulation.

That notwithstanding the false and groundless aspersions which have been thrown out against so great a number of your petitioners, which they trust this Honourable House will not make a ground of

[P] 4

proceed-

proceeding to affect their right while unsupported by evidence, your petitioners, who are bona fide proprietors in their own right, beg leave to represent.

That no persons can be more interested to prevent such illegal practices, whereby their endeavours for the good of the Company are liable to be defeated by the undue influence of a few wealthy proprietors.

That with a view to this the East-India Company petitioned parliament in the year 1767, that the several proprietors entitled to vote should be obliged to hold this qualification, at least six months before they should exercise that right, in consequence of which an act of parliament was made for that purpose.

That the Company being still further desirous to effectuate the purposes of that act, have, at a General-Court, held on the day of May last, directed an application to be made to parliament, for extending the time prescribed by the said act of the seventh of his present Majesty, from six to twelve months.

That your petitioners, willing that every remedy may be applied to this evil, are desirous that all the other provisions of the said bill now depending in parliament for preventing collusive transfers, except the increase of the qualification of the voters, which cannot answer that purpose, should pass into a law; which provisions, together with the extension of the time to twelve months, must effectually put a stop to that practice, which has already been, in a great degree, prevented by the operation of the said act made in 1767.

That the proposed increase of the qualification of the voters cannot in any degree contribute to the end desired, but will rather facilitate than discourage so pernicious a practice; since the splitting of stock being confined to those proprietors who hold large quantities, it will be both easier, and attended with less risk by death, bankruptcy, or discovery, to place their stock in the hands of half the number of persons, while their influence will thereby be increased in a very great proportion.

That from thence it is evident, that the real effect of this clause will be throwing the power of the Company into the hands of a few opulent men, while the only effectual balance to such an oligarchy, by the exertion of independent proprietors of moderate fortunes, will be totally destroyed.

That supposing it should ever be the intention of the Crown, or its ministers, to exert an undue influence in the management of the Company's affairs, it is evident that intention may be much more easily effected in a smaller than in a more numerous body.

That, upon the whole, your petitioners conceive, that the alteration now proposed cannot be supported upon any principle of expediency, or any just arguments respecting the purpose for which it is professed to be intended.

Your Petitioners therefore hope this Honourable House will give them leave to be heard by themselves in support of their own legal rights against the said bill, which, without consent, compensation made, or charge of delinquency proved, deprives so great a number

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [217

number of proprietors of the franchises which they have purchased under the faith of parliament, and has not the excuse of public necessity, or even utility, to palliate so violent an act.

And your petitioners will pray.

---

*Authentic Letters, relative to the intended Tax upon Irish Absentees.*

*From the Duke of Devonshire, and other Lords, to Lord North.*

My Lord,

**I**T is publicly reported, that a project has been communicated to the King's ministers, for proposing in the parliament of Ireland a tax of regulation, which is particularly and exclusively to affect the property of those of his Majesty's subjects who possess lands in that kingdom, but whose ordinary residence is in this.

It is in the same manner publicly understood, that this extraordinary design has been encouraged by an assurance from Administration, that if the Heads of a bill proposing such a tax, should be transmitted from Ireland, they would be returned with the sanction of his Majesty's Privy-Council here, under the Great-Seal of England.

My Lord, we find ourselves comprehended under the description of those who are to be the object of this unprecedented imposition.

We possess considerable landed property in both kingdoms: our ordinary residence is in England. We have not hitherto considered such residence as an act of delinquency to be punished; or, as a political evil, to be corrected by

the penal operation of a partial tax.

We have had, many of us, our birth, and our earliest habits in this kingdom; some of us have an indispensable public duty, and all of us (where such duty does not require such restriction) have the right of free subjects of choosing our habitation in whatever part of his Majesty's dominions we shall esteem most convenient.

We cannot hear, without astonishment, of a scheme by which we are to be stigmatized by, what is in effect, a fine for our abode in this country, the principal member of our British empire, and the residence of our common Sovereign.

We have ever shewn the utmost readiness in contributing with the rest of our fellow-subjects, in any legal and equal method, to the exigencies of the public service, and to the support of his Majesty's government.

We have ever borne a cordial, though not an exclusive, regard to the true interests of Ireland, and to all its rights and liberties: to none of which we think our residence in Great-Britain, to be in the least prejudicial, but rather the means, in very many cases, of affording them a timely and effectual support.

We cannot avoid considering this scheme as in the highest degree injurious to the welfare of that kingdom, as well as of this; its manifest tendency is to lessen the value of all landed property there, to put restrictions upon it unknown in any part of the British dominions; and, as far as we can find, without parallel in any civilized country. It leads directly to a separation of these kingdoms in interest

rest and affection; contrary to the standing policy of our ancestors, which has been, at every period, and particularly at the glorious revolution, inseparably to connect them by every tie both of affection and interest.

We apply to your Lordship in particular: This is intended as a mode of public supply; and as we conceive the treasury of Ireland, as well as that of England, is in a great measure within your Lordship's department, we flatter ourselves we shall not be refused authentic information concerning a matter in which we are so nearly concerned; that if the scheme which we state to your Lordship doth exist, we may be enabled to pursue every legal method of opposition to a project, in every light unjust and impolitic.

We have the honour to be  
Your Lordship's most obedient,  
and most humble servants,

DEVONSHIRE,  
ROCKINGHAM,  
*London,* BESBOROUGH,  
OCT. 16, 1773. MILTON,  
UPPER OSSORY.

*From Lord North to the Duke of Devonshire.*

*Busby-Park, OCT. 18, 1773.*

My Lord,

I Had yesterday the honour of receiving a letter signed by your Grace, and the Lords Rockingham, Besborough, Milton, and Upper Ossory. As it does not relate particularly to me, but concerns equally others of his Majesty's

servants, I cannot with propriety return my answer, before I have communicated the contents of it to them, which I will take the first opportunity of doing. I am persuaded that your Grace and the other Lords will excuse this unavoidable delay, and have the honour to be, with the greatest respect,

My Lord,

Your Grace's

Most faithful humble servant,

NORTH.

*From Lord North to the Duke of Devonshire.*

*Downing-Street, OCT. 21, 1773.*

My Lord,

YOUR Grace, and the Lords, Rockingham, Besborough, Milton, and Upper Ossory, having in your letter of the 16th, desired authentic information concerning a project of proposing to the parliament of Ireland, a tax upon the landed property of such persons whose ordinary residence is out of that kingdom, I will endeavour to state, in a few words, what has passed upon the subject.

In the course of the summer, the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland set over several propositions for restoring the credit, providing for the debts, and putting upon a proper footing, the finances of that kingdom; at the same time he informed his Majesty's servants here, that he had reason to believe, that among other modes of supply, there would probably be a tax of the nature mentioned in your Grace's letter.

The



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [219

The answer which was returned to his Excellency, by those of his Majesty's servants, to whom this communication was made, was to the following effect; that if the Irish parliament should send over to England such a plan, as should appear to be well calculated to give effectual relief to Ireland, in its present distress, their opinion would be, that it ought to be carried into execution, although the tax upon absenteees should be a part of it.

I beg leave to trouble your Grace to communicate this information to the other Lords, and have the honour to be, with great respect,

&c. &c. &c.

NORTH.

### CIRCULAR LETTER.

**I** AM desired by the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Besborough, Lord Upper Ossory, and Lord Milton, to communicate to you the inclosed papers, which contain what has passed between us and his Majesty's ministers, upon the information we had received of a partial land-tax, which is calculated to affect only those who do not commonly reside in that kingdom.

We thought it proper to apply to Lord North, in order to authenticate our intelligence, and to lay a proper ground for a future proceeding on this subject. It was thought respectful to government, not to give too easy a credit to the report of so very extraordinary a procedure. It appeared necessary to lose no time in stating our objections, that we might give the ministry

here an opportunity of reconsidering the matter before it should be openly countenanced by the King's servants in Ireland.

Lord North's second answer to our letter, contains an explicit avowal of the design; it is coloured over with the usual pretences of supplying the revenue, and restoring public credit; but, if the ordinary revenue of Ireland, by any management, is become now, in the time of profound peace, so unequal to the support of the establishments, as to require extraordinary aids, we cannot conceive, that the necessity of *new taxes*, can furnish a reason for imposing such as are *unjust*.

The Irish parliament meets again on the 28th of this month. Many gentlemen of consideration for their interests and abilities, will oppose this project in *Ireland*; but with the previous countenance it has received here, it is to be apprehended, that their opposition may prove ineffectual, and that the tax-bill may be transmitted to England before the end of November.

The opposition, therefore, in order to be effectual must be early: and it must be made in England as well as in Ireland. We have a right to be heard by our counsel against this measure, and may oppose it in every stage of its progress before the privy-council here.

It is therefore wished, that a general meeting of those who are most immediately concerned, may be held in London about the middle of November.

You shall undoubtedly be informed of any future steps that may be taken in this unprecedented plan of taxation, and shall receive proper notice of the precise time  
and

and place that shall be thought advisable for the meeting.

I have the honour to be,  
Your most obedient,

humble servant,

Grosvenor-square, ROCKINGHAM.  
Oct. 30, 1773.

*Copy of a second Circular Letter sent by the Marquis of Rockingham to the several Gentlemen in the to be affected by the Absentee Tax.*

S I R,

SINCE I had the honour of writing to you upon the project of a partial land tax in Ireland, an opinion generally prevailed, that the design had been reconsidered here, and that it was probably laid aside. The accounts from Ireland, had given room to imagine, that if the tax was proposed there, it would be rejected. Great numbers of the most considerable persons for weight, consideration, and ability, had shewn a determination to oppose it. The city and county of Dublin, and other counties, had declared their dislike to a measure so dangerous and unjust.

In this situation it seemed not necessary to call a meeting, which might occasion trouble and inconvenience to many gentlemen; but some circumstances have very lately occurred, which seem to indicate, that the measure is by no means laid aside. It appears by accounts from Ireland, that Mr. Blaquiere, Principal Secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, did, in the House of Commons there, name the partial land tax as one of the ways and means toward the supply which should be raised. It is said indeed that he did not absolutely propose the tax, but declared a

predilection for it; and by the accounts received from Ireland in the course of this week, it is now said, that government there have taken a strong part in favour of this measure.

Though the immediate calling of a meeting may be postponed until the fate of the motion for this tax, which is expected to be made this week in Ireland, is known, it is thought to be highly incumbent on us to give this information to all those to whom we had the honour to communicate what had already passed, that they may be so far prepared, that if a meeting is called in the course of the next fortnight, they may be able, if they think it proper, to come to London with the less inconvenience.

By the answers I received to the letters, I find almost a general concurrence in disapprobation of the tax and its principles.

The trust so honourably conferred on us, makes a proper vigilance very much our duty. The giving unnecessary trouble will be avoided; but if the business proceeds, the more full the meeting, the greater force and sanction will be given to any proceeding that may be deemed expedient in order to defeat this design.

The Lords who are now in town, and in consequence of whose desire I took the liberty of troubling you with the former letter, have empowered me now to send you this information.

I have the honour to be,

S I R,

Your most obedient and  
Most humble Servant,

(Signed) ROCKINGHAM.

D<sup>no</sup> Grosvenor-square,  
Nov. 27, 1773.

*Attest*

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [221

*of the Honours paid by the Council of Jamaica, in memory of the late Sir William Trelawney, Bart. Governor of the Island.*

*a Letter from Kingston in Jamaica, Dec. 19, 1772.*

With real concern we acquainted the public, that on Friday, the 11th instant, his Excellency Sir William Trelawney, a very worthy and much respected Governor, departed this life after a long and tedious illness which he bore with fortitude and unanimity, and died with the hope of a happy immortality, which a virtuous and admirable firmity and consistency of conduct, and the calm consciousness of a life well spent in the service of his country, at once inspired and

During four years residence in the administration of this island, he so wisely guided the reins of power, and maintained such an inflexible rectitude of conduct, altogether

by private attachments and considerations, that party spirit forgot her resentments, and left no contest, but who most promote the ease and

of an administration, the ease and happiness to the great and universal relief the apprehension of this event has, for some time been to all ranks of people, the best proof of his Excellency's well as the strongest testimony that a government conducted on the same principles, cannot expect the noblest reward, the universal applause of a grateful people.

The next day, being Saturday the 12th instant, the Honourable the House of Assembly came to the following resolution :

- ‘ Resolved, In order to testify
- ‘ the grateful respect which
- ‘ this House entertained of his
- ‘ late Excellency's merit, the
- ‘ sense they have of the great
- ‘ and universal satisfaction
- ‘ which his mild and equitable
- ‘ administration gave to
- ‘ all ranks of people, and the
- ‘ great regret which they feel
- ‘ at his loss, it be made the
- ‘ request of this House to
- ‘ Lady Trelawney, that her
- ‘ Ladyship consent that his
- ‘ Excellency's funeral be conducted
- ‘ at the public expence.’

In consequence of this vote a joint committee of the Hon. the Council and Assembly was appointed to conduct the funeral, which, notwithstanding the shortness of time, was managed with equal propriety and magnificence.

Accordingly on Sunday evening the 13th instant, the body, inclosed in a coffin of lead, placed in an outward shell, covered with crimson velvet, and richly furnished, lay in state in the council-chamber, which was hung with black, and illuminated with large tapers of wax ; and, to their great honour, the members of the legislature, the officers of the navy, army, and militia, the magistrates, and all ranks of people, seemed to vie with each other in shewing the most grateful testimony of respect and regard to the Governor's memory.

About

About eleven o'clock the same evening, the procession began from the King's house in the following order, the artillery firing minute guns, viz.

Spanish-Town regiment of foot militia.—The 36th regiment of foot under the command of Col. Campbell, marching in form, with their arms reversed, preceded by a band of music, collected from the different regiments and the battalion lately arrived, playing the dead march in Saul.—Eight mutes.—The governor's secretary and household.—Public officers.—Provost marshal general.—Physicians.—Clergy.—The Body, supported by the hon. A. Sinclair, hon. W. Brown, hon. B. Edwards, hon. W. Harvie, hon. J. Scot, hon. T. Iredell, hon. J. Ellis, hon. T. Beach, and four aid de camps.—Chief mourners: hon. Mr. Harrison, and hon. Mr. May.—House of assembly as mourners.—Judges of the grand court and assize.—Col. Provost, and officers of the royal Americans.—Captains of the men of war, and officers of the fleet.—Barristers at law. Master's in chancery.—Attendants.—Troops of horse.

*The following Address was presented by the Council of Jamaica, to Lady Trelawney.*

“ The council of Jamaica, being truly sensible of the great loss your ladyship has sustained by the demise of our late worthy governor, beg leave to condole with you on that unhappy occasion.

“ We have too great a share in the loss, not to participate with your ladyship in the affliction. Yet we derive no small comfort from the consideration (and we earnestly hope that your ladyship will join in the reflection) that the departure of great and good men, though a loss to us, is the consummation of perfect felicity to them. Your ladyship, too, has the satisfaction to reflect, that your worthy partner, even in this life, had the singular happiness of receiving that reward, which virtue too frequently fails of attaining. He died with the applause of all good men, and in the roll of honour is his memory recorded.

“ We sincerely wish your ladyship a safe voyage to Great-Britain, and that your future days may be brightened by happiness. On all occasions, we beg leave to tender your ladyship our best services.”

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [223

*The following State of the Export Linen and Linen Yarn Trade of Ireland, for the last 70 Years, shews its vast Improvement within that Period, and of what singular Importance its Preservation, from the Ruin which it is now threatened, is to the Mother-Country.*

1701	Amount of the			
	exports of linen	14,000	}	£.
—	ditto, linen yarn	39,000	}	53,000
1711	linen — —	78,000	}	
—	yarn — —	44,000	}	£22,000
1721	linen — —	126,000	}	
—	yarn — —	88,000	}	£14,000
1731	linen — —	220,000	}	
—	yarn — —	84,000	}	304,000
1741	linen — —	480,000	}	
—	yarn — —	129,000	}	609,000
1751	linen — —	751,000	}	
—	yarn — —	142,000	}	893,000
1761	linen — —	803,000	}	
—	yarn — —	238,000	}	1,041,000
1771	linen — —	1,691,000	}	
—	yarn — —	204,000	}	1,895,000

It appears by the export entries at the Custom-house at Dublin, whence this account was taken, that the linen trade alone has decreased 5,000,000 of yards, of the invoice value of 350,000 l. in the year 1772; and by the best estimate that could be formed of the exports from March 1772 to March 1773, they were supposed to have further decreased one-third, which would bring them under 900,000 l. so that the exports of linen and yarn taken together, will fall short of 1,100,000 l. little more than one half of their amount in the year 1771.

# 224] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1773.

*The following is an Account of the Total Quantities of British and Irish Linen exported from England, from the Commencement of the Bounty January 1772, distinguishing the Quantities and Bounties paid each Year*

	Brit. Linen. Yards.	Irish Linen. Yards.	Bounties Paid, or Payable.
1743 —	52,779	40,907	383 10 8
1744 —	49,521	28,255	311 7 9
1745 —	56,240	101,928	747 17 6
1746 —	175,928	695,002	4,188 10 9
1747 —	238,014	595,277	4,290 12 0
1748 —	330,747	723,663	5,594 1 10
1749 —	414,834	965,897	8,615 1 4
1750 —	588,874	742,032	8,308 16 8
1751 —	527,976	854,490	8,617 8 2
1752 —	437,277	968,319	8,775 13 10
1753 —	641,510	1,039,967	10,058 16 5
1754 —	1,382,796	843,973	13,905 7 11
1755 —	41,367	51,040	577 11 0
1756 —	394,746	719,135	6,932 11 8
1757 —	1,016,754	2,005,375	18,847 3 8
1758 —	1,942,667	2,171,109	25,690 15 4
1759 —	1,693,087	1,956,572	22,807 11 1
1760 —	1,413,602	2,352,585	23,538 13 1
1761 —	1,272,985	1,819,329	19,324 11 3
1762 —	1,762,643	2,930,476	29,331 19 10
1763 —	2,308,310	2,588,564	30,604 6 9
1764 —	2,134,733	1,858,780	24,863 9 3
1765 —	2,095,933	1,663,670	23,497 10 4
1766 —	2,236,086	1,770,634	25,042 0 0
1767 —	2,444,181	2,227,124	29,182 6 11
1768 —	2,687,457	2,270,160	30,985 2 1
1769 —	3,056,950	1,855,159	30,699 3 5
1770 —	3,216,506	2,707,482	36,972 18 4
1771 —	4,411,040	3,450,224	44,738 8 10

*Extract from the Accounts of the Linens stamped in the following Years in Scotland, as attested at the Linen Hall established by the Board of Trade at Edinburgh, instituted in the Year 1727.*

	Yards.	Value.
1727 to 1728 —	2,183,978	£. 103,312
1747 —	6,661,788	262,866
1757 —	9,764,408	401,511
1767 —	13,224,557	637,346

*Extra*



## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [225

*An Account of the total Quantities of Foreign Linens imported into England in the following Years, converted into British Yards, and the Duties paid thereon, as taken from the Custom-House Entries in the Port of London.*

1762	—	18,827,853 $\frac{1}{4}$	—	134,031	14	1
1763	—	26,634,851 $\frac{1}{2}$	—	185,476	19	4
1764	—	28,092,215 $\frac{3}{4}$	—	201,711	3	7
1765	—	25,497,795 $\frac{3}{4}$	—	182,997	0	11
1766	—	25,624,107 $\frac{1}{2}$	—	184,057	1	2
1767	—	21,054,411	—	164,532	8	10
1768	—	23,112,349	—	199,467	0	10
1769	—	25,431,162 $\frac{1}{4}$	—	217,386	9	0
1770	—	27,101,343 $\frac{1}{4}$	—	221,333	8	9
1771	—	28,243,121 $\frac{3}{4}$	—	230,951	14	2

### *An Account of the progressive Increase of the Revenue of the Post-Office.*

**I**N 1644, Mr. Edmund Prideaux, who was inland Post Master, was supposed to collect about 5000l. per annum.

In 1654, the Parliament farmed the posts to Mr. Manly, at 10,000l.

In 1664, Daniel O'Neal, Esq; farmed them at 21,500l.

In 1674, they were let out at 43,000l.

In 1685, the gross were estimated at 65,000l.

In 1688, the posts amount was 76,318l.

In 1697, it was, according to Dr. Davenant, 90,505l.

In 1710, they were 111,461l.

In 1715, the gross amount of the inland office came to 145,227l.

In 1744, the same amounted to 198,226l.

But the total gross amount of both inland and foreign offices, which can alone demonstrate the extent of our correspondence, was that year 235,492l.

And in 1764, the gross amount was 432,048l.

# SUPPLIES granted by Parliament, the Year 1773.

DECEMBER 3, 1772.

1. **T**HAT 20,000 men be employed, for the sea-service, for the year 1773, including 4354 marines.

2. And that a sum, not exceeding 4l. per man per month, be allowed for maintaining the said 20,000 men for 13 months, including ordnance for sea-service

1040000

DECEMBER 10.

1. That a number of land-forces, including 1522 invalids, amounting to 17070 effective men, commission and non-commission officers included, be employed for the year 1773.

2. For defraying the charge of 17070 effective men, for guards, garrisons, and other his Majesty's land-forces, in Great-Britain, Jersey, and Guernsey, for the year 1773

616895

3. For maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons in the plantations and Africa, including those in garrison at Minorca and Gibraltar; and for provisions for the forces in North-America, Nova-Scotia, Newfoundland, Gibraltar, the Ceded-Islands, and Africa, for the year 1773

396935

4. For defraying the charge of the difference of pay between the British and Irish establishment of six battalions, and three companies of foot, serving in the Isle of Man, at Gibraltar, Minorca, and the Ceded-Islands, for the year 1773

5503

5. For the pay of the general and general staff officers in Great-Britain, for the year 1773

11473

6. Upon account, towards defraying the charge of out-pensioners of Chelsea-Hospital, for the year 1773

122982

7. For the charge of the office of ordnance, for land-service, for the year 1773

218460

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [227

8. For defraying the expence of services performed by the office of ordnance, for land-service, and not provided for by parliament in 1772 —

17954 4 7

1390204 17 9½

### FEBRUARY 1, 1773.

1. For the ordinary of the navy, including half-pay to the sea and marine officers, for the year 1773 —

424019 0 9

2. Towards the buildings, rebuildings, and repairs of ships of war in his Majesty's yards, and other extra works, over and above what are proposed to be done upon the heads of wear and tear and ordinary, for the year 1773 —

421554 0 0

### FEBRUARY 4.

1. Upon account, for maintaining and supporting the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of Nova-Scotia, for the year 1773 —

5146 10 5

2. On account, for defraying the charges of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of Georgia, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th day of June 1772, to the 24th day of June 1773 —

3086 0 0

3. Upon account, for defraying the expences of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of East-Florida, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th day of June 1772, to the 24th day of June 1773 —

4950 0 0

4. Upon account, for defraying the expences of the civil establishment of his Majesty's colony of West-Florida, and other incidental expences attending the same, from the 24th day of June 1772, to the 24th day of June 1773 —

7274 13 6

5. Upon account, for defraying the expences attending general surveys of his Majesty's dominions in North-America, for the year 1773 —

1885 4 0

6. On account, for defraying the expence of supporting and maintaining the civil establishment of the government of Senegambia, on that part of the coast of Africa, situate between the port of Salee, in South Barbary, and Cape Rouge, for the year 1773 —

6336 0 9½

### FEBRUARY 18.

1. Upon account of the reduced officers of his Majesty's land-forces and marines, for the year 1773

111127 5 10

[2] 2

2. For

# 228] ANNUAL REGISTER, 1773.

2. For defraying the charge for allowances to the several officers and private gentlemen of the two troops of horse guards reduced, and to the superannuated gentlemen of the four troops of horse guards, for the year 1773 — — — 1148 10

3. For the paying of pensions to the widows of such reduced officers of his Majesty's land forces and marines, as died upon the establishment of half-pay in Great-Britain, and were married to them before the twenty-fifth day of December, 1716, for the year 1773 — — — 628 0

4. Upon account of the expences of the new roads of communication, and building bridges in the Highlands of North-Britain, in the year 1773 — 6998 10

---

994153 16

---

## FEBRUARY 25.

That provision be made for the pay and cloathing of the militia, and for their subsistence during the time they shall be absent from home on account of the annual exercise, for the year 1773.

## MARCH 9.

(To be advanced to the governor and company of the merchants of England, trading into the Levant Seas, to be applied in assisting the said company in carrying on their trade — — — 500 0

## MARCH 30.

1. To replace to the sinking-fund, the like sum paid out of the same, to make good the deficiency, on the 5th day of July, 1772, of the fund established for paying annuities, in respect of five millions borrowed, by virtue of an act made in the 31st year of the reign of his late Majesty, towards the supply granted for the service of the year 1758 — 48245 11

2. For paying off and discharging the Exchequer-bills made out by virtue of an act, passed in the last session of parliament, intituled, "An act for raising a certain sum of money, by loans, on Exchequer bills, for the service of the year 1772," and charged upon the first aids to be granted in this session of parliament — — — 1800000 0

3. Towards enabling the commissioners for building a bridge across the river Thames, from the city of Westminster to the opposite shore, in the county

# APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE. [229

of Surry, to maintain the said bridge, and to perform the other trusts reposed in them

2000 0 0

1850745 11 6

APRIL 26.

Towards defraying the extraordinary expences of his Majesty's land-forces, and other services, incurred between the twenty-fifth day of February, 1772, and the eighth day of March, 1773, and not provided for by parliament

249708 12 1 $\frac{1}{4}$

MAY 6.

To make good the deficiency of the grants for the service of the year 1772

21085 1 7

MAY 17.

To be employed in repairing, maintaining, and supporting the British forts and settlements on the coast of Africa

13000 0 0

283793 13 8 $\frac{1}{4}$

MAY 27.

To be applied for the purpose of relieving the East-India Company; and for securing to the creditors of the said Company, a more speedy satisfaction of their demands

1400000 0 0

MAY 29.

To make good to his Majesty the like sum which has been issued, by his Majesty's orders, in pursuance of the addresses of this House

6200 0 0

JUNE 14.

To John Harrison, as a further reward and encouragement, over and above the sums already received by him, for his invention of a time-keeper, for ascertaining the longitude at sea, and his discovery of the principles upon which the same was constructed

8750 0 0

JUNE 19.

1. To enable his Majesty to pay unto Messieurs Hodgson, Gordon, and Debonair, the like sum, which has been overpaid by them to the commissioners of excise, for the duties of excise upon beer and ale; such commissioners not having made the full allowance for waste, agreeable to the directions of an act of parliament passed in the first year of King William

[ 2 ] 3

and

and Queen Mary, intituled, "An act for an additional duty of excise upon beer and ale, and other liquors"

4363 0 0

2. To be advanced to Doctor Richard Williams, of Saint Margaret's, Westminster, as a reward for his inventing a fast green and yellow dye on cotton-yarns and thread, and for discovering the secret thereof

2000 0 0

6980210 19 4

*Ways and Means for raising the above Supply granted to his Majesty, agreed to on the following days, viz.*

DECEMBER 7, 1772.

**T**HAT the duties upon malt, mum, cyder, and perry, be continued from the 23d of June, 1773, to the 24th of June, 1774. and charged upon all malt which shall be made, and all mum which shall be made or imported, and all cyder and perry which shall be made for sale, within the kingdom of Great-Britain, 750,000 l.

DECEMBER 14.

That the sum of three shillings in the pound, and no more, be raised, within the space of one year, from the 25th of March, 1773, upon lands, tenements, hereditaments, pensions, offices, and personal estates, in that part of Great-Britain called England, Wales, and the town of Berwick upon Tweed; and that a proportionable cess, according to the ninth article of the treaty of union, be laid upon that part of Great-Britain, called Scotland, 1,500,000 l.

MARCH 2, 1773.

That the charge of the pay and cloathing of the militia, in that part of Great-Britain called England, for one year, beginning the 25th day of March, 1773, be

defrayed out of the monies arising by the land tax, granted for the service of the year 1773.

APRIL 8.

That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be issued and applied the sum of 350,193 l. 7 s. 4 d. remaining in the Exchequer, on the fifth day of April, 1773, for the disposition of Parliament, of the monies which had then arisen of the surplusses, excesses, or overplus monies, and other revenues, composing the fund commonly called the sinking fund, after satisfying all the charges and incumbrances thereupon.

MAY 27.

1. That, for every chalders of culm, Newcastle measure, exported to Lisbon, in any foreign ship or vessel, a duty be paid of one shilling and six-pence, and no more.

2. That an additional duty of one penny halfpenny per square yard, and in that proportion for any greater or less quantity, be laid upon all paper, printed, painted, or stained, in foreign parts, imported into this kingdom, over and above all other duties now payable thereon.

MAY 29.

That, for raising the sum of 1,400,000 l. granted to his Majesty, for the purpose of relieving the East-India Company, and for securing



securing to the creditors of the said Company a more speedy satisfaction of their demands, his Majesty be enabled to borrow the like sum, by Exchequer-bills, to be charged upon such monies as shall, by any act or acts of parliament, passed in this session of parliament, be directed to be applied for paying the principal and interest of the said bills; and if such monies shall not be sufficient to discharge the whole principal, interest, and charges, of the said bills, before the 6th day of April, 1779, then the same to be charged on such aids as shall be granted by parliament, for the service of the year 1779; and such bills, if not discharged with interest before the said 6th day of April, 1779, to be exchanged and received in payment, in such manner as Exchequer bills usually have been exchanged and received in payment.

JUNE 14.

1. That an act, made in the sixth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled, "An act for  
" opening and establishing certain  
" ports in the islands of Jamaica  
" and Dominica, for the more  
" free importation and exportation  
" of certain goods and merchan-  
" dizes; for granting certain  
" duties to defray the expences  
" of opening, maintaining, se-  
" curing, and improving, such  
" ports; for ascertaining the du-  
" ties to be paid upon the importa-  
" tion of goods from the said island  
" of Dominica into this kingdom;  
" and for securing the duties upon  
" goods imported from the said  
" island into any other British co-  
" lony," which was to continue in force until the first day of November, 1773, and from thence to

the end of the then next session of parliament, is near expiring, and fit to be continued, with amendments.

2. That the duty of one pound ten shillings, payable for every negroe which shall be imported into the island of Dominica, and also the duty of one pound ten shillings, payable for every negroe which shall be exported from the island of Jamaica, do cease, determine, and be no longer paid.

3. That, in lieu of the said duty, a duty of two shillings and sixpence, sterling money, be paid for every negroe which shall be imported into the said island of Dominica; and also a duty of two shillings and sixpence, sterling money, for every negroe which shall be exported from the said island of Jamaica.

JUNE 15.

1. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, there be issued and applied the sum of 2,349,806 l. 12 s. 7 d.  $\frac{1}{4}$  out of such monies as shall or may arise of the surplusses, excesses, or overplus monies, and other revenues, composing the fund, commonly called the sinking fund.

2. That, towards raising the supply granted to his Majesty, the sum of 1,000,000 l. be raised, by loans or Exchequer bills, to be charged upon the first aids to be granted in the next session of parliament.

3. That the sum of 10,000 l. out of such monies as shall be paid into the receipt of the Exchequer on or before the fifth day of April, 1774, of the produce of all or any of the duties and revenues, which, by any act or acts of parliament, have been directed to be reserved for the disposition of parliament, towards de-

fraying the necessary expences of defending, protecting, and securing, the British colonies and plantations in America, be applied towards making good such part of the supply as hath been granted to his Majesty, for maintaining his Majesty's forces and garrisons in the plantations, and for provisions for the forces in North America, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland, and the Ceded Islands, for the year 1773.

4. That such of the monies as shall be paid into the receipt of the Exchequer after the fifth day of April, 1773, and on or before the fifth day of April, 1774, of the produce of the duties charged by an act of parliament, made in the fifth year of his present Majesty's reign, upon the importation and exportation of gum senega, and gum arabic, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

JUNE 17.

1. That the sum of 169,398l. 18s. 2d. which, in pursuance of an act, made in the ninth year of his Majesty's reign, intituled, "An act for carrying into execution certain proposals made by the East-India Company, for the payment of the annual sum of 400,000 l. for a limited time, in respect of the territorial acquisitions and revenues lately obtained in the East Indies," is directed to be paid within the present year into the receipt of his Majesty's Exchequer by the said Company, be applied towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty.

2. That, towards making good the supply granted to his Majesty there be issued and applied the sum of 9961 l. 11s. 8d. remaining in the receipt of the Exchequer, to the disposition of parliament.

By the resolution of Dec. 7, 1772	—	—	750000	0	0
By that of Dec. 14	—	—	150000	0	0
By that of April 8, 1773	—	—	350193	7	4
By that of May 29	—	—	140000	0	0
By the first of June 15	—	—	2349806	12	7
By the second of ditto	—	—	1000000	0	0
By the third of ditto	—	—	10000	0	0
By the first of June 17	—	—	169398	18	2
By the second of ditto	—	—	9961	11	8
Sum total of such provisions as can be ascertained			7539360	9	10
Excess of the provisions			559149	10	9

S T A T I

# STATE PAPERS.

*His Majesty's most gracious Speech  
to both Houses of Parliament, on  
the 1st of July, 1773.*

Lords and Gentlemen,  
I close this session with-  
assuring you, that I have  
with much satisfaction,  
fidelity, and perseverance,  
you have applied your-  
to a very important busi-  
ness, at the meeting of par-  
liament recommended to your  
attention: and I hope,  
that the laws which have  
resulted from your delibera-  
tion will be found to answer the  
purposes for which they  
were intended.

Continuance of the war be-  
tween us and the Porte, with  
whom I am closely con-  
nected by friendship, although un-  
pleasant to either, gives  
no concern. But, from the  
positions of other powers,  
reason leads me to hope, that those  
difficulties will extend no further. I  
therefore in my earnest endeavours  
to preserve the general tran-  
quillity of Europe; at the same  
time will be the constant object  
to be sufficiently pre-  
pared to resist any event which may  
threaten our honour, safety, or inter-  
ests of our kingdoms.

Members of the House of  
Commons,

Accept of my hearty thanks  
for the services which you have  
performed with so much cheerfulness:

and I see with pleasure, that  
notwithstanding the ample provi-  
sion which you have made for every  
branch of the public service, and  
the effectual relief and support  
which you have afforded to the  
East-India Company, you have  
been able to make some progress  
in reducing the national debt.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The experience I have had of  
your attention to the public good,  
and of your attachment to me, con-  
vinces me, that you will, in your  
several stations, use your utmost  
endeavours to assist me, in promot-  
ing the happiness of my people. I  
have no other object but their wel-  
fare; and no other view but to  
employ the powers with which I  
am entrusted, in maintaining the  
credit, reputation, and prosperity  
of my kingdoms.

---

*His Excellency Simon Earl Har-  
court, Lord Lieutenant-General  
and General-Governor of Ireland,  
his Speech to both Houses of Par-  
liament, at Dublin, on Tuesday  
the 12th day of October, 1773.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

It is with the highest satisfaction  
that I obey His Majesty's com-  
mands to meet you in parliament,  
and to concur with you in every  
measure that may promote the real  
interest of this kingdom.

His Majesty, who has made the  
happiness of all his people the con-  
stant object of his wishes, and the  
unvaried

unvaried rule of his actions, has given it to me in particular charge, to assure his faithful subjects of Ireland, of the continuance of his paternal regard and affection for them; and I am persuaded, that in all your proceedings, you will continue to manifest that uniform attention to the public good, of which his Majesty's own conduct affords the best and most illustrious example.

As every addition to his Majesty's royal family adds strength to that happy succession, which is the great security to all that is valuable to us, I have a particular pleasure in communicating to you the birth of another prince since your last session of parliament.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

I have ordered the proper officers to lay before you the public accounts and estimates, from which you will be fully acquainted with the circumstances of this country, and may be enabled to form a true judgment of the provisions necessary to be made for the honourable support of his Majesty's government. I have his Majesty's commands to ask the supplies necessary for this purpose; and I am confident you will grant them in such a manner, as will be least burthensome to his Majesty's subjects of this kingdom: on my part, you may rest secure that they shall be faithfully applied, and frugally administered.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The laws of your country will naturally present themselves as the first and most important objects of your consideration. It is my duty to call your particular attention to such as respect the religion and morals, the security and good order

of the people. It is in vain that laws are made for the punishment of offenders, unless their morals can be reformed, and their minds impressed with principles of virtue.

Your Protestant charter-schools, the seminaries of true religion and industry, deserve your particular consideration; and your linen manufacture, the great source of wealth to the nation, is an object of the highest importance. You will consider whether any new laws may be wanting to improve, regulate, and extend this most beneficial trade; or to support its reputation at foreign markets.

I am firmly persuaded that we are met together animated with the same intentions of maintaining the honour and dignity of his Majesty's government, and of promoting the good of this kingdom. Your conduct has convinced me, that I shall receive from you the fullest proofs of your loyalty and attachment to the King, and of your zeal in the public service: mine, I trust, will shew that I have nothing more sincerely at heart than the welfare and prosperity of Ireland.

*The Addresses of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland to his Majesty.*

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.*

*The Humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,

**W**E, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in parliament assembled, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we have the most lively sense of the many blessings we enjoy under the

the mild, just, and auspicious government of your Majesty, who have made the happiness of your people the constant object of your wishes; the unvaried rule of your actions.— Permit us, with the greatest gratitude, to express our most unfeigned acknowledgments for the continuance of your Majesty's paternal regard and affection for your faithful subjects of this kingdom; and your Majesty may rest assured, that in all our proceedings we will continue to manifest that uniform attention to the public good, of which your Majesty's conduct affords the best and most illustrious example.

Truly sensible of the many and great blessings we enjoy under so excellent a Sovereign, considering every addition to your Majesty's royal family as strengthening that happy succession, which is the great security of all that is valuable to us, and feeling the most sincere pleasure from each new source of your domestic felicity, we humbly offer our warmest congratulations, upon the birth of another prince.

We cannot have a stronger assurance of your Majesty's attention to the happiness and prosperity of this kingdom, than by your gracious appointment of Earl Harcourt to be our chief governor, of whose distinguished virtues and abilities your Majesty, from your earliest years, hath had uniform experience.

We shall prove by our conduct, that we do not differ from your Majesty, and the world, in a full and cordial reliance upon his Excellency's wisdom, justice, and moderation.

Fully persuaded that the best and most effectual method to recommend ourselves to your Majesty's favour

is, and ever will be, to promote the true interest of your people, we shall not neglect to pay due attention to the laws of our country, particularly to those which respect the religion and morals, the security and good order of the people; convinced that unless their morals be reformed, and their minds impressed with principles of virtue, laws for the punishment of offenders are made in vain.

The Protestant charter-schools, those seminaries of true religion and industry, shall receive our particular consideration; the linen manufacture, that great source of our national wealth, is an object of the highest importance; we shall give our utmost attention to the forming of any laws that may be wanting to improve, regulate, or extend this most beneficial trade, or to support its reputation at foreign markets.

Your Majesty may be assured, that we will manifest a true and unbiassed regard to the public welfare, by that unanimity in all our proceedings which conduces to the ease of your Majesty's government, so essentially necessary to the interest of Ireland.

May the Divine Goodness long preserve to your people the blessings of your Majesty's auspicious reign, and long may we give your Majesty the satisfaction of governing the hearts of a generous and loyal people.

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſes, in Parliament aſſembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,  
**W**E, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the  
Commons

Commons of Ireland in parliament assembled, beg leave to approach your sacred person, with the warmest professions of our just sense of the many blessings we enjoy under the mild, just, and auspicious government of so gracious a sovereign, who has made the happiness of his people the constant object of his wishes, and the unvaried rule of his actions; and with the most grateful acknowledgments for the continuance of your Majesty's paternal regard and affections for your faithful subjects of this kingdom.

Your Majesty has given us a conspicuous instance of your gracious attention to the happiness and prosperity of Ireland, by sparing from your councils, and sending to preside over us, a chief governor, who, having long had the honour to be placed near your sacred person, and under the influence of your royal example, must be particularly acquainted with your Majesty's benign purposes for the happiness of your people, and to have derived from that great source those virtues and talents which are peculiarly adapted to diffuse and secure the blessings of good government, and of constitutional liberty.

Under the conduct and administration of a nobleman of the most distinguished character, whose public and private virtues give a lustre to his high station, we shall be peculiarly happy in continuing to manifest that uniform attention to the public good, of which your Majesty's conduct has set the most illustrious example.

We humbly offer our warmest congratulations to your Majesty upon the happy event of the birth

of another prince, thoroughly sensible that every addition to your Majesty's royal family adds strength to that happy succession, which is the great security of all that is valuable to us, and to which your Majesty's loyal subjects of Ireland, from the united motives of gratitude and interest, have at all times shewn the most ready and inviolate attachment.

Conscious of the happiness which we have enjoyed under the best of princes, we shall cheerfully grant, as far as the present state and circumstances of our country will admit, and in the manner least burthenous to your Majesty's subjects, the supplies necessary for the honourable support of your Majesty's government; convinced that in properly maintaining the honour and dignity of government, we effectually promote the good of our country.

Satisfied that penal laws for the reformation of the people are insufficient, unless their morals can be reformed, and their minds impressed with principles of virtue, we shall direct our particular attention, to such laws as will extend the influence of religion, improve the morals, and promote the security and good order of the people.

Our Protestant charter-schools shall receive from us the consideration due to seminaries of true religion and industry; and we shall, without delay, prepare any new laws that may be wanting to improve, regulate, or extend our linen manufacture.

Your Majesty may be thoroughly persuaded, that your faithful Commons, as representatives of your Majesty's dutiful and affectionate subjects of Ireland, are animated  
with



with the strongest desire to maintain the honour and dignity of your Majesty's government; and we shall, upon every occasion, give unquestionable proofs of our zeal for the public service, and of our never-failing loyalty and attachment to your Majesty's most sacred person.

*Dublin Castle, Nov. 1.* His Majesty has been pleased to return the following most gracious answers to the humble Addresses of the Houses of Lords and Commons.

G E O R G E R.

“ His Majesty returns his thanks  
“ to the House of Lords for their  
“ very loyal address. The strong  
“ assurances they give of their duty  
“ and affection to his Majesty and  
“ his royal family, have given his  
“ Majesty the greatest satisfaction;  
“ and as his Majesty, from the ex-  
“ perience of the House of  
“ Lords, has the firmest reliance  
“ on their applying themselves di-  
“ ligently to promote the happiness  
“ and prosperity of his subjects of  
“ Ireland, they may be assured of  
“ his Majesty's constant favour and  
“ protection.” G. R.

G E O R G E R.

“ His Majesty thanks the House  
“ of Commons for their unani-  
“ mous and loyal address. No-  
“ thing could be more acceptable  
“ to his Majesty than this fresh  
“ mark of their duty and affection  
“ to his Majesty, and his royal  
“ family.

“ His Majesty doubts not but  
“ his faithful Commons will cheer-  
“ fully grant the necessary supplies  
“ for the support of his govern-

“ ment with honour; and they  
“ may be assured of his Majesty's  
“ concurrence in such measures as  
“ may best contribute to the wel-  
“ fare and prosperity of the king-  
“ dom of Ireland.” G. R.

*Die Martis, 2<sup>o</sup> Die Novem. 1773.*  
Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in parliament assembled, That the humble thanks of this House shall be returned to his Majesty, for his Majesty's most gracious answer to the Address of this House of the 14<sup>th</sup> day of October last.

Ordered, That the Lord Chancellor do attend his Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant with the said resolution, and desire his Excellency will please to lay the same before his Majesty.

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliamt. assembled.*

Most gracious Sovereign,  
We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Ireland in parliament assembled, return your Majesty our warmest thanks for your Majesty's most gracious Answer to the Address of this House.

We will cheerfully grant the necessary supplies for the support of government with honour, as far as the present state and circumstances of the country will admit, being truly sensible of your Majesty's paternal regard for us, from the assurances given us of your Majesty's concurrence in such measures as may best contribute to the welfare and prosperity of Ireland, and from

cur

our happy experience of your Majesty's mild and gracious government.

*The Addresses of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland, to his Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant.*

*To his Excellency Simon Earl Harcourt, Lord Lieutenant-General, and General-Governor of Ireland.*

*The humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled.*

May it please your Excellency,  
**W**E, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in parliament assembled, return your Excellency our most sincere thanks for your speech from the throne to both houses of parliament.

We esteem ourselves particularly happy in the satisfaction which your Excellency has been pleased to express at the meeting us in parliament, and doubt not of your concurring with us in every measure that may promote the real interest of this kingdom; and we beg leave to assure your Excellency, that the satisfaction is sincerely mutual on our part.

Your Excellency's great abilities, which have received the highest marks of approbation from the many important trusts which in successive reigns, and various administrations, have been reposed in you, give us the most lively hopes of every benefit which can result from a steady, prudent, and benign administration.

The assurances which your Excellency has given us of the continuance of his Majesty's paternal

regard for his faithful subjects of Ireland, fills us with the warmest sentiments of duty and gratitude; and we cannot too much acknowledge the gracious manifestation of his Majesty's goodness towards us, in committing the government of this kingdom to a nobleman, whose name has stood unsullied through the many high offices he has filled.

We are most thankful to your Excellency for the joyful information you have been pleased to give us of the increase of the domestic happiness of our amiable Sovereign, and the stability added to his illustrious house by the birth of another prince, descended from him with whom the welfare of these kingdoms is so necessarily connected.

Your Excellency's wise and seasonable advice in directing our attention towards such laws as respect the religion and morals, the security and good order of the people, cannot fail to animate our endeavours to do every thing on our part to procure so desirable an end, and to take into consideration what new laws may be necessary, as well for that purpose as also for the extending and improving our linen manufacture, that great source of wealth to this nation.

The favourable sentiments that your Excellency is pleased to conceive of us, gives us the most sincere pleasure, and we can have no doubt, that the proofs we shall afford of our loyalty and attachment to the King, and of our zeal for the public service, will be faithfully and impartially represented by your Excellency to his Majesty, so as to preserve to us his favourable opinion and royal protection. And we flatter ourselves, that there will be that unanimity in all our deliberations,

tions, as will be the distinguishing mark of this session, and of your Excellency's administration.

*His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant's Answer.*

My Lords,

“ I return you my sincere thanks  
“ for this very kind and obliging  
“ Address. I feel myself very hap-  
“ py in possessing your good opi-  
“ nion, which it shall be my con-  
“ stant study to preserve. You  
“ may be assured that I will most  
“ faithfully represent to his Majes-  
“ ty your loyalty and attachment;  
“ and I flatter myself that I shall  
“ have frequent occasions of doing  
“ you that justice, in a manner  
“ honourable to you, and most  
“ pleasing to myself.”

*To his Excellency Simon Earl Har-  
court, Lord Lieutenant-General,  
and General-Governor of Ireland.*

*The humble Address of the Knights,  
Citizens, and Burgeesses, in Par-  
liament assembled.*

May it please your Excellency,  
**W**E, his Majesty's most duti-  
ful and loyal subjects, the  
Commons of Ireland in parliament  
assembled, do with the greatest  
cheerfulness attend your Excel-  
lency, to return our sincere thanks  
for your most excellent speech to  
both Houses of parliament.

We are happy in receiving from  
your Excellency the assurance of the  
continuance of his Majesty's pater-  
nal regards for his dutiful and af-  
fectionate subjects of this kingdom,  
of which we esteem it a particular  
instance, that he has appointed for

our chief governor a nobleman of  
approved experience, wisdom and  
abilities, and to whose great virtues  
and distinguished character we justly  
look up with the fullest confidence  
and the highest respect.

His Majesty's conduct, in mak-  
ing the public good the constant  
rule of his actions, will be our surest  
guide in the discharge of our duty,  
which we shall effectually accom-  
plish, by shewing the same uniform  
attention to the good of our country,  
that his Majesty has invariably ex-  
erted in promoting the general hap-  
piness of all his people: and we are  
fully convinced, that your Excel-  
lency will readily and uniformly  
pursue that illustrious example of  
attention to the public good, which  
you have so powerfully recommend-  
ed to our imitation.

We shall carefully consider the  
public accounts, and will cheerfully  
grant the supplies necessary to sup-  
port his Majesty's government with  
honour, as far as the state and cir-  
cumstances of our country will per-  
mit, and in the manner that will  
be most easy to our fellow-subjects  
of this kingdom, who are deeply  
interested in the support of that  
mild and just government, necessary  
for carrying into execution those  
laws upon which the preservation  
and security of liberty and property,  
and the maintenance of the peace  
and good order of the public must  
entirely depend: and we confide  
in your Excellency's wisdom and  
justice, that those supplies will be  
faithfully applied, and frugally ad-  
ministered.

We thankfully acknowledge your  
Excellency's goodness, in point-  
ing out the laws of our coun-  
try as the first and most important  
objects of our consideration, and in  
directing

directing our attention to such as concern the religion and morals, the security and good order of the people.

There cannot be a more convincing proof of your Excellency's regard for the welfare of this kingdom, than your recommending to particularly to our consideration, that principal source of our wealth the linen manufacture, the extension of which, and the support whereof at foreign markets, are objects of the highest importance to this nation, and at this time call in a peculiar manner for your Excellency's patronage and protection; and your Excellency's recommendation of our charter-schools will be an additional incitement to us to promote and encourage those useful seminaries of true religion and industry: We shall co-operate with your Excellency, with equal zeal in maintaining the honour and dignity of the crown, as in promoting the good of this kingdom, sensible that those objects equally tend to the happiness of the people.

Our future conduct will, we hope, confirm the approbation which your Excellency has expressed of our attachment to his Majesty, and of our zeal in the public service; and we have every reason to expect, that your Excellency's administration will demonstrate that you have nothing more sincerely at heart than the welfare and prosperity of Ireland.

*His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant's Answer.*

" I return the House of Commons my best thanks for their very kind and obliging address.

" I shall endeavour, by an earnest attention to my duty to the King, and to the prosperity and service of this country, to deserve the continuance of their good opinion."

---

*The Lords Protest against the East India Regulating Bill.*

*Die Veneris, 11<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1773.*

Dissentient,

**B**ECAUSE the preamble to this bill, stating defects in the powers of the East India Company, abuses in its administration, and injuries to public and commercial credit, ought to have been supported by evidence adapted to the nature of the several matters alleged. But the production of charters has been refused by the House; no witnesses have been called to ascertain the existence or quality of the supposed abuses; no enquiry has been made into the condition of public credit; and no state of the Company's commercial affairs have ever been laid before us.

2dly. Because, if the defects in the charters, and abuses in the administration of the Company exist in the manner stated in the preamble, no effectual provision is made in the enacting part of the bill for supplying the one, or reforming the other: on the contrary, the utmost distraction is introduced into the whole economy of their affairs. The nomination to the subordinate presidencies, and inferior offices in India, is left to the Company, but a superior presidency is appointed by parliament to govern those inferior officers. The superior pre-  
sidency

the orders from  
; but it is left  
of the King how  
shall be obeyed.

appointed to  
and regulations,  
or Company  
their validity.

to allow or dis-  
as he shall chuse  
ature under his  
mode of vest-

whole manage-  
pany's weighty  
vast revenues,  
commerce, in

direction, with-  
in the bill for  
of any public  
East India Com-

council) or any  
minister, is, we  
high and dan-

the yet unques-  
the Company,  
sion of all the  
law and constitu-

the election of ex-  
parliament is  
minal, and an  
most pernicious

of intrigue and  
ulated for ex-  
influence in the  
ministers from

it leaves them  
atronage. It de-  
sign of the con-

placed the no-  
icers, either im-  
vatively, in the  
committed the

per nominations  
But this bill, by  
powers which  
want to keep se-

and this controul,

along with every wise provision of  
the laws to prevent the abuses in  
the nomination to, or exercise of,  
office.

4thly. Because this usurpation  
of the Company's rights in ap-  
pointing the servants is loaded with  
the additional injustice of a com-  
pulsory payment of salaries, arbi-  
trarily fixed and chargeable on the  
Company's revenues, without their  
consent.

5thly. Because the violation of  
the charter is not justified by the  
importance of the provisions of this  
bill, which operates only to trans-  
fer patronage without conferring  
new powers, it being expressly pro-  
vided by the bill, that these pow-  
ers should be the same as were for-  
merly exercised by the Company's  
servants, under the Company's au-  
thority; neither is any advantage  
gained with regard to the particu-  
lar officers named in this bill, the  
person first in rank and importance  
in the new parliamentary presi-  
dency, being the very same now at  
the head of the Company's presi-  
dency at Bengal. We mean to re-  
flect neither upon that gentleman,  
nor any other, who (for any thing  
we know to the contrary) may be  
men of competent ability and good  
character; but we think ourselves  
bound to declare against the ma-  
nifest contradiction and absurdity  
of this bill, which, stating a state  
as now existing in India, for the  
ground of its regulations, yet ap-  
points the very persons to preside  
there, who, if the allegations in  
the bill be true, must be concerned,  
either by neglect, or actual com-  
mission, in all the abuses com-  
plained of.

6thly. Because the appointing  
judges by the nomination of the  
crown,

crown, with large salaries payable out of the Company's revenue, without the Company's consent, either to the appointment or the payment, is an act of flagrant injustice, and an outrage on all the rights of property. No necessity can be pleaded in favour of this violence, as the Company did last year voluntarily propose a nomination of judges, with far better provisions for securing a proper appointment, than any contained in this bill.

7thly. Because the clause of this bill, which deprives of all share in the management of their own property, all proprietors not possessed of 1000l. capital stock, disfranchising without the assignment of any delinquency or abuse, no less than 1246 persons legally qualified, is an heinous act of injustice, oppression, and absurdity, and a gross perversion of the high powers entrusted to legislature; the part of the charter which regulates the right of voting was made to establish exclusively that class of voters which this act has destroyed; the charter knows of no right of voting, but the possession of 500l. capital stock. It excludes all title to superior influence from superior property. The several laws to prevent the splitting of stock are all in affirmation of this principle, and made to secure this voter. But by a system of contradiction, that, except in this bill, has no example, the very grievance of splitting of stock, by which the proprietor under 1000l. has been injured, is assigned as the sole ground for depriving him of his franchise. This lower proprietor could not possibly have been guilty of this offence, and yet he is punished; and the large stockholder,

who alone could be guilty of the splitting, is indulged with new privileges, in contradiction to the spirit of that charter which he is supposed to have violated.

8thly. Because the great principle upon which the bill has been supported will not only in this, but in all cases, justify every infringement of the national faith, and render parliamentary sanction the worst of all securities. We never can admit that a mere speculation of political improvement can justify parliament in taking away rights, which it expressly covenanted to preserve, especially when it has received a valuable consideration for the franchises so stipulated. Nor are grants of parliament under these circumstances to be considered as gratuitous, resumable merely at the pleasure of the giver; but matters of binding contract, forfeitable only on such delinquency or necessity as is implied in the nature of every other bargain. With such matters before us that require the best, we are denied all manner of information. A bill, the object of which has taken the Commons near eight months to consider, is precipitated through this house in little more than eight days, without any attention to parliamentary usage or decorum; as if the Lords were the lowest of ministerial tools, who are not to be indulged even with an appearance of discussion, concerning the mandates they receive.

In this situation we feel the honour of the peerage tarnished, and its dignity degraded. If the provisions and precedent of this bill should render the public faith of Great Britain of no estimation, the franchises, rights and properties of Englishmen



Englishmen precarious, and the peerage distinguishable only by a more than common measure of indolence and servility; if the boundless fund of corruption furnished by this bill to the servants of the crown, should efface every idea of honour, public spirit, and independence from every rank of people, after struggling vainly against these evils, we have nothing left but the satisfaction of recording our names to posterity, as those who resisted the whole of this iniquitous system, and as men who had no share in betraying to blind prejudices or sordid interest every thing that has hitherto been held sacred in this country.

Abingdon.	King.
Torrington.	Milton.
Boyle.	Richmond.
Grosvenor.	Archer.
Devonshire.	Rockingham.
Ponsonby.	Fitzwilliam.
Portland.	

---

*Second Protest of the Lords, upon the Duke of Richmond's Motion, for the making certain Enquiries relative to the East-India Company, and the holding of a Conference with the Commons upon that Subject, being, after a short Debate, rejected.*

*Die Lunæ, 14<sup>o</sup> Junii, 1773.*

Dissentient,

**B**ECAUSE a bill, evidently taking away, without consent or compensation, several rights and privileges now enjoyed by a great corporate body, purchased for a

valuable consideration, and confirmed by the most solemn sanctions of parliamentary faith, can be justified only by such delinquency as incurs a forfeiture of those rights, or by such evident and urgent necessity as admits of no method consistent with the charter of the company, for the immediate preservation of those objects for which the corporation was formed. The evidence therefore of such delinquency, or such necessity, depending essentially on matters of fact and record, it is impossible for peers to proceed on this business in a proper manner, while they are unfurnished with that information which it was our duty to demand, and which it was the disposition of the house to refuse.

Secondly, Because the House of Commons had appointed committees to examine into the state and condition of the East-India Company, and have from them received several reports previous to the bringing in this bill; a previous course of the same kind is equally necessary in this house; nor is it enough for lords to be informed from common conversation, that other men have done their duty, as a reason for neglecting ours. This house nevertheless (in conformity to its late method of proceeding, but in direct contradiction to the uniform practice and principle of better times) has wholly declined to make any enquiry into this important and delicate subject; though such enquiry has been strongly recommended from the throne at the opening of this session. We conceive that those who advised that speech were obliged, as well from consistency as from respect to the crown,

crown, to have been early in moving a proper enquiry ; and not to have opposed it, even when a bill from the other house had in common decency rendered it at length indispensable. Not content with this neglect of duty, and contempt of his Majesty's recommendation, a conference with the Commons was also refused ; by which, however imperfectly, the inattention of the Peers might have been remedied by the diligence of the other house ; and when a concession was made that the reports of the committee of the House of Commons should be laid before us, on condition of their not being read by the clerk, this small concession of imperfect information was immediately withdrawn, and the house resolved to proceed altogether in the dark. We cannot reflect, without the utmost humiliation, on the total revolution which has happened in the sentiments and conduct of this house, within so short a time as since the year 1720, when the Lords, in considering the affairs of the South-Sea Company, exerted the greatest diligence through the whole of a very long session in a strict parliamentary inquisition into facts, before they thought themselves authorised to resort to an extraordinary use of the legislative power.

Thirdly, Because we conceive that the reason of dispatch assigned for this refusal of all sorts of information, to be unworthy the legislative and the judicial character of the House, we are persuaded that, invested as we are with a public trust of the highest importance, we ought, in all cases, to postpone our amusements to our

duties, and are bound to measure our consideration of the affairs before us, not by the season of the year, but by the nature of the business. In the year 1720, the Lords had a conference with the Commons, which began in July, and did not end till the 25th of that month. If we once admit the advanced period of the session as a reason of refusing to ourselves every information required by the case, the Commons have it in their power to preclude the House from the exercise of its deliberative capacity ; they have nothing more to do than to keep business of importance until the summer is advanced, and then the delay in that house is to be assigned as a sufficient ground for a precipitate acquiescence in this. Our predecessors in this house were so well aware of the use which, in future times, might be made of such a practice of the Commons, and such an argument drawn from it here, that they have expressly condemned both the practice and argument by our standing order, *Die Martis 5 Maii 1668*, which standing order we insert in this protest, that it may appear that in this obstinate refusal of such an enquiry as the subject called for, the House has trespassed as much against its own rules of proceeding, as against the general rights and privileges of the people.

*Standing Order of 5 May 1668.*

“ Upon report made by the Lord-Chamberlain from the committee of the whole House, concerning the bill for raising 300,010*l.* by an imposition on wines and other liquors; that in regard the said bill being very long, and consisting of many paragraphs, came from

House of Commons so  
of adjournment, he  
to report it as the  
committee, that it  
into the Journal-  
House, as was upon  
shortness of time for  
halls), to precipitate  
thereof, but that due  
may be had hereafter  
the course of parlia-  
ments Spiritual and  
parliament assembled,  
the report made from  
it, and ordered that  
added to the roll of  
of this House "

because we think that  
the ancient, rea-  
sonable mode of  
the maxim establish-  
is dangerous and ir-  
do constantly deny,  
commonly called pub-  
which is in reality no  
mon rumour) is or  
for any act which  
by impair, much less  
any, any one of the  
ject; such supposed  
frequently uncer-  
undation, generally  
ence of violent pas-  
ly destitute of that  
is necessary for  
nature, extent, or  
grievance, or con-  
furnishing any wise  
hods of secrets.

THOMAS,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM,  
WILLIAM

*Treaty with the Caribbs, at St.  
Vincent's.*

*From the St. Vincent's Gazette.  
St. Vincent's, Feb. 27.*

ON Wednesday the 17th in-  
stant a number of the Caribbs  
came into the grand camp at Mac-  
caricau, and a treaty of peace and  
friendship was then concluded by  
his Excellency General Dalrymple  
on the part of his Britannic Ma-  
jesty, and by the chiefs of Grand  
Sable, Massiraco, Rabacca, Mac-  
caricau, Bauara, Coubamarou,  
Iambou, Colonie, Camacarabou,  
Ouwararou, and Point Espagnol,  
for themselves and the rest of their  
people — The Articles of which  
treaty are as follow :

Art. I. All hostile proceedings to  
cease, a firm and lasting peace of  
friendship to succeed.

Art. II. The Caribbs shall ac-  
knowledge his Majesty to be the  
rightful sovereign of the island and  
domain of St. Vincent, take an  
oath of fidelity to him as their  
King, promise absolute submission  
to his will, and lay down their arms.

Art. III. They shall submit them-  
selves to the laws and obedience  
of his Majesty's government, with  
a power to the governor to enact  
further regulations for the public  
advantage as shall be convenient.

—— (This article only respects  
their transactions with his Ma-  
jesty's subjects, not being Indians,  
their intercourse and customs,  
with each other in the quarters al-  
lotted them not being affected by  
it;) and all new regulations to  
receive his Majesty's governor's  
approbation before carried into  
execution.

Art. IV. A portion of land,  
hereafter mentioned, to be allotted  
for

for the residence of the Caribbs, viz. from the river Bauara to Point Espagniol, on the one side, and from the river Analibou to Espagniol on the other side, according to lines to be drawn by his Majesty's surveyors from the sources of the rivers to the tops of the mountains; the rest of the lands formerly inhabited by Caribbs, for the future to belong entirely to his Majesty.

Art. V. Those lands not to be alienated either by sale, lease, or otherwise, but to persons properly authorised by his Majesty to receive them.

Art. VI. Roads, ports, batteries, and communications to be made as his Majesty pleases.

Art. VII. No undue intercourse with the French Islands to be allowed.

Art. VIII. Run-away slaves in the possession of the Caribbs to be delivered up, and endeavours used to discover and apprehend the others; and an engagement in future, not to encourage, receive, or harbour, any slave whatever; forfeiture of lands for harbouring and carrying off the Island a capital crime.

Art. IX. Persons guilty of capital crimes against the English are to be delivered up.

Art. X. In time of danger, to be aiding and assisting to his Majesty's subjects against their enemies.

Art. XI. The three chains to remain to his Majesty.

Art. XII. All conspiracies and plots against his Majesty or his government, to be made known to his governor or other civil Magistrates.

Art. XIII. Leave, if required,

to be given to the Caribbs to depart this island, with their families and properties, and assistance in their transportation.

Art. XIV. Free access to the quarters allowed to the Caribbs, to be given to persons properly empowered in pursuit of run-away slaves, and safe conduct afforded them.

Art. XV. Deserters from his Majesty's service, if any, and run-away slaves from the French, to be delivered up, in order that they may be returned to their masters.

Art. XVI. The chiefs of the different quarters are to render an account of the names and number of the inhabitants of their respective districts.

Art. XVII. The chiefs and other Caribbs, inhabitants, to attend the governor, when required, for his Majesty's service.

Art. XVIII. All possible facility, consistent with the laws of Great Britain, to be afforded to the Caribbs in the sale of their produce, and in their trade to the different British islands.

Art. XIX. Entire liberty of fishing, as well on the coast of St. Vincent as at the neighbouring quays, to be allowed them.

Art. XX. In all cases when the Caribbs conceive themselves injured by his Majesty's other subjects or other persons, and are desirous of having reference to the laws, or to the civil magistrates, an agent, being one of his Majesty's natural-born subjects, may be employed by themselves, or, if more agreeable, at his Majesty's cost.

Art. XXI. No strangers, or white persons, to be permitted to settle among the Caribbs without permission

ained in writing from

I. These articles sub-  
and observed, the Ca-  
be rendered, secured,  
their property, accord-  
Majesty's directions  
all past offences for-

II. After the signing  
ty, should any of the  
se to observe the con-  
they are to be confi-  
created as enemies by  
, and the most effectual  
to reduce them.

V. The Caribbs shall  
lowing oath, viz.—We  
ear in the name of the  
God and Christ Jesus,  
I bear true allegiance  
by George III. of Great  
ce, and Ireland, King,  
the Faith, and that we  
ne obedience to the  
reat Britain and the

Island of St. Vincent, and will  
well and truly observe every article  
of the Treaty concluded between  
his said Majesty and the Caribbs,  
and we do acknowledge that his  
said Majesty is rightful Lord and  
Sovereign of all the Island of St.  
Vincent, and that the lands held by  
us the Caribbs are granted through  
his Majesty's clemency.

On the part of his Majesty.

W. DALRYMPLE.

On the part of the Caribbs.

Jean Baptiste, Dufant Begot, Boy-  
ordell, Dirang, Simon, Lalime  
senior, Bauamont, Justin Baua-  
mont, Chatoie, Doucre Bara-  
mont, Lalime junior, Broca,  
Saloe, François Laron, Saint  
Laron, Anifetter, Clement,  
Bigott, Mathieu, Jean Louis  
Pacquin, Gadel Goibau, John  
Baptiste, Lonen, Boyudon, Du-  
Valett, Boucharie, Doniba Baoil-  
liard, Canaia.





# CHARACTERS.

*Account of the Island of Otaheite, with many Particulars of its Climate, Productions, and Inhabitants; their Manners, Customs, Religions, Food, domestic Animals, Manufactures, &c. from Dr. Hawkesworth's Account of the late Discoveries made in the Southern Hemisphere.*

The face of the country, except that part of it which is on the sea, is very uneven, consisting in ridges that run up and down the middle of the island, and in mountains, which may be at the distance of sixty miles between the foot of these mountains and the sea, is a border of low land surrounding the whole island, except in a few places where the land rises directly from the sea: this border of low land is of different breadths, but is never more than a mile and a half in width, except upon the ridges, where it is extremely high, watered by a great number of rivulets of excellent water, and covered with fruit-trees of various kinds, some of which are very tall, and their growth and thick foliage is so close, as to form one continued canopy, even the tops of the mountains, in general they are burnt up by the sun, and are very dry, not without their

The low land that lies between the foot of the ridges and the sea, and some of the vallies, are the only parts of the island that are inhabited, and here it is populous; the houses do not form villages or towns, but are ranged along the whole border at the distance of about fifty yards from each other, with little plantations of plantains, the tree which furnishes them with cloth. The whole island, according to Tupia's account, who certainly knew, could furnish six thousand seven hundred and eighty fighting men, from which the number of inhabitants may easily be computed.

The produce of this island is bread-fruit, cocoa nuts, bananas, of thirteen sorts, the best we had ever eaten; plantains; a fruit not unlike an apple, which, when ripe, is very pleasant; sweet potatoes, yams, cocoas, a kind of *Aram*; a fruit known here by the name of *Jambu*, and reckoned most delicious; sugar cane, which the inhabitants eat raw; a root of the salop kind, called by the inhabitants *Pra*; a plant called *Etber*, of which the root only is eaten; a fruit that grows in a pod, like that of a large kidney bean, which, when it is roasted, eats very much like a chestnut, by the natives called *Ahe*; a tree called *Wharra*, called in the

East-Indies *Pandanes*, which produces fruit something like the pineapple; a shrub called *Nono*; the *Morinda*, which also produces fruit; a species of fern, of which the root is eaten, and sometimes the leaves; and a plant called *Theve*, of which the root also is eaten: but the fruits of the *Nono*, the fern, and the *Theve*, are eaten only by the inferior people, and in times of scarcity. All these, which serve the inhabitants for food, the earth produces spontaneously, or with so little culture, that they seem to be exempted from the first general curse, that "man should eat his bread in the sweat of his brow." They have also the Chinese paper mulberry, *morus papyrifera*, which they call *Aouta*; a tree resembling the wild fig-tree of the West-Indies; another species of fig, which they call *Matte*; the *cordia sebestina orientalis*, which they call *Eton*; a kind of *Cyperus* grass, which they call *Moo*; a species of *tournefortia*, which they call *Tabeinco*; another of the *convolvulus poluce*, which they call *Eurbe*; the *solanum centifolium*, which they call *Ebooa*; the *calophyllum mophylum*, which they call *Tamannu*; the *hibiscus tiliaceus*, called *Poeron*, a frutescent nettle; the *urtica argentea*, called *Erowa*; with many other plants which cannot here be particularly mentioned: those that have been named already will be referred to in the subsequent part of this work.

They have no European fruit, garden-stuff, pulse, or legumes, nor grain of any kind.

Of tame animals they have only hogs, dogs, and poultry; neither is there a wild animal in the island, except ducks, pigeons, parquets, with a few other birds, and rats,

there being no other quadruped, nor any serpent. But the sea supplies them with great variety of most excellent fish, to eat which is their chief luxury, and to catch it their principal labour.

As to the people, they are of the largest size of Europeans. The men are tall, strong, well-limbed, and finely shaped. The tallest that we saw was a man upon a neighbouring island called *Huawene*, who measured six feet three inches and an half. The women of the superior rank are also in general above our middle stature, but those of the inferior class are rather below it, and some of them are very small. This defect in size probably proceeds from their early commerce with men, the only thing, in which they differ from their superiors, that could possibly affect their growth.

Their natural complexion is that kind of clear olive, or *Brunette*, which many people in Europe prefer to the finest white and red. In those that are exposed to the wind and sun, it is considerably deepened, but in others that live under shelter, especially the superior class of women, it continues of its native hue, and the skin is most delicately smooth and soft; they have no tint in their cheeks, which we distinguish by the name of colour. The shape of the face is comely, the cheek bones are not high, neither are the eyes hollow, nor the brow prominent; the only feature that does not correspond with our ideas of beauty is the nose, which, in general, is somewhat flat; but their eyes, especially those of the women, are full of expression, sometimes sparkling with fire, and sometime melting with softness; their teeth also are, almost without exception,

exception, most beautifully even and white, and their breath perfectly without taint.

The hair is almost universally black, and rather coarse; the men have beards, which they wear in many fashions, always, however, plucking out great part of them, and keeping the rest perfectly clean and neat. Both sexes also eradicate every hair from under their arms, and accused us of great uncleanness for not doing the same. In their motions there is at once vigour and ease; their walk is graceful, their deportment liberal, and their behaviour to strangers, and to each other, affable and courteous. In their dispositions also they seemed to be brave, open, and candid, without either suspicion or treachery, cruelty, or revenge; so that we placed the same confidence in them as in our best friends, many of us, particularly Mr. Banks, sleeping frequently in their houses in the woods, without a companion, and consequently wholly in their power. They were, however, all thieves; and when that is allowed, they need not much fear a competition with the people of any other nation upon earth. During our stay in this island we saw about five or six persons, like one that was met by Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander on the 24th of April, in their walk to the eastward, whose skins were of a dead white, like the nose of a white horse; with white hair, beard, brows, and eye lashes; red, tender eyes; a short sight, and dusky skin, covered with a kind of white down; but we found that no two of these belonged to the same family, and therefore concluded, that they were not a species, but many py individuals, rendered anomalous by disease.

It is a custom in most countries, where the inhabitants have long hair, for the men to cut it short, and the women to pride themselves in its length. Here, however, the contrary custom prevails; the women always cut it short round their ears, and the men, except the fishers, who are almost continually in the water, suffer it to flow in large waves over their shoulders, or tie it up in a bunch on the top of their heads.

They have a custom also of anointing their heads with what they call *Monoe*, an oil expressed from the coco-nut, in which some sweet herbs or flowers have been infused: as the oil is generally rancid, the smell is at first very disagreeable to an European; and as they live in a hot country, and have no such thing as a comb, they are not able to keep their heads free from lice, which the children and common people sometimes pick out and eat: a hateful custom, wholly different from their manners in every other particular; for they are delicate and cleanly almost without example; and those to whom we distributed combs soon delivered themselves from vermin, with a diligence which showed they were not more odious to us than to them.

They have a custom of staining their bodies, nearly in the same manner as is practised in many other parts of the world, which they call *Tattowing*. They prick the skin so as just not to fetch blood, with a small instrument, something in the form of a hoe; that part which answers to the blade is made of a bone or shell, scraped very thin, and is from a quarter of an inch to an inch and a half wide;

the edge is cut into sharp teeth or points, from the number of three to twenty, according to its size: when this is to be used, they dip the teeth into a mixture of a kind of lamp-black, formed of the smoke that rises from an oily nut which they burn instead of candles, and water; the teeth, thus prepared, are placed upon the skin; and the handle to which they are fastened being struck, by quick smart blows, with a stick fitted to the purpose, they pierce it, and at the same time carry into the puncture the black composition, which leaves an indelible stain. The operation is painful, and it is some days before the wounds are healed. It is performed upon the youth of both sexes when they are about twelve or fourteen years of age, on several parts of the body, and in various figures, according to the fancy of the parent, or perhaps the rank of the party. The women are generally marked with this stain, in the form of an Z, on every joint of their fingers and toes, and frequently round the outside of their feet: the men are also marked with the same figure, and both men and women have squares, circles, crescents, and ill-designed representations of men, birds, or dogs, and various other devices impressed upon their legs and arms, some of which we were told had significations, though we could never learn what they were. But the part on which these ornaments are lavished with the greatest profusion, is the breech: this, in both sexes, is covered with a deep black; over which, arches are drawn one above another as high as the short-ribs. They are often a quarter of an inch broad, and the edges are not strait lines, but in-

dented. These arches are their pride, and are shewn both by men and women with a mixture of ostentation and pleasure; whether as an ornament, or a proof of their fortitude and resolution in bearing pain, we could not determine. The face in general is left unmarked; for we saw but one instance to the contrary. Some old men had the greatest part of their bodies covered with large patches of black, deeply indented at the edges, like a rude imitation of flame; but we were told, that they came from a low island called Noouoora, and were not natives of Otaheite.

Mr. Banks saw the operation of *tattooing* performed upon the back-side of a girl about thirteen years old. The instrument used upon this occasion had thirty teeth, and every stroke, of which at least an hundred were made in a minute, drew an ichor or serum a little tinged with blood. The girl bore it with most stoical resolution for about a quarter of an hour; but the pain of so many hundred punctures as she had received in that time, then became intolerable: she first complained in murmurs, then wept, and at last burst into loud lamentations, earnestly imploring the operator to desist. He was, however, inexorable; and when she began to struggle, she was held down by two women, who sometimes soothed and sometimes chid her, and now and then, when she was most unruly, gave her a smart blow. Mr. Banks staid in a neighbouring house an hour, and the operation was not over when he went away; yet it was performed but upon one side, the other having been done some time before; and the arches upon the loins, in which they



pride themselves, and we more pain than all the still to be done.

Strange that these people value themselves upon what is fiction; for I never saw of this island, either man or woman, in a state of maturity, whose marks were wantonly they may have their superstition, especially as it does no visible advantage, nor made without great pain though we enquired of hundreds, we could never account of the matter.

Their clothing consists of cloth of different kinds, which is sent among their other wares. The cloth, which they bear wetting, they wear as a weather, and the matting as a rain; they are put on in different ways, just as their dress is; for in their garments is cut into shape, by two pieces sewed together. The dress of the better sort consists of three or four pieces, about two yards or even yards long, they are wrapped round their waists as to hang down like a petticoat, as low as the middle of the leg; and this they call *Pancho*; there are other pieces, about two and a half long, and each having a hole cut in the middle they place one upon the other, and then putting the head of the holes, they bring the ends down before and behind; the ends remain open at the bottom and give liberty to the legs, which they call the *Maro*; gathered round the waist with a girdle or a thinner cloth, which is

long enough to go many times round them, and exactly resembles the garment worn by the inhabitants of Peru and Chili, which the Spaniards called *Pancho*. The dress of the men is the same, except that instead of suffering the cloth that is wound about the hips to hang down like a petticoat, they bring it between their legs so as to have some resemblance to breeches, and it is then called *Maro*. This is the dress of all ranks of people, and being universally the same as to form, the gentlemen and ladies distinguish themselves from the lower people by the quantity; some of them will wrap round them several pieces of cloth, eight or ten yards long, and two or three broad; and some throw a large piece loosely over their shoulders, in the manner of a cloak, or perhaps two pieces, if they are very great persons, and are desirous to appear in state. The inferior sort, who have only a small allowance of cloth from the tribes or families to which they belong, are obliged to be more thinly clad. In the heat of the day they appear almost naked; the women having only a scanty petticoat, and the men nothing but the last coat is pulled between their legs, and fastened round the waist. As fire is always troublesome, and particularly in a hot country, where it consists in putting one covering upon another, the women of rank always uncover themselves as low as the waist in the evening, throwing off all that they wear on the upper part of the body, with the same negligence and ease as our ladies will lay by a card or double handkerchief. And the men, even when they are clothed, though they have a much more round

round their middle as would clothe a dozen people, had frequently the rest of the body quite naked.

Upon their legs and feet they wear no covering; but they shade their faces from the sun with little bonnets, either of matting or of cocoa-nut leaves, which they make occasionally in a few minutes. This, however, is not all their head-dress; the women sometimes wear little turbans, and sometimes a dress which they value much more, and which, indeed, is much more becoming, called *Tomou*; the *Tomou* consists of human hair, plaited in threads, scarcely thicker than sewing silk. Mr. Banks has pieces of it above a mile in length, without a knot. These they wind round the head in such a manner as produces a very pretty effect, and in a very great quantity; for I have seen five or six such pieces wound about the head of one woman: among these threads they stick flowers of various kinds, particularly the cape-jessamine, of which they have great plenty, as it is always planted near their houses. The men sometimes stick the tail-feather of the Tropic-bird upright in their hair, which, as I have observed before, is often tied in a bunch upon the top of their heads: sometimes they wear a kind of whimsical garland, made of flowers of various kinds, stuck into a piece of the rind of a plantain; or of scarlet peas, stuck with gum upon a piece of wood: and sometimes they wear a kind of wig, made of the hair of men or dogs, or perhaps of cocoa-nut strings, woven upon one thread, which is tied under their hair, so that these artificial honours of their head may hang down behind. Their perso-

nal ornaments, besides flowers, are few; both sexes wear ear-rings, but they are placed only on one side; when we came they consisted of small pieces of shell, stone, berries, red peas, or some small pearls, three in a string; but our beads very soon supplanted them all.

The children go quite naked; the girls, till they are three or four years old, and the boys till they are six or seven.

The houses, or rather dwellings of these people, have been occasionally mentioned before: they are all built in the wood, between the sea and the mountains, and no more ground is cleared for each house than just sufficient to prevent the dropping of the branches from rotting the thatch with which they are covered; from the house, therefore, the inhabitant steps immediately under the shade, which is the most delightful that can be imagined. It consists of groves of bread-fruit and cocoa-nuts, without underwood, which are intersected, in all directions, by the paths that lead from one house to another. Nothing can be more grateful than this shade in so warm a climate, nor any thing more beautiful than these walks. As there is no underwood, the shade cools without impeding the air; and the houses, having no walls, receive the gale from whatever point it blows. I shall now give a particular description of a house of a middling size, from which, as the structure is universally the same, a perfect idea may be formed both of those that are bigger, and those that are less.

The ground which it covers is an oblong square, four-and-twenty feet long, and eleven wide; over  
this



This a roof is raised, upon three rows of pillars or posts, parallel to each other, one on each side, and the other in the middle. This roof consists of two flat sides inclining to each other, and terminating in a ridge, exactly like the roofs of our thatched houses in England. The utmost height within is about nine feet, and the eaves on each side reach to within about three feet and an half of the ground: below this, and through the whole height at each end, it is open, no part of it being inclosed with a wall. The roof is thatched with palm leaves, and the floor is covered, some inches deep, with soft hay; over this are laid mats, so that the whole is one cushion, upon which they sit in the day, and sleep in the night. In some houses, however, there is one stool, which is wholly appropriated to the master of the family; besides this, they have no furniture, except a couple blocks of wood, the upper ends of which is hollowed into a curve, and which serve them for pillows.

The house is indeed principally used as a dormitory; for, except at rains, they eat in the open air, under the shade of the next tier. The cloths that they wear in the day, serve them for covering in the night. The floor is the common hall of the whole household, and is not divided by any partition. The master of the house and his wife sleep in the middle, next to them the married people, next to them the unmarried women, and next to them, at a little distance, the unmarried men; the slaves, or *Zulus*, as they are called, sleep in the open air, except it rains, and in that case they come just within the door.

There are, however, houses of another kind, belonging to the Chiefs, in which there is some degree of privacy. These are much smaller, and so constructed as to be carried about in the canoes from place to place, and set up occasionally, like a tent; they are inclosed on the sides with cocoa-nut leaves, but not so close as to exclude the air, and the Chief and his wife sleep in them alone.

There are houses also of a much larger size, not built either for the accommodation of a single Chief, or a single family; but as common receptacles for all the people of a district. Some of them are two hundred feet long, thirty broad, and, under the ridge, twenty feet high; these are built and maintained at the common expence of the district, for the accommodation of which they are intended; and have on one side of them a large area, inclosed with low pallisades.

These houses, like those of separate families, have no walls. Privacy, indeed, is little wanted among people who have not even the idea of indecency, and who gratify every appetite and passion before witness, with no more sense of impropriety than we feel when we satisfy our hunger at a public board with our family or friends. None will have an idea of indecency with respect to actions, can have none with respect to words; it is, therefore, scarcely necessary to observe, that, in the conversation of these people, that which is the principal source of their pleasure, is always the principal topic; and that every thing is mentioned without any reserve or exemption, and in the most direct terms, by both sexes.

Of the food eaten here, the greater part is vegetable. Here are no tame animals except hogs, dogs, and poultry, as I have observed before, and these are by no means plenty. When a chief kills a hog, it is almost equally divided among his dependants; and as they are very numerous, the share of each individual at these feasts, which are not frequent, must necessarily be small. Dogs and fowls fall somewhat more frequently to the share of the common people. I cannot much commend the flavour of their fowls; but we all agreed, that a South Sea dog was little inferior to an English lamb; their excellence is probably owing to their being kept up, and fed wholly upon vegetables. The sea affords them a great variety of fish. The smaller fish, when they catch any, are generally eaten raw, as we eat oysters; and nothing that the sea produces comes amiss to them: they are fond of lobsters, crabs, and other shell-fish, which are found upon the coast; and they will eat not only sea-insects, but what the seamen call *Blubbers*, though some of them are so tough, that they are obliged to suffer them to become putrid, before they can be chewed. Of the many vegetables that have been mentioned already as serving them for food, the prin-

cipal is the bread-fruit, to procure which costs them no trouble or labour but climbing a tree: the tree which produces it, does not indeed shoot up spontaneously; but if a man plants ten of them in his lifetime, which he may do in about an hour, he will as completely fulfil his duty to his own and future generations, as the native of our less temperate climate can do by ploughing in the cold of winter, and reaping in the summer's heat, as often as these seasons return; even if, after he has procured bread for his present household, he should convert a surplus into money, and lay it up for his children.

It is true, indeed, that the bread-fruit is not always in season; but cocoa-nuts, bananas, plantains, and a great variety of other fruits, supply the deficiency.

It may well be supposed, that cookery is but little studied by these people as an art; and, indeed, they have but two ways of applying fire to dress their food, broiling and baking; the operation of broiling is so simple, that it requires no description, and their baking has been described already, (page 152.) in the account of an entertainment prepared for us by Tupia\*. Hogs, and large fish, are extremely well dressed in the same

\* Instead of the account here referred to, which is from the voyage of the Endeavour, we shall present our readers with Captain Wallis's description of the same operation. "The manner in which they dress their food is this: they kindle a fire by rubbing the end of one piece of dry wood upon the side of another, in the same manner as our carpenters whet a chissel; then they dig a pit about half a foot deep, and two or three yards in circumference: they pave the bottom with large pebble stones, which they lay down very smooth and even, and then kindle a fire in it with dry wood, leaves and the husks of the cocoa-nut. When the stones are sufficiently heated, they take out the embers, and rake up the ashes on every side; then they cover the stones with a layer

same manner; and, in our opinion, were more juicy and more equally done than by any art of cookery now practised in Europe. Bread-fruit is also cooked in an oven of the same kind, which renders it soft, and something like a boiled potatoe; not quite so satisfactory as a good one, but more so than those of the middling sort.

Of the bread-fruit they also make three dishes, by putting either water or the milk of the cocoa-nut to it, then beating it to a pottage with a stone pestle, and afterwards mixing it with ripe plantains, bananas, or the sour pottage which they call *Mahie*.

The *mahie*, which has been mentioned as a succedaneum for ripe bread-fruit, before the season for gathering a fresh crop comes on, is thus made:

The fruit is gathered just before it is perfectly ripe, and being laid in heaps, is closely covered with leaves; in this state it undergoes

a fermentation, and becomes disagreeably sweet: the core is then taken out entire, which is done by gently pulling the stalk, and the rest of the fruit is thrown into a hole which is dug for that purpose, generally in the houses, and neatly lined in the bottom and sides with grass; the whole is then covered with leaves, and heavy stones laid upon them: in this state it undergoes a second fermentation, and becomes sour, after which it will suffer no change for many months: it is taken out of the hole as it is wanted for use, and, being made into balls, it is wrapped up in leaves and baked; after it is dressed, it will keep five or six weeks. It is eaten both cold and hot, and the natives seldom make a meal without it, though to us the taste was as disagreeable as that of a pickled olive generally is the first time it is eaten.

As the making of this *mahie* depends, like brewing, upon fermentation; so, like brewing, it

is done of green cocoa-nut-tree leaves, and wrap up the animal that is to be roasted in the leaves of the plantain; if it is a small hog, they wrap it up whole, if a large one, they split it. When it is placed in the pit, they cover it with the hot embers, and lay upon them bread-fruit and yams, which are also wrapped up in the leaves of the plantain; over these they spread the remainder of the embers, mixing among them some of the hot stones, with more cocoa-nut-tree leaves upon them, and then close all up with earth, so that the heat is kept in. After a time proportioned to the size of what is dressing, the oven is opened, and the meat taken out, which is tender, full of gravy, and, in my opinion, better in every respect than when it is dressed any other way. Precepting the natives, they have no sauce but salt-water, nor any knives but shells, with which they carve very dexterously, always cutting from them. It is impossible to describe the astonishment they expressed when they saw the gunner, who, while he kept the market, used to dine on shore, dress his pork and poultry by boiling them in a pot, having, as I have before observed, no vessel that would bear the fire, they had no idea of hot water or its effects: but from the time that the good man was in possession of an iron pot, he and his friends eat boiled meat every day. The iron pots which I afterwards gave to the queen, and several of her chiefs, were also in constant use, and brought as many people together, as a roast, or a puppet-show, in a country fair."

some-

sometimes fails, without their being able to ascertain the cause; it is very natural, therefore, that the making it should be connected with superstitious notions and ceremonies. It generally falls to the lot of the old women, who will suffer no creature to touch any thing belonging to it, but those whom they employ as assistants, nor even to go into that part of the house where the operation is carrying on. Mr. Banks happened to spoil a large quantity of it only by inadvertently touching a leaf which lay upon it. The old woman, who then presided over these mysteries, told him, that the process would fail; and immediately uncovered the hole in a fit of vexation and despair. Mr. Banks regretted the mischief he had done, but was somewhat consoled by the opportunity which it gave him of examining the preparation, which, perhaps, but for such an accident, would never have offered.

Such is their food, to which salt-water is the universal sauce, no meal being eaten without it: those who live near the sea have it fetched as it is wanted; those who live at some distance keep it in large bamboos, which are set up in their houses, for use. Salt-water, however, is not their only sauce; they make another of the kernels of cocoa-nuts, which being fermented till they dissolve into a paste somewhat resembling butter, are beaten up with salt-water. The flavour of this is very strong, and was, when we first tasted it, exceedingly nauseous; a little use, however, reconciled some of us to it so much, that they preferred it to our own sauces, especially with fish. The natives seemed to consider it as a

dainty, and do not use it at their common meals; possibly, because they think it ill management to use cocoa-nuts so lavishly, or perhaps, when we were at the island, they were scarcely ripe enough for the purpose.

For drink, they have in general nothing but water, or the juice of the cocoa-nut; the art of producing liquors that intoxicate, by fermentation, being happily unknown among them; neither have they any narcotic which they chew, as the natives of some other countries do opium, beetle-root, and tobacco. Some of them drank freely of our liquors, and in a few instances became very drunk; but the persons to whom this happened were so far from desiring to repeat the debauch, that they would never touch any of our liquors afterwards. We were however informed, that they became drunk by drinking a juice that is expressed from the leaves of a plant, which they call *Ava Ava*. This plant was not in season when we were there, so that we saw no instances of its effects; and as they considered drunkenness as a disgrace, they probably would have concealed from us any instances which might have happened during our stay. This vice is almost peculiar to the chiefs, and considerable persons, who vie with each other in drinking the greatest number of draughts, each draught being about a pint. They keep this intoxicating juice with great care from their women.

Table they have none; but their apparatus for eating is set out with great neatness, though the articles are too simple and too few to allow any thing for show: and they commonly



alone; but when a  
to visit them, he  
a second in their  
meal of one of their  
I shall give a par-  
tion.

under the shade of  
or on the shady side  
and a large quantity  
of the bread-fruit  
neatly spread before  
ground as a table-  
it is then set by him  
his provision, which,  
is ready dressed,  
up in leaves, and  
the shell, one full of  
the other of fresh:  
which are not few,  
set round him, and  
ready, he begins by  
hands and his mouth  
with the fresh water,  
eats almost continu-  
at the whole meal;  
part of his provision  
set, which generally  
small fish or two, two  
bread-fruit, fourteen or  
ananas, or six or se-  
he first takes half a  
peels off the rind, and  
eats with his nails;  
as much into his  
can hold, and while  
takes the fish out of  
breaks one of them  
water, placing the  
that remains of the  
upon the leaves that  
spread before him.  
done, he takes up a  
the fish that has been  
the salt-water, with all  
one hand, and sucks  
with, so as to get with  
the salt-water as pos-  
the manner he takes

the rest by different morsels, and  
between each, at least very fre-  
quently, takes a small sup of the  
salt water, either out of the co-  
coa-nut shell, or the palm of his  
hand: in the mean time one of his  
attendants has prepared a young  
cocoa-nut, by peeling off the ou-  
ter rind with his teeth, an opera-  
tion which to an European ap-  
pears very surprising; but it depends so  
much upon sight, that many of  
us were able to do it before we left  
the island, and some that could  
scarcely crack a filbert: the mas-  
ter, when he chooses to drink, takes  
the cocoa-nut thus prepared, and  
boring a hole through the shell  
with his finger, or breaking it with  
a stone, he sucks out the liquor.  
When he has eaten his bread-fruit  
and fish, he begins with his plan-  
tains, one of which makes but a  
mouthful, though it be as big as  
a black-padding; if instead of  
plantains he has apples, he never  
tastes them till they have been  
pared; to do this a shell is picked  
up from the ground, where they  
are always in plenty, and tossed  
to him by an attendant; he im-  
mediately begins to cut or scrape  
off the rind, but so awkwardly that  
great part of the fruit is wasted.  
If, instead of fish, he has flesh, he  
must have some succedaneum for a  
knife to divide it; and for this  
purpose a piece of bamboo is tolled  
to him, of which he makes the ne-  
cessary implement by splitting it  
transversely with his nail. While  
all this has been doing, some of  
his attendants have been employed  
in beating bread-fruit with a stone  
pestle upon a block of wood; by  
being beaten in this manner, and  
sprinkled from time to time with  
water, it is reduced to the consist-  
ence

ence of a soft paste, and is then put into a vessel somewhat like a butcher's tray, and either made up alone, or mixed with banana or mahie, according to the taste of the matter, by pouring water upon it by degrees and squeezing it often through the hand: under this operation it acquires the consistence of a thick custard, and a large cocoa-nut shell full of it being set before him, he sips it as we should do a jelly if we had no spoon to take it from the glass: the meal is then finished by again washing his hands and his mouth. After which the cocoa nut shells are cleaned, and every thing that is left is replaced in the basket.

The quantity of food which these people eat at a meal is prodigious: I have seen one man devour two or three fishes as big as a perch; three bread-fruits, each bigger than two fists; fourteen or fifteen plantains or bananas each of them six or seven inches long, and four or five round; and near a quart of the pounded bread-fruit, which is as substantial as the thickest unbaked custard. This is so extraordinary, that I scarcely expect to be believed; and I would not have related it upon my own single testimony; but Mr. Banks, Dr. Solander, and most of the other Gentlemen, have had ocular demonstration of its truth, and know that I mention them upon the occasion.

It is very wonderful, that these people, who are remarkably fond of society, and particularly that of their women, should exclude its pleasures from the table, where among all other nations, whether civil or savage, they have been principally enjoyed. How a meal,

which every where else brings families and friends together, came to separate them here, we often enquired. but could never learn. They eat alone, they said, because it was right; but why it was right to eat alone, they never attempted to tell us: such, however, was the force of habit, that they expressed the strongest dislike, and even disgust, at our eating in society, especially with our women, and of the same victuals. At first, we thought this strange singularity arose from some superstitious opinion; but they constantly affirmed the contrary. We observed also some caprices in the custom, for which we could as little account as for the custom itself. We could never prevail with any of the women to partake of the victuals at our table when we were dining in company; yet they would go, five or six together, into the servants apartments, and there eat very heartily of whatever they could find, of which I have before given a particular instance; nor were they in the least disconcerted if we came in while they were doing it. When any of us have been alone with a woman, she has sometimes eaten in our company; but then she has expressed the greatest unwillingness that it should be known, and always extorted the strongest promises of secrecy.

Among themselves, even two brothers and two sisters have each their separate baskets, with provision and the apparatus of their meal. When they first visited us at our tents, each brought his basket with him; and when we sat down to table, they would go out, sit down upon the ground, at two or three yards distance from each other, and  
turning



faces different ways, repeat without inter-  
single word.

do not only abstain from  
the men, and of the  
s, but even have their  
ately prepared by boys  
purpose, who deposit  
ealed, and attend them  
their meals.

en they would not eat  
with each other, they  
asked us to eat with  
we have visited those  
we were particularly  
at their houses; and  
en upon such occasions  
the same basket, and  
the same cup. The  
however, always ap-  
offended at this liber-  
we happened to touch  
s, or even the basket  
ed it, would throw it

s, and in the heat of  
middle-aged people  
sart generally sleep;  
ed extremely indolent,  
and eating is almost  
do. Those that are  
drowsy, and the boys  
kept awake by the  
city and sprightliness of

amusements have occa-  
mentioned in my ac-  
cidents that happen-  
our residence in this  
larly music, dancing,  
and shooting with the  
also sometimes vie with  
a throwing a lance.  
is not at a mark, but  
throwing the lance is  
ace, but at a mark:  
about nine feet long,

the mark is the bole of a plantain,  
and the distance about twenty  
yards.

Their only musical instruments  
are flutes and drums; the flutes are  
made of a hollow bamboo about a  
foot long, and, as has been observ-  
ed before, have only two stops, and  
consequently but four notes, out of  
which they seem hitherto to have  
formed but one tune; to these stops  
they apply the fore-finger of the  
left hand, and the middle finger of  
the right.

The drum is made of a hollow  
block of wood, of a cylindrical  
form, solid at one end, and covered  
at the other with shark's skin; these  
they beat not with sticks, but their  
hands, and they know how to tune  
two drums of different notes into  
concord. They have also an expe-  
dient to bring the flutes that play  
together into unison, which is to  
roll up a leaf so as to slip over the  
end of the shorter, like our sliding  
tubes for telescopes, which they  
move up or down till the purpose  
is answered, of which they seem  
to judge by their ear with great  
nicety.

To these instruments they sing;  
and, as I have observed before, their  
songs are often extempore. they  
call every two verses or couplet in  
a long, *Pebay*; they are generally,  
though not always in rhyme, and  
when pronounced by the natives,  
we could discover that they were  
metre. Mr. Banks took great pains  
to write down some of them which  
were made upon our arrival, as  
nearly as he could express their  
sounds by combinations of our let-  
ters; but when we read them, not  
having their accent, we could  
scarcely make them either metre or  
rhyme.

rhyme. The reader will easily perceive that they are of very different structure.

Tede pahai de parow-a  
Ha maru no mina.

E pahah Tayo malama tai ya  
No Tabane tonatou whannomi  
ya.

E Turai eat tu terara patee whennua  
toai

Ino o maio Pretane to whennuaia  
no Tute.

Of these verses our knowledge of the language is too imperfect to attempt a translation. They frequently amuse themselves by singing such couplets as these when they are alone, or with their families, especially after it is dark; for though they need no fires, they are not without the comfort of artificial light between sun-set and bedtime. Their candles are made of the kernels of a kind of oily nut, which they stick one over another upon a skewer that is thrust through the middle of them; the upper one being lighted, burns down to the second, at the same time consuming that part of the skewer which goes through it; the second taking fire, burns in the same manner down to the third, and so of the rest: some of these candles will burn a considerable time, and they give a very tolerable light. They do not often sit up above an hour after it is dark; but when they have strangers who sleep in the house, they generally keep a light burning all night, possibly as a check upon such of the women as they wish not to honour them with their favours.

Of their itinerary concerts I need add nothing to what has been said

already; especially as I shall have occasion, more particularly, to mention them when I relate our adventures upon another island.

In other countries, the girls and unmarried women are supposed to be wholly ignorant of what others upon some occasions may appear to know; and their conduct and conversation are consequently restrained within narrower bounds, and kept at a more remote distance from whatever relates to a connection with the other sex: but here it is just contrary. Among other diversion, there is a dance, called *Timorodee*, which is performed by young girls, whenever eight or ten of them can be collected together, consisting of motions and gestures beyond imagination wanton, in the practice of which they are brought up from their earliest childhood, accompanied by words, which, if it were possible, would more explicitly convey the same ideas. In these dances they keep time with an exactness which is scarcely excelled by the best performers upon the stages of Europe. But the practice which is allowed to the virgins is prohibited to the woman from the moment that she has put these hopeful lessons in practice, and realized the symbols of the dance.

It cannot be supposed that, among these people, chastity is held in much estimation. It might be expected that sisters and daughters would be offered to strangers, either as a courtesy, or for reward; and that breaches of conjugal fidelity, even in the wife, should not be otherwise punished than by a few hard words, or perhaps a slight beating, as indeed is the case: but there is a scale in dissolute sensuality, which these people have ascended,

ed, wholly unknown to every nation whose manners have recorded from the beginning of the world to the present hour, which no imagination could conceive.

A very considerable number of the principal people of Otaheite, of both sexes, have formed themselves into a society, in which every man is common to every man; securing a perpetual variety as to their inclination prompts to seek it, which is so frequent, the same man and woman seldom habit together more than two or three days.

These societies are distinguished by the name of *Arreoy*; and the men have meetings, at which war is present, where the men exert themselves by wrestling, and the women, notwithstanding their usual connexion with different men, dance the Timorodee in all its pride, as an incitement to the men, which it is said are frequently gratified upon the spot. However is comparatively novel.

If any of the women happen to be with child, which in this part of life happens less frequently than if they were to cohabit with one man, the poor mother smothered the moment it is known, that it may be no incumbrance to the father, nor interrupt her in the pleasures of her usual prostitution. It sometimes indeed happens, that the passion prompts a woman to enter into this society, is surmounted, she becomes a mother, by that love affection which Nature has given to all creatures for the education of their offspring; but in this case, she is not permitted to nurse the life of her infant,

except she can find a man who will patronize it as his child: if this can be done, the murder is prevented; but both the man and woman being deemed by this act to have appropriated each other, are ejected from the community; and forfeit all claim to the privileges and pleasures of the *Arreoy* for the future; the woman from that time being distinguished by the term *Whannanowu*, "bearer of children," which is here a term of reproach; though none can be more honourable in the estimation of wisdom and humanity, of right reason, and every passion that distinguishes the man from the brute.

It is not fit that a practice so horrid and so strange should be imputed to human beings upon slight evidence, but I have such an abundantly justifies me in the account that I have given. The people themselves are so far from concealing their connexion with such a society as a disgrace, that they boast of it as a privilege; and both myself and Mr. Banks, when particular persons have been pointed out to us as members of the *Arreoy*, have questioned them about it, and received the account that has been here given from their own lips. They have acknowledged, that they had long been of this accursed society, that they belonged to it at that time, and that several of their children had been put to death.

But I must not conclude my account of the domestic life of these people, without mentioning their personal cleanliness. If that which lessens the good of life and increases the evil is vice, surely cleanliness is a virtue: the want of it tends to destroy both beauty and health, and mingles disgust with our best pleasures.

pleasures. The natives of Otaheite, both men and women, constantly wash their whole bodies in running water three times every day; once as soon as they rise in the morning, once at noon, and again before they sleep at night, whether the sea or river is near them or at a distance. I have already observed, that they wash not only the mouth, but the hands at their meals, almost between every morsel; and their clothes, as well as their persons, are kept without spot or stain; so that in a large company of these people, nothing is suffered but heat, which, perhaps, is more than can be said of the politest assembly in Europe.

If necessity is the mother of invention, it cannot be supposed to have been much exerted where the liberality of Nature has rendered the diligence of art almost superfluous; yet there are many instances both of ingenuity and labour among these people, which, considering the want of metal for tools, do honour to both.

Their principal manufacture is their cloth, in the making and dyeing of which I think there are some particulars, which may instruct even the artificers of Great Britain, and for that reason my description will be more minute.

Their cloth is of three kinds; and it is made of the bark of three different trees, the Chinese paper mulberry, the bread-fruit tree, and the tree which resembles the wild fig-tree of the West-Indies.

The finest and whitest is made of the paper mulberry, *Nicota*; this is worn chiefly by the principal people, and when it is dyed red takes a better colour. A second sort, inferior in whiteness and soft-

ness, is made of the bread-fruit tree, *Oere*, and worn chiefly by the inferior people; and a third of the tree that resembles the fig, which is coarse and harsh, and of the colour of the darkest brown paper: this, though it is less pleasing both to the eye and the touch, is the most valuable, because it resists water, which the other two sorts will not. Of this, which is the most rare as well as the most useful, the greater part is perfumed, and worn by the chiefs as a morning dress.

All these trees are propagated with the greatest care, particularly the mulberry, which covers the largest part of the cultivated land, and is not fit for use after two or three years growth, when it is about six or eight feet high, and somewhat thicker than a man's thumb; its excellence is to be thin, straight, tall, and without branches: the lower leaves, therefore, are carefully plucked off, with their germs, as often as there is any appearance of their producing a branch.

But though the cloth made of these three trees is different, it is all manufactured in the same manner; I shall, therefore, describe the process only in the fine sort, that is made of the mulberry. When the trees are of a proper size, they are drawn up, and stripped of their branches, after which the roots and tops are cut off; the bark of these rods being then slit up longitudinally, is easily drawn off, and, when a proper quantity has been procured, it is carried down to some running water, in which it is deposited to soak, and secured from floating away by heavy stones: when it is supposed to be sufficiently softened, the women-servants go down



the brook, and stripping  
it, fit down in the water,  
and the inner bark from the  
part on the outside; to do  
this place the under side upon  
a smooth board, and with the  
which our dealers call tyger's  
shell or *gargadia*, scrape it  
fully, dipping it continu-  
ally in the water, till nothing re-  
mains but the fine fibres of the in-

Being thus prepared in  
masses, they are spread out  
between leaves in the even-  
ing in this part of the work  
seems to be some difficulty,  
and the family always  
finds the doing of it; they  
are in lengths of about ele-  
ven yards, one by the  
other, till they are about  
broad, and two or three  
are also laid one upon the  
other, so that the cloth  
is in all parts of an equal  
thickness, so that if the bark hap-  
pens to be thinner in any particular  
place, a layer than the rest, a  
layer is somewhat thicker is  
laid over it in the  
place. This date it remains till  
drying, when great part of  
the water which it contained when  
laid out is either drained off  
or evaporated, and the several fibres  
drawn together, so as that the  
cloth may be raised from the  
board in one piece.

When taken away, and laid  
on a smooth side of a long  
board of wood, prepared for the  
purpose, and beaten by the women  
with instruments about a  
foot long, and three inches thick,  
made of a hard wood which they

The shape of this in-  
strument is not unlike a square ra-  
mmer, only that the handle is  
XVI.

longer, and each of its four sides or  
faces is marked, lengthways, with  
small grooves, or furrows, of dif-  
ferent degrees of fineness, those on  
one side being of a width and depth  
sufficient to receive a small pack-  
thread, and the others finer in a  
regular gradation, so that the last  
are not more than equal to sewing  
silk.

They beat it first with the coarsest  
side of this mallet, keeping time  
like our smiths; it spreads very fast  
under the strokes, chiefly however  
in the breadth, and the grooves in  
the mallet mark it with the ap-  
pearance of threads; it is succes-  
sively beaten with the other sides,  
last with the finest, and is then fit  
for use. Sometimes, however, it  
is made still thinner, by beating it  
with the finest side of the mallet,  
after it has been several times dou-  
bled. It is then called *Hobos*, and  
is almost as thin as a muslin; it  
becomes very white by being  
bleached in the air, but is made  
still whiter and softer by being  
washed and beaten again after it  
has been worn.

Of this cloth there are several  
sorts, of different degrees of fine-  
ness, in proportion as it is more  
or less beaten without being dou-  
bled. The other cloth also differs  
in proportion as it is beaten; but  
they differ from each other in con-  
sequence of the different materials  
of which they are made. The bark  
of the bread-fruit is not taken till  
the trees are considerably longer  
and thicker than those of the fig;  
the process afterwards is the same.

When cloth is to be washed after  
it has been worn, it is taken down  
to the brook, and left to soak, be-  
ing kept fast to the bottom as at  
first, by a stone; it is then gently

C

wrung

wrung or squeezed; and sometimes several pieces of it are laid one upon another, and beaten together with the coarsest side of the mallet, and they are then equal in thickness to broad-cloth, and much more soft and agreeable to the touch, after they have been a little while in use, though, when they come immediately from the mallet, they feel as if they had been starched. This cloth sometimes breaks in the beating, but is easily repaired by pasting on a patch with a gluten that is prepared from the root of the *Pea*, which is done so nicely that it cannot be discovered. The women also employ themselves in removing blemishes of every kind, as our ladies do in needle-work or knotting; sometimes, when their work is intended to be very fine, they will paste an entire covering of hoboo over the whole. The principal excellencies of this cloth are its coolness and softness; and its imperfections, its being pervious to water like paper, and almost as easily torn.

The colours with which they dye this cloth are principally red and yellow. The red is exceedingly beautiful, and I may venture to say, a brighter and more delicate colour than any we have in Europe; that which approaches nearest is our full scarlet, and the best imitation which Mr. Banks's natural history painter could produce, was by a mixture of vermilion and carmine. The yellow is also a bright colour, but we have many as good.

[We shall here omit the description of the vegetables they use to procure the colours, and the manner in which they dye their cloths, to shew their ingenuity in other parts of their domestic œconomy.]

Another considerable manufacture is matting of various kinds; some of which is finer, and better in every respect, than any we have in Europe: the coarser sort serves them to sleep upon, and the finer to wear in wet weather. With the fine, of which there are also two sorts, much pains is taken, especially with that made of the bark of the Poerou, the *Hibiscus tiliaceus* of Linnæus, some of which is as fine as a coarse cloth: the other sort, which is still more beautiful, they called *Panne*: it is white, glossy, and shining, and is made of the leaves of their *Wharrow*, a species of the *Pandanus*, of which we had no opportunity to see either the flowers or fruit: they have other mats, or as they call them *Mans*, to sit or to sleep upon, which are formed of a great variety of rushes and grass, and which they make, as they do every thing else that is plaited, with amazing facility and dispatch.

They are also very dexterous in making basket and wicker-work: their baskets are of a thousand different patterns, many of them exceedingly neat; and the making them is an art that every one practises, both men and women: they make occasional baskets and panniers of the cocoa-nut leaf in a few minutes, and the women who visited us early in a morning used to send, as soon as the sun was high, for a few of the leaves, of which they made little bonnets to shade their faces, at so small an expense of time and trouble, that, when the sun was again low in the evening, they used to throw them away. These bonnets, however, did not cover the head, but consisted only of a band that went round it, and  
a shade



that projected from the bark of the Poeron they make nets and lines, from the size of an inch, to the size of packthread: with these they fish: of the coco-nut they make for fastening together the parts of their canoes, and their round or flat, twisted; and of the bark of the a kind of rettle which is the mountains, and is rather scarce, they make fishing-lines in the world. they hold the strongest active fish, such as bone-albucres, which would strongest silk lines in a though they are twice as

make also a kind of seine, the broad grals, the blades are like flaps: these they tie together in a loose net, which is about a large sack, is from sixty fathom long: this they set in the water, and it keeps it so close to the that scarcely a single fish

is expedient, indeed, for them, they are exceedingly they make harpoons of point them with hard iron in their hands strike effectually, than those headed with iron can do being aside the advantage being fastened to a line, so is secured if the hook be, though it does not wound him.

books they have two are ably adapted in their as well to the purpose

they are to answer, as to the materials of which they are made. One of these, which they call *Wister Wister*, is used for towing. The shank is made of mother-of-pearl, the most glossy that can be got: the inside, which is naturally the brightest, is put behind. To these hooks a tuft of white dog's or hog's hair is fixed, so as somewhat to resemble the tail of a fish; these implements, therefore, are both hook and bait, and are used with a rod of bamboo, and line of *Eronoa*. The fisher, to secure his success, watches the flight of the birds which constantly attend the bone-tas when they swim in shoals, by which he directs his canoe, and when he has the advantage of these guides, he seldom returns without a prize.

The other kind of hook is also made of mother-of-pearl, or some other hard shell: they cannot make them bearded like our hooks; but to effect the same purpose, they make the point torn inwards. These are made of all sizes, and used to catch various kinds of fish, with great success. The manner of making them is very simple, and every fisherman is his own artificer. the shell is first cut into square pieces by the edge of another shell, and wrought into a form corresponding with the outline of the hook by pieces of coral, which are sufficiently rough to perform the office of a file; a hole is then bored in the middle, the drill being no other than the first stone they pick up that has a sharp corner. this they fix into the end of a piece of bamboo, and turn it between the hands like a chocolate mill. when the shell is perforated, and the hole sufficiently wide, a small file of coral

coral is introduced, by the application of which the hook is in a short time completed, few costing the artificer more time than a quarter of an hour.

Of their masonry, carving, and architecture, the reader has already formed some idea from the account that has been given of the Morais, or repositories of the dead: the other most important article of building and carving is their boats; and perhaps, to fabricate one of their principal vessels with their tools, is as great a work, as to build a British man of war with ours.

They have an adze of stone; a chissel, or gouge, of bone, generally that of a man's arm between the wrist and elbow; a rasp of coral; and the skin of a sting-ray, with coral-sand, as a file or polisher.

This is a complete catalogue of their tools, and with these they build houses, construct canoes, hew stone, and fell, cleave, carve, and polish timber.

The stone which makes the blade of their adzes is a kind of Basaltes, of a blackish or grey colour, not very hard, but of considerable toughness; they are formed of different sizes; some, that are intended for felling, weigh from six to eight pounds; others, that are used for carving, not more than so many ounces; but it is necessary to sharpen both almost every minute; for which purpose, a stone and a cocoa-nut shell full of water are always at hand.

Their greatest exploit, to which these tools are less equal than to any other, is felling a tree: this requires many hands, and the constant labour of several days. When

it is down, they split it, with the grain, into planks from three to four inches thick, the whole length and breadth of the tree, many of which are eight feet in the girt, and forty to the branches, and nearly of the same thickness throughout. The tree generally used is in their language called *Avie*, the stem of which is tall and strait; though some of the smaller boats are made of the bread-fruit tree, which is a light spongy wood, and easily wrought. They smooth the plank very expeditiously and dexterously with their adzes, and can take off a thin coat from a whole plank, without missing a stroke. As they have not the art of warping a plank, every part of the canoe, whether hollow or flat, is shaped by hand.

The canoes, or boats, which are used by the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring islands, may be divided into two general classes; one of which they call *Ivababs*, the other *Pabies*.

The Ivahah is used for short excursions to sea, and is wall-sided and flat-bottomed; the Pahie for longer voyages, and is bow-sided and sharp-bottomed. The Ivahabs are all of the same figure, but of different sizes, and used for different purposes: the length is from seventy-two feet to ten, but the breadth is by no means in proportion; for those of ten feet are about a foot wide, and those of more than seventy are scarcely two. There is the fighting Ivahah, the fishing Ivahah, and the travelling Ivahah; for some of these go from one island to another. The fighting Ivahah is by far the longest, and the head and stern are considerably raised above the body, in a semi-

icircular form; particularly  
ern, which is sometimes se-  
n or eighteen feet high,  
the boat itself is scarcely

These never go to sea sin-  
out are fastened together, side  
e, at the distance of about  
feet, by strong poles of wood,  
are laid across them and  
to the gunwales. Upon

in the fore-part, a stage or  
m is raised, about ten or  
feet long, and somewhat  
than the boats, which is sup-  
by pillars about six feet

upon this stage stand the  
g men, whose missile wea-  
are slings and spears; for,  
; other singularities in the  
rs of these people, their bows  
rows are used only for diver-  
is we throw quoits: below  
stages sit the rowers, who  
: from them those that are  
ed, and furnish fresh men to

in their room. Some of  
ave a platform of bamboos  
er light wood, through their

length, and considerably  
r, by means of which they  
rry a great number of men;  
; saw only one fitted in this  
r.

the fishing Ivahahs vary in  
from about forty feet to the  
t size, which is about ten,  
t are of the length of twenty-  
t and upwards, of whatever  
occasionally carry sail. The  
ing Ivahah is always double,  
urnished with a small neat  
about five or six feet broad,  
t or seven feet long, which  
med upon the fore-part for  
venience of the principal  
who sit in them by day,  
keep in them at night.  
sing Ivahahs are sometimes

joined together, and have a house  
on board; but this is not com-  
mon.

Those which are shorter than five-  
and-twenty feet seldom or never  
carry sail; and, though the stern  
rises about four or five feet, have a  
flat head, and a board that projects  
forward about four feet.

The Pahie is also of different  
sizes, from sixty to thirty feet long;  
but, like the Ivahah, is very nar-  
row. One that I measured was  
fifty-one feet long, and only one  
foot and a half wide at the top. In  
the widest part, it was about three  
feet; and this is the general pro-  
portion. It does not, however,  
widen by a gradual swell; but the  
sides being strait, and parallel, for  
a little way below the gunwale, it  
swells abruptly, and draws to a  
ridge at the bottom; so that a  
transverse section of it has some-  
what the appearance of the mark  
upon cards called a Spade, the  
whole being much wider in propor-  
tion to its length. These, like the  
largest Ivahahs, are used for fight-  
ing; but principally for long voy-  
ages. The fighting Pahie, which  
is the largest, is fitted with the  
stage or platform which is propor-  
tionably larger than those of the  
Ivahahs, as their form enables  
them to sustain a much greater  
weight. Those that are used for  
sailing are generally double; and  
the middle size are said to be the  
best sea-boats. They are sometimes  
out a month together, going from  
island to island; and sometimes, as  
we are credibly informed, they are  
a fortnight or twenty days at sea,  
and could keep it longer if they  
had more stowage for provisions,  
and conveniences to hold fresh  
water.

When any of these boats carry sail single, they make use of a log of wood, which is fastened to the end of two poles that lie across the vessel, and project from six to ten feet, according to the size of the vessel, beyond its side, somewhat like what is used by the flying Proa of the Ladrone islands, and called in the account of Lord Anson's voyage, an Outrigger. To this outrigger the shrouds are fastened, and it is essentially necessary in trimming the boat when it blows fresh.

Some of them have one mast, and some two; they are made of a single stick, and when the length of the canoe is thirty feet, that of the mast is somewhat less than five-and-twenty; it is fixed to a frame that is above the canoe, and receives a sail of matting about one third longer than itself: the sail is pointed at the top, square at the bottom, and curved at the side; somewhat resembling what we call a shoulder of mutton sail, and used for boats belonging to men of war: it is placed in a frame of wood, which surrounds it on every side, and has no contrivance either for reefing or furling; so that, if either should become necessary, it must be cut away, which, however, in these equal climates, can seldom happen. At the top of the mast are fastened ornaments of feathers, which are placed inclining obliquely forwards; the shape and position of which will be conceived at once from the figure, in one of the cuts.

The oars or paddles that are used with these boats, have a long handle, and a flat blade, not unlike a baker's peel. Of these every person in the boat has one, except

those that sit under the awning; and they push her forward with them at a good rate. These boats, however, admit so much water at the seams, that one person at least is continually employed in throwing it out. The only thing in which they excel is landing, and putting off from the shore in a surf: by their great length and high sterns they land dry, when our boats could scarcely land at all; and have the same advantages in putting off by the height of the head.

As connected with the navigation of these people, I shall mention their wonderful sagacity in foretelling the weather, at least the quarter from which the wind shall blow at a future time; they have several ways of doing this, of which however I know but one. They say, that the milky-way is always curved laterally; but sometimes in one direction, and sometimes in another: and that this curvature is the effect of its being already acted upon by the wind, and its hollow part therefore towards it; so that, if the same curvature continues a night, a corresponding wind certainly blows the next day. Of their rules, I shall not pretend to judge; but I know that, by whatever means, they can predict the weather, at least the wind, with much greater certainty than we can.

In their longer voyages, they steer by the sun in the day, and in the night by the stars; all of which they distinguish separately by names, and know in what part of the heavens they will appear in any of the months during which they are visible in their horizon; they also know the time of their annual appearing  
and

appearing, with more precision will easily be believed by a European astronomer.

I must pass over many other particulars, relative to this happy people, to give such an account as could be procured of their form of government. Our proceedings are as follows.]

Though I dare not assert that the people, to whom the art of agriculture and consequently the regulations of laws, are utterly unacquainted with the principles of justice and equity under a regular form of government; yet a subordination is established among them, that resembles the early state of civilisation in Europe under the feudal system, which secured liberty from licentious excess to a few, and entailed the most abject servitude upon the rest.

The orders are, *Earee rahie*, sovereign to king; *Earee*, baron; *Manahouni*, vassal; and *Toutour*, the common man. The *Earee rahie*, of whom there are two in this island, is the sovereign of each of the districts of which it consists, and is with great respect by all. It did not appear to us to be endowed with so much power as was ascribed by the Earees in their districts; nor indeed did we, as before observed, once see the sovereign of Obereonoo, while in the island. The Earees consist of one or more of the districts, of which each of the people is divided, of which there are about one hundred in the island; and they parcel out the territories to the Manahounis to cultivate each his part, and holds under the baron. The lowest class, called *Toutour*, is nearly under the same servitude as the villains in feu-

dal governments: these do all the laborious work; they cultivate the land under the Manahounies, who are only nominal cultivators for the lord; they fetch wood and water, and, under the direction of the mistress of the family, dress the victuals; they also catch the fish.

Each of the Earees keep a kind of court, and has a great number of attendants, chiefly the younger brothers of their own tribe; and among these some hold particular offices, but of what nature exactly we could not tell. One was called the *Eorwa no l'Earee*, and another the *Whanno no l'Earee*, and these were frequently dispatched to us with messages. Of all the courts of these Earees, that of Tootahah was the most splendid, as indeed might reasonably be expected, because he administered the government for Outou, his nephew, who was *Earee rahie* of Obereonoo, and lived upon his estate. The child of the baron or Earee, as well as of the sovereign or Earee rahie, succeeds to the title and honours of the father as soon as it is born: so that a baron, who was yesterday called Earee, and was approached with the ceremony of lowering the garments, so as to uncover the upper part of the body, is to-day, if his wife was last night delivered of a child, reduced to the rank of a private man, all marks of respect being transferred to the child, if it is suffered to live, though the father still continues possessor and administrator of his estate: probably this custom has its share, among other inducements, in forming the societies called *Arreoy*.

If a general attack happens to be made upon the island, every district



under the command of an Earee, is obliged to furnish its proportion of soldiers for the common defence. The number furnished by the principal districts, which Tupia recollected, when added together, amounted, as I have observed before, to six thousand six hundred and eighty.

Upon such occasions, the united force of the whole island is commanded in chief by the Earee rahie. Private differences between two Earees are decided by their own people, without at all disturbing the general tranquillity.

Their weapons are slings, which they use with great dexterity, pikes headed with the stings of sting-rays, and clubs, of about six or seven feet long, made of a very hard heavy wood. Thus armed, they are said to fight with great obstinacy, which is the more likely to be true, as it is certain that they give no quarter to either man, woman, or child, who is so unfortunate as to fall into their hands during the battle, or for some hours afterwards, till their passion, which is always violent, though not lasting, has subsided.

The Earee rahie of Obereonoo, while we were here, was in perfect amity with the Earee rahie of Tiarreboo, the other peninsula, though he took himself the title of king of the whole island: this, however, produced no more jealousy in the other sovereign, than the title of King of France, assumed by our sovereign, does in his most Christian Majesty.

In a government so rude, it cannot be expected that distributive justice should be regularly administered; and indeed where there is so little opposition of interest, in consequence of the facility with

which every appetite and passion is gratified, there can be but few crimes. There is nothing like money, the common medium by which every want and every wish is supposed to be gratified by those who do not possess it; there is no apparently permanent good, which either fraud or force can unlawfully obtain; and when all the crimes that are committed by the inhabitants of civilized countries, to get money, are set out of the account, not many will remain: add to this, that where the commerce with women is restrained by no law, men will seldom be under any temptation to commit adultery, especially as one woman is always less preferred to another, where they are less distinguished by personal decorations, and the adventitious circumstances which are produced by the varieties of art, and the refinements of sentiment. That they are thieves is true; but as among these people no man can be much injured or benefited by theft, it is not necessary to restrain it by such punishments, as in other countries are absolutely necessary to the very existence of civil society. Tupia, however, tells us, that adultery is sometimes committed as well as theft. In all cases where an injury has been committed, the punishment of the offender lies with the sufferer: adultery, if the parties are caught in the fact, is sometimes punished with death in the first ardour of resentment; but without circumstances of immediate provocation, the female sinner seldom suffers more than a beating. As punishment, however, is enforced by no law, nor taken into the hand of any magistrate, it is not often inflicted, except the injured party



strongest; though the chiefs sometimes punish their immediate dependents, for faults committed against each other, and even dependents of others, if they are guilty of any offence committed in their district.

I shall conclude this article with the behaviour of the natives during our stay, and an account of one of the natives who accompanied our gentlemen on the voyage in the Endeavour, and who was of great use to us upon various occasions: [Tupia, together with his boy, unfortunately fell a victim to the noxious miasmata of Batavia.]

Among the natives who were constantly with us, was Tupia, whose name has been often mentioned in this narrative. He was, as I have before observed, the first minister of Oberea, and he was in the height of his power: he was also the chief Taro priest of the island, consequently well acquainted with the customs of the country, as well as the respect to its ceremonies and rites. He had also great experience and knowledge in navigation, and was particularly acquainted with the number and names of the neighbouring islands. This man had often expressed a desire to go with us; and on the 12th in the morning, having seen the other natives leave us the day before, he came on board, with his son, about thirteen years of age, intelligent, and urged us to let him accompany us on our voyage. We were such a person on board, certainly desirable for many reasons; by learning his language, and making him ours, we should be enabled to acquire a much better knowledge of the customs, policy,

and religion of the people, than our short stay among them could give us; I therefore gladly agreed to receive them on board. As we were prevented from sailing to-day, by having found it necessary to make new stocks to our small and best bower anchors, the old ones having been totally destroyed by the worms, Tupia said, he would go once more on shore, and make a signal for the boat to fetch him off in the evening. He went accordingly, and took with him a miniature picture of Mr. Banks's, to shew his friends, and several little things to give them as parting presents.

After dinner, Mr. Banks being desirous to procure a drawing of the Morai belonging to Tootahah, at Eparré, I attended him thither, accompanied by Dr. Solander, in the pinnace. As soon as we landed, many of our friends came to meet us, though some absented themselves in resentment of what had happened the day before. We immediately proceeded to Tootahah's house, where we were joined by Oberea, with several others who had not come out to meet us, and a perfect reconciliation was soon brought about; in consequence of which they promised to visit us early the next day, to take a last farewell of us, as we told them we should certainly set sail in the afternoon. At this place also we found Tupia, who returned with us, and slept this night on board the ship for the first time.

On the next morning, Thursday, the 13th of July, the ship was very early crowded with our friends, and surrounded by a multitude of canoes, which were filled with the natives of an inferior class. Be-

twice

tween eleven and twelve we weighed anchor, and as soon as the ship was under sail, the Indians on board took their leaves, and wept, with a decent and silent sorrow, in which there was something very striking and tender: the people in the canoes, on the contrary, seemed to vie with each other in the loudness of their lamentations, which we considered rather as affection than grief. Tupia sustained himself in this scene with a firmness and resolution truly admirable: he wept indeed, but the effort that he made to conceal his tears concurred, with them, to do him honour. He sent his last present, a shirt, by Otheothea, to Potomai, Tootabah's favourite mistress, and then went with Mr. Banks to the mast-head, waving to the canoes as long as they continued in sight.

Thus we took leave of Otaheite, and its inhabitants, after a stay of just three months: for much the greater part of the time we lived together in the most cordial friendship, and a perpetual reciprocation of good offices. The accidental differences which now and then happened, could not be more sincerely regretted on their part, than they were on ours: the principal causes were such as necessarily resulted from our situation and circumstances, in conjunction with the infirmities of human nature, from our not being able perfectly to understand each other, and from the disposition of the inhabitants to theft, which we could not at all times bear with or prevent. They had not, however, except in one instance, been attended with any fatal consequence; and to that accident we owe the measures that I took to prevent others of the same

kind. I hoped, indeed, to have availed myself of the impression which had been made upon them by the lives that had been sacrificed in their contest with the Dolphin, so as that the intercourse between us should have been carried on wholly without bloodshed; and by this hope all my measures were directed during the whole of my continuance at the island; and I sincerely wish, that whoever shall next visit it, may be still more fortunate. Our traffick here was carried on with as much order as in the best regulated market in Europe. It was managed principally by Mr. Banks, who was indefatigable in procuring provision and refreshments while they were to be had; but during the latter part of our time they became scarce, partly by the increased consumption at the fort and ship, and partly by the coming on of the season in which coco-nuts and bread-fruit fail. All kind of fruit we purchased for beads and nails, but no nails less than fortypenny were current; after a very short time we could never get a pig of more than ten or twelve pounds, for less than a hatchet; because, though these people set a high value upon spike nails, yet these being an article with which many people in the ship were provided, the women found a much more easy way of procuring them than by bringing down provisions.

The best articles for traffick here are axes, hatchets, spikes, large nails, looking-glasses, knives, and beads, for some of which, every thing that the natives have may be procured. They are indeed fond of fine linen cloth both white and printed; but an ax worth half a crown, will fetch more than a piece of cloth worth twenty shillings.

Of

*inhabitants of New Zealand;  
from the same.*

The stature of the men in general is equal to the largest in Europe: they are stout, well-proportioned, and fleshy; but not the lazy and luxurious sort of the islands in the Pacific: they are also exceedingly strong and active; and their dexterity, and manual labour, in an uncommon degree, were discovered in whatever I have seen the strokes of their paddles on a side in one hour, and yet with such exactness of time, that all seemed to be actuated by a common soul. Their complexion is brown; but in the shade, rather than that of a Spaniard, being exposed to the sun; it is not so deep. The women have not a feminine delicacy of appearance, but their voice is remarkably soft; and by that, of both sexes being the same, they are principally distinguished. They have, however, like the natives of other countries, more sensibility, and a greater susceptibility of animal spirits, than the Europeans. Their hair, both of men and beard, is black; and is extremely regular, and smooth as ivory. The features of the face are good; they seem to be in high health, and we saw no one who appeared to be of a weak constitution. The dispositions both

of the men and women seemed to be mild and gentle; they treat each other with the tenderest affection, but are implacable towards their enemies, to whom, as I have before observed, they never give quarter. It may perhaps, at first, seem strange, that where there is so little to be got by victory, there should so often be war; and that every little district of a country inhabited by people so mild and placid, should be at enmity with all the rest. But possibly more is to be gained by victory among these people than at first appears, and they may be prompted to mutual hostilities by motives which no degree of friendship or affection is able to resist. It appears, by the account that has already been given of them, that their principal food is fish, which can only be procured upon the sea-coast; and there, in sufficient quantities, only at certain times: the tribes, therefore, who live inland, if any such there are, and even those upon the coast, must be frequently in danger of perishing by famine. Their country produces neither sheep, nor goats, nor hogs, nor cattle; tame fowls they have none, nor any art by which those that are wild can be caught in sufficient plenty to serve as provision. If there are any whole situation cuts them off from a supply of fish, the only succedaneum of all other animal food, except dogs, they have nothing to support life, but the vegetables that have already been mentioned, of

The islands are situated between the latitudes of 34 and 48 degrees S. and the longitudes of 181 and 194 degrees W.—Otahere lies between 34 degrees South latitude, and 149 and 150 degrees Western longi-

which

which the chief are fern root, yams, clams, and potatoes: when by any accident these fail, the distress must be dreadful; and even among the inhabitants of the coast, many tribes must frequently be reduced to nearly the same situation, either by the failure of their plantations, or the deficiency of their dry stock, during the season when but few fish are to be caught. These considerations will enable us to account, not only for the perpetual danger in which the people who inhabit this country appear to live, by the care which they take to fortify every village, but for the horrid practice of eating those who are killed in battle; for the hunger of him who is pressed by famine to fight, will absorb every feeling, and every sentiment which would restrain him from allaying it with the body of his adversary. It may however be remarked, that, if this account of the origin of so horrid a practice is true, the mischief does by no means end with the necessity that produced it: after the practice has been once begun on one side by hunger, it will naturally be adopted on the other by revenge. Nor is this all, for though it may be pretended, by some who wish to appear speculative and philosophical, that whether the dead body of an enemy be eaten or buried, is in itself a matter perfectly indifferent; as it is, whether the breasts and thighs of a woman should be covered or naked; and that prejudice and habit only make us shudder at the violation of custom in one instance, and blush at it in the other: yet, leaving this as a point of doubtful disputation, to be discussed at leisure, it may safely be affirmed, that the practice of eat-

ing human flesh, whatever it may be in itself, is relatively, and in its consequences, most pernicious; tending manifestly to eradicate a principle which is the chief security of human life, and more frequently restrains the hand of murder than the sense of duty, or even the fear of punishment.

The situation and circumstances, however, of these poor people, as well as their temper, are favourable to those who shall settle as a colony among them. Their situation sets them in need of protection, and their temper renders it easy to attach them by kindness; and whatever may be said in favour of a savage life, among people who live in luxurious idleness upon the bounty of Nature, civilization would certainly be a blessing to those whom her parsimony scarcely furnishes with the bread of life, and who are perpetually destroying each other by violence, as the only alternative of perishing by hunger.

But these people, from whatever cause, being inured to war, and by habit considering every stranger as an enemy, were always disposed to attack us when they were not intimidated by our manifest superiority. At first, they had no notion of any superiority but numbers; and when this was on their side, they considered all our expressions of kindness as the artifices of fear and cunning, to circumvent them, and preserve ourselves: but when they were once convinced of our power, after having provoked us to the use of our fire-arms, though loaded only with small shot; and of our clemency, by our forbearing to make use of weapons so dreadful, except in our defence;

they became at once and even affectionate, as the most unbounded, and doing every thing would incite us to put equal in them. It is also re- that when an inter- as once established be- they were very rarely in any act of dishonesty, indeed, and while they us as enemies, who their coast only to make rage of them, they did not by any means to make an of us; and would there- en they had received the any thing they had offered back up both the purchase purchase-money with all compotore, as so much plunder from people who view but to plunder

observed, that our friends with Seas had not even the indecency, with respect to or any action; but this to mean the case with the of New Zealand, in marriage and conversation as much modest reserve as much modest reserve with respect to ac- which yet in their opinion is criminal, as are to be among the politest people be. The women were not able: but the terms and of compliance were as de- whose in marriage among according to their notions, cement was as innocent. of our people made an to one of their young wo- was given to understand consent of her friends was, and by the influence of present, it was generally

obtained; but when these prelimi- naries were settled, it was also ne- cessary to treat the wife for a night with the same delicacy that is here required by the wife for life; and the lover who presumed to take any liberties by which this was violated, was sure to be disap- pointed.

One of our gentlemen having made his addresses to a family of the better sort, received an an- swer, which, translated into our language, according to the mode and spirit of it, as well as the let- ter, would have been exactly in these terms: "Any of these young ladies will think themselves ho- noured by your addresses, but you must first make me a suitable pre- sent, and you must then come and sleep with us on shore, for day-light must by no means be a witness of what passes between you."

I have already observed, that in personal cleanliness they are not quite equal to our friends at Ota- hette; because, not having the advantage of so warm a climate, they do not so often go into the water; but the most disgusting thing about them is the oil, with which, like the Islanders, they anoint their hair: it is certainly the fat either of fish or of birds, melted down, and though the bet- ter sort have it fresh, their inferi- ors use that which is rancid, and consequently are almost as disagree- able to the smell as a Hot-entot; neither are their heads free from vermin, though we observed that they were furnished with combs, both of bone and wood: these combs are sometimes worn stuck upright in the hair as an ornament, a fashion which at present prevails among the ladies of England. The men



men generally wear their beards short, and their hair tied upon the crown of the head in a bunch, in which they stick the feathers of various birds, in different manners, according to their fancies; sometimes one is placed on each side of the temples, pointing forwards, which we thought made a very disagreeable appearance. The women wear their hair sometimes cropped short, and sometimes flowing over their shoulders.

The bodies of both sexes are marked with the black stains called *Amoco*, by the same method that is used at *Otaheite*, and called *Tattooing*; but the men are more marked, and the women less. The women in general stain no part of their bodies but the lips, though sometimes they are marked with small black patches on other parts: the men, on the contrary, seem to add something every year to the ornaments of the last, so that some of them, who appeared to be of an advanced age, were almost covered from head to foot. Besides the *Amoco*, they have marks impressed by a method unknown to us, of a very extraordinary kind: they are furrows of about a line deep, and a line broad, such as appear upon the bark of a tree which has been cut through, after a year's growth: the edges of these furrows are afterwards indented by the same method, and being perfectly black, they make a most frightful appearance. The faces of the old men are almost covered with these marks; those who are very young, black only their lips like the women; when they are somewhat older, they have generally a black patch upon one cheek, and over one eye, and so proceed gradually,

that they may grow old and honourable together; but though we could not but be disgusted with the horrid deformity which these stains and furrows produced in the "human face divine," we could not but admit the dexterity and art with which they were impressed. The marks upon the face in general are spirals, which are drawn with great nicety, and even elegance, those on one side exactly corresponding with those on the other: the marks on the body somewhat resemble the foliage in old chased ornaments, and the convolutions of fillagree work; but in these they have such a luxuriance of fancy, that of an hundred, which at first sight appeared to be exactly the same, no two were, upon a close examination, found to be alike. We observed, that the quantity and form of these marks were different in different parts of the coast, and that as the principal seat of them at *Otaheite* was the breech, in New Zealand it was sometimes the only part which was free, and in general was less distinguished than any other.

The skins of these people, however, are not only dyed, but painted; for, as I have before observed, they smear their bodies with red ochre, some rubbing it on dry, and some applying it on in large patches, mixed with oil, which is always wet, and which the least touch will rub off, so that the transgressions of such of our people as were guilty of ravishing a kiss from these blooming beauties, were most legibly written upon their faces.

The dress of a New Zealander is certainly, to a stranger at first sight, the most uncouth that can be imagined. It is made of the  
leaves



leaves of the flag, which has been described among the vegetable productions of this country: these leaves are split into three or four slips, and the slips, when they are dry, interwoven with each other into a kind of stuff between netting and cloth, with all the ends, which are eight or nine inches long, hanging out on the upper side, like the shag or thrumb matts, which we sometimes see lying in a passage. Of this cloth, if cloth it may be called, two pieces serve for a complete dress; one of them is tied over their shoulders with a string, and reaches as low as the knees; to the end of this string is fastened a bodkin of bone, which is easily passed through any two parts of this upper garment, so as to tack them together; the other piece is wrapped round the waist, and reaches nearly to the ground: the lower garment, however, is worn by the men only upon particular occasions; but they wear a belt, to which a string is fastened, for a very singular use. The inhabitants of the South Sea islands slit up the prepuce so as to prevent it from covering the glans of the penis; but these people, on the contrary, bring the prepuce over the glans, and to prevent it from being drawn back by the contraction of the part, they tie the string which hangs from their girdle, round the end of it. The glans indeed seemed to be the only part of their body which they were solicitous to conceal, for they frequently threw off all their dress but the belt and string, with the most careless indifference, but shewed manifest signs of confusion, when, to gratify our curiosity, they were requested to untie the string, and never consented but with the utmost

reluctance and shame. When they have only their upper garment on, and sit upon their hams, they bear some resemblance to a thatched house; but this covering, though it is ugly, is well adapted to the use of those who frequently sleep in the open air, without any other shelter from the rain.

But besides this coarse shag or thatch, they have two sorts of cloth, which have an even surface, and are very ingeniously made, in the same manner with that manufactured by the inhabitants of South America, some of which we procured at Rio de Janeiro. One sort is as coarse as our coarsest canvas, and somewhat resembles it in the manner of laying the threads, but it is ten times as strong: the other is formed by many threads lying very close one way, and a few crossing them the other, so as to bind them together; but these are about half an inch asunder, somewhat like the round pieces of cane matting, which are sometimes placed under the dishes upon a table. This is frequently striped, and always had a pretty appearance, for it is composed of the fibres of the same plant, which are prepared so as to shine like silk. It is made in a kind of frame, of the size of the cloth, generally about five feet long, and four broad, across which the long threads, which lie close together, or warp, are strained, and the cross threads, or woof, are worked in by hand, which must be a very tedious operation.

To both these kinds of cloth they work borders of different colours, in stitches, somewhat like carpeting, or rather like those used in the samplers which girls work at school. These borders are of various

various patterns, and wrought with a neatness, and even an elegance, which, considering they have no needle, is surprising: but the great pride of their dress consists in the fur of their dogs, which they use with such œconomy that they cut it into stripes, and sew them upon their cloth at a distance from each other, which is a strong proof that dogs are not plenty among them; these stripes are also of different colours, and disposed so as to produce a pleasing effect. We saw some dresses that were adorned with feathers instead of fur, but these were not common: and we saw one that was intirely covered with the red feathers of the parrot.

The dress of the man who was killed, when we first went ashore in Poverty Bay, has been described already; but we saw the same dress only once more during our stay upon the coast, and that was in Queen Charlotte's Sound.

The women, contrary to the custom of the sex in general, seemed to affect dress rather less than the men: their hair, which, as I have observed before, is generally cropped short, is never tied upon the top of the head when it is suffered to be long, nor is it ever adorned with feathers. Their garments were made of the same materials, and in the same form, as those of the other sex, but the lower one was always bound fast round them, except when they went into the water to catch lobsters, and then they took great care not to be seen by the men. Some of us happening one day to land upon a small island in Tolaga Bay, we surprized several of them at this employment; and the chaste Diana, with her

nymphs, could not have discovered more confusion and distress at the sight of Actæon than these women expressed upon our approach. Some of them hid themselves among the rocks, and the rest crouched down in the sea, till they had made themselves a girdle and apron of such weeds as they could find, and when they came out, even with this veil, we could perceive that their modesty suffered much pain by our presence. The girdle and apron which they wear in common have been mentioned before.

Both sexes bore their ears, and by stretching them, the holes become large enough to admit a finger at least. In these holes they wear ornaments of various kinds, cloth, feathers, bones of large birds, and even sometimes a stick of wood; and to these receptacles of finery they generally applied the nails which we gave them, and every thing which it was possible they could contain. The women sometimes thrust through them the down of the albatross, which is as white as snow, and which, spreading before and behind the hole in a bunch almost as big as the fist, makes a very singular, and, however strange it may be thought, not a disagreeable appearance. Besides the ornaments that are thrust through the holes of the ears, many others are suspended to them by strings; such as chissels or bodkins made of green talc, upon which they set a high value, the nails and teeth of their deceased relations, the teeth of dogs, and every thing else that they can get, which they think either curious or valuable. The women also wear bracelets and anclets, made of the bones of birds, shells, or any other substances

which they can perform upon a thread. The sometimes hanging to a stick went round the neck, green tusk, or whalebone, in the shape of a tongue, made figure of a man carved; and upon this ornament set a high value. In one we saw the grille for the nostrils, and called *septom nasi*, pierced a feather thrust through which projected on each side the cheeks: it is probably a frightful singularity, but as an ornament, but any people we saw, we never saw it in any other, nor a decoration that might occur for such a purpose.

poles are the most inar- made of any thing among ing scarcely equal, ex- size, to an English dog- they are seldom more than twenty feet long, eight feet, and five or six high, pole that runs from one to other, and forms the the ground: the framing, generally slender sticks, walls and roof consist of and hay, which, it must be, is very tightly put to- and some are also lined bark of trees, so that in- ter they most afford a suitable retreat. The roof like those of our barns, door is at one end, just high to admit a man creep- his hands and knees: door is a square hole, yet the double office of and chimney, for the fire- that end, nearly in the VI.

middle between the two sides: in some conspicuous part, and generally near the door, a plank is fixed covered with carving after their manner: this they value as we do a picture, and in their estimation it is not an inferior ornament: the side-walls and roof project about two feet beyond the walls at each end, so as to form a kind of porch, in which there are benches for the accommodation of the family. That part of the floor which is allotted for the fire-place, is enclosed in a hollow square, by partitions either of wood or stone, and in the middle of it the fire is kindled. The floor, along the inside of the walls, is thickly covered with straw, and upon this the family sleep.

Their furniture and implements consist of but few articles, and one chest commonly contains them all, except their provision-baskets, the gourds that hold their fresh water, and the hammers that are used to beat their fern-root, which generally stand without the door: some rude tools, their cloaths, arms, and a few feathers to stick in their hair, make the rest of their treasure.

Some of the better sort, whose families are large, have three or four houses enclosed within a court-yard, the walls of which are constructed of poles and hay, and are about ten or twelve feet high.

When we were on shore in the district called Tolaga, we saw the ruins, or rather the frame of a house, for it had never been finished, much superior in size to any that we saw elsewhere: it was thirty feet in length, about fifteen in breadth, and twelve high: the sides of it were adorned with many carved planks, of a workmanship much superior to any other that

D

we

we had met with in the country ; for what purpose it was built, or why it was deserted, we could never learn.

But these people, though in their houses they are so well defended from the inclemency of the weather, seem to be quite indifferent whether they have any shelter at all during their excursions in search of fern roots and fish, sometimes setting up a small shade to windward, and sometimes altogether neglecting even that precaution, sleeping with their women and children under bushes with their weapons ranged round them, in the manner that has already been described. The party consisting of forty or fifty, whom we saw at Mercury Bay, in a district which the natives call *Opoorage*, never erected the least shelter while we staid there, though it sometimes rained incessantly for four-and-twenty hours together.

The articles of their food have been enumerated already ; the principal, which to them is what bread is to the inhabitants of Europe, is the roots of the fern which grows upon the hills, and is nearly the same with what grows upon our high commons in England, and is called indifferently, fern, bracken, or brakes. The birds which sometimes serve them for a feast, are chiefly penguins and albatrosses, with a few other species that have been occasionally mentioned in this narrative.

Having no vessel in which water can be boiled, their cookery consists wholly of baking and roasting. They bake nearly in the same manner as the inhabitants of the South Seas, and to the account that has been already given of their

roasting, nothing need be added but that the long skewer or spit to which the flesh is fastened, is placed sloping towards the fire, by setting one stone against the bottom of it, and supporting it near the middle with another, by the moving of which to a greater or less distance from the end, the degree of obliquity is increased or diminished at pleasure.

To the northward, as I have observed, there are plantations of yams, sweet potatoes, and coconuts, but we saw no such to the southward ; the inhabitants therefore of that part of the country must subsist wholly upon fern root and fish, except the scanty and accidental resource which they may find in sea-fowl and dogs ; and that fern and fish are not to be procured at all seasons of the year, even at the sea-side, and upon the neighbouring hills, is manifest from the stores of both that we saw laid up dry, and the reluctance which some of them expressed at selling any part of them to us when we offered to purchase them, at least the fish, for sea stores : and this particular seems to confirm my opinion that this country scarcely sustains the present number of its inhabitants, who are urged to perpetual hostilities by hunger, which naturally prompted them to eat the dead bodies of those who were slain in the contest.

Water is their universal and only liquor, as far as we could discover, and if they have really no means of intoxication, they are in this particular, happy beyond any other people that we have yet seen or heard of.

As there is perhaps no source of disease either critical or chronic, but

emperance and inactivity, it be thought strange that these enjoy perfect and uninter- health: in all our visits to towns, where young and old, and women, crowded about, tempted by the same curio- carried us to look at them, we saw a single person who did to have any bodily com- nor among the numbers: we have seen naked, did we receive the slightest eruption on the skin, or any marks that eruption had left behind: at dead, observing, that some when they came off to be marked in patches with a flowery appearance upon the parts of their bodies, we thought that they were leprous, or scorbutic; but upon ex- on we found that these were owing to their having been affected by the spray of the sea during their passage, which, when it dried away, left the salts in a fine white powder.

Another proof of health, which we mentioned upon a former occasion, is the facility with which wounds healed that had left scars behind them, and that we saw in recent state; when we saw a man who had been shot with a ball, through the fleshy part of his arm, his wound seemed to be well digested, and in so far of being perfectly healed, I had not known no appli- had been made to it, I should have enquired, with a regulated curiosity, after the use of herbs and surgical art in the country.

Another proof that human nature here is unimpaired with disease, is the great number of old men we saw, many of whom, by

the loss of their hair and teeth, appeared to be very ancient, yet none of them were decrepit, and though not equal to the young in muscular strength, were not a whit behind them in cheerfulness and vivacity.

The ingenuity of these people appears in nothing more than in their canoes; they are long and narrow, and in shape very much resemble a New England whale boat: the larger sort seem to be built chiefly for war, and will carry from forty to eighty, or an hundred armed men. We measured one which lay ashore at Tolaga; she was sixty-eight feet and a half long, five feet broad, and three feet and a half deep; the bottom was sharp, with straight sides like a wedge, and consisted of three lengths, hollowed out to about two inches, or an inch and an half thick, and well fastened together with strong plaiting: each side consisted of one entire plank, sixty-three feet long, ten or twelve inches broad, and about an inch and quarter thick, and these were fitted and lashed to the bottom part with great dexterity and strength. A considerable number of thwarts were laid from gunwale to gunwale, to which they were securely lashed on each side, as a strengthening to the boat. The ornament at the head projected five or six feet beyond the body, and was about four feet and a half high; the ornament at the stern was fixed upon that end, as the stern-post of a ship is upon her keel, and was about fourteen feet high, two feet broad, and an inch and an half thick. They both consisted of boards of carved work, of which the design was much better than the execution. All their canoes, except a few

few at Opoorage or Mercury Bay, which were of one piece, and hollowed by fire, are built after this plan, and few are less than twenty feet long: some of the smaller sort have outriggers, and sometimes two of them are joined together, but this is not common. The carving upon the stern and head ornaments of the inferior boats, which seem to be intended wholly for fishing, consists of the figure of a man, with a face as ugly as can be conceived, and a monstrous tongue thrust out of the mouth, with the white shells of sea-ears stuck in for the eyes. But the canoes of the superior kind, which seem to be their men of war, are magnificently adorned with open work, and covered with loose fringes of black feathers, which had a most elegant appearance; the gunwale boards were also frequently carved in the grotesque taste, and adorned with tufts of white feathers placed upon a black ground. Of visible objects that are wholly new, no verbal description can convey a just idea, but in proportion as they resemble some that are already known, to which the mind of the reader must be referred: the carving of these people being of a singular kind, and not in the likeness of any thing that is known on our side of the ocean, either "in the heaven above, or in the earth beneath, or in the waters that are under the earth," I must refer wholly to the representations which will be found of it in Plate XV.

The paddles are small, light, and neatly made; the blade is of an oval shape, or rather of a shape resembling a large leaf, pointed at the bottom, broadest in the middle, and gradually losing itself in the shaft, the whole length being about

six feet, of which the shaft or loom including the handle is four, and the blade two. By the help of these oars they push on their boats with amazing velocity.

In sailing they are not expert, having no art of going otherwise than before the wind: the sail is of netting or matt, which is set up between two poles that are fixed upright upon each gunwale, and serve both for masts and yards: two ropes answered the purpose of sheets, and were consequently fastened above to the top of each pole. But clumsy and inconvenient as this apparatus is, they make good way before the wind, and are steered by two men who sit in the stern, with each a paddle in his hand for that purpose.

Having said thus much of their workmanship, I shall now give some account of their tools; they have adzes, axes, and chisels, which serve them also as augers for boring of holes: as they have no metal, their adzes and axes are made of a hard black stone, or of a green talc, which is not only hard but tough; and their chisels, of human bone, or small fragments of jasper, which they chip off from a block in sharp angular pieces like a gun-flint. Their axes they value above all that they possess, and never would part with one of them for any thing that we could give: I once offered one of the best axes I had in the ship, besides a number of other things, for one of them, but the owner would not sell it: from which I conclude that good ones are scarce among them. Their small tools of jasper, which are used in finishing their nicest work, they use till they are blunt, and then, as they have no means of sharpening them, throw them away.



We had given the people a piece of glass, and in time they found means to pierce through it, in order to wound the neck as an ornament: and we imagine must have been a piece of glass. How they bring their spears to an edge, and the weapon which they call Patoo, we could not learn; but probably it is of the same substance to grind against each other.

They use nets, particularly their fish nets, which is of an enormous size, as mentioned already: one seems to be the joint work of the town, and I suppose it is the joint property also: the net is circular, and made by two or three hoops, particularly described, as the manner of baiting and using. Their hooks are of bone and in general are ill adapted to receive the fish when baited, and to hold their other prey. They have baskets of various kinds and dimensions, very made of wicker work.

They excel in tillage, as might be expected where the soil is so fertile, and where there is so little that can be eaten: when we came to TEGANOO, a distant Poverty Bay and East crops were just covered, not yet begun to sprout; the soil was as smooth as in a garden, and every root had its stalk, ranged in a regular row by lines, which with the weeds were still remaining in. We had not an opportunity of seeing any of these husbandmen, but we saw what served

them at once for spade and plough: this instrument is nothing more than a long narrow stake sharpened to an edge at one end, with a short piece fastened transversely at a little distance above it, for the convenience of pressing it down with the foot. With this they turn up pieces of ground six or seven acres in extent, though it is not more than three inches broad; but as the soil is light and sandy, it makes little resistance.

Tillage, weaving, and the other arts of peace, seem to be best known and most practised in the northern part of this country; for there is little appearance of any of them in the South; but the arts of war flourish equally through the whole coast.

Of weapons they have no great variety, but such as they have are well fitted for destruction: they have spears, darts, battle-axes, and the Patoo-Patoo. The spear is fourteen or fifteen feet long, pointed at both ends, and sometimes headed with bone: these are grasped by the middle, so that the part behind balancing that before, makes a push more difficult to be parried, than that of a weapon which is held by the end. The dart and other weapons have been sufficiently described already; and it has also been remarked, that these people have neither sling nor bow. They throw the dart by hand, and so they do stones; but darts and stones are seldom used except in defending their forts. Their battles, whether in boats or on shore, are generally hand to hand, and the slaughter must consequently be great, as a second blow with any of their weapons is unnecessary, if the first takes place: their trust, however, seems to be

principally placed in the Patoo-Patoo, which is fastened to their wrists by a strong strap, lest it should be wrenched from them, and which the principal people generally wear sticking in their girdle, considering it as a military ornament, and part of their dress, like the poniard of the Asiatic, and the sword of the European\*. They have no defensive armour; but, besides their weapons, the Chiefs carried a staff of distinction, in the same manner as our officers do the spontoon: this was generally the rib of a whale, as white as snow, with many ornaments of carved work, dog's hair, and feathers; but sometimes it was a stick, about six feet long, adorned in the same manner, and inlaid with a shell like mother-of-pearl. Those who bore this mark of distinction were generally old, at least past the middle age, and were also more marked with the *Amoco* than the rest.

One or more persons, thus distinguished, always appeared in each canoe, when they came to attack us, according to the size of it. When they came within about a cable's length of the ship, they used to stop, and the Chiefs rising from their seat, put on a dress which seemed appropriated to the occasion, generally of dog's skin, and holding out their decorated staff, or a weapon, directed the rest of the people what they should do. When they were at too great a distance to reach us with a lance or a stone, they presumed that we had no weapon with which we could reach them; here then the

defiance was given, and the words were almost universally the same, *Harcmai, baromai, barre ata a l'ootoo Patoo oge*: "Come to us, come on shore, and we will kill you all with our Patoo-Patoos." While they were uttering these menaces they came gradually nearer and nearer, till they were close along side; talking at intervals in a peaceable strain, and answering any questions that we asked them; and at intervals renewing their defiance and threats, till being encouraged by our apparent timidity, they began their war-song and dance, as a prelude to an attack, which always followed, and was sometimes continued till it became absolutely necessary to repress them by firing some small-shot; and sometimes ended after throwing a few stones on board, as if content with having offered us an insult which we did not dare to revenge.

The war dance consists of a great variety of violent motions, and hideous contortions of the limbs, during which the countenance also performs its part: the tongue is frequently thrust out to an incredible length, and the eye-lids so forcibly drawn up, that the white appears both above and below, as well as on each side of the iris, so as to form a circle round it; nor is any thing neglected that can render the human shape frightful and deformed: at the same time they brandish their spears, shake their darts, and cleave the air with their Patoo-Patoos. This horrid dance is always accompanied by a song;

\* This weapon is made of green tal, extremely well polished, about a foot long, and thick enough to weigh four or five pounds; it is shaped somewhat like a pointed battle-axe, with a short handle and sharp edges, and is well contrived for close fighting, as it would certainly split the strongest skull at a single blow.

ild indeed, but not disagree-  
and every strain ends in a  
nd deep sigh, which they ut-  
concert. In the motions of  
nce, however horrid, there  
rength, firmness, and agi-  
hich we could not but be-  
ith admiration; and in their  
ey keep time with such ex-  
that I have often heard  
an hundred paddles struck  
the sides of their boats at  
as to produce but a single  
at the divisions of their

ong not altogether unlike  
ey sing without the dance,  
a peaceable amusement:  
ve also other songs which are  
y the women, whose voices  
arkably mellow and soft,  
e a pleasing and tender ef-  
ie time is slow, and the ca-  
ournful; but it is conduct-  
a more taste than could be  
d among the poor ignorant  
of this half desolate coun-  
pecially as it appeared to  
were none of us much ac-  
d with music as a science,  
ng in parts; it was at least  
many voices at the same

have sonorous instruments,  
y can scarcely be called  
nts of music; one is the  
lled the Triton's trumpet,  
hich they make a noise not  
that which our boys some-  
ake with a cow's horn:  
r is a small wooden pipe,  
ng a child's nine-pin, only  
naller, and in this there  
ore music than in a pea-  
They seem sensible, in-  
at these instruments are not  
; for we never heard an  
to sing to them, or to  
with them any measured

tones that bore the least resem-  
blance to a tune.

To what has been already said  
of the practice of eating human-  
flesh, I shall only add, that in al-  
most every cove where we landed,  
we found fresh bones of men near  
the places where fires had been  
made: and that among the heads  
that were brought on board by the  
old man, some seemed to have  
false eyes, and ornaments on their  
ears as if alive. That which Mr.  
Banks bought was sold with great  
reluctance by the possessor: the  
head was manifestly that of a young  
person about fourteen or fifteen  
years of age, and by the contusions  
on one side appeared to have re-  
ceived many violent blows, and  
indeed part of the bone near the  
eye was wanting. These appear-  
ances confirmed us in the opinion  
that the natives of this country  
give no quarter, nor take any pri-  
soners to be killed and eaten at a  
future time, as is said to have been  
a practice among the Indians of  
Florida: for if prisoners had been  
taken, this poor young creature,  
who cannot be supposed capable  
of making much resistance, would  
probably have been one, and we  
knew that he was killed with the  
rest, for the fray had happened but  
a few days before.

The towns or Hippahs of these  
people, which were all fortified,  
have been sufficiently described al-  
ready, and from the Bay of Penty  
to Queen Charlotte's Sound they  
seem to be the constant residence  
of the people; but about Poverty  
Bay, Hawk's Bay, Tegadoo, and  
Tolaga, we saw no Hippahs, but  
single houses scattered at a distance  
from each other: yet upon the  
sides of the hills there were stages  
of a great length, furnished with

stones and darts, probably as retreats for the people at the last extremity, as upon these stages a fight may be carried on with much advantage against those below, who may be reached with great effect by darts and stones, which it is impossible for them to throw up with equal force. And indeed the forts themselves seem to be no farther serviceable, than by enabling the possessors to repel a sudden attack; for as there is no supply of water within the lines, it would be impossible to sustain a siege. A considerable stock of fern-root and dry fish is indeed laid up in them; but they may be reserved against seasons of scarcity, and that such seasons there are, our observations left us no room to doubt: besides, while an enemy should be prowling in the neighbourhood, it would be easy to snatch a supply of water from the side of the hill, though it would be impossible to dig up fern-root or catch fish.

In this district, however, the people seemed to live in a state of conscious security, and to avail themselves of their advantage: their plantations were more numerous, their canoes were more decorated, and they had not only finer carving, but finer clothes. This part of the coast also was much the most populous, and possibly their apparent peace and plenty might arise from their being united under one Chief, or King; for the inhabitants of all this part of the country told us, that they were the subjects of Teratu: when they pointed to the residence of this Prince, it was in a direction which we thought inland; but which, when we knew the country better, we found to be the Bay of Plenty.

It is much to be regretted, that

we were obliged to leave this country without knowing any thing of Teratu but his name. As an Indian monarch, his territory is certainly extensive: he was acknowledged from Cape Kidnappers to the northward, and westward as far as the Bay of Plenty, a length of coast upwards of eighty leagues; and we do not yet know how much farther westward his dominions may extend. Possibly the fortified towns which we saw in the Bay of Plenty may be his barrier; especially as at Mercury Bay he was not acknowledged, nor indeed any other single Chief; for wherever we landed or spoke with the people upon that coast, they told us that we were at but a small distance from their enemies.

In the dominions of Teratu we saw several subordinate Chiefs, to whom great respect was paid, and by whom justice was probably administered: for upon our complaint to one of them, of a theft that had been committed on board the ship by a man that came with him, he gave him several blows and kicks, which the other received as the chastisement of authority, against which no resistance was to be made, and which he had no right to resent. Whether this authority was possessed by appointment or inheritance we could not learn; but we observed that the Chiefs, as well here as in other parts, were elderly men. In other parts, however, we learnt that they possessed their authority by inheritance.

The little societies which we found in the southern parts seemed to have several things in common, particularly their fine clothes and fishing nets. Their fine clothes, which possibly might be the spoils of war, were kept in a small hut, which

which was erected for that purpose in the middle of the town: the houses we saw making in almost every direction, and the several parts being afterwards collected were joined together. Let account seems to be made of the women here than in the South Sea islands; such at least was the opinion of Tupia, who complained of it as an indignity to the sex. We observed that the two sexes eat together; but how they divide their labour we do not accurately know. I am inclined to believe, that the men till the ground, make nets, catch birds, and go out in their boats to fish; and that the women dig up fern-roots, collect lobsters and other small fish near the beach, dress the fish, and weave cloth: such at least were their employments when we had an opportunity of observing them, which was but seldom: for in general our appearance made a holiday wherever we went, men, women and children flocking round us, either to gratify their curiosity, or to purchase some of the valuable merchandize which we carried about with us, consisting principally of nails, paper, and broken glass.

Of the religion of these people we cannot be supposed we could learn much; they acknowledge the influence of superior beings, one of whom is supreme, and the rest subordinate; and gave nearly the same account of the origin of the world, and the production of mankind, as our friends in Otahete: Tupia, however, seemed to have much more deep and extensive knowledge of these subjects than any of the people here; and whenever he was disposed to instruct them, which he sometimes did in

a long discourse, he was sure of a numerous audience, who listened in profound silence with such reverence and attention, that we could not but wish them a better teacher.

What homage they pay to the deities they acknowledge we could not learn; but we saw no place of public worship, like the Morais of the South Sea islands: yet we saw, near a plantation of sweet potatoes, a small area, of a square figure, surrounded with stones, in the middle of which one of the sharpened stakes, which they use as a spade, was set up, and upon it was hung a basket of fern roots: upon enquiry, the natives told us, that it was an offering to the gods, by which the owner hoped to render them propitious, and obtain a plentiful crop.

As to their manner of disposing of their dead, we could form no certain opinion of it, for the accounts that we received by no means agreed. In the northern parts, they told us that they buried them in the ground: and in the southern, that they threw them into the sea: it is however certain that we saw no grave in the country, and that they affected to conceal every thing relating to their dead with a kind of mysterious secrecy. But whatever may be the sepulchre, the living are themselves the monuments; for we saw scarcely a single person of either sex whose body was not marked by the scars of wounds which they had inflicted upon themselves, as a testimony of their regret for the loss of a relation or friend: some of these wounds we saw in a state so recent, that the blood was scarcely staunch, which shows that death had



had been among them while we were upon the coast; and makes it more extraordinary that no funeral ceremony should have fallen under our notice: some of the scars were very large and deep, and in many instances had greatly disfigured the face. One monument, indeed, we observed of another kind, the cross that was set up near Queen Charlotte's Sound.

Having now given the best account in my power of the customs and opinions of the inhabitants of New Zealand, with their boats, nets, furniture, and dress, I shall only remark, that the similitude between these particulars here and in the South Sea islands is a very strong proof, that the inhabitants have the same origin; and that the common ancestors of both were natives of the same country. They have both a tradition that their ancestors, at a very remote period of time, came from another country; and, according to the tradition of both, that the name of that country was HEAWIJE; but the similitude of the language seems to put the matter altogether out of doubt. I have already observed that Tupia, when he accosted the people here in the language of his own country, was perfectly understood.

[We shall here omit the specimen of the language which is given in the original, and conclude this article with a few particulars that occurred in Tegadoo Bay.]

Into this Bay we were invited by the people on board many canoes, who pointed to a place where they said there was plenty of fresh water: I did not find so good a shelter from the sea as I expected; but the natives who came about us, appearing to be of a friendly dis-

position, I was determined to try whether I could not get some knowledge of the country here before I proceeded farther to the northward.

In one of the canoes that came about us as soon as we anchored, we saw two men, who by their habits appeared to be Chiefs: one of them was dressed in a jacket, which was ornamented, after their manner, with dog's skin; the jacket of the other was almost covered with small tufts of red feathers. These men I invited on board, and they entered the ship with very little hesitation: I gave each of them about four yards of linen, and a spike nail; with the linen they were much pleased, but seemed to set no value upon the nail. We perceived that they knew what had happened in Poverty Bay, and we had therefore no reason to doubt but that they would behave peaceably; however, for further security, Tupia was ordered to tell them for what purpose we came thither, and to assure them that we would offer them no injury, if they offered none to us. In the mean time those who remained in the canoes traded with our people very fairly for what they happened to have with them: the Chiefs, who were old men, staid with us till we had dined, and about two o'clock I put off with the boats, manned and armed, in order to go on shore in search of water, and the two Chiefs went into the boat with me. The afternoon was tempestuous, with much rain, and the surf every where ran so high, that although we rowed almost round the bay, we found no place where we could land: I determined therefore to return to the ship, which being intimated to the Chiefs,



they called to the people, and ordered a canoe to be for themselves: this was gladly done, and they left us, going to come on board again to-morrow, and bring us some sweet potatoes.

In the evening, the weather having become fair and moderate, the canoes were again ordered out, and we were accompanied by Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander. We were received with great expressions of politeness by the natives, who behaved with a scrupulous attention to avoid offence. In particular, they took care not to appear in parties: one family, or the contents of two or three houses were generally placed together, a number of fifteen or twenty, consisting of men, women, and children. These little companies sat on the ground, not advancing towards us, but inviting us to them, and of beckoning moving one towards the breast. We made several little presents; and in a round the bay found two streams of fresh water. This politeness, and the friendly behaviour of the people, determined us to lay at least a day, that I filled some of my empty casks, and gave Mr. Banks an opportunity of examining the natural productions of the country.

In the morning of the 21st, I sent a boat with Gore on shore, to superintend the watering, with a party of men; and they were followed by Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander, with Tupia, Tayeto, and others.

The natives sat by our people, seemed pleased to observe us, but did not intermix with us. They traded, however, chiefly

for cloth, and after a short time applied to their ordinary occupations, as if no stranger had been among them. In the forenoon, several of their boats went out fishing, and at dinner-time every one repaired to his respective dwelling; from which, after a certain time, he returned. These fair appearances encouraged Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander to range the bay with very little precaution, where they found many plants, and shot some birds of exquisite beauty. In their walk, they visited several houses of the natives, and saw something of their manner of life; for they showed, without any reserve, every thing which the gentlemen desired to see. They were sometimes found at their meals, which the approach of the strangers never interrupted. Their food at this season consisted of fish, with which, instead of bread, they eat the root of a kind of fern, very like that which grows upon our commons in England. These roots they scorch over the fire, and then beat with a stick, till the bark and dry outside fall off; what remains is a soft substance, somewhat clammy and sweet, not unpleasing to the taste, but mixed with three or four times its quantity of strings and fibres, which are very disagreeable; these were swallowed by some, but spit out by the far greater number, who had baskets under them to receive the rejected part of what had been chewed, which had an appearance very like that of tobacco in the same state. In other seasons they have certainly plenty of excellent vegetables; but no tame animals were seen among them except dogs, which were very small and ugly. Mr. Banks saw some of their plantations, where the ground was

was as well broken down and tilled as even in the gardens of the most curious people among us: in these spots were sweet potatoes, cocos or eddas, which are well known and much esteemed both in the East and West-Indies, and some gourds: the sweet potatoes were planted in small hills, some ranged in rows, and others in quincunx, all laid by a line with the greatest regularity: the cocos were planted upon flat land, but none of them yet appeared above ground; and the gourds were set in small hollows, or dishes, much as in England. These plantations were of different extent, from one or two acres to ten: taken together, there appeared to be from 150 to 200 acres in cultivation in the whole bay, though we never saw an hundred people. Each district was fenced in, generally with reeds, which were placed so close together, that there was scarcely room for a mouse to creep between.

The women were plain, and made themselves more so by painting their faces with red ocre and oil, which being generally fresh and wet upon their cheeks and foreheads, was easily transferred to the noses of those who thought fit to salute them; and that they were not wholly averse to such familiarity, the noses of several of our people strongly testified: they were, however, as great coquets as any of the most fashionable ladies in Europe, and the young ones as skittish as an unbroken filly: each of them wore a petticoat, under which there was a girdle, made of the blades of grass highly perfumed, and to the girdle was fastened a small bunch of the leaves of some fragrant plant, which served their modesty as its innermost veil. The

faces of the men were not so generally painted, yet we saw one, whose whole body, and even his garments, were rubbed over with dry ocre, of which he kept a piece constantly in his hand, and was every minute renewing the decoration in one part or another, where he supposed it was become deficient. In personal delicacy they were not equal to our friends at Otaheite, for the coldness of the climate did not invite them so often to bathe; but we saw among them one instance of cleanliness in which they exceeded them, and of which perhaps there is no example in any other Indian nation. Every house, or every little cluster of three or four houses, was furnished with a privy, so that the ground was every where clean. The offals of their food, and other litter, were also piled up in regular dunghills, which probably they made use of at a proper time for manure.

In this decent article of civil œconomy they were beforehand with one of the most considerable nations of Europe, for I am credibly informed, that, till the year 1760, there was no such thing as a privy in Madrid, the metropolis of Spain, though it is plentifully supplied with water.

In the evening, all our boats being employed in carrying the water on board, and Mr. Banks and his company finding it probable that they should be left on shore after it was dark, by which much time would be lost, which they were impatient to employ in putting the plants they had gathered in order, they applied to the Indians for a passage in one of their canoes: they immediately consented, and a canoe was launched for their use. They went  
all

being eight in number, being used to a vessel, and so even a balance, nearly overlet her in a life however was lost, thought advisable that should wait for another Banks, Dr. Solander, Tayeto, embarked without any farther accident safely at the ship, with the good-natured friends, who cheerfully took to carry them a freight they were for

*of the Inhabitants of and the adjacent Country, Manners, Customs, and Manners. From the same.*

town of Batavia, although the capital of the Indies in India, is so long peopled with Dutch, not one fifth part, even European inhabitants of the environs, are natives or of Dutch extraction: part are Portuguese, and Europeans, there are various nations, and besides a great number of In the troops, there of almost every country but the Germans are all the rest put together; the English and French, which, though other Europeans, permitted to get money and consequently possible employments. No whatever nation, can come into, in any other char-

acter than that of a soldier in the company's service, in which, before they are accepted, they must covenant to remain five years. As soon however as this form has been complied with, they are allowed, upon application to the council, to absent themselves from their corps, and enter immediately into any branch of trade, which their money or credit will enable them to carry on; and by this means it is that all the white inhabitants of the place are soldiers.

Women, however, of all nations, are permitted to settle here, without coming under any restrictions: yet we were told, that there were not, when we were at Batavia, twenty women in the place that were born in Europe, but that the white women, who were by no means scarce, were descendants from European parents of the third or fourth generation, the gleanings of many families who had successively come hither, and in the male line become extinct; for it is certain that, whatever be the cause, this climate is not so fatal to the ladies as to the other sex.

These women imitate the Indians in every particular; their dress is made of the same materials, their hair is worn in the same manner, and they are equally enslaved by the habit of chewing betel.

The merchants carry on their business here with less trouble perhaps than in any other part of the world: every manufacture is managed by the Chinese, who sell the produce of their labour to the merchant, resident here, for they are permitted to sell it to no one else; so that when a ship comes in, and bespeaks perhaps an hundred leagues of attack, or any quantity of other

other commodities, the merchant has nothing to do but to send orders to his Chinese to see them delivered on board: he obeys the command, brings a receipt signed by the master of the ship for the goods to his employer, who receives the money, and having deducted his profit, pays the Chinese his demand. With goods that are imported, however, the merchant has a little more trouble; these he must examine, receive, and lay up in his warehouse, according to the practice of other countries.

The Portuguese are called by the natives *Oranferane*, or Nazareen men, (Oran, being man in the language of the country) to distinguish them from other Europeans; yet they are included in the general appellation of *Caper*, or *Cafir*, an opprobrious term, applied by Mahometans to all who do not profess their faith. These people, however, are Portuguese only in name; they have renounced the religion of Rome, and become Lutherans: neither have they the least communication with the country of their forefathers, or even knowledge of it: they speak indeed a corrupt dialect of the Portuguese language, but much more frequently use the Malay: they are never suffered to employ themselves in any but mean occupations: many of them live by hunting, many by washing linen, and some are handicraftsmen and artificers. They have adopted all the customs of the Indians, from whom they are distinguished chiefly by their features and complexion, their skin being considerably darker, and their noses more sharp; their dress is exactly the same, except in the manner of wearing their hair.

The Indians, who are mixed with the Dutch and Portuguese in the

town of Batavia, and the country adjacent, are not, as might be supposed, Javanese, the original natives of the island, but natives of the various islands from which the Dutch import slaves, and are either such as have themselves been manumitted, or the descendants of those who formerly received manumission; and they are all comprehended under the general name of *Oranislam*, or *Islam*, signifying believers of the true faith. The natives of every country, however, in other respects keep themselves distinct from the rest, and are not less strongly marked than the slaves by the vices or virtues of their respective nations. Many of these employ themselves in the cultivation of gardens, and in selling fruit and flowers. The betel and areca, which are here called *Siri* and *Pinang*, and chewed by both sexes and every rank in amazing quantities, are all grown by these Indians: lime is also mixed with these roots here as it is in Savu, but it is less pernicious to the teeth, because it is first flaked, and, besides the lime, a substance called *gambir*, which is brought from the continent of India; the better sort of women also add cardamum, and many other aromatics, to give the breath an agreeable smell. Some of the Indians, however, are employed in fishing, and as lightermen, to carry goods from place to place by water; and some are rich, and live with much of the splendour of their country, which chiefly consists in the number of their slaves.

In the article of food, these *Islam*s are remarkably temperate: it consists chiefly of boiled rice, with a small proportion of buffalo, fish,  
or

and sometimes of dried  
dried shrimps, which are  
either from China; every  
ever, is highly seasoned  
n pepper, and they have  
s of pastry made of rice,  
other things, to which I  
ger; they eat also a great  
ruit, particularly plan-

withstanding their gene-  
ance, their feasts are plen-  
according to their man-  
ificent. As they are Ma-  
wine and strong liquors  
make no part of their  
ent, neither do they of-  
ge with them privately,  
themselves with their  
opium.

incipal solemnity among  
wedding, upon which oc-  
h the families borrow as-  
ments of gold and silver  
a, to adorn the bride and  
n, so that their dresses are  
and magnificent. The  
are given upon these oc-  
long the rich, last some-  
ortnight, and sometimes  
id during this time, the  
ough married on the first  
y the women, kept from

nguage that is spoken  
these people, from what  
r they originally came,  
lay; at least it is a lan-  
alled, and probably it is  
apt dialect of that spoken  
, Every little island in-  
language of its own, and  
two or three; but this lin-  
is the only language  
spoken here, and, as I  
e prevails over a great  
e East-Indies. A dic-  
Malay and English was

published in London by Thomas  
Bowrey, in the year 1701.

Their women wear as much hair  
as can grow upon the head, and  
to increase the quantity, they use  
oils, and other preparations of va-  
rious kinds. Of this ornament Na-  
ture has been very liberal; it is uni-  
versally black, and is formed into a  
kind of circular wreath upon the  
top of the head, where it is fastened  
with a bodkin, in a taste which we  
thought inexpressibly elegant: the  
wreath of hair is surrounded by  
another of flowers, in which the  
Arabian Jessamine is beautifully in-  
termixed with the golden stars of  
the *Bonger Tanjong*.

Both sexes constantly bathe them-  
selves in the river at least once a  
day, a practice which, in this hot  
country, is equally necessary both  
to personal delicacy and health.  
The teeth of these people also,  
whatever they may suffer in their  
colour by chewing betel, are an  
object of great attention: the ends  
of them, both in the upper and  
under jaw, are rubbed with a kind  
of whetstone, by a very trouble-  
some and painful operation, till  
they are perfectly even and flat, so  
that they cannot lose less than half  
a line in their length. A deep  
groove is then made across the teeth  
of the upper jaw, parallel with the  
gums, and in the middle between  
them and the extremity of the  
teeth; the depth of this groove is  
at least equal to one fourth of the  
thickness of the teeth, so that it  
penetrates far beyond what is call-  
ed the enamel, the least injury to  
which, according to the dentists of  
Europe, is fatal; yet among these  
people, where the practice of thus  
wounding the enamel is universal,  
we never saw a rotten tooth; nor  
is

is the blackness a stain, but a covering, which may be washed off at pleasure, and the teeth then appear as white as ivory, which however is not an excellence in the estimation of the belles and beaux of these nations.

These are the people among whom the practice that is called *amock*, or running a muck, has prevailed for time immemorial. It is well known, that to run a muck, in the original sense of the word, is to get intoxicated with opium, and then rush into the street with a drawn weapon, and kill whoever comes in the way, till the party is himself either killed or taken prisoner; of this several instances happened while we were at Batavia, and one of the officers, whose business it is, among other things, to apprehend such people, told us, that there was scarcely a week in which he, or some of his brethren, were not called upon to take one of them into custody. In one of the instances that came to our knowledge, the party had been severely injured by the perfidy of women, and was mad with jealousy before he made himself drunk with opium; and we were told, that the Indian who runs a muck is always first driven to desperation by some outrage, and always first revenges himself upon those who have done him wrong: we were also told, that though these unhappy wretches afterwards run into the street with a weapon in their hand, frantic and foaming at the mouth, yet they never kill any but those who attempt to apprehend them, or those whom they suspect of such an intention, and that whoever gives them way is safe. They are generally slaves, who indeed are most

subject to insults, and least able to obtain legal redress: freemen, however, are sometimes provoked into this extravagance, and one of the persons who run a muck while we were at Batavia, was free and easy in circumstances. He was jealous of his own brother, whom he first killed, and afterwards two others, who attempted to oppose him: he did not, however, come out of his house, but endeavoured to defend himself in it, though the opium had so far deprived him of his senses, that of three muskets which he attempted to use against the officers of justice, not one was either loaded or primed. If the officer takes one of these amocks, or mohawks, as they have been called by an easy corruption, alive, his reward is very considerable, but if he kills them, nothing is added to his usual pay; yet such is the fury of their desperation, that three out of four are of necessity destroyed in the attempt to secure them, though the officers are provided with instruments like large tongs, or pincers, to lay hold of them without coming within the reach of their weapon. Those who happen to be taken alive are generally wounded, but they are always broken alive upon the wheel; and if the physician who is appointed to examine their wounds, thinks them likely to be mortal, the punishment is inflicted immediately, and the place of execution is generally the spot where the first murder was committed.

Among these people, there are many absurd practices and opinions which they derive from their Pagan ancestors: they believe that the devil, whom they call Satan, is the cause of all sickness and adversity,



his reason, when they are in distress, they consecrate money, and other things to propitiation. If any one is restless, and dreams for three nights successively, ideas that Satan has taken hold of laying his command upon him, which if he does fulfil, he will certainly be sick or death, though not revealed with sufficient authority to ascertain their meaning, interpret his dream, therefore, he uses his wits to the uttermost, by taking it literally, directly or by contrivance can put no explanation that perfectly satisfies him, he resorts to the cawin, or so assists him with a command, and per-  
 ceals the mysterious suggestion of the night. It generally is that the devil wants vic-  
 money, which are always  
 him, and being placed on  
 one of cocoa-nut leaves,  
 upon the branch of a tree  
 over; so that it seems not  
 opinion of these people,  
 calling the earth the devil  
 in through dry places."  
 Once asked, whether they  
 Satan spent the money, or  
 equal; he was answered,  
 the money, it was con-  
 sidered as a mule upon an  
 than a gift to him who  
 had it, and that therefore  
 devoted by the dreamer,  
 it went into whose hands it  
 they supposed that it was  
 the prize of some stranger  
 offered that way; but as to  
 they were clearly of opi-  
 although the devil did  
 the good part, yet, by  
 VI.

bringing his mouth near it, he sucked out all its savour without changing its position, so that afterwards it was as tasteless as water.

But they have another superstitious opinion that is still more unaccountable. They believe that women, when they are delivered of children, are frequently at the same time delivered of a young crocodile, as a twin to the infant, they believe that these creatures are received most carefully by the midwife, and immediately carried down to the river, and put into the water. The family in which such a birth is supposed to have happened, constantly put victuals into the river for their amphibious relation, and especially the twin, who, as long as he lives, goes down to the river at stated seasons, to fulfil this fraternal duty, for the neglect of which it is the universal opinion that he will be visited with sickness or death. What could at first produce a notion so extravagant and absurd, it is not easy to guess, especially as it seems to be totally unconnected with any religious mystery; and how a fact which never happened, should be pretended to happen every day, by those who cannot be deceived into a belief of it by appearances, nor have any apparent interest in the fraud, is a problem still more difficult to solve. Nothing, however, can be more certain than the firm belief of this strange absurdity among them, for we had the con-  
 current testimony of every Indian who was questioned about it, in its favour. It seems to have taken its rise in the islands of Celebes and Borneo, where many of the inhabitants keep crocodiles in their families; but however that be, the opinion has spread over all the eastern

eastern islands, even to Timor and Ceram, and westward as far as Java and Sumatra, where, however, young crocodiles are, I believe, never kept.

These crocodile twins are called *Sudaras*, and I shall relate one of the innumerable stories that were told us, in proof of their existence, from ocular demonstration.

A young female slave, who was born and bred up among the English at Bencoolen, and had learnt a little of the language, told Mr. Banks, that her father, when he was dying, acquainted her that he had a crocodile for his *sudara*, and solemnly charged her to give him meat when he should be dead, telling her in what part of the river he was to be found, and by what name he was to be called up. That in pursuance of her father's instructions and command, she went to the river, and standing upon the bank, called out *White King*, whereupon a crocodile came to her out of the water, and eat from her hand the provisions that she had brought him. When she was desired to describe this paternal uncle, who in so strange a shape had taken up his dwelling in the water, she said, that he was not like other crocodiles, but much handsomer: that his body was spotted, and his nose red; that he had bracelets of gold upon his feet, and ear-rings of the same metal in his ears. Mr. Banks heard this tale on ridiculous with so patiently to the end, and then desired of the girl, without reminding her, that a crocodile with ears was as strange a monster as a dog with a cloven foot. Some time after this, a servant whom Mr. Banks had hired at Batavia, and who was the son of a

Dutchman by a Javanese woman, thought fit to acquaint his master that he had seen a crocodile of the same kind, which had also been seen by many others, both Dutchmen and Malays; that being very young, it was but two feet long, and had bracelets of gold upon its feet. There is no giving credit to these stories, said Mr. Banks, for I was told the other day that a crocodile had ear-rings; and you know that could not be true, because crocodiles have no ears. Ah, Sir, said the man, these *Sudara Uras* are not like other crocodiles; they have five toes upon each foot, a large tongue that fills their mouth, and ears also, although they are indeed very small.

How much of what these people related they believed, cannot be known; for there are no bounds to the credulity of ignorance and folly. In the girl's relation, however, there are some things in which she could not be deceived; and therefore must have been guilty of wilful falsehood. Her father might perhaps give her a charge to feed a crocodile, in consequence of his believing that it was his *Sudara*; but its coming to her out of the river, when she called it by the name of *White King*, and taking the food she had brought it, must have been a fable of her own invention; for this being false, it was impossible that she should believe it to be true. The girl's story, however, as well as that of the man, is a strong proof that they both firmly believed the existence of crocodiles that are *Sudara* to men: and the girl's fiction will be easily accounted for, if we recollect, that the earnest desire which every one feels to make others believe what he be-

lieves

is himself, is a strong temptation to support it by unjustifiable force. And the averring what down to be false, in order to induce in others the belief of what ought to be true, must, upon most charitable principles, be attributed to many, otherwise venerable characters, through whose lips the doctrines of Christianity spread for many ages in their way, as the source of all the silly tales related of the Romish saints, many of them not less extravagant and absurd than this story of the Magic King, and all of them the invention of the first relater.

The Bougis, Macassars, and Boegias, are so firmly persuaded that they have relations of the crocodile in the rivers of their own country, that they perform a periodical ceremony in remembrance of it. Large parties of them go in a boat, furnished with great quantities of provisions, and all kinds of music, and row backwards and forwards, in places where crocodiles and alligators are most common, singing and weeping by turns, and invoking his kindred, till a crocodile appears, when the music instantly stops, and provisions, beads, and tobacco, are thrown into the water. By this civility to the crocodile, they hope to recommend themselves to their relations at the feast; and that it will be accepted as a reward of offerings immediately to themselves, which it is not in their power to pay.

At the next rank to the Indians is the Chinese, who in this country are numerous, but possess little property; many of them live within the walls, and keep shops. They have a rich show of European and Chinese goods: the

far greater part however live in a quarter by themselves, without the walls, called Campang China. Many of them are carpenters, joiners, smiths, taylor, slipper-makers, dyers of cotton, and embroiderers; maintaining the character of industry that is universally given of them: and some are scattered about the country, where they cultivate gardens, sow rice and sugar, or keep cattle and buffaloes, whose milk they bring daily to town.

There is nothing clean or dirty, honest or dishonest, provided there is not too much danger of a halter, that the Chinese will not readily do for money. But though they work with great diligence, and patiently undergo any degree of labour; yet no sooner have they laid down their tools than they begin to game, either at cards or dice, or some other play among the multitude that they have invented, which are altogether unknown in Europe: to this they apply with such eagerness, as scarcely to allow time for the necessary refreshments of food and sleep; so that it is as rare to see a Chinese idle, as it is to see a Dutchman or an Indian employed.

In manners they are always civil, or rather obliging; and in dress they are remarkably neat and clean, to whatever rank of life they belong. I shall not attempt a description either of their persons or habits, for the better kind of Chinese paper, which is now common in this land, exhibits a perfect representation of both, though perhaps with some slight exaggerations approaching toward the caricature.

In eating they are easily satisfied, though the least eat and rich, have many savory dishes. Rice,

with a small proportion of flesh or fish, is the food of the poor; and they have greatly the advantage of the Mahometan Indians, whose religion forbids them to eat of many things which they could most easily procure. The Chinese, on the contrary, being under no restraint, eat, besides pork, dogs, cats, frogs, lizards, serpents of many kinds, and a great variety of sea animals, which the other inhabitants of this country do not consider as food: they eat also many vegetables, which an European, except he was perishing with hunger, would never touch.

The Chinese have a singular superstition with regard to the burial of their dead; for they will upon no occasion open the ground a second time, where a body has been interred. Their burying-grounds, therefore, in the neighbourhood of Batavia, cover many hundred acres, and the Dutch, grudging the waste of so much land, will not sell any for this purpose but at the most exorbitant price. The Chinese, however, contrive to raise the purchase-money, and afford another instance of the folly and weakness of human nature, in transferring a regard for the living to the dead, and making that the object of solicitude and expence, which cannot receive the least benefit from either. Under the influence of this universal prejudice, they take an uncommon method to preserve the body entire, and prevent the remains of it from being mixed with the earth that surrounds it. They inclose it in a large thick coffin of wood, not made of planks joined together, but hollowed out of the solid timber like a canoe; this being covered, and let down into the grave, is sur-

rounded with a coat of their mortar, called Chinam, about eight or ten inches thick, which in a short time becomes as hard as a stone. The relations of the deceased attend the funeral ceremony, with a considerable number of women that are hired to weep: it might reasonably be supposed that the hired appearance of sorrow could no more flatter the living than benefit the dead; yet the appearance of sorrow is known to be hired among people much more reflective and enlightened than the Chinese. In Batavia, the law requires that every man should be buried according to his rank, which is in no case dispensed with; so that if the deceased has not left sufficient to pay his debts, an officer takes an inventory of what was in his possession when he died, and out of the produce buries him in the manner prescribed, leaving only the overplus to his creditors. Thus in many instances are the living sacrificed to the dead, and money that should discharge a debt, or feed an orphan, lavished in idle processions, or deposited in the earth to rot.

Another numerous class among the inhabitants of this country is the slaves; for by slaves, the Dutch, Portuguese, and Indians, however different in their rank or situation, are constantly attended; they are purchased from Sumatra, Malacca, and almost all the eastern islands. The natives of Java, very few of whom live in the neighbourhood of Batavia, have an exemption from slavery under the sanction of very severe penal laws, which I believe are seldom violated. The price of these slaves is from ten to twenty pounds sterling; but girls, if they have beauty, sometimes  
 fetch

ired. They are a very people; but as they will work, they are content with victuals, subsisting almost on boiled rice, and a little of the cheapest fish. The natives of different islands differ from each other, both in person and manners. The African negroes here *Papua*, are the most consequently may be bought for the least money: thieves, and all incorrigible, next to these are the *Macassars*, both from Celebes; these are in the highest degree, and so much addicted to robbery, have a cruel and revengeful spirit, which renders them extremely dangerous; they will make no scruple of murdering life. The best of them frequently the dear-bought from the island of *Sumatra*; but they are the most beautiful women in a small island on the coast; but they are very delicate and delicate to the service to the *East of Batavia*. Besides these are *Malays*, and several other denominations, particular characteristics, remember.

They are wholly in the hands of their masters with respect to punishment that does not kill. But if a slave dies of punishment, death should not appear intended, the master is on a severe account, and is condemned to suffer. For this reason the inflictions punishment

upon the slave himself, but applies to an officer called a *Marineu*, one of whom is stationed in every district. The duty of the *Marineu* is to quell riots, and take offenders into custody; but more particularly to apprehend runaway slaves, and punish them for such crimes as the master, supported by proper evidence, lays to their charge: the punishment however is not inflicted by the *Marineu* in person, but by slaves who are bred up to the business. Men are punished publicly, before the door of their master's house; the women within it. The punishment is by stripes, the number being proportioned to the offence; and they are given with rods made of rattans, which are split into slender twigs for the purpose, and fetch blood at every stroke. A common punishment costs the master a rixdollar, and a severe one a ducatoon, about six shillings and eight-pence. The master is also obliged to allow the slave three *dubbeltcheys*, equal to about seven-pence-halfpenny a week, as an encouragement, and to prevent his being under temptations to steal, too strong to be resisted.

Concerning the government of this place I can say but little. We observed, however, a remarkable subordination among the people. Every man who is able to keep house, has a certain specific rank acquired by the length of his services to the company; the different ranks which are thus acquired, are distinguished by the ornaments of the coaches, and the dresses of the coachmen; some are obliged to ride in plain coaches, some are allowed to paint them in different manners and degrees, and some to



gild them. The coachman also appears in clothes that are quite plain, or more or less adorned with lace.

The officer who presides here has the title of governor-general of the Indies, and the Dutch governors of all the other settlements are subordinate to him, and obliged to repair to Batavia that he may pass their accounts. If they appear to have been criminal, or even negligent, he punishes them by delay, and detains them during pleasure, sometimes one year, sometimes two years, and sometimes three; for they cannot quit the place till he gives them a dismissal. Next to the governor are the members of the council, called here *Edele Heeren*, and by the corruption of the English, *Idoleers*. These Idoleers take upon them so much state, that whoever meets them in a carriage, is expected to rise up and bow, then to drive on one side of the road, and there stop till they are past: the same homage is required also to their wives, and even their children; and it is commonly paid them by the inhabitants. But some of our captains have thought so flavish a mark of respect beneath the dignity which they derived from the service of his Britannic Majesty, and have refused to pay it; yet, if they were in a hired carriage, nothing could deter the coachman from honouring the Dutch Grandee at their expence, but the most peremptory menace of immediate death.

Justice is administered here by a body of lawyers, who have ranks of distinction among themselves. Concerning their proceedings in questions of property, I know nothing; but their decisions in cri-

minal cases seem to be severe with respect to the natives, and lenient with respect to their own people, in a criminal degree. A Christian always is indulged with an opportunity of escaping before he is brought to a trial, whatever may have been his offence; and if he is brought to a trial and convicted, he is seldom punished with death: while the poor Indians, on the contrary, are hanged, and broken upon the wheel, and even impaled alive without mercy.

The Malays and Chinese have judicial officers of their own, under the denominations of captains and lieutenants, who determine in civil cases, subject to an appeal to the Dutch court.

The taxes paid by these people to the company are very considerable; and that which is exacted of them for liberty to wear their hair, is by no means the least. They are paid monthly, and to save the trouble and charge of collecting them, a flag is hoisted upon the top of a house in the middle of the town when a payment is due, and the Chinese have experienced that it is their interest to repair thither with their money without delay.

The money current here consists of ducats, worth an hundred and thirty-two stivers; ducatoons, eighty stivers; imperial rixdollars, sixty; rupees of Batavia, thirty; schellings, six; double cheys, two stivers and a half; and doits, one fourth of a stiver. Spanish dollars, when we were here, were at five shillings and five-pence; and we were told that they were never lower than five shillings and four-pence, even at the company's warehouse. For English guineas we could never get more than nine-



nineteen shillings upon an average; for though the Chinese would give twenty shillings for some of the brightest, they would give no more than seventeen shillings for those that were much worn.

It may perhaps be of some advantage to strangers to be told, that there are two kinds of coin here, of the same denomination, milled and unmilled, and that the milled is of most value. A milled ducat is worth eighty sivers; but an unmilled ducat is worth no more than seventy-two. All accounts are kept in rixdollars and sivers, which, here at least, are mere nominal coins, like our pound sterling. The rixdollar is equal to forty-eight sivers, about four shillings and six-pence English currency.

---

*Some Particulars relative to the Arabs; from an Account of a Journey from Persia to England, by Edward Ives, Esq.*

**T**HE Arabs still continue divided into tribes; and out of as many of these as possible, it will be advisable for you to select the men who are to escort you over the desert; for should you happen to fall in with a body of any of those particular tribes, to which the Arabs who accompany you belong, you may depend upon passing unhurt and unmolested; or if you meet with any of their scouting parties, and can prevail only on one of them to enter your tents, drink of your coffee, eat rice, or any thing besides, you will then be safe from any insult either by them or their brethren; it being an invariable maxim with them, “*never*

*to molest those strangers they have once eaten and drank with,*” looking upon it then as a breach of hospitality, and consequently as a most enormous crime. Should any of their out-lying detachments accidentally fall in with you, and instead of entering your tents, and partaking of your entertainment, hurry back to their main body to communicate the pleasing intelligence; even in this case, if one of your party can make greater haste than they, and join the Arab body first, throw himself at the Sheick’s feet, and demand protection, you may rest assured of your lives and property: for another stable maxim with them is, that “*whosoever shall fly to the powerful, and humbly implore assistance, has a right to receive it.*” This point they carry so far, that were the murderer of the Sheick’s father, son, or brother, to be the person so petitioning, he would not be refused. And what is still more extraordinary, this act of mercy is sure to take place, although the suppliant may not be able to get quite up to the person of the Sheick. If he is only so near him, as to be capable of throwing a stick to, or beyond the spot of ground where he happens to be, this circumstance secures him from all danger.

But though the Arabs are thus scrupulous in regard to the rights of hospitality, yet in other instances they will be found to equivocate as well as their neighbours. The most effectual way to bind them is by a particular oath of theirs, called the *Tallak*; the penalty of a transgression of which is, that the perjured person shall part with all his wives, and never cohabit with them again, until they have been pre-

prostituted to other men. The infamy and inconvenience arising from hence, is esteemed so very great, that you seldom, if ever, hear of this sacred obligation being broken. The wife, that has the greater power in the family, is she, who by the consent of the parents of both parties, was first married to the young man; she is early taught the art of cookery, and takes the lead of all the other wives in that respect; she has also the chief management of his domestic affairs; nor can he ever part with her, but with the utmost difficulty and inconvenience.

[We shall further illustrate this account, by the extraordinary adventures of an English gentleman, from the same author.]

This gentleman (Mr. Barton) had, it seems, a few years before, acquired a handsome fortune in the East-Indies, with which he returned to England, settled at some distance from London, in the character of a country gentleman, and served the office of high-sheriff for the county in which he lived. Being necessitated however to return to India to settle some affairs, he had the courage to fit out a small Folkstone-cutter, in which he actually set sail from England for the East-Indies; but before he had been many days at sea, he was (luckily perhaps for himself and his little crew) taken by a French privateer, and carried into Vigo. From hence he got a passage to Leghorn, taking his son with him, who had also embarked in the same dangerous enterprize for the East-Indies. At Leghorn they took ship again, and got safe to Scanderoon. Here, he was so impatient to get forward on his journey, that

he would not wait for the caravan; but set out for Aléppo, attended only by his son, a country servant, and a few camels. His spirit was too active to endure the slow march of these animals; he therefore frequently made excursions on the road before them, but one day, while walking on foot, and alone; he was attacked by a few Arabs, who robbed him of every thing he had about him. This obliged him to wait for the coming up of his little company, and with them he travelled on without any other accident to Aleppo. Here, he was in the same hurry for proceeding on his journey, nor could the whole factory prevail upon him to wait only a fortnight or three weeks for the setting out of a large caravan for Bagdad and Bassora.

He accordingly began this second hazardous expedition with only two or three camels, and the same country servant; leaving his son behind at Aleppo, with orders to follow him, by the first convenient opportunity. For a few days he and his man went on uninterrupted over the desert. At length five or six hundred Arabs discovered them; but upon their coming nigh, Mr. Barton drew out a brace of pistols which he carried in his belt, and presented them at the Arabs: astonished at his rashness, they made a stand, but at the same time ordered him to throw down his arms. His servant also persuaded him to comply, but all in vain; he still held his cocked pistols towards the Arabs, and with a determined look, and high-toned voice, declared he would kill some of them, if they dared to approach any hearer. By degrees they surrounded him, and with a blow on the head,

head, he was brought to the ground, and his pistols taken from him: the Arabs now in their turn presented these weapons to his breast, and told him that he deserved to be put to death; but they satisfied themselves with stripping him quite naked, and leaving the servant a jacket and breeches, but not a drop of water, or morsel of provision for either.

Mr. Barton, after the enemy rode off, accepted the breeches which his servant offered to him, and they both set off bare-footed (their camels also having been taken from them) in the track for Bagdad. After having passed two days and nights without meeting with any other support than the truffles of the desert, that happened then to be in season, and which they found in great plenty, they fortunately fell in with another tribe of Arabs, to whose Sheick they told their melancholy tale, and implored his assistance. The Sheick was touched with the relation of their distress, and afforded them every help in his power; his own wives ministered unto them, anointed their feet, brought them milk, and every other necessary. As soon as they were sufficiently recovered to set forward, the son of the Sheick escorted them so far, as to put them under the protection of another Sheick, by whom they were entertained in the like hospitable manner, and dismissed with other guards and passports; nor did they want friends as long as their journey lasted, each tribe seeing them safely lodged with its next neighbour, until they had delivered them into the hands of our countrymen at Bagdad.

From that city, Mr. Barton was carried in the Pasha's galley down

the Tygris to Corna, and from thence to Bassora, where we met with him. He was at that time clothed like a poor Turk, without shirt or stockings; his beard was grown to an uncommon length; and he declared that he would indulge himself in few of the comforts, much less in the elegancies of life, till he arrived safely at Calcutta, the place of his destination.

---

*Hospitality and Politeness of Chondar Aga, the Governor of Hilla, a Turkish Town on the Euphrates. From the same.*

A Little before four o'clock we got up pretty near to the governor of Hilla's palace, situated in that part of the town which stands on the left, or south side of the river. Our sandal carrying no guns, we could only salute with five bounces; their report however was equal to that of a four-pounder. We were soon surrounded by a very numerous company of people, of boys especially; even the women, who came down to the river with their pitchers for water, satisfied their curiosity by looking at us; most of them had their faces half covered, many were comely, and of a pretty good complexion. The men in general were well made; some are white, but most of them tawny. We had been but a very little while near the shore, before one of the governor's officers came to bid us welcome; he sat with us on a stool by the side of the river, and took care the crowd should not press upon us. In the mean time we sent by Mr. Hemet, and our man Vertan, Mr. Shaw's letter, and another

another from Aly Aga; they soon returned with the governor's compliments, and an invitation for us to repair to the seraglio; an officer with a silver battoon, and high cap, came also to conduct us.

Notwithstanding it was the fast of the Ramazan, and before sunset, we found the governor, Choudar Aga, seated on a carpet in his porch, at the entrance of his palace, ready to receive us; (he was about forty years old, and of the genteelst deportment) he bade us heartily welcome, thrice; told us we should do him honour by taking up our abode at his house; expressed his unfeigned sorrow at the fatigues and difficulties we had passed through, of which he said he had been informed three days ago; hoped we should rest well under his roof, and recover our lost strength, and that we might depend on every assistance in his power. At our first coming in, he obliged us immediately to seat ourselves on the side of the porch, opposite to him, where had been placed a carpet and cushions. The rules of the fast were still farther dispensed with, for coffee was brought to us as soon as we were seated. In the course of the interview, he said, as every people had their different manners, and he could not but be a stranger to our's, he must desire the favour of us, while we continued with him, to pursue our own inclinations in all things, but especially in what respected refreshments; he should therefore be glad if we would trouble ourselves to direct his domestics what sort of refreshment they should provide for our supper. We replied to his civilities, but begged we might be admitted to be served only with a plate

of what was the usual provisions of his family: upon his repeating his wishes, we answered, "nothing could be more acceptable than a common *Pillaw*," (boiled fowl and rice.) We begged indeed the favour of being accommodated with a warm bagnio, which he immediately ordered to be got ready, and directed his attendants to be there in waiting with *sherbet*, &c. but before we went to the bath, he ordered his people to show us the apartments that were provided for us above stairs. We then took our leave, each paying the other the most obliging compliments they could think of; but the Turk was very much our superior in this sort of conversation.

Our rooms were the best in the palace, lofty, with painted walls, and Gothic arched roofs. We were accompanied to and from the bagnio by an officer carrying a silver-headed staff. At our return to the seraglio, we found six or eight dishes placed upon our own table, with our stools set round it; and though the whole was dressed after the Turkish manner, it was by no means disagreeable to an English palate. An intimation was also given to us, that the governor made it his particular request, that in regard to our liquors, we would be quite free and unrestrained. This was carrying his complaisance to a great height, considering how very strict the regular Turks are on this article: we doubted at first, whether we should send for wine, but the governor having interrogated our domestics, and learned our common practice, repeated his request by a message sent on purpose.

Choudar Aga, whilst we were at supper,

sat on a terrace at some distance with several of his principal officers: his treasurer accompanied him the whole evening, who eat, and we have drunk wine with us. He whispered to our interpreter, had he not been surrounded by observers, who were assembled to remark our customs. At last, both before and after the meal, we were careful to say that the Turks thought it a very strange custom, I believe, for them to sit one another about it as we do. We sat without hats during our meal, and the treasurer, who seemed to have some conversation with one another, pulled down his turban, and sat uncovered. This afforded great merriment to the spectators, and they all seemed very pleased with our manner of eating, so different from their own, as they never make use of knives and forks, chairs or tables. After the cloth was taken away, a messenger came for the treasurer; he went, but presently returned with the governor's request and a message, importing, that as it was his real wish we should be gay, and use his house as a banquet, and as it was probable the absence might be a restraint on us; he therefore had taken our party (begging our pardon at the same time) to withdraw himself to Musti's, merely to convince us that what he had said about being free and unrestrained, proceeded from the very bottom of his heart, and he flattered himself, that we would display our belief of sincerity, by our actions." Upon receiving this message, the bottle was about very briskly; the governor's health was drank, and a

chorus song was sung. Among the lookers on, were two young gentlemen, son and nephew to the governor, and for each of them a glass of wine was stolen, which they drank off in a private room. We had before this time given in by an *Aga*, an inventory of such things as were necessary for our journey to Bagdad; and the treasurer at his taking leave this evening, told us, that our beasts, provisions, guards, &c. should be ready for us as soon as possible in the morning; for though the governor had given us the most pressing invitation to spend a few days with him, yet we excused ourselves upon account of the hurry we were in, and the necessity there was for our getting forwards.

It was five in the afternoon before our beasts were loaded, and we ready to begin our journey. We had very handsome provision made, both for our breakfast and dinner; and, in the morning, on the supposition we should have gone earlier than we did, the governor again broke in on the rules of the fast, and seated himself in his porch, with a design of giving us an opportunity of taking our leave. Our whole party attended him, except myself, who was greatly indisposed; but I afterwards learnt from them, that they were as much outdone in hyperbole of compliment at this second, as we all had been at our first interview. The whole of our host's behaviour was such, as greatly to prejudice us in his favour, and we wanted only a proper present to send him, as a grateful acknowledgment for his favours. We could not offer him money, consistent with the instructions Mr. Shaw had given us, and

and of every thing else that was valuable we had stripped ourselves at Karec. At last our good friend Mr. Hemet spared us a white *Shawl*, made of fine goats-hair from Carminia, and worn much in habits by the Turks of fashion; its value was about sixteen zechins, or eight guineas: this, with an handsome apology, was sent by one of his domestics, who soon returned with his master's compliments, and

“ That he hoped we were convinced, the trifling services which he had done us, proceeded altogether from the respect he had for our characters, and from his friendship to Mr. Shaw; these were his only motives for endeavouring to become useful to us in our long and wearisome journey: that he had done nothing with an interested view, and he flattered himself we would do him the justice to believe it; that the present which we had been so kind as to make him, with such an obliging apology, was the more acceptable to him, as it was greatly expressive of our satisfaction in his conduct: that he made not the least difficulty therefore in accepting of, and was infinitely obliged to us for it.” Such was the complaisant and polite behaviour of this Turkish governor, which, to say the least, did honour not only to himself, but to his country.

---

*Of Nader Shah; from the History of his Life, translated from an Eastern Manuscript, by William Jones, Esq.*

**T**HUS fell, at the age of sixty years, Nader Kuli, the deliverer of Persia, and conqueror of

India; who, from an humble station, had raised himself to a degree of power, at which few monarchs by birth have ever arrived. He seems to have united the talents of a complete general, and an able politician; and, though he had not the advantages of learning, yet appears to have had a taste for true magnificence, and would probably, had he lived in happier times, have encouraged the arts of peace, and been no stranger to the charms of society; but the darling object of his life, to which he sacrificed every other pursuit, and devoted all the powers of his mind and body, was the art of war, in which he became equal to the greatest commanders of Asia, and may justly stand upon a level with Cyrus or Tamerlane. They, who form a notion of his character from the various narratives, which have been printed in Europe, are apt to consider him in no other light, than as a fearless Barbarian, who surmounted every difficulty, and overthrew all his opposers, by the dint of mere valour and hardiness; but, on a nearer view of his exploits, they will seem to contain something more than brutal heroism, and to have been no less wisely concerted than vigorously performed. His great project of delivering his country was executed with a regularity and prudence, that can be surpassed only by the celerity of his motions, and the vigour of his acts. If we throw a veil over his latter years, in which he was rather to be pitied than condemned, we shall see nothing in his life, but what was noble and laudable; he had neither the rashness of Alexander, the insatiable ambition of Caesar, the inflexible obstinacy of

Charles



selfish, nor the vices  
 his rival Peter the  
 resembled rather that  
 avus Vasa, who, to  
 of an excellent wri-  
 forest where he lay  
 and came to deliver  
 \* ;” like Vasa, he  
 the throne of the Em-  
 had freed from op-  
 Vasa, he changed  
 of his subjects; but  
 e Vasa, reign happy  
 o an advanced old

going account repre-  
 senter of this great and  
 man in a very differ-  
 view, from that of  
 and merciless tyrant,  
 been hitherto de-  
 thought it would not  
 y to strengthen the  
 , and in some de-  
 ne impartiality of the  
 r, by the following  
 ch Mr. Ives picked  
 ntry. This gentle-  
 the island of Karec,  
 om of the Persian  
 us the following ac-

we made to another  
 this island, who had  
 tunities of getting at  
 after of the late fa-  
 Kuli Khan, he as-  
 all the histories yet  
 m, were very erro-  
 as not naturally cru-  
 ion indeed led him to  
 he would have been  
 e governed mildly.  
 the last two years of  
 attended with conti-  
 mong his subjects, at

the head of whom were his own  
 children, yet he seldom put any of  
 them to death; the punishment he  
 generally inflicted was that of put-  
 ting out their eyes. Kuli Khan  
 being once asked, Why he chose  
 this method of treating his rebel-  
 lious subjects, rather than taking  
 away their lives, replied, Because  
 I would have them live on, eyeless,  
 as lasting monuments of their own  
 villainy, and of my justice.

This gentleman also assured us,  
 that Kuli Khan had once flattered  
 himself with a vast increase of em-  
 pire by a marriage with the Cza-  
 rina of Muscovy, and that he ac-  
 tually sent an ambassador to Pe-  
 tersburgh for that purpose: though  
 the Czarina secretly despised the  
 offer he made to her, looking back  
 with scorn on his mean original,  
 yet she took care to demean herself  
 with much seeming respect upon  
 the occasion, and expressed herself  
 highly honoured with the Shah’s  
 proposal, but at the same time ad-  
 vanced many reasons why she could  
 not possibly comply with it. A-  
 mong others, she did not forget to  
 mention the difference of their reli-  
 gion. Soon after the return of his  
 ambassador, the Persian monarch  
 conversed often with the fathers of  
 the three convents at Ispahan,  
 seemed very desirous of being in-  
 structed in the fundamentals of their  
 religion, listened to them with  
 great attention, and threw out hints  
 of his becoming a Christian. He  
 ordered also these fathers to set  
 about a translation of the New  
 Testament into the Persian lan-  
 guage for his own immediate use,  
 which they had very near finished,  
 when his life was put an end to by

four of his own generals, who have been fighting for the crown or throne of Persia ever since.

---

*Of the Sicilian Banditti; from Brydone's Tour through Sicily and Malta.*

**W**E are just returned from the prince's. He received us politely, but with a good deal of state. He offered us the use of his carriages, as there are none to be hired: and, in the usual stile, begged to know in what he could be of service to us. We told him, (with an apology for our abrupt departure) that we were obliged to set off to-morrow, and begged his protection on our journey. He replied, that he would immediately give orders for guards to attend us, that should be answerable for every thing; that we need give ourselves no farther trouble; that whatever number of mules we had occasion for, should be ready at the door of the inn, at any hour we should think proper to appoint: he added, that we might entirely rely on these guards, who were people of the most determined resolution, as well as of the most approved confidence, and would not fail to chastise on the spot, any person that should presume to impose upon us.

Now, who do you think these truly and well-beloved guards are composed of? Why of the most daring, and most hardened villains, perhaps, that are to be met with upon earth, who, in any other country, would have been broken upon the wheel, or hung in chains;

but are here publicly protected, and universally feared and respected. It was this part of the police of Sicily, that I was afraid to give you an account of: however, I have now conversed with the prince's people on the subject, and they have confirmed every circumstance that Mr. Meistre made me acquainted with.

He told me, that in the east part of the island, called Val Demoni, from the devils that are supposed to inhabit Mount Atna; it has ever been found altogether impracticable to extirpate the banditti; there being numberless caverns and subterraneous passages around that mountain, where so troops could possibly pursue them: that, besides, as they are known to be perfectly determined and resolute, never failing to take a dreadful revenge on all who have offended them, the prince of Villa Franca has embraced it, not only as the safest, but likewise as the wisest and most political scheme, to become their declared patron and protector. And such of them as think proper to leave their mountain, and forests, though perhaps only for a time, are sure to meet with good encouragement, and a certain protection in his service, where they enjoy the most unbounded confidence, which, in instance, they have never yet been found to make an improper or a dishonest use of. They are clothed in the prince's livery, yellow and green, with silver lace; and wear likewise a badge of their honourable order, which entitles them to universal fear and respect from the people.

I have just been interrupted by an upper servant of the prince's who,

by his looks and language seems to be of the same nationality. He tells us, he has ordered our muleteers, and all the other people of the island, to be ready by day, and that we need not go to any particular place, but to be at our proper place: for it is their duty to attend on *nostri eccellenti*. He has likewise ordered the most desperate fellows of the island to accompany us, in a sort of whisper, that we need be under no apprehension for that if any person should presume to impose upon us, or give us any small baioce \*, that they will certainly put them to death. He gave me an ounce †, which I was not what he expected; on which he redoubled his bows and compliments, and declared we were most *honorabili Significi* to meet with, and that if we pleased, he himself should attend us, and chastise any person that should presume to take the wall of us, or give us in the most minute trifles. He thanked him for his service, and giving him we had swords and money. On which, bowing low, he retired. Now, with more assurance, he gave some account of the conduct I had with Signior Mea, who seems to be a very intelligent man, and has resided here for great many years. He told us, that in some circumstances the banditti are the most dangerous people of the island; but by much the highest and most antient notions of what they call point of honour. That, if criminal they may be with respect to society in general; yet,

with respect to one another, and to every person to whom they have once professed it, they have ever maintained the most unshaken fidelity. The magistrates have often been obliged to protect them, and pay them court, as they are known to be perfectly determined and desperate, and so extremely vindictive, that they will certainly put any person to death, that has ever given them just cause of provocation. On the other hand, it never was known that any person who had put himself under their protection, and shewed that he had confidence in them, had cause to repent of it, or was injured by any of them, in the most minute trifles; but, on the contrary, they will protect him from impositions of every kind, and scorn to go halves with the landlord, like most other conductors and travelling servants; and will defend him with their lives, if there is occasion. That those of their number, who have thus enlisted themselves in the service of society, are known and respected by the other banditti all over the island; and the persons of those they accompany are ever held sacred. For these reasons, most travellers chuse to hire a couple of them from town to town; and may thus travel over the whole island in safety. To illustrate their character the more, he added two stories, which happened but a few days ago, and are still in every body's mouth:

A number of people were found digging in a place where some treasure was supposed to have been hid during the plague; as this has been forbid under the most severe

\* A small coin.

† About eleven shillings.

penalties,

penalties, they were immediately carried to prison, and expected to have been treated without mercy; but, luckily for the others, one of these heroes happened to be of the number. He immediately wrote to the Prince of Villa Franca, and made use of such powerful arguments in their favour, that they were all immediately set at liberty.

This will serve to shew their consequence with the civil power: the other story will give you a strong idea of their barbarous ferocity, and the horrid mixture of stubborn vice and virtue (if I may call it by that name) that seems to direct their actions. I should have mentioned, that they have a practice of borrowing money from the country people, who never dare refuse them; and if they promise to pay it, they have ever been found punctual and exact, both as to the time and the sum; and would much rather rob and murder an innocent person, than fail of payment at the day appointed: and this they have often been obliged to do, only in order (as they say) to fulfil their engagements, and to save their honour.

It happened within this fortnight, that the brother of one of these heroic banditti having occasion for money, and not knowing how to procure it, determined to make use of his brother's name and authority, an artifice which he thought could not easily be discovered; accordingly, he went to a country priest, and told him his brother had occasion for twenty ducats, which he desired he would immediately lend him. The priest assured him that he had not so large a sum, but that if he would

return in a few days it should be ready for him. The other replied, that he was afraid to return to his brother with this answer; and desired, that he would by all means take care to keep out of his way, at least till such time as he had pacified him; otherwise he could not be answerable for the consequences. As bad fortune would have it, the very next day the priest and the robber met in a narrow road; the former fell a-trembling as the latter approached, and at last dropped on his knees to beg for mercy. The robber, astonished at this behaviour, desired to know the cause of it. The trembling priest answered, "I'll denaro." The money, the money—but send your brother to-morrow, and you shall have it. The haughty robber assured him, that he disdained taking money of a poor priest; adding, that if any of his brothers had been low enough to make such a demand, he himself was ready to advance the sum. The priest acquainted him with the visit he had received the preceding night from his brother, by his order; assuring him, that if he had been master of the sum, he should immediately have supplied it.—Well, says the robber, I will now convince you whether my brother or I are most to be believed: you shall go with me to his house, which is but a few miles distant. —On their arrival before their door, the robber called on his brother; who, never suspecting the discovery, immediately came to the balcony; but on perceiving the priest, he began to make excuses for his conduct. The robber told him, there was no excuse to be made; that he only desired

the fact: If he had gone for money of that priest in or not?—On his owning over with deliberate coolness his blunderbuss to his and shot him dead; and the astonished priest, now be persuaded, said: I had no intention of you at least.”

Now judge how happy in the company of our I don't know but this may be one of them; as red they are two of the rid and resolute fellows d.

all conclude this article cimen of the behaviour ormidable guards upon ey.]

had a delightful jour- f all Sicily is but as a- e shall not repent of our

We left Messina early ng, with six mules for id servants, and two for e. This train, I assure s no contemptible, ap- particularly when you nd our front and rear much the most conspi- of it. These are two canfir figures, armed with a broad hanger, us pistols, and a long

This they kept cock'd or action in all suspici- ; where they recounted ce of wonderful stories s and murders; some of such very minute cir- that I am fully per- y themselves were the tors. However, I look ituation as perfectly fe- -pay us great respect, e utmost pains that we /I.

shall not be imposed upon. Indeed, I think they impose upon every body else, except us; for they tax the bills, according to their pleasure; and such cheap ones I never paid before. To-day's dinner for eleven men (our three muleteers included) and feeding for ten mules and horses, did not amount to half a guinea. And, although we pay them high, (an ounce a day each) yet I am persuaded they save us at least one half of it on our bills.— They entertained us with some of their feats, and make no scruple of owning their having put several people to death; but add, “Mas tutti, tutti honorabilmente.”— That is to say, that they did not do it in a dastardly manner, nor without just provocation.

---

*Of the Florentines; by the late Earl of Gorke and Orrery.*

THE inhabitants of the higher sort are civil, grave, and abstemious. Even an Englishman, conquered by example, drinks no bumpers here. The common people are lazy, proud, and cowardly. Not a grain of Roman spirit remains throughout Tuscany. You know the general attachment which is inherent to names. The Florentines languish after the house of Medici; yet by that family they were first enslaved. That they should wish their prince to reside among them, is consonant to nature and to reason. They dream of ancient liberty; their dreams have a gloomy effect upon their waking hours; they appear melancholy. “We are a people,” say they, “who are tied by the leg. We wish to fly, but we  
F “are

“are detained by iron chains.” Whither would they fly? Undoubtedly to their ancient republic.

Their good breeding runs into the stiffness of ceremony. They are offended at the least defect in decorum. There are certain established laws in going into a coach, that still puzzle me, and often make me study very heartily which is my right and which is my left hand. No Florentine ever appears in an undress. The siders, the taylor, and the barbers, all wear swords. The noblemen (*la nobilità*) stir not to the next door without a numerous attendance of lacqueys, among whom is always a running footman. They are strangers to what the French call ease; in which point that nation deviates into an extreme, particularly by avoiding cleanliness, and forgetting decorum.

The Florentines affect, and almost reach magnificence. Their equipages are fine, their coaches large, their horses lean; their palaces truly sumptuous. They make few or no entertainments. Neither their dispositions nor revenues will allow of hospitality. They have card-assemblies, in which formality, rather than dignity, or gaiety, presides. I am told they are satirical. It is certain they are nice observers, and neither defective in judgment or understanding; yet their public amusements and diversions, especially those of the theatre, are the amusements and diversions of children. The practice of religion is outwardly acted by their priests, and indeed by the laity, in the churches. Few traces of it (I speak not of the clergy) are perceptible in their conduct. Not half an hour ago, a solemn pro-

cession passed under our windows. The persons who attended it shewed by their behaviour their private opinion of the scenery. No heretics could have conducted themselves in a more indecent manner. The customs and external forms of religion are continued; the reverence and devotion of it are neglected. Prudence (by an inviolable taciturnity on certain points) added to a most constant attendance at mass, defend the Florentines from the tyranny of the inquisition, which exists, but triumphs not, in this city.

How shall I spell, how shall I paint, how shall I describe, the animal known by the title of a *Chichisbee*? [*Cicisbeo*.] You will not find the word in any dictionary. The etymology is not as yet made known to me. It so totally abrogates one of the chief characteristics of the Italians, jealousy, that, unless I had seen innumerable instances of its power in that particular, scarce your own testimony could have found credit with me. The *Chichisbee* is a man, with many of the privileges of a husband, and all the virtues of an eunuch. He is an appendix to matrimony. Within a week after her nuptials, a young lady makes choice of her *Chichisbee*. From that moment she never appears in public with her husband, nor is ever imprudent enough to be seen without her *Chichisbee*. He is her guardian, her friend, and her gentleman usher. He attends her in a morning as soon as she is awake. He presents to her chocolate before she rises. He sets her slippers; and, as soon as his morning visit is over, he withdraws where he pleases. The lady admits him not to dinner.

The





the partial hand of the Frenchman, the Voltaire, is too perceptible. The outlines of the Abbé Choisy please and instruct, but they are few and unconnected. I think I have gathered more of his true private character from the loose, undesigning pen of his cousin-german, Mademoiselle de \* Montpensier, than from any other writer. By her anecdotes I am induced to admire him amidst his family and courtiers as one of the finest and compleatest gentlemen of his time and nation. He was happy in his own disposition and temper, and that happiness diffused itself to all who were near him. His personal accomplishments were eminent and captivating. Let us look a little into his mind. His vanity was secreted by his modesty. His profuseness was softened into generosity, not only by his manner of giving, but because he openly cherished, and unboundedly protected every art and science in the world. His infidelity as an husband is much palliated, when we consider the peevishness and simplicity of his wife. His ignorance was covered by his prudence. Conscious of his own defects, he corrected them in the education of his son; tacitly lamenting his own want of erudition. His devotion degenerated into the too common extreme of bigotry; which never fails to produce the blindness of cruelty, and the deafness of oppression.

Except in his false notions of religion, he was generous, compassionate, and humane. His talents, if not shining, at least were strong and clear. His private conduct was always decent, often splendid, never mean. During the favours of fortune, he indulged his vanity. During her frowns, he behaved himself with true philosophy. He died more heroically in his bed than he had ever appeared in his camp. Consider him in his regal sphere; though he was far from being a perfectly good prince, he was almost as far from being a bad one. Nature formed him (as she has formed most men, to whom she gives passions and abilities) a remarkable mixture of good and evil. The good part attended the man; the evil part, the monarch. His ambition was inexcusable, as it has occasioned most of the calamities, that have been since felt in Europe.

---

*Of Metastasio; from Mr. Burney's Tour through Germany and the Netherlands, &c.*

**B**EFORE I had the honour of being introduced to Signor Metastasio, I obtained, from undoubted authority, the following particulars relative to this great poet; whose writings have perhaps more contributed to the refinement of vocal melody, and, consequently,

\* Daughter of Gaston, duke of Orleans, and grand-daughter to Henry IV. Her cruel treatment by the king her cousin, for marrying the Count de Lauzun, is well known, and must ever impeach both the justice and humanity of that prince. See the age of Lewis XIV. chap. 25. and *Talbot's Letters on the French nation*, vol. 11. p. 60—64. "Her memoirs," says Voltaire, "are rather those of a woman full of herself, than of a princess, who had been a witness of great events: but many curious particulars are contained in them." She died in 1693.

in general, than the joint of all the great composers; this supposition I shall endeavour to explain and, in speaking of him only a poet.

Abate Pietro Metastasio, born at Rome, while very young, by the celebrated civilian, who discovering in him extraordinary talent for poetry, took the care of his education, after he had been introduced under his eye, in all the polite literature, he sent him to Calabria, in the kingdom of Naples, to learn Greek, as a language, it being still in that province, by the

He had such a faculty of singing verses extempore, so that at five years old, that he used to set him on a table, from the part of an *Improvisatore*; but this exercise was so exhausting to him, that his physician assured his patron, if he continued this practice, it would ruin him; for at such times he was truly *affatus numine*, that his head and stomach swelled, and he was inflamed, while his extremities grew cold. Gravina seeing this, thought it necessary to take the physician's advice, and would suffer him more to *improvvisare*. Metastasio now speaks of his taste as equally repugnant to rhyme, and to common sense; he never accustoms himself in any manner, to distort every thing into rhyme, destroys all and totally precludes selection, by degrees, the mind loses accommodating them to inaccuracies and absurdities,

not only lose a relish for labour, but for every thing that is chaste and correct.

Gravina made Metastasio translate all Homer into Italian verse, before he was fourteen years of age; and this, perhaps, destroyed some of that veneration for the ancients, with which most men of true genius are possessed\*. Fielding said of himself, that he bore marks of the difficulty of Homer, about him all his life. Gravina idolized the ancients, and perhaps, Metastasio, taking the contrapied, respects them too little.

He has opinions fixed and unalterable, peculiar to himself, concerning many things, particularly rhyme: he still thinks that the Hebrew Psalms are in rhyme, and that this consonance of verses is infinitely more ancient than is generally imagined. He thinks that Milton's *Paradise Lost* cannot be a perfect poem, because it is written in blank verse, though all the narrative parts of his own dramatic pieces are in measured prose; indeed, before each song, he has a couplet, or close, usually in rhyme, which prepares for the change.

The whole tenor of his life is equally innoxious with his writings. He lives with the most mechanical regularity, which he suffers none to disturb; he has not dined from home these thirty years; he is very difficult of access, and equally averse to new persons, and new things: he sees, in a familiar way, but three or four people, and them constantly every night, from eight o'clock till ten; he abhors writing, and never sets pen to paper but by compulsion: as it was ne-

\* Gravina died in the year 1728, and made Metastasio his heir.

cessary to bind Silenus, before he would sing; and Proteus, to oblige him to give oracles.

He has long been invested with the title and appointments of imperial laureate; and when the emperor, empress, or any one of the imperial family orders it, he sits down and writes, two hours at a time only, just as he would transcribe a poem written by any one else; never waiting for a call, invoking the Muse, or even receiving her favours at any other than his own stated periods.

He was applied to by the editors of the *Encyclopedie*, to write the article *Opera* for that work; but he politely declined the task, supposing it impossible that his sentiments on the subject should be pleasing to the French nation.

Tasso is his favourite of all poets; he likes not Fingal, on account of its wildness and obscurity\*; he reads with his select friends ancient and modern authors every evening; he is extremely fond of the writings of Count Medini, a Bohemian, whose poetical compositions, he says, are superior to those of all other living writers. This count is translating the *Henriade* of Voltaire into Italian *Ottave Rime*.

A person of very high rank assured me, that he had been five years in Vienna before he could get acquainted with Metastasio, or even into conversation with him; and after that time, but three visits had been exchanged between them in several years; indeed, in my applications for letters of recommendation to this exquisite poet, before I left England, I had

been mortified by an assurance, "that it would be in vain for me to attempt even a sight of Metastasio, as he was totally worn out, incommunicative, and averse to society on all occasions."

However, this account had been expressed in too strong terms; for, upon my arrival at Vienna, I found that besides the constant society of his particular friends every evening, he had a kind of levee each morning, at which he was visited by a great number of persons of high rank and distinguished merit.

If he is attended to with complaisance, he converses very freely and agreeably; but if contradicted, he becomes immediately silent; he is too well-bred, as well as too indolent, to dispute; if what he thinks erroneous be advanced, in opposition to any thing he has said, he passes it over in silence. He likes not animated discussions, such as generally subsist among men of talents and learning; but rather chuses the ease and moderation of a private individual, than to lay down the law in the decisive manner of a public and exalted character. Indeed there seems to be that soft calmness in his life, which subsists in his writings, where he reasons, even in passion, more than he raves; and that even tenor of propriety and correctness which runs through all his works, is, in some degree, constitutional. He is as seldom, perhaps, violently agitated in his writings as in his life, and he may be called the poet of the golden age; in which simplicity and decorum are said to have reigned, more than the wild

\* The Poems of Ossian are translated into Italian, by the Abate Melchior Cesarotti, and were published at Padua in 1763.

## CHARACTERS.

71

ious passions. The effusions of piety, love, and friendship, he pours out with exquisite taste, are affections of a soft and gentle kind, which his heart and his soul has coloured.

It was not, perhaps, the fire of genius, or the wit and variety of Voltaire; but he has all the correctness of a Racine, with more originality. I only mention his well-known *Grazie a gl' Inganni tuoi*, has been so many times imitated and translated in all languages: this contains a species of poetry peculiar to Metastasio, in which he turns trivial circumstances into poetical language. Shakespeare has said, "he has a *reasonable* good sense," and this is seriously true with respect to Metastasio, whose wit is composed of epigrammatic or whimsical conceits; neither biting, nor sarcastical; consists of familiar and natural images, highly polished, and set in order.

'Tis nature to advantage dress'd,  
What oft was thought, but ne'er  
So well express'd.

The sweetness of his language and his refinement give a grace to what he writes, and the natural simplicity of his genius is to point out his modesty, propriety, and decorum; and though he discovers a stanza of his Nisa, that he is tired of his passion for a jilt, plainly proves that he ought to be married.

I shall add to this general account, an account of our first visit to that celebrated

At six o'clock in the evening Lord Stormont carried me to him. We found only one of his particular friends with him, who is likewise one of the imperial librarians, and the person to whom I had been introduced at the library, and who had arranged the visit.

This great poet is lodged, as many other great poets have been before him, in a very exalted situation, up no less than four pair of stairs. Whether modern bards prefer the sublimity of this abode, on account of its being somewhat on a level with mount Parnassus, nearer their fire Apollo, or in the neighbourhood of gods in general, I shall not determine; but a more plain and humble reason can be assigned for Metastasio's habitation being "twice two stories high," if we consider the peculiar prerogative which the emperor enjoys at Vienna, of appropriating, to the use of the officers of his court and army, the *first floor* of every house and palace in that city, six or eight privileged places only excepted. On this account, princes, ambassadors, and nobles, usually inhabit the second stories; and the third, fourth, and even fifth floors, the houses being very large and high, are well fitted up, for the reception of opulent and noble families; and our poet, though he occupies that part of a house, which, in England, is thought only fit for domestics to sleep in, has nevertheless an exceeding good and elegant apartment, in which an imperial laureate may, with all due dignity, hold dalliance with the muses.

He received us with the utmost cheerfulness and good-breeding; and I was no less astonished than

pleased at finding him look so well: he does not seem more than fifty years of age, though he is at least seventy-two\*; and for that time of life, he is the handsomest man I ever beheld. There are painted on his countenance all the genius, goodness, propriety, benevolence, and rectitude, which constantly characterise his writings. I could not keep my eyes off his face, it was so pleasing and worthy of contemplation. His conversation was of a piece with his appearance: polite, easy, and lively. We got him to open upon music much more than we expected; for, in general, he avoids entering deep into any particular subject. He set off, however, by saying, he could furnish me with very few new lights upon my subject, as he had never considered it with sufficient attention; however, in the course of our conversation, he discovered himself to have a very good general knowledge both of the history and theory of music; and I was very much flattered to find his sentiments correspond with my own in many doubtful particulars.

We discussed the following subjects: the musical scales of the ancient Greeks; their melody, chorus, modes, and declamation; the origin of modern harmony and operas; the fondness for fugues in the last century, and for noise in this, &c. &c.

He seems rather pleased with Mr. Hoole's translation of the two first volumes of his works; but thinks, with me, that if he has failed, it is more in the songs than

recitatives: however, in excuse for Mr. Hoole, he says, that the case is hopeless in translating Italian poetry, for the language itself is so soft and musical, that no other can furnish words equivalent in sweetness. He likes no one of the many thousand translations and imitations of his *Grazi e agl' Inganni tasi*. I asked him, if he was author of a duo to these words, which I had procured many years ago, and sung him the two or three first bars; and he said, "something like it."

We talked of the different editions of his works; he thinks those of Paris and Turin, in ten volumes, are the most complete and correct. These contain all that he intended to publish, except the opera of *Ruggiero*, performed at Milan last year. Lord Stormont lamented that the pieces were not arranged in an exact chronological order; but Metastasio said, that it was of little moment to the public whether he wrote *Artaserse* or *Didone* first; however, he confessed, that there were some particulars which gave birth to several of these pieces, which perhaps should be known.

Here he told us, that when his mistress, the Empress-Queen, was going to be married to the Duke of Lorrain, he was applied to for an opera on the occasion, and he had only eighteen days allowed him to write it in. He immediately cried out that it was impossible; but, when he got home, he sketched out the story of *Achilles in Scyros*; he delineated a kind of argument upon a large sheet of paper;

\* There is an edition of his opera of *Giustino* extant, which was printed in 1713; and as he was said to have been fourteen when he wrote that poem, it throws his birth into the last century.



s to begin; thus far the  
hese the incidents of the  
d this the catastrophe of

Then he distributed  
his several characters:  
here a duo, and here a

He then proceeded to  
dialogue, and to divide  
es, which were severally  
e composer the moment  
finished, and by him to  
mer to be got by heart.  
ghteen days included the  
ingement of poetry, mu-  
g, scenes, and decora-

that necessity frequently  
l our powers, and forced  
orm, not only what we  
rselves incapable of, but  
a more expeditious, and  
better manner, than the  
of our choice and lei-  
dded, that Hypermnestra  
iced in nine days, and it  
able, that Achilles and  
estra, are two of Metasta-  
ramas.

ormont asked if he had  
y of his operas to music  
nd he answered, that he  
musician sufficient; he  
ed, now and then given  
r the *motivo*, or subject  
to shew how he wished it  
ress his words; but no  
s Lordship told him, that  
elle had said in his hear-  
no musical drama would  
, or interesting, till the  
musician were one, as in  
mes; and that when

Devin du Village came  
o delighted every hearer,  
y patriarch Fontenelle,  
its success to that union  
l musician.

allasio said, that musical

composition, was now an affair of  
so much skill and science, in regard  
to counterpoint, the knowledge of  
instruments, the powers of a finger,  
and other particulars, that it re-  
quired too much time and applica-  
tion for a modern poet, or man of  
letters, to acquire them.

He said, he did not think that  
there was now one finger left, who  
could sustain the voice in the man-  
ner the old fingers were used to do.  
I enveavoured to account for this,  
and he agreed with me, that the-  
atrical music was become too in-  
strumental; and that the cantatas  
of the beginning of this century,  
which were sung by no other ac-  
companiment than a harpsichord or  
violoncello, required better fingering  
than the present songs, in which  
the noisy accompaniments can hide  
defects as well as beauties, and  
give relief to a singer.

He seemed to think, that the  
music of the last age, was in gene-  
ral too full of fugues, of parts, and  
contrivances, to be felt or under-  
stood, except by artists. All the  
different movements of the several  
parts, their inversions and divi-  
sions, he said, were unnatural, and  
by covering and deforming the me-  
lody, only occasioned confusion.

He confirmed to me the story of  
his having been forced, by Gra-  
vina, to translate the whole Iliad  
of Homer into Italian *Ottave Rime*,  
at twelve years old. He likewise  
mentioned his having made verses  
*all' improvvisa* when young; but  
that he had discontinued the prac-  
tice before he was seventeen.

Several jokes escaped him in the  
course of our conversation, and he  
was equally chearful, polite, and  
attentive, the whole time. We  
stayed with him just two hours;  
and,

and, at my going away, he shook me by the hand, enquired where I lodged, and said he would wait on me; but I begged he would not give himself that trouble, saying that I should be perfectly happy in a permission to pay my respects to him again: he then desired me to come whenever I pleased, and assured me that he should be always glad to see me.

Our author, in an evening visit, proceeds as follows.—He called for candles, and said it was so dark that our words could not find the way to their destination. He spoke to his servant in German, *im Nacht*: upon which I asked him if he had had patience to learn that language? He replied, “A few words only, to save my life;” meaning to ask for necessities, or he should have been starved to death.

Lord Stormont said that news of a revolution in Sweden had arrived that morning. This occasioned a political conversation for some time, which I wished very much to have changed.—*Ecco*, says Metastasio, turning to me, *un’ altra scena per la drama!* Here’s a new scene for the drama! He observed, that the interests of mankind were so various and so opposite, and even a man’s own conceptions were so frequently at strife with themselves, that it was not possible for the world to go on without these sudden events, which should surprize no one who considers how full the head of man is of contradictions and caprice.

I had been told, and it was likewise the opinion of Signor Haste, that Metastasio had more of his own manuscript poetry in his possession, than had hitherto been published; but Lord Stormont doubts much of the fact; alledging his principle of

never working but when he is called upon, against his writing verses merely to lock them up. Metastasio laughs at all poetic inspiration, and makes a poem as mechanically as another would make a shoe, at what time he pleases, and without any other occasion than the want of it.

However, Lord Stormont says, that he has seen a translation of Horace’s *Ars Poetica*, in Italian verse, by Metastasio, which he thinks far superior to every one that has been made in other languages. He has likewise translated the *Herat in votis*, of the same poet, admirably well. In this, like Horace, he has told the story of the town and country mouse, as a tedious fact, and kept more closely both to the letter and spirit of the original, than any other who has hitherto attempted it.

Metastasio, like most other persons in years, has an aversion to the talking about his own age, about the infirmities of his friends, or the calamities, or death, even of persons that are indifferent to him. He is extremely candid in his judgment of men of genius, and even of poets with whom he has had a difference, which indeed are very few. For, when he has been attacked by them, it has often happened, that, after writing an epigram or couplet, to shew his particular friends how he could defend himself, he has thrown it into the fire: and he has never been known either to print or publish a line, by way of retaliation, against the bitterest enemy to his person or poems.

He has a natural cheerfulness and pleasantry, in his manner and conversation, which give a gaiety to all around him; and is possessed of

ally an eloquence in speaking  
writing. He is, indeed, one  
few extraordinary geniuses  
se nothing by approximation  
quaintance: for it is a me-  
ly reflection, that very few,  
m, are equally intitled to the  
is *good* and *great*.

The following anecdote has been  
me by a person of veracity,  
nformed of every particular  
e to this great poet. Many  
ago, when Metastasio's cir-  
nces were far from affluent,  
was only known at Vienna  
assistant writer for the opera,

Apostolo Zeno; a person  
whom he had contracted a  
intimacy and friendship, dy-  
est him his whole fortune,  
iting to fifteen thousand  
s sterling. But Metastasio  
g that he had relations at  
na, went thither in search  
m; and having found such  
thought best entitled to these  
ions, told them, that though  
ceased friend had bequeathed  
his whole fortune, he could  
e it to be no otherwise than  
st, till he should find out the  
deserving of his kindred, in  
to divide it equitably among

which he immediately did,  
at the least reserve in his own

---

*He is greatly obliged to the Right  
the Earl of Buchan, for  
communication of the following  
icle.*

*Particulars relating to the fa-  
s Lord Fairfax; extracted from  
original MS. (by Dr. Bryan  
rfax) now in the possession of  
Earl of Buchan.*

**T**HOMAS Lord Fairfax, was  
the son of Ferdinando Lord  
Fairfax, and Mary Sheffield, daugh-  
ter of the Earl of Mulgrave. He  
was born at Denton (in the west of  
Yorkshire) anno 1611, Jan. 17th.  
He went into the low-country wars  
in 1627, where General Vere, Ba-  
ron of Tillbury, took special no-  
tice of him, whose daughter and  
co-heir he married anno 1637, and  
had issue, Mary Duchess of Bucks,  
and Elizabeth. He commanded  
the Yorkshire troop of redcaps in  
the first Scotch warr. Hee was  
knighted in 1640; and was chosen  
generall of the Parliament's army,  
in the unhappy civil war 1645;  
and resigned his commission 1650.  
Hee was signally instrumental in  
the restoration of his Majesty King  
Charles the 1<sup>ld</sup>, declaring for  
General Monk, then in Scotland,  
(at his earnest request) against  
Lambert's army, which prest hard-  
upon him as he lay at Caldstream,  
whither my Lord Fairfax sent me,  
his cousin Bryan Fairfax, with a  
verbal answer to his letter, brought  
by Sir Thomas Clargis, that he  
would appear at the head of what  
forces he could raise in Yorkshire.  
the first of January 1648; which  
he did to so good effect, that in  
three days time the report of my  
Lord Fairfax's opposing them be-  
ing spread about Lambert's army,  
the Irish briggade, consisting of  
1200 horse, deserted him, and sent  
to offer their service to Lord Fair-  
fax; and several foot regiments at  
the same time declared for their  
old General Fairfax; and in five  
days time Lambert himself, with  
ten men, stole away from his own  
army. Then General Monk march-  
ed into England, and offered the  
command of the army to Lord  
Fairfax;

Fairfax; but he refused it, only advised him (at his house at Appleton, where Monk gave him a visit,) to consider there would be no peace in England, until the nation was settled upon the old foundation of monarchy, and King Charles the Second restored; and in the meantime to call the old secluded members into this parliament, which had now got into their places again. The General was more reserved than he needed to have been upon this free discourse of Lord Fairfax, being alone with him in his study, which gave my Lord occasion to suspect him ever after, until he declared himself the spring following, that he was of the same mind, having received another letter at London from my Lord Fairfax, (delivered by the same hand Bryan Fairfax) and accompanied with the address of all the \* gentlemen of Yorkshire, for a free parliament, and that they would pay no taxes till it meet.

King Charles the Second himself did often acknowledge these services, not only by granting him a general pardon, but upon all occasions speaking kindly of him, and praising his great courage, his modesty, his honesty, &c.

In the year 1640, he was one of the deputies of that parliament (or convention,) sent to King Charles the Second, then at the Hague, (where Bryan Fairfax went with him) to invite his Majesty over into England, where he was kindly received, his Majesty sending Lord Gerard to compliment him parti-

cularly, and to conduct him to court, where he kist his Majesty's hand, and was admitted to some private discourse with his Majesty; as likewise Mr. Edward Bowles, being presented by the Duke of Ormond.

After his Majesty's restoration and coronation, my Lord Fairfax retired from London to his own house at Nun-Appleton near York, (a house which he built a few years before) and where he peaceably spent the remainder of his life, bearing the pains of the gout and stone, with a courage and patience equal to that he had shewn in the unhappy warr: the wounds and fatigues of that warr, brought those diseases upon him, whereof he writt a short account, which he calls, A Memorial of his Actions in the Northern warr, from the year 1642 to 1644: and something in his own vindication after he was Generall. The original is in Denton library.

The last seven years of his life, that disease which he was most subject to, the gout, occasioned or increased by the heats and colds, and loss of blood, the many wounds he got in the warr; this disease took from him the use of his leggs, and confined him to a chair, wherein he sat like an old Roman, his manly countenance striking awe and reverence into all that beheld him; and yet mixt with so much modesty and meekness, as no figure of mortall man ever represented more. Most of his time did he spend in religious duties, and much

\* At their desire my Lord writ a particular letter to General Monk. My Lord Fairfax was then at Arthegton, with about 110 men, when an officer came and enquired for Mr. Bryan Fairfax (now Dr. Fairfax,) to bring him to my Lord, with his kind and reasonable offer of their assistance.

reading good books, qualified to do, in all ages, as appears by wit and translation: of his own handwriting in the study at my brother Henry

a short sickness of a year, November the The last morning of ed for a Bible, say- now die: he read the As the hart panteth brooks, &c." And end approaching. years before settled of his estate, viz. ton, Askwith, Rig- with other rents, m Henry Fairfax, to he was to go, and come upon the heirs grandfather Thomas, Fairfax of Denton.

his estate, viz. Ap- ton, to his daughter of Buckingham, if male; if not, to the was Lord Fairfax, the he quietly yielded up and in the 60th year and was buried at Bil- York, where a de- at is erected to his his lady was buried

Clarendon's *Character of her Grandfather* \*. By Mr. Day.

THE character of Oliver seems to be made up of so many inconsistencies, that I do not think any one is capable of drawing it justly, who was not personally and thoroughly acquainted with him, or, at least, with his grand daughter, Mrs. Bridget Bendish, the daughter of his son-in-law Ireton †; a lady, who, as in the features of her face, she exactly resembled the best picture of Oliver, which I have ever seen, and which is now at Rose-hall, in the possession of Sir Robert Rich, so she seems also as exactly to resemble him in the cast of her mind.

A person of great presence and majesty, heroic courage, and indefatigable industry; and, with something in her countenance and manner, that at once attracts and commands respect, the moment she appears in company; accustomed to turn her hands to the meanest offices, and even drudgeries of life; among her workmen and labourers, from the earliest morning to the decline of day, insensible to all the calls and necessities of nature, and in a habit and appearance beneath the meanest of them, and neither hurting her character or sex: and them immediately, after having eaten and drunk, almost to excess, of whatever is before her, without choice or distinction, to throw herself down on the next couch or bed that offers, in the profoundest sleep to rise from it with new life and

Mrs. Bridget Bendish, daughter of Oliver Cromwell, died in 1710, on occasion of the following Words of Lord

"will be looked upon by posterity as a brave wicked man." By-general Ireton married the Protector's eldest daughter, Bridget, and, married Lieutenant-general Fleetwood

vigour;

vigour; to dress herself in all the riches and grandeur of appearance, that her present circumstances, or the remains of better times, will allow her; and, about the close of evening, to ride in her chaise, or on her pad, to a neighbouring port\*, and there shine in conversation, and to receive the place and precedence in all company, as a lady, who once expected, at this time, to have been one of the first persons in Europe: to make innumerable visits of ceremony, business, or charity; and dispatch the greatest affairs with the utmost ease and address, appearing every where as the common friend, advocate, and patroness of all the poor, the oppressed, and the miserable in any kind; in whose cause she will receive no denial from the great and the rich; rather demanding than requesting them to perform their duty; and who is generally received and regarded, by those who know her best, as a person of great sincerity, piety, generosity, and even profusion of charity. And yet, possessed of all these virtues, and possessed of them in a degree beyond the ordinary rate, a person (I am almost tempted to say) of no truth, justice, or common honesty; who never broke her promise in her life, and yet, on whose word no man can prudently depend, nor safely report the least circumstance after her.

Of great and most fervent devotion towards God, and love to her fellow-creatures, and fellow-Christians; and yet there is scarce an instance of impiety, or cruelty, of which, perhaps, she is not capable.

Fawning, suspicious, mistrustful,

and jealous, without end, of all her servants, and even of her friends; at the same time that she is ready to do them all the service that lies in her power; affecting all mankind generally, not according to the service they are able to do to her, but according to the service their necessities and miseries demand from her; to the relieving of which, neither the wickedness of their characters, nor the injuries they may have done to herself in particular, are the least exception, but rather a peculiar recommendation.

Such are the extravagances that have long appeared to me in the character of this lady, whose friendship and resentment I have felt by turns for a course of many years: acquaintance and intimacy; and yet, after all these blemishes and vices, which I must freely own in her, he would do her, in my opinion, the greatest injury, who should say, *she was a great wicked woman*: for all that is great and good in her, seems to be owing to a true magnanimity of spirit, and a sincere desire to serve the interest of God and all mankind; and all that is otherwise, to wrong principles, early and strongly imbibed by a temperament of body, (shall I call it?) or a turn of mind, to the last degree enthusiastic and visionary.

It is owing to this, that she never hears of any action of any person, but she immediately mingles with it her own sentiments and judgment of the person, and the action, in so lively a manner, that it is almost impossible for her to separate them after; which senti-



fore, and judgment, she  
thenceforwards with the  
ace that she relates the  
on the lawfulness or  
ot any great, hazar-  
doubtful undertaking,  
the method, which,  
her grandfather always  
with success; that is,  
self up in her closet,  
ing and prayer, the va-  
nished, and the animal  
ght up to a particular  
an over-intenseness and  
inking, and whatever  
scripture comes into her  
ch a season, which she  
to be suitable to the  
ason, (and whatever  
ch circumstances, is sure  
a power and evidence,  
uch a heated imagina-  
appear to be divine and  
(.) thenceforward no  
ne persuasions, no force  
or plainest evidence of  
riptures alleged against  
viction of the impro-  
pice, impiety, or almost  
of the thing can turn  
; which creates in her  
ce and industry that  
ains its end, and har-  
the same practice for  
he will trust a friend that  
ceived her." This was  
answer she made me,  
her receiving a confi-  
ncy at the death of a  
on, I urged her to sus-

pend her usual acts of piety, gene-  
rosity, and charity, upon such oc-  
casions, till she had been just to  
the demands of a poor woman, and  
had heard the cries of a family too  
long kept out of their money; for,  
"how," said I, "if you should  
"die, and leave such a debt un-  
"discharged, which no one will  
"think himself obliged to pay,  
"after the decease of a person  
"from whom they have no expec-  
"tations?" She assured me, she  
would never die in any one's debt.  
— "But how is it possible you  
"should be assured of that, who  
"are for ever in debt to so many  
"persons, and have so many other  
"occasions for your money than  
"discharging of your debts, and  
"are resolved to have so many  
"as long as you live?" Her an-  
swer was as before mentioned.

[*Added after her Death.*]

And the event justified her con-  
duct; if any thing could justify a  
conduct, which reason and revela-  
tion must condemn.

Such was this grand-daughter of  
Oliver, who inherited more of his  
constitution of body, and complec-  
tion of mind, than any other of  
his descendants and relations with  
whom I have happened to be ac-  
quainted. And I have had some  
acquaintance with many others of  
his grand-children; and have seen  
his son Richard\*, and Richard's  
son Oliver†, who had something

† died at Chestnut in Hertfordshire, July 13, 1712, aged 86.

\* Cromwell, Esq; son of this Oliver, and great grandson of the  
† died in Kirby-ltreet, Hatten-garden, unmarried, on July 6, 1773,  
† Oliver Cromwell, an attorney of the Militia Bank-office, and  
Cromwell, now in the East-Indies, sons of Mr. Thomas Cromwell,  
and the Protector's great-grandsons, are now the only survivors of

indeed

indeed of the spirit of his grandfather; but all his other distinguishing qualifications seemed vastly inferior to the lady, whose character I have sincerely represented as it has long appeared to

S. S.

---

*Character of Sir Francis Bacon,  
Lord High Chancellor of England,  
by Monsieur d'Alembert.*

**O**N considering attentively the sound, intelligent, and extensive views of this great man, the multiplicity of objects his piercing wit had comprehended within its sphere, the elevation of his style, that every where makes the boldest images to coalesce with the most rigorous precision, we should be tempted to esteem him the greatest, the most universal, and the most eloquent of philosophers. His works are justly valued, perhaps more valued than known, and therefore more deserving of our study than elogiums. Bacon, born amidst the obscurity of the most profound night, perceived that philosophy did not yet exist, though many had undoubtedly flattered themselves for having excelled in it; for, the more an age is gross and ignorant, the more it believes itself informed of all that can be possibly known. He began by taking a general view of the various objects of all natural sciences; he divided those sciences into different branches, of which he made the most exact enumeration; he examined into what was already known as to each of those objects, and he drew up an immense catalogue of what remained to be discovered. This was the aim and subject of

his admirable work, on the dignity and augmentation of natural knowledge. In his new organ of Sciences, he perfects the views he had pointed out in the first work; he carries them farther, and shews the necessity of experimental physics, which was not yet thought of. An enemy to systems, he beholds philosophy as only that part of our knowledge, which ought to contribute to make us better or more happy. He seems to limit it to the science of useful things, and every where recommends the study of nature. His other writings are formed on the same plan. Every thing in them, even their titles, is expressive of the man of genius, of the mind that sees in great. He there collects facts; he there compares experiments, and indicates a great number to be made. He invites the learned to study and perfect the arts, which he deems as the most illustrious and most essential part of human knowledge. He exposes with a noble simplicity his conjectures and thoughts on different objects worthy of interesting men; and he might have said, as the old gentleman of Terence, that nothing affecting humanity was foreign to him. Science of Nature, Morality, Politics, Oeconomics, all seemed to be within the stretch of that luminous and profound wit; and we know not which most to admire, the richness he diffuses over all the subjects he treats of, or the dignity with which he speaks of them. His writings cannot be better compared than to those of Hippocrates on Medicine; and they would be neither less admired nor less read, if the culture of the mind was as dear to mankind as the preservation of their health.

But

are none but the chiefs of all kinds whose works have a certain splendor. Bacon is not of the number, and none of his philosophy was it. It was too good to fill the world with astonishment. The Cartesian Philosophy, which had the ascendant in his time, was not to be overthrown but by new opinions; and there is a probability that a philosopher, by intimating to men, 'This little you have learned, this remains for your enquiry,' is related for making much noise to his contemporaries. We even presume to hazard some of reproach against the Lord Lord Bacon for having been too timid, if we were not with what reserve, and as with what superstition, judgment ought to be passed on so sub-genius. Though he con- that the scholastic philosophy had enervated the sciences minutize of their questions, that sound intellects ought to make a sacrifice of the study of natural beings to that of particular subjects, he seems notwithstanding the frequent use he makes of terms, and sometimes the adopting of scholastic terms, and by the divisions and divisions then much in to have shewed too much care for the predominant taste of the age. This great man, breaking the shackles of traditions, was still intangled in the chains, which he either did not, or dared not to break.

---

*Account of the celebrated Sir John Tradescant. Extracted from the Philosophical Transactions, Vol. XVI.*

*a Memoir written by Dr. Ducarel, F.R.S. and F.S.A. in the 63<sup>d</sup> Vol. of the Philosophical Transactions.*

JOHN Tradescant was, according to Anthony Wood, a Fleming or a Dutchman. We are informed by Parkinson, that he had travelled into most parts of Europe, and into Barbary; and from some emblems remaining upon his monument in Lambeth church-yard, it plainly appears, that he had visited Greece, Egypt, and other eastern countries.

In his travels he is supposed to have collected not only plants and seeds, but most of those curiosities of every sort, which after his death were sold by his son to the famous Elias Ashmole, and deposited in his museum at Oxford.

When he first settled in this kingdom cannot at this distance of time be ascertained. Perhaps it was at the latter end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, or the beginning of that of King James the First. His print, engraven by Hollar before the year 1656, which represents him as a person very far advanced in years, seems to countenance this opinion.

He lived in a great house at South-Lambeth, where there is reason to think his museum was frequently visited by persons of rank, who became benefactors thereto; among these were King Charles the First, (to whom he was gardener) Henrietta Maria his queen, Archbishop Laud, George Duke of Buckingham, Robert and William Cecil Earls of Salisbury, and many other persons of distinction.

John Tradescant may therefore be justly considered as the earliest collector in this kingdom, of every thing

thing that was curious in natural history, viz. minerals, birds, fishes, insects; &c. He had also a good collection of coins and medals of all sorts, besides a great variety of uncommon rarities. A catalogue of these, published by his son, contains an enumeration of the many plants, shrubs, trees, &c. growing in his garden, which was pretty extensive. Some of these plants are (as I am informed) if not totally extinct, at least become very uncommon even at this time: though this able man, by his great industry, made it manifest, in the very infancy of botany, that there is scarce any plant extant in the known world that will not, with proper care, thrive in this kingdom.

When his house at South-Lambeth, then called Tradescant's Ark, came into Ashmole's possession, he added a noble room to it, and adorned the chimney with his arms, impaling those of Sir William Dugdale, whose daughter was his third wife, where they remain to this day.

This house belongs at present to John Small, Esq. who, about twelve years ago, purchased it of some of Ashmole's descendants; and my house, once a part of Tradescant's, is adjoining thereto.

It were much to be wished, that the lovers of botany had visited this once famous garden, before, or at least in, the beginning of the present century. But this seems to have been totally neglected till the year 1749, when yourself\* and the late Dr. Mitchel, favoured the Royal Society with the only account now extant of the remains of Tradescant's garden.

When the death of John Tradescant happened I have not to discover, no mention is thereof in the register-burial church.

A singular monument was in the south-east part of church-yard in 1662, by a reliet of John Tradescant for himself and the rest of his family, which is long since decayed. This once beautiful monument hath suffered so much by time, that no just idea can be formed of its original and south sides. But it is happily supplied from drawings preserved from Tradescant's library at Cambridge.

On the east side, Tradescant's arms.

On the west, a hydra, and a skull.

On the south, broken Corinthian capitals, &c. to be ruins in Greece, or eastern countries.

On the north, a crocodile &c. and a view of some buildings.

Various figures of trees in relievo, adorn the four sides of this monument.

The following remarkable epitaph, preserved at Oxford, is printed in Mr. Aubrey's History of Surry, p. 11, was never placed on the monument.

Know stranger, e'er thou pass  
this stone

Lie John Tradescant, grandfather  
The last dy'd in his spring; till  
Liv'd till they had travelled All  
thro',

As by their choice collections  
Of what is rare in land, in sea

\* The Memoir is addressed to William Watson, M.D.

ry (as Homer's Illiad in a nut)  
f wonders in one closet shut:  
ous antiquarians that had been  
ners to the rose and lily queen,  
ted now themselves, sleep here;  
l when  
all with their trumpets waken  
n,  
all purge the world, these hence  
ll rise,  
ge their garden for a paradise.

I conclude, I must beg  
add a list of the portraits  
Tradescant family, now in  
nolean museum. I cannot,  
, conceive why both father  
are therein called Sir John,  
s not appear either of them  
r knighted. But so it is  
Oxford list, communicated  
me time since by the late  
and learned Mr. William  
ord, keeper of the Ashmo-  
ry.

John Tradescant, senior.  
quarter piece, ornamented  
ut, flowers, and garden

tto. After his decease.  
small three-quarter piece.  
colours.

arge piece, of his wife, son,  
ghier. Quarter length.

John Tradescant, jun. in  
n. Half length. A spade  
nd.

tto, with his wife, in one  
Half length.

tto, with his friend Zy-  
f Lambeth; a collection of  
ec, upon a table before  
A large quarter piece, in-  
Sir John Tradescant's se-  
e and son.

ictures have no date nor  
name, as I can yet find.  
esteemed to be good por-  
Who the person was, called  
icture Zythepsa, I never  
un. He is painted as if

entering the room, and Sir John is  
shaking him by the hand.

AND. COLTBE DUCAREL.

---

*Some Account of Mac-Murchard, an  
Irish Chieftain in the Reign of  
Richard the Second; from Dr.  
Leland's History of Ireland.*

**R**ICHARD was at length  
prevailed on to march against  
the enemy commanded by Art.  
Mac-Murchard, who, notwithstand-  
ing the pensions he had received,  
and the submissions he had lately  
made, was still the inveterate ene-  
my of the English; and in the  
violence of national pride, en-  
flamed by the prospect of success,  
vowed the most desperate venge-  
ance against his invaders. To se-  
cure himself from the superior  
numbers of the enemy he retired  
to his woods; and at their ap-  
proach, appeared at the head of  
three thousand men so well armed  
and appointed, and with such an  
appearance of determined valour, as  
were perfectly astonishing to the En-  
glish, who had been taught to despise  
their rude and undisciplined vio-  
lence. The royal army was drawn  
out in order of battle, expecting  
a vigorous attack; but the Irish  
forces, who thought of nothing  
less than a regular engagement in  
the field, suddenly disappeared;  
and Richard, elevated by this re-  
treat, ordered the adjacent villages  
and houses to be set on fire, and  
the royal standard to be advanced,  
under which he created several  
knights, and among these the young  
Lord Henry of Lancaster, after-  
wards the illustrious King Henry  
the fifth, who on this occasion gave  
the first proofs of his distinguished  
valour.

To facilitate the pursuit of an enemy who appeared to fly, a large body of peasants was employed to open a passage through the woods, which the Irish had by every means endeavoured to render impassable. As the King's army marched through all the difficulties of an encumbered road, perpetually impeded, and sometimes plunged into deep and dangerous morasses, the enemy frequently assailed them with loud and barbarous ululations; cast their darts with such force as no armour could withstand, slaughtered their detached parties, retired, and advanced with astonishing agility, so as continually to annoy and harass the English forces, though they could not be brought to a general engagement. Some of the Irish lords, less penetrating than their subtle chieftain, and among those his uncle, were indeed terrified by the numbers of the King's forces, and with all the marks of humiliation submitted to Richard. They appeared before him with halters round their necks, fell at his feet, imploring peace and forgiveness, and were graciously received. Art. Mac-Murchard was summoned to make the like submissions; and, to prevail upon him to accept of grace, and return to his allegiance, Richard was weak enough to promise large rewards, territories, and castles in Leinster. The Irishman, who well knew the difficulties to which the King's army was reduced, and the impossibility of their subsisting for any time in their present situation, returned a haughty answer of defiance, and declared his resolution of opposing the King of England to the utmost. Richard had the mortification to find that the distress

of his soldiery, which haraged the adversary to silence, could no longer cease, and every day grew intolerable. Numbers of perished by famine; others from want and severity, capable of service; a general spread through his camp, bravest knights murmured fate, who were to perish vice attended with so little and such severe distress. Ships laden with provisions Dublin having landed on the neighbouring coast, the soldiers plunged into the sea and rifled them, shedding other's blood in a furious for relief. The necessity of camping was too apparent too urgent to admit of delay. Richard, with his forces, was compelled to fore an inconsiderable battalions whom he had despised pursued and incessantly him in his retreat.

Mac-Murchard, however all the exultation of a enemy, was not so blind to present success, but discerned and considered the extent of his power. Sensible of the King's superiority, and present difficulties must with his arrival at the which, though he might his incursions, he could vent, he embraced the present to attempt an accommodation upon advantageous terms. A message to the King desired, that he might come to his camp to offer propositions of peace; or some lords might be deputed to confer with him. By



uncil, Gloucester was com-  
ed to meet him at a place  
ted; and for this purpose  
d out with a guard of two  
d launces, and one thousand  
. An eye-witness of their  
w, describes the Irish chief-  
all of stature, and formed  
lity and strength, of an as-  
erce and severe, mounted on  
and stately horse, without  
and darting rapidly from  
tain between two woods ad-  
to the sea, attended by his  
At his command they halted  
distance, while their leader,  
the spear from him, which  
ed in his right hand, rushed  
to meet the English Lord.  
arley was continued for a  
rable time. The Irish prince  
minded of his late engage-  
his grievous infractions, his  
of the King's vicegerent,  
slaughter both of him and  
es. He proudly answered,  
ading his conduct upon such  
as he could devise; and,  
uch debate, at last consented  
it, but absolutely refused to  
d to any special composition  
itions. As such an over-  
s not admissible, the con-  
was broken off; and  
ler returned to the King,  
provoking intelligence of  
t of this interview, and the  
e of Mac-Murchard. The  
f Richard was so severely  
l, that he passionately vow-  
to depart from Ireland  
had possessed himself of  
l alive or dead.

thur Lee, *M.D. F.R.S. on the  
Customs, Manners, and Language  
of the Northern Indians of Ame-  
rica.*

[Read, Jan. 28, 1773.]

**I**N all enquiries of this sort we  
should distinguish between the  
more remote tribes, and those In-  
dians, who, from their having been  
next to our settlements for several  
years, and relying solely on oral  
tradition for the support of their  
ancient usages, have lost great part  
of them, and have blended some  
with our customs, so as to render  
it extremely difficult, if not impos-  
sible, to trace their customs to their  
origin.

The Indians did certainly live  
under more order and government  
formerly, than at present. This  
may seem odd, but it is true; for  
their intercourse being with the  
lower class of our traders, they  
learn little from us but our vices;  
and their long wars, together with  
the immoderate use of spirituous li-  
quors, have so reduced them, as to  
render that order, which was first  
instituted among them, unnecessary  
and impracticable.

They do not at present use hier-  
oglyphics; their figures being  
drawn to the utmost of their skill,  
to represent the thing intended.  
For instance, when they go to war,  
they paint some trees with the  
figures of warriors, often the exact  
number of the party; and if they  
go by water, they delineate a ca-  
noe. When they gain a victory,  
they mark the handle of their to-  
mahawks with human figures, to  
signify prisoners; and draw the  
bodies without heads, to express  
the scalps they have taken. The  
figures

dated November 12, 1772.

*of some Letters from Sir  
am Johnson, Bart. to Ar-*

figures which they affix to deeds, have led some to imagine, that they had alphabetical characters or cyphers. The fact is this: Every nation is divided into tribes, of which some have three, as the turtle, bear and wolf; to which some add the snake, deer, &c. Each tribe forms a little community within the nation; and as the nation has its peculiar symbol, so has each tribe the particular badge from which it is denominated: and a Sachem of each tribe being a necessary party to a fair conveyance, such Sachem affixes the mark of his tribe thereto, like the public seal of a corporation. With respect to the deed of 1726, of which you sent me the signatures, the transaction was in some measure of a partial nature. All the nations of the confederacy did not subscribe it; and those chiefs who did, neglected to pay due regard to their proper symbols; but signed agreeably to fancy, of which I have seen other instances. The manner I have mentioned is the most authentic, and conformable to their original practice.

As to the information, which you observe, I formerly transmitted to the governor of New-York, concerning the belt and fifteen bloody sticks sent by the Mississages, the like is very common; and they use these sticks, as well to express the alliance of castles, as the number of individuals in a party. The sticks are generally about six inches in length, very slender, and painted red if the subject be war. Their belts are mostly black wampum, painted red when they denote war. They describe castles sometimes upon them, by square figures of white wampum: and in alliances, human

figures holding a chain, which is their emblem of friendship, and each figure represents a nation. An axe is also sometimes described, and always imports war; the taking it up, being a declaration of war; and the burying it, a token of peace.

With respect to your questions concerning the chief magistrate, or Sachem, and how he acquires his authority, &c. I am to acquaint you, that there is, in every nation, a Sachem or chief, who appears to have some authority over the rest, and it is greatest amongst the most distant nations. But in most of those bordering on our settlements, his authority is scarcely discernible, he seldom assuming any power before his people. And indeed this humility is judged the best policy; for wanting coercive power, their commands would perhaps occasion assassination, which sometimes happens.

The Sachems of each tribe are usually chosen in a public assembly of the chiefs and warriors, whenever a vacancy happens by death, or otherwise; they are generally chosen for their sense and bravery from among the oldest warriors, and approved of by all the tribe; on which they are saluted Sachems. There are, however, several exceptions; for some families have a kind of inheritance in the office, and are called to this station in their infancy.

The chief Sachem, by some called the king, is so either by inheritance, or by a kind of tacit consent, the consequence of his superior abilities and influence. The duration of his authority depends much on his own wisdom, the number and consequence of his relations,

and the strength of his party-  
tribe. But even in those  
where it descends, should the  
appear unequal to the task,  
her Sachem is sure to possess  
of the power and the duties  
office. I should have ob-

that military services are  
of recommendations to this  
and it appears pretty clearly,  
before the chief of a nation  
some small degree, the  
of a sovereign. This is  
fact among the most remote

But as, since the intro-  
of fire-arms, they no longer  
close bodies, but every  
his own general, I am in-  
to think this has contributed  
the power of a chief. This  
a whole nation has the cus-  
the belts of wampum, &c.  
as records of public trans-

he prompts the speakers  
cacies, and proposes affairs  
quence. The chief Sachems  
grand council; and those  
tribe often deliberate apart  
affairs of their particular  
All their deliberations are  
ed with extraordinary regu-  
and decorum. They never  
him who is speaking; nor  
h language, whatever may  
thoughts.

chiefs assume most authority  
eld: but this must be done,  
re, with great caution; as  
warrior thinks himself of  
sequence in that place.  
Indians believe in, and are  
raid of, witchcraft: those  
of it are therefore often  
with death. Several na-  
e equally severe on those  
of theft, (a crime indeed  
on among them): but in  
murder, the relations are

left to take what revenge they  
please. In general, they are un-  
willing to inflict capital punish-  
ments, as these defeat their grand  
political object, which is, to in-  
crease their numbers by all possible  
means.

On their hunts, as upon all other  
occasions, they are strict observers  
of *meum* and *tuum*, and this from  
principle, holding theft in con-  
tempt; so that they are rarely  
guilty of it, though tempted by  
articles of much value. Neither do  
the strong attempt to seize the prey  
of the weak; and I must do them  
the justice to say, that, unless heat-  
ed by liquor, or inflamed by re-  
venge, their ideas of right and  
wrong, and their practices in con-  
sequence of them, would, if more  
known, do them much honour. It  
is true, that having been often de-  
ceived by us, in the purchase of  
lands, in trade, and other trans-  
actions, many of them begin now  
to act the same part. But this re-  
flects most on those who set them  
the example.

As to your remark on their ap-  
parent repugnance to civilization,  
I must observe, that this is not  
owing to any viciousness of their  
nature, or want of capacity; as  
they have a strong genius for arts,  
and uncommon patience. I believe  
they are put to the English schools  
too late, and sent back too soon to  
their people, whose political maxim,  
Spartan-like, is to discountenance  
all pursuits but war, holding all  
other knowledge as unworthy the  
dignity of man, and tending to  
enervate and divert them from that  
warfare, on which they conceive  
their liberty and happiness depend.  
These sentiments constantly instil-  
led into the minds of youth, and  
illustrated

illustrated by examples drawn from the contemptible state of the domesticated tribes, leave lasting impressions; and can hardly be defeated by an ordinary school education.

I wish my present leisure would allow me to give you as many specimens of their language as would shew, that (though not very wordy) it is extremely emphatical; and their style adorned with noble images, strong metaphors, and equal in allegory to any of the eastern nations. The article is contained in the noun, by varying the termination; and the adjective is combined into one word. Thus of *Echin*, a man, and *Gowana*, great, is formed *Echingowana*, a great man. *Cahyungbarw* is a creek, *Caghybungba*, a river, *Caghyungaoruana*, a great river; *Caghyungbeo*, a fine river. *Haga* the inhabitants of any place, and *Tierban* the morning; so, if they speak of eastern people, they say, *Tierbanf-aga*, or people of the morning. *Ejo* is expressive of a great quantity, and *Ejoge* is the superlative. The words *Goronta* and *Golota*, which you mention, are not of the six nations, but a Southern language. It is curious to observe, that they have various modes of speech and phrases peculiar to each age and sex, which they strictly observe. For instance,

a man says, when he is hungry, *Cadagec:iax*, which is expressive both of his want and of the animal food he requires to supply it; whilst a child says, in the same circumstances, *Cautfore*, that is, I require spoon-meat.

There is so remarkable a difference in the language of the six nations from all others, as affords ground for enquiring into their distinct origin. The nations north of the river St. Lawrence, those west of the great lakes, with the few who inhabit the sea-coasts of New-England, and those again who live about the Ohio, notwithstanding the respective distances between them, speak a language radically the same, and can in general communicate their wants to one another; while the six nations, who live in the midst of them, are incapable of conveying a single idea to their neighbours, nor can they pronounce a word of their language with correctness. The letters *M* and *P*, which occur frequently in the other languages, are not in theirs; nor can they pronounce them but with the utmost difficulty. There is indeed some difference of dialect among the six nations themselves; but this is little more than what is found in all the European states.

# URAL HISTORY,

*ons upon Vegetation.*  
tel, of the Academy  
Rouen; translated  
ach. From the 63d  
*Philosophical Trans-*

an. 14, 1773.]

eberrated writers, in-  
the analogy, which  
betwixt the vegeta-  
d kingdoms, have  
rculation of the sap  
a similar manner to  
of the blood in the

int point of vegeta-  
produced a diversity  
d has not yet been  
red up.

his Vegetable Sta-  
t seem to embrace  
the circulation of  
does not prove the  
r. Du Hamel, in his

Physiology of Trees, contents him-  
self with relating what has been  
said for or against this opinion;  
but, though he sufficiently hints  
that he does not believe it true, he  
determines nothing about it. The  
friends of the circulation in plants  
have never been able to find in them  
any thing analogous to that power-  
ful organ, which is the promoter  
of it in animals; for want of such  
an organ, they were forced to ima-  
gine valves and paps in the lym-  
phatick vessels of plants, by means  
of which the liquors, once intro-  
duced into the sap-vessels, were  
supposed to be hindered from going  
back; but, unfortunately, nobody  
has ever been able to discover these  
valves and paps, so different from  
the simple contrivances, by which  
nature is used to arrive at her ends.

An experiment, which I made,  
and of which I propose giving an  
account in this paper, throws a  
great light upon this question, as

*pas contre.* This certainly is a mistake. Dr. Hales, in the  
his *Physical Staticks*, not only declares openly against the doc-  
lation of the sap, and overturns the arguments alledged in fa-  
tion; but he introduces several new experiments, which prove  
possibility of such a circulation. His reasons have been thought  
hat the system of the circulation in plants has been ever since  
gland; and that they have had a similar effect abroad, appears  
ng quotation from a book of the ingenious Mr. Bonnet, F. R. S.  
led, *Recherches sur l'usage des feuilles*, printed in 1754, p. 269.  
erfuadé de la fausseté de cette opinion (que la sève circuloit  
s) par les expériences de M. Hales (Ch. IV.) &c." M. M.

well

well as upon several others; and the conclusions deducible from it appear to me decisive.

On the 12th of January I placed several shrubs in pots against the windows of my hot-house, some within the house, and others without it. Through holes made for this purpose in the panes of glass, I passed a branch of each of the shrubs, so that those on the inside had a branch without, and those on the outside one within; after this, I took care that the holes should be exactly closed and stuted. This inverse experiment, I thought, if followed closely, could not fail affording sufficient points of comparison, to trace out the differences, by the observation of the effects.

The 20th of January, a week after this disposition, all the branches that were in the hot-house began to disclose their buds. In the beginning of February there appeared leaves, and towards the end of it, shoots of a considerable length, which presented the young flowers. A dwarf apple-tree, and several rose-trees, being submitted to the same experiment, shewed the same appearance then as they commonly put on in May; in short, all the branches which were within the hot-house, and consequently kept in the warm air, were green at the end of February, and had their shoots in great forwardness. Very different were those parts of the same tree, which were without and exposed to the cold. None of these gave the least sign of vegetation; and the frost, which was intense at that time, broke a rose pot placed on the outside, and killed some of the branches of that very tree, which, on the inside, was every day putting forth more and more shoots,

leaves, and buds, so that it was in full vegetation on one side, whilst frozen on the other.

The continuance of the frost occasioned no change in any of the internal branches. They all continued in a very brisk and verdant state, as if they did not belong to the tree, which, on the outside, appeared in the state of the greatest suffering. On the 15th of March, notwithstanding the severity of the season, all was in full bloom. The apple-tree had its root, its stem, and part of its branches, in the hot-house. These branches were covered with leaves and flowers; but the branches of the same tree, which were carried to the outside, and exposed to the cold air, did not in the least partake of the activity of the rest, but were absolutely in the same state which all trees are in during winter. A rose-tree, in the same position, shewed long shoots with leaves and buds; it had even shot a vigorous branch upon its stalk, whilst a branch which passed through, to the outside, had not begun to produce any thing, but was in the same state with other rose-trees left in the ground. This branch is four lines in diameter, and eighteen inches high.

The rose-tree on the outside was in the same state; but one of its branches drawn through to the inside of the hot-house, was covered with leaves and rose-buds. It was not without astonishment that I saw this branch shoot as briskly as the rose-tree which was in the hot-house, whose roots and stalk, exposed as they were to the warm air, ought, it should seem, to have made it get forwarder than a branch belonging to a tree, whose root, trunk, and all its other branches, were



at every time frost-nipt. finding this, the branch was affected by the same; but the action of the frost produced the same effect as if the whole tree had been nipped.

It is useless to give an account of this interesting experiment.

It may be sufficient to say that the walk of nature was the same. The insects continued their progress in a regular manner, and the bees began theirs at the same time, and in the same manner, as if nothing had happened. The interior branches of the tree were, in the beginning, of the size of nut-bells; the blossoms but just shewed themselves on the outside. I shewed Mr. de la Harpe, of the Academy of Paris, on his passage through his town, the effects of the experiment, and likewise communicated to him another observation, which chance occasioned, and which is to be omitted.

And that three of the flowers of the apple-tree had been eaten by a snail in such a manner, that all the petals and stamens disappeared, being eat up to the calyx. This not having been entered by the snail, the pistillum, and the embryo, were preserved.

It is for granted that these flowers could bear nothing; but I was convinced of my mistake. Some of them bore fruit; the fruit perfectly formed, and of a pretty large size too upon each bunch. On

the other hand, the snail had spared some other bunches, (doubtless because more difficult to be got at;) but out of ten or twelve flowers in each bunch, not above one or two shewed any signs of fruit. This suggested to me the idea, that, when the flowers of trees are full-blown, the prevention of the natural fall of the petals and stamens gives a greater assurance of the fructification; and on several times repeating the following experiment, I convinced myself that it did so. In imitation of the snail, I cut with my scissors the petals of apple, pear, plum, and cherry blossoms, close to the calyx. Almost every one of those, which were thus cut, succeeded, whilst several of the neighbouring flowers miscarried.

Thus did a snail teach me how to render a tree fruitful; nor is it the first time that animals have been the instructors of mankind. I confess, however, that this process is not very practicable in a large orchard: but it might be adopted in an espalier; in which one would chase to procure a great deal of fruit from trees of the best sort. It may indeed be questioned, whether the suppression of the stamens would not render the fruit barren; and in fact I found, that, though the flowers of the dwarf apple-tree, whose petals and stamens were eat up by the snail, gave me apples equally large and beautiful, and that, when I came to open them, I found the capsules formed as usual at the center of them; yet they were entirely empty, without the least appearance of a pip. Absolute fructification consequently did not take place; since botanists, with reason, call nothing fruit but the seed, which contains the germen, which

which is to perpetuate the species. All the other parts being only intended to co-operate in the formation and preservation of the seeds, perish of course, when once the seeds are come to maturity and perfection, and the work of nature fulfilled.

Another remarkable thing in these apples is, that in the upper part there was found a much deeper cavity than usual. It was eight or nine lines deep. The orifice of this cavity was bordered by five tubercles, indented, and somewhat elevated; but there was no vestige of the calyx, which, it is well known, remains always to the upper part of apples and pears, and is commonly called the eye.

I now return to my first experiment; the consequences of which, as I have described them, seem to prove,

I. First, that the circulation of the sap does not take place in plants, as the circulation of the blood in animals. This may be deduced from the following observations:

The tree in the hot-house went through all its changes during the winter, and the branch exposed to the open air underwent none; consequently the sap, which was in action in the root, stock, and head, of the tree, did not circulate through the branch without: which had no share in the vegetation of the roots and trunk. It might, indeed, be argued, that the cold air, to which this branch was exposed, stopped the circulation, and therefore that the first experiment would not be decisive; but the inverse of it seems fully so.

The tree placed on the outside of the hot-house continued, during

the whole winter, in the state of numbness, natural to all trees, which are exposed at that season; but one of its branches, which was in the hot-house, put forth successively its buds, leaves, blossoms, and fruits. Whilst therefore the root of the tree, to which this branch belonged, was in the ground so frozen, that the pot itself, in which it stood, was broken by it, whilst the stock and top of the tree were so covered over with ice, that many of the branches were killed; this branch alone did not in the least partake of the common state of numbness and suffering, but was, on the contrary, in full vegetation. The sap in it must have been extremely rarefied, and in very quick motion, whilst that of the tree was greatly condensed, and in total inaction. How is it possible to conceive a circulation of the sap from such a frozen root and stock, to a branch full of vigour, and loaded with leaves and flowers? Surely this experiment must appear conclusive against the system of circulation; since in this case it could at best only be admitted to have taken place in the vegetating branch; and that would very improperly be termed circulation, which should be confined to one limb.

II. This experiment proves, that each part of a tree is furnished with a sufficient quantity of sap to effect the first production of buds, flowers, and fruits. There is little probability that the branch, drawn into the hot-house, should have derived its sap from the roots of the tree: as they, at that time, lay in a very small quantity of earth, rendered extremely hard and dry by the frost, they could have but little liquor to spare;

sap; and even this, considering the congealed state of the lymphatic vessels of the stock, could have found no passage to the branch. This branch must of course have been enabled to continue its vegetation by the quantity of sap with which it was provided, the consumption of which must have been supplied at the first breaking of the frost. This truth, now demonstrable by experience, had been pointed out before by a multiplicity of other facts. Every body may have observed, that a tree which has been blown down in autumn, though separated from its trunk, begins the same vegetation that it would have done if it had remained standing. Its buds open, it bears leaves, and even shoots, which sometimes are very long, and must be the effects of the sap it contained. It is true, indeed, that this appearance does not continue long, because the provision of sap once exhausted, without being renewed, every thing must of necessity perish.

An effect of the like kind often deceives us in trees that have been newly planted, and in scions which produce flowers, and even fruits, without ever having taken root. But in this case the symptoms, which would seem to promise life, are on the contrary the forerunners of death; because the leaves, being from their nature the most powerful organs of transpiration and dissipation, the graft is the more readily exhausted, when there is no root to furnish it with a fresh supply of nutritive juices.

III. This experiment proves that it is heat which unfolds the leaves, and produces the other parts of fructification in the branch exposed to its action.

Autumn is the time, in which nature employs itself as it were clandestinely, under the cover of the leaves, in forming the buds which contain the rudiments of the leaves, blossoms, and fruits, that are to be produced in the course of the succeeding summer. These buds prepare and work themselves out, during the winter, under the rough coats, that are destined to preserve them from the injuries of the weather. As soon as the warm weather in the spring begins to be felt, the buds open, and their coats, which then become useless, drop off, and give place to the productions which they contained and preserved. Immediately after this, the blossoms, flowers, and fruits, make their appearance. This is the usual operation; but, in the case before us, nature was as it were surprized by art: what she should not have done till spring, she did in the winter, because the heat of the hot-house produced that expansion, which, according to the natural course, ought to have been effected by the rays of the sun darting less obliquely than before upon the horizon. There is no doubt but it is to heat, either natural or artificial, that this expansion is owing; and the experiment proves, that it is only in that part of the tree, which is exposed to the effect of heat, that the sap, which in every other part remains torpid and inactive, is put into motion, and produces vegetation. From this it appears, that the vegetable economy is different from the animal, and that those who endeavoured to establish the circulation in both, carried their analogy too far.

This fact, now established, furnishes a good reason why, in the

tapping of the maple and sugar-birch-trees, so much liquor runs out on one side, and none at all on the other. It is well known, that if, during the time of a frost, or a summer's day towards noon, you bore a hole on the side of the maple-tree exposed to the south, you will get a great quantity of liquor from it; and that if you bore the north side at the same time, you will not get a drop. The cause of this evidently appears from what has been said. One likewise sees, why trees exposed to the south lose a great many of their branches, and sometimes die altogether, in the course of a severe winter; whilst trees of the same sort, but placed to the north, or in some other exposition, will stand the hardest frosts. This is particularly remarkable in the ever-greens, whose resinous and oily sap being liquefied by the heat of the sun, the tree cannot escape suffering a great deal, whenever it is surprized in that state by the night frosts. Those observers who attend to this, and know how well pines, firs, and bays succeed, when planted on the back of mountains exposed to the north, will take care not to place such kind of trees in a southern aspect, in hopes of their succeeding better by it.

Many other consequences might be drawn from these experiments; but the bounds I have assigned to this paper do not allow it. I propose examining them more at large in a treatise upon vegetation, which, I hope, the observations and experiments I have made may render interesting and useful.

---

*A Letter to Charles Morton, M. D.  
Sec. R. S. from Mr. Adam Wal-*

*ker; containing an Account of the  
Cavern of Dunmore Park, near  
Kilkenny, in Ireland.*

[Read Nov. 19, 1772.]

Dublin, April 26, 1771.

S. I R,

**A**S I do not find in your Transactions any account of the cave of Dunmore Park, about three miles west of Kilkenny, I beg leave to lay before your learned society an account of this singular cavern, as near as an eye-survey, and a few experiments on its stones and petrefactions, will admit. It is situated in a fine plain, rising indeed here and there into small hills. The country all round abounds with limestone, and quarries of beautiful black marble, variegated with white shells. Different from those of Derbyshire and Mendip, this cave descends perpendicularly 30 yards, from the top of a small hill, through an opening 40 yards in diameter. The sides of this pit are limestone-rock, whose chinks nourish variety of shrubs and trees, down which the inspector must descend with great caution. In this descent, he is amused with flights of wild pigeons and jackdaws from the cave below. When he reaches the bottom, he sees one side of this pit supported by a natural arch of rock, above 25 yards wide, under which he goes horizontally, and sees two subterraneous openings to the right and left. If he turns to the right, he makes his way over rocks and stones, coated with spar in the most whimsical shapes, and formed from the dropping roof, just as the dripping of a candle would cover a pebble. These knobs take a fine polish, are transparent, and variegated with the wildest

semblage of colouring. Of Wandesford had one been into a slab, and it is called as a Moco. When I perceived the petrifications with an intense fervescence was excessive and as the earth all round us, and the stones limberly apprehend the icicles impending from the roof, knobs, are thus formed: that fall on the hill over us, oozing through an earthen earth, and the roof, imbibe or dissolve particles in their descent; the mixture can only filter the rock exceedingly slow-water hanging on the roof dissolved by the air, and particles are left behind. The formed the icicle-shaped hang from the roof: being perpetually longer, many parts of the cave knobs from the bottom, and a number of fantastic pillars, like the pillars of a cathedral, organs, crosses, and the rain filters pretty from the roof, it falls on below, and grows there in cones, whose vertices to those that impend from the roof.

Major, viewing these, conceived himself in the shape of a huge wild beast, with his teeth above his head, and his paws under his feet. The scene indeed both pleasing and the candles burning dim, the moisture in the air, just shew a tinged roof of pearls, garnished with water, in places upwards of an yard. In other places we crawled through cells that will

but admit one at a time. After having scrambled about 500 yards into this (which I will beg leave to call the right-hand part of the cave) we returned to day-light, and then proceeded to view the left-hand part. Here, as our guides informed us, there were many different branches of the cavern, we tied one ball of pack-thread to another, as we went forward, that we might more easily find our way back. This branch is not so horizontal as the other; it inclines downwards, and the openings in it are vastly wider, some being at least 100 yards wide, and above 50 high. A small rill accompanied us, which, by its different falls, formed a sort of rude harmony, well suited to the place. In a standing part of this brook, and near a quarter of a mile from the entrance, we found the bones of a hundred at least of the human race: some were very large, but when taken out of the water, they crumbled away. As we could find nothing like an inscription, or earth for a burying-place, we conjectured that some of the civil wars, perhaps that of 1641, might have driven the owners of these bones into this place. The tradition of the neighbourhood threw no light upon it.

Many of the rocks on the roof and sides of this cavern are black marble, full of white spots of a shell-like figure; and the whole neighbourhood is full of quarries of this beautiful stone, which takes a fine polish, and is used through the three kingdoms for slabs, chimney-pieces, &c. I observed, in some deep and wet parts of these quarries, this elegant fossil in the first stages of its formation; the shells



shells are real, but so softened by time and their moist situation, as to be susceptible of receiving the stony particles into their pores, by whose cohesive quality, they in time become those hard white curls that give value to the marble: and it is very remarkable, and a proof that these white spots have been real shells, and thus formed, that the longer a chimney-piece or slab is used, the more of those spots ripen into view.

I have taken many more notes of the natural curiosities in this kingdom, which I shall be happy to communicate to your respectable society, if you think the subjects of sufficient importance: and am,

With great respect,

S I R,

Your most obedient,  
humble servant,

ADAM WALKER.

*Of the dreadful Effects of Cold in the Straights of Le Maire; from Lieutenant Cook's Voyage round the World.*

ON the 16th of January, early in the morning, Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander, with their attendants and servants, and two teamen to assist in carrying the baggage, accompanied by Mr. Monkhouse the surgeon, and Mr. Green the astronomer, set out from the ship, with a view to penetrate as far as they could into the country, and return at night. The hills, when viewed at a distance, seemed to be partly a wood, partly a plain, and above them a bare rock. Mr. Banks hoped to get through the

wood, and made no doubt, but that beyond it he should, in a country which no botanist had ever yet visited, find alpine plants, which would abundantly compensate his labour. They entered the wood at a small sandy beach, a little to the westward of the watering-place, and continued to ascend the hill, through the pathless wilderness, till three o'clock, before they got a near view of the places which they intended to visit. Soon after they reached what they had taken for a plain: but, to their great disappointment, found it a swamp, covered with low bushes of birch, about three feet high, interwoven with each other, and so stubborn that they could not be bent out of the way; it was therefore necessary to lift the leg over them, which at every step was buried ankle deep in the soil. To aggravate the pain and difficulty of such travelling, the weather, which hitherto had been very fine, much like one of our bright days in May, became gloomy and cold; with sudden blasts of a most piercing wind, accompanied with snow. They pushed forward, however, in good spirits, notwithstanding their fatigue, hoping the worst of the way was past, and that the bare rock which they had seen from the tops of the lower hills was not more than a mile before them; but when they had got about two-thirds over this woody swamp, Mr. Buchan, one of Mr. Banks's draughtsmen, was unhappily seized with a fit. This made it necessary for the whole company to halt, and as it was impossible that he should go any farther, a fire was kindled, and those who were most fatigued were left behind to take care of him. Mr. Banks.

Dr.



ander, Mr. Green, and Monkhouse went on, and in the morning reached the summit. As their expectations were abundantly gratified; for they met a great variety of plants, which, with respect to the alpine regions of Europe, are exactly what we find in the plain.

It was now become more and more evident that the snow-blasts more than made up for the day alto was so far from being what it was found impossible to get back to the ship before the morning: to pass the night upon a mountain, in such a situation, was not only comfortless, but dangerous: it was impossible to be avoided, and they provided for it as well as they could.

Banks and Dr. Solander, who were improving an opportunity which they had with so much labour and difficulty procuring, gathered the plants which grew upon the mountain. Mr. Green and Mr. Monkhouse, Mr. Buchan and the people who were with him, with directions from them to a hill, which they thought to be a better rout for reaching the wood, and which was appointed as a general rendezvous. It was proposed, that while they should push through the swamp, which seemed the best rout not to be more than a mile over, into the thick wood, and there build a fire, and make a fire: the way was all down hill, and they were able to accomplish. Their company assembled at the rendezvous, and, though pinched with cold, were in health and spirits. Mr. Buchan himself having

recovered his strength in a much greater degree than could have been expected. It was now near eight o'clock in the evening, but still good day light, and they set forward for the nearest valley, Mr. Banks himself undertaking to bring up the rear, and see that no straggler was left behind: this may perhaps be thought a superfluous caution, but it will soon appear to be otherwise. Dr. Solander, who had more than once crossed the mountains which divide Sweden from Norway, well knew that extreme cold, especially when joined with fatigue, produces a torpor and sleepiness that are almost irresistible: he therefore conjured the company to keep moving, whatever pain it might cost them, and whatever relief they might be promised by an inclination to rest: Whoever sits down, says he, will sleep; and whoever sleeps, will wake no more. Thus at once admonished and alarmed, they set forward; but while they were still upon the naked rock, and before they had got among the bushes, the cold became suddenly so intense, as to produce the effects that had been most dreaded. Dr. Solander himself was the first who found the inclination, against which he had warned others, irresistible: and insisted upon being suffered to lie down. Mr. Banks intreated and remonstrated in vain, down he lay upon the ground, though it was covered with snow; and it was with great difficulty that his friend kept him from sleeping. Richmond also, one of the black servants, began to linger, having suffered from the cold in the same manner as the doctor. Mr. Banks, therefore sent two of the company, among whom was Mr. Buchan,

chan, forward to get a fire ready at the first convenient place they could find; and himself, with four others, remained with the doctor and Richmond, whom partly by persuasion and entreaty, and partly by force, they brought on: but when they had got through the greatest part of the birch and swamp, they both declared they could go no farther. Mr. Banks had recourse again to entreaty and expostulation, but they produced no effect: when Richmond was told, that if he did not go on he would in a short time be frozen to death: he answered, That he desired nothing but to lie down and die: the doctor did not so explicitly renounce his life; he said he was willing to go on, but that he must first take some sleep, though he had before told the company that to sleep was to perish. Mr. Banks and the rest found it impossible to carry them, and there being no remedy, they were both suffered to sit down, being partly supported by the bushes, and in a few minutes they fell into a profound sleep: soon after, some of the people who had been sent forward, returned, with the welcome news that a fire was kindled about a quarter of a mile farther on the way. Mr. Banks then endeavoured to wake Dr. Solander, and happily succeeded: but though he had not slept five minutes, he had almost lost the use of his limbs, and the muscles were so shrunk that his shoes fell from his feet; he consented to go forward with such assistance as could be given him, but no attempts to relieve poor Richmond were successful. It being found impossible to make him stir, after some time had been lost in

the attempt, Mr. Banks left his other black servant and a seaman, who seemed to have suffered least by the cold, to look after him; promising, that as soon as two others should be sufficiently warmed, they should be relieved. Mr. Banks, with much difficulty, at length got the doctor to the fire; and soon after sent two of the people who had been refreshed, in hopes that with the assistance of those who had been left behind, they would be able to bring Richmond, even though it should still be found impossible to wake him. In about half an hour, however, they had the mortification to see these two men return alone; they said that they had been all round the place to which they had been directed, but could neither find Richmond nor those who had been left with him; and that though they had shouted many times, no voice had replied. This was matter of equal surprise and concern, particularly to Mr. Banks, who, while he was wondering how it could happen, missed a bottle of rum, the company's whole stock, which they now concluded to be in the knapsack of one of the absentees. It was conjectured, that with this Richmond had been roused by the two persons who had been left with him, and that, having perhaps drank too freely of it themselves, they had all rambled from the place where they had been left, in search of the fire, instead of waiting for those who should have been their assistants and guides. Another fall of snow now came on, and continued incessantly for two hours, so that all hopes of seeing them again, at least alive, were given up; but about twelve o'clock, to the great

of those at the fire, a shouting heard at some distance. Mr. s, with four more, immediately went out, and found the sea- with just strength enough left gger along, and call out for nce: Mr. Banks sent him immediately to the fire, and, by his ion, proceeded in search of the two, whom he soon after found. nond was upon his legs, but ole to put one before the other; companion was lying upon the id as insensible as a stone. ands were now called from e, and an attempt was made ry them to it; but this, notwithstanding the united efforts of whole company, was found to possible. The night was ex- ly dark, the snow was now leep, and, under these addi- disadvantages, they found it difficult to make way through shes and the bog for them- , all of them getting many in the attempt. The only ative was to make a fire upon ot; but the snow which had , and was still falling, besides was every moment shaken in from the trees, rendered it ly impracticable, to kindle ere, and to bring any part t which had been kindled in od, thither: they were, there- reduced to the sad necessity ving the unhappy wretches ir fate; having first made a bed of boughs from the and spread a covering of the kind over them to a consider- eight.

ring now been exposed to the and the snow near an hour a half, some of the rest began e their sensibility; and one e, another of Mr. Banks's

servants, was so ill, that it was thought he must die before he could be got to the fire.

At the fire, however, at length they arrived; and passed the night in a situation, which, however dreadful in itself, was rendered more afflicting by the remembrance of what was past, and the uncertainty of what was to come. Of twelve, the number that set out together in health and spirits, two were supposed to be already dead; a third was so ill, that it was very doubtful whether he would be able to go forward in the morning; and a fourth, Mr. Buchan, was in danger of a return of his fits, by fresh fatigue after so uncomfortable a night: they were distant from the ship a long day's journey, through pathless woods, in which it was too probable they might be bewildered till they were overtaken by the next night; and, not having prepared for a journey of more than eight or ten hours, they were wholly destitute of provisions, except a vulture, which they happened to shoot while they were out, and which, if equally divided, would not afford each of them half a meal; and they knew not how much more they might suffer from the cold, as the snow still continued to fall. A dreadful testimony of the severity of the climate, as it was now the midst of summer in this part of the world, the twenty-first of December being here the longest day; and every thing might justly be dreaded from a phenomenon which, in the corresponding season, is unknown even in Norway and Lapland.

When the morning dawned, they saw nothing round them as far as the eye could reach, but  
H 2 snow,

snow, which seemed to lie as thick upon the trees as upon the ground; and the blast returned so frequently, and with such violence, that they found it impossible for them to set out: how long this might last they knew not, and they had but too much reason to apprehend that it would confine them in that desolate forest till they perished with hunger and cold.

After having suffered the misery and terror of this situation till six o'clock in the morning, they conceived some hope of deliverance by discovering the place of the sun through the clouds, which were become thinner, and began to break away. Their first care was to see whether the poor wretches whom they had been obliged to leave among the bushes were yet alive, three of the company were dispatched for that purpose, and very soon afterwards returned with the melancholy news, that they were dead.

Notwithstanding the flattering appearance of the sky, the snow still continued to fall so thick that they could not venture out upon their journey to the ship; but about 8 o'clock a small regular breeze sprung up, which, with the prevailing influence of the sun, at length cleared the air; and they soon after, with great joy, saw the snow fall in large flakes from the trees, a certain sign of an approaching thaw: they now examined more critically the state of their invalids; Briscoe was still very ill, but said, that he thought himself able to walk; and Mr. Buchan was much better than either he or his friends had any reason to expect. They were now, however, pressed by the want of hunger, to which, after

long fasting, every consideration of future good or evil immediately gives way. Before they set forward, therefore, it was unanimously agreed, that they should eat their vulture; the bird was accordingly skinned, and, it being thought best to divide it before it was fit to be eaten, it was cut into ten portions, and every man cooked his own as he thought fit. After this repast, which furnished each of them with about three mouthfuls, they prepared to set out; but it was ten o'clock before the snow was sufficiently gone off to render a march practicable. After a walk of about three hours, they were very agreeably surprised to find themselves upon the beach, and much nearer to the ship than they had any reason to expect. Upon reviewing their track from the vessel, they perceived, that, instead of ascending the hill in a line, so as to penetrate into the country, they had made almost a circle round it. When they came on board, they congratulated each other upon their safety, with a joy that no man can feel who has not been exposed to equal danger; and as I had suffered great anxiety at their not returning in the evening of the day on which they set out, I was not wholly without my share.

---

*Some Particulars of the Natural History of New Zealand; from the same.*

**T**HIS country is composed of two large islands, besides numberless small ones. The northernmost of these islands is called by the natives Eaheino-manwe, and the southernmost Tovy, or Tavai Poc-

oo, and are situated between latitudes of  $34^{\circ}$  and  $48^{\circ}$  and between the longitudes of  $194^{\circ}$  West.

Benaminoo is for the most part barren, and to all appearances a barren country, and the people whom we saw in Queen Charlotte Sound, those that came under the snowy mountains, and the fires to the west of the Sound, were all the inhabitants, and signs of inhabitants, discovered upon the whole.

Benaminoo has a much better appearance; it is indeed not so barren, but mountainous, yet the hills and mountains are clothed with wood, and every valley a rivulet of water: the soil is fertile, and in the plains, there are many that are covered with wood, is in fact but fertile, and in fact of Mr. Banks and Dr. Ross, as well as of every other person on board, every kind of grain, plants, and vegetables flourish here in the abundance: from the vegetation we found here, there is no doubt, that the winters are not so cold as those in England, and the summer not so hot as it was more equally so than that of this country settled by people from Europe; would, with a little labour, be very soon supplied with the necessaries, but the life in great abundance.

In this country there are no quadrupeds, dogs and rats, at least none; and the rats are so numerous that many of us never saw one. The dogs live with the

people, who breed them for no other purpose than to eat: there might indeed be quadrupeds that we did not see, but this is not probable, because the chief pride of the natives, with respect to their dress, is in the skins and hair of such animals as they have, and we never saw the skin of any animal about them but those of dogs and birds: there are indeed seals upon the coast, and we once saw a sea lion, but we imagine they are seldom caught; for though we saw some of their teeth, which were fashioned into an ornament like a bodkin, and worn by the natives at their breast, and highly valued, we saw none of the skins: there are whales also upon this coast, and though the people did not appear to have any art or instrument by which such an animal could be taken and killed, we saw pako-pakoots in the possession of some of them, which were made of the bone of a whale, or of some other animal whose bone had exactly the same appearance.

Of birds the species are not many; and of these none, except perhaps the gannet, is the same with those of Europe: here are ducks indeed, and shags of several kinds, sufficiently resembling those of Europe, to be called the same, by those who have not examined them very nicely. Here are also hawks, owls, and quails, which differ but little from those of Europe at first sight, and several small birds, whose song, as has been remarked in the course of the narrative, is much more melodious than any that we had ever heard.

The sea coast is also visited by many oceanic birds, particularly albatrosses, shearwaters, pintados,



and a few of the birds which Sir John Narborough has called Penguins, and which indeed are what the French call *Nuance*, and seem to be a middle species between bird and fish; for their feathers, especially those upon their wings, differ very little from scales; and their wings themselves, which they use only in diving, and not to accelerate their motion even upon the surface of the water, may, perhaps, with equal propriety, be called fins.

Neither are insects in greater plenty than birds; a few butterflies and beetles, flesh flies, very like those in Europe, and some musquitos and sand flies, perhaps exactly the same with those of North-America, make up the whole catalogue. Of musquitos and sand flies, however, which are justly accounted the curse of every country where they abound, we did not see many; there were indeed a few in almost every place where we went on shore, but they gave us so little trouble, that we did not make use of the shades which we had provided for the security of our faces.

For this scarcity of animals upon the land, the sea, however, makes an abundant recompence; every creek swarming with fish, which are not only wholesome, but equally delicious with those of Europe: the ship seldom anchored in any station, or with a light gale passed any place, that did not afford us enough with hook and line to serve the whole ship's company, especially to the southward: when we lay at anchor, the boats, with hook and line, near the rocks, could take fish in any quantity; and the seine seldom failed of producing a still more ample supply; so that

both times when we anchored in Crook's Streight, every mess in the ship, that was not careless and improvident, salted as much as lasted many weeks after they went to sea. Of this article, the variety was equal to the plenty; we had mackerel of many kinds, among which one was exactly the same as we have in England; these came in immense shoals, and were taken by the natives in their seines, who sold them to us at a very easy rate. Besides these, there were fish of many species which we had never seen before, but to all which the seamen very readily gave names; so that we talked here as familiarly of hakes, bream, cole-fish, and many others, as we do in England; and though they are by no means of the same family, it must be confessed that they do honour to the name. But the highest luxury which the sea afforded us, even in this place, was the lobster, or sea cray-fish, which are probably the same that in the account of Lord Anson's voyage, are said to have been found at the island of Joan Fernandes, except that, although large, they are not quite equal in size: they differ from ours in England in several particulars, they have a greater number of prickles on their backs, and they are red when first taken out of the water. These we also bought every where to the northward in great quantities of the natives, who catch them by diving near the shore, and finding out where they lie with their feet. We had also a fish, that Frezier, in his voyage to the Spanish main in South-America, has described by the names of *Elefant*, *Pejegallo*, or *Poiffon coq*, which, though coarse, we eat very heartily. Several spe-



the skate, or sting-ray, are found here, which were still harder than the *Elefant*; but as an ant, we had among many a dog-fish one, spotted with which was in flavour exactly as our best skate, but much more delicious. We had also flat fish resembling both soles and plaice, besides eels and congers of several kinds, with many others, which those who shall hereafter visit the coast will not fail to find to their advantage; and shell-fish in great variety, particularly clams, and oysters.

As to the vegetable production of this country, the trees occupy the principal place; for here are forests of vast extent, full of the most beautiful, and the largest trees that we had ever seen; and their grain, and apparent solidity, render them fit for any use in building, and indeed for every other purpose except masts; but, as I have already observed, they are too hard, and too heavy for that purpose, there is one in particular, when we were upon the coast, which is rendered conspicuous by a large white flower, that seemed to be the badge of many fibres; it is as large as an oak, and the wood is exceedingly hard and strong, and excellently adapted to the use of the mill-wright. There is another which grows in the country remarkably tall and straight, tough enough to make masts for any size; and if a judgment may be formed by the direction of its grain, very tough: which, as has been before remarked, our carpenter thought to be the pitch pine, may be strengthened by tapping, and then make the finest masts

in the world: it has a leaf not unlike a yew, and bears berries in small bunches.

Great part of the country is covered with luxuriant verdure, and our natural historians were gratified by the novelty, if not the variety of the plants. Sow-thistle, garden night-shade, one or two kinds of grass, the same as in England, and two or three kinds of fern, like those of the West-Indies, with a few of the plants that are to be found in almost every part of the world, were all, out of about four hundred species, that have hitherto been described by any botanists, or had been seen elsewhere during the course of this voyage, except about five or six which had been gathered at Terra del Fuego.

Of eatable vegetables there are but few; our people, indeed, who had been long at sea, eat, with equal pleasure and advantage, of wild celery, and a kind of cresses, which grew in great abundance upon all parts of the sea-shore. We also, once or twice, met with a plant like what the country people in England call *Lamb's quarters*, or Fat-hen, which we boiled instead of greens; and once we had the good fortune to find a cabbage-tree, which afforded us a delicious meal; and, except the fern root, and one other vegetable, totally unknown in Europe, and which, though eaten by the natives, was extremely disagreeable to us, we found no other vegetable production that was fit for food, among those that appeared to be the wild produce of the country; and we could find but three esculent plants among those which are raised by cultivation, yams, sweet potatoes, and coccos. Of the yams and

potatoes, there are plantations consisting of many acres, and I believe that any ship which should happen to be here in the autumn, when they are dug up, might purchase them in any quantity.

Gourds are also cultivated by the natives of this place, the fruit of which furnishes them with vessels for various uses. We also found here the Chinese paper mulberry-tree, the same as that of which the inhabitants of the South-Sea Islands make their cloth; but it is so scarce, that though the New-Zealanders also make cloth of it, they have not enough for any other purpose, than to wear as an ornament in the holes which they make in their ears, as I have observed before.

But among all the trees, shrubs, and plants of this country, there is not one that produces fruit; except a berry, which has neither sweetness nor flavour, and which none but the boys took pains to gather, should be honoured with that appellation. There is, however, a plant which serves the inhabitants instead of hemp and flax, which excels all that are put to the same purposes in other countries. Of this plant there are two sorts; the leaves of both resemble those of flax, but the flowers are smaller, and their clusters more numerous; in one kind they are yellow, and in the other a deep red. Of the leaves of these plants, with very little preparation, they make all their common apparel; and of these they make also their strings, lines, and cordage for every purpose, which are so much stronger than any thing we can make with hemp, that they will not bear a comparison. From the same plant,

by another preparation, they draw long slender fibres which shine like silk, and are as white as snow: of these, which are also surprisingly strong, the finer cloths are made; and of the leaves, without any other preparation than splitting them into proper breadths, and tying the strips together, they make their fishing nets; some of which, as I have before remarked, are of an enormous size.

A plant, which with such advantage might be applied to so many useful and important purposes, would certainly be a great acquisition to England, where it would probably thrive with very little trouble, as it seems to be hardy, and to affect no particular soil; being found equally in hill and valley; in the driest mould, and the deepest bogs: the bog however, it seems rather to prefer, as near such places we observed it to be larger than elsewhere.

We found great plenty of iron sand in Mercury Bay, and therefore iron ore is undoubtedly to be found at no great distance. As to other metals, we had scarcely knowledge enough of the country for conjecture.

---

*Surprising Sea Weed in the Neighbourhood of the Strait of Le Maire,  
From the same.*

**B**Efore this anchoring ground, however, lay several rocky ledges, that were covered with seaweed; but I was told that there was not less than eight and nine fathoms over all of them. It will probably be thought strange, that where weeds, which grow at the bottom, appear above the surface, there

could be this depth of water; seeds which grow upon ground in these countries, which always distinguish it and orange, are of an orange size. The leaves are four or five times the length of the stalks, and are broader than a man's hand, and are about a foot and a half long. Dr. Sowerby found some of them, which we found and had a fathom, which is eighty-four fathoms, and, as they made a great angle with the bottom, it is thought to be at least one hundred fathoms; the foot stalks were like an air vessel, and Mr. Sowerby called this *gigantea*.

*Part of the Peak of Teneriffe; from the same.*

Friday Sept. 23, 1768, we went to the Peak of Teneriffe, W. by S.  $3^{\circ}$  S. and found the distance of the camp to be from the Peak to be  $15^{\circ} 30'$ . The height of the mountain, from which I took the observation, has been determined by Dr. Heberden, who has measured it, to be 15,396 feet, or about 148 yards less than the distance, reckoning the mile at 1760 fathoms. Its appearance at sunrise was striking; when the sun was above the horizon, and the rest of the mountain appeared of a deep red colour, the mountain still reflected a glow with a warmth which no painting can express. There is no eruption of smoke from it, but a heat issues from the top, too hot to be borne by the hand when held near them. We

had received from Dr. Heberden, among other favours, some salt which he collected on the top of the mountain, where it is found in large quantities, and which he supposes to be the true *nitrum* or *nitrum* of the ancients; he gave us also some native sulphur, exceedingly pure, which he had likewise found upon the surface in great plenty.

*Of an extraordinary Fog-Bank, on the Passage from Rio de Janeiro to Port Deliro; from Commodore Byron's Voyage round the World.*

ON Monday Nov. 12, 1764, about four o'clock in the afternoon, as I was walking on the quarter-deck, all the people upon the fore-castle called out at once, "Land right a-head;" it was then very black almost round the horizon, and we had had much thunder and lightning; I looked forward under the fore-castle, and upon the lee bow, and saw what at first appeared to be an island, rising in two rude craggy hills, but upon looking to leeward, I saw land joining to it, and running a long way to the south-east: we were then steering S. W. and I sent officers to the mast-head to look out upon the weather-beam, and they called out that they saw land also a great way to the windward. I immediately brought to, and sounded; we had still fifty-two fathom, but I thought that we were embayed, and rather wished than hoped that we should get clear before night. We made sail and steered E. S. E. the land still having the same appearance, and the hills looking blue, as they generally do at a little distance in dark rainy weather;

weather; and now many of the people said that they saw the sea break upon the sandy beaches; but having steered out for about an hour, what we had taken for land vanished all at once, and to our great astonishment appeared to have been a fog-bank. Though I had been almost continually at sea for seven-and-twenty years, I had never seen such a deception before; others, however, have been equally deceived; for the master of a ship not long since made oath, that he had seen an island between the west end of Ireland and Newfoundland, and even distinguished the trees that grew upon it. Yet it is certain that no such island exists, at least it could never be found, though several ships were afterwards sent out on purpose to seek it. And I am sure, that if the weather had not cleared up soon enough for us to see what we had taken for land disappear, every man on board would freely have made oath, that land had been discovered in this situation. Our latitude this day was  $43^{\circ} 46'$  S. longitude  $60^{\circ} 5'$  W. and the variation  $19^{\circ} 30'$  E.

---

*Extraordinary Squall of Wind; from the same.*

ON Tuesday Nov. 18, 1764, at four o'clock in the afternoon, the weather being extremely fine, the wind shifted at once to the S. W. and began to blow fresh, the sky at the same time becoming black to windward: in a few minutes, all the people that were upon the deck were alarmed with a sudden and unusual noise, like the breaking of the sea upon the shore. I ordered the top sails to be handed immediately; but before it could be done,

I saw the sea approaching at some distance, in vast billows covered with foam: I called to the people to hawl up the foresail, and let go the main sheet instantly; for I was persuaded, that if we had any sail out when the gust reached us, we should either be over-set, or lose all our masts. It reached us, however, before we could raise the main tack, and laid us upon our beam ends: the main tack was then cut, for it was become impossible to cast it off; and the main sheet struck down the first lieutenant, bruised him dreadfully, and beat out three of his teeth: the main top-sail, which was not quite handed, was split to pieces. If this squall, which came on with less warning, and more violence, than any I had ever seen, had taken us in the night, I think the ship must have been lost. When it came on, we observed several hundred of birds flying before it, which expressed their terror by loud shrieks; it lasted about twenty minutes, and then gradually subsided.

---

*Observations on the Milky Appearance of some Spots of Water in the Sea; by Capt. Newland. From the 62d Volume of the Philosophical Transactions.*

[ Read March 12, 1771. ]

IT has been remarked by several navigators, on their passage from Mocha to Bombay, Surat, &c. that they had discovered in the night spots of water as white as milk, and could never assign any reason for it; and many have been so much alarmed, that they have immediately hove to and sounded; but I never heard of any body ever getting

ground. In my passage  
those seas in the Kelfall, I  
red all of a sudden, about  
'clock in the evening, the  
all round me as white as  
intermixt with streaks or  
ine lines of black water.) I  
ately drew a bucket of it,  
ried it to the light, where it  
d just as other water; I  
everal more, and found it  
e: some I kept till the next  
g, when I could perceive no  
ice from that alongside. We  
by the log 50 min. from  
e we first observed it till day-  
and during all that time the  
ontinued white as milk, but  
day-light it was of its usual

The next evening about  
o'clock the water appeared  
as white as before; I then  
nother bucket, and carried  
very dark place, and hold-  
head close to the bucket,  
erceive, with my naked eye,  
umerable quantity of ani-  
es floating about alive, which  
ened that small body of wa-  
an amazing degree. From  
I conclude, that the whole  
f water must be filled with  
all fish spawn or animalcules,  
at this is without all doubt  
son of the water's appearing  
te in the night-time. We  
the log, from the time we  
v it, till the latter part of  
ond night (the time we lost  
f it) about 170 miles.

---

r from John Zephaniah Hol-  
, Esq; F. R. S. to John  
pbel, Esq; F. R. S. giving  
*Account of a new Species of*  
: *From the same.*

[Read April 1, 1772.]

Exeter, Feb. 24, 1772.

S I R,

**I**N my curious rambles through  
the environs of this city, I have  
been tempted to visit the nursery of  
Mr. William Lucombe, of St. Tho-  
mas, on the report of a very extra-  
ordinary and new species of oak,  
first discovered and propagated by  
that ingenious gardener; and as  
this plant appears to me capable of  
proving an inestimable acquisition  
to this kingdom, I cannot resist the  
desire I feel of communicating to  
you some particulars relative to its  
history and character, taken partly  
from Mr. Lucombe's account of it,  
and my own observations. This, I  
know, must be most acceptable to  
you, who are so laboriously and  
laudably employed in elucidating  
the various improvements and ad-  
vantages your country is capable  
of.

About seven years past, Mr. Lu-  
combe sowed a parcel of acorns,  
saved from a tree of his own growth,  
of the iron or wainscot species:  
when they came up, he observed  
one amongst them that kept his  
leaves throughout the winter: struck  
with the phænomenon, he cherish-  
ed and paid particular attention  
to it, and propagated by grafting  
some thousands from it, which I  
had the pleasure of seeing, eight  
days ago, in high flourishing beauty  
and verdure, notwithstanding the  
severity of the winter. Its growth  
is strait, and handsome as a fir, its  
leaves ever-green, and the wood is  
thought, by the best judges, in  
hardness and strength to exceed all  
other oak. He makes but one  
shoot in the year, viz. in May, and  
continues growing without inter-  
ruption;

ruption; whereas other oaks shoot twice, namely, in May and August; but the peculiar and inestimable part of its character is, the amazing quickness of its growth, which I imagine may be attributed (in some degree at least) to its making but one shoot in the year; for I believe all trees that shoot twice are, for some time, at a stand before they make the second. I had the curiosity to take the dimensions of the parent tree, (seven years old) and some of the grafts; the first measured 21 feet high, and full twenty inches in the girth; a graft of four years old, 16 feet high, and full 14 inches in the girth; the first he grafted is six years old, and has out-shot his parent two feet in height. The parent tree seems to promise his acorns soon, as he blossoms, and forms his foot-stalk strong, and the cap upon the foot-stalk with the appearance of the acorn, which, with a little more age, will swell to perfection. This oak is distinguished, in this county, by the title of the *Lucombe oak*; his shoots, in general, are from four to five feet every year, so that he will, in the space of thirty or forty years, out-grow in altitude and girth the common oak at an hundred. In two or three days I will forward to you, in a parcel, a branch, which I cut off from the original tree, and another from the graft of four years old, also a dead branch of the iron or wainscot oak, just to shew that, from the similarity of the leaves, it is a descendant from that species, although differing from it in every other particular. I send you also, by the Exeter stage, a specimen of the wood. I have a walking-pole full five feet long, a side shoot from

one of the grafts, only one year and half old. Several gentlemen round this neighbourhood, and in the adjoining counties of Cornwall and Somerset, have planted them, and they are found to flourish in all soils.

I am, dear Sir,

Your faithful friend,

and most obedient,

humble servant,

J. Z. HOLWELL.

Received May 18, 1772.

*On the Digestion of the Stomach after Death, by John Hunter, F. R. S. and Surgeon to St. George's Hospital. From the same.*

[Read June 18, 1772.]

**A**N accurate knowledge of the appearance in animal bodies that die a violent death, that is, in perfect health, or in a sound state, ought to be considered as a necessary foundation, for judging of the state of the body in those that are diseased.

But as an animal body undergoes changes after death, or when dead, it has never been sufficiently considered what those changes are; and till this be done, it is impossible we should judge accurately of the appearances in dead bodies. The diseases which the living body undergoes (mortification excepted) are always connected with the living principle, and are not in the least similar to what may be called diseases, or changes in the dead body; without this knowledge,



ment of the appearances  
dies must often be very  
or very erroneous ; we  
occurrences which are nat-  
may suppose them to  
from disease ; we may  
parts, and suppose them  
state ; and we may sup-  
fluence to have existed  
o, which was really a  
of it ; or we may ima-  
a natural change after  
it was truly a disease  
of body. It is easy to  
see, how a man in this  
ignorance must blunder,  
tries to connect the ap-  
a dead body, with the  
that were observed in  
indeed all the usefulness  
dead bodies, depends  
judgment and sagacity  
this sort of comparison

A case of a mixed nature cannot be reckoned a living body, nor of the partic pates of both, its cause arises from the cannot take effect till

be the object of the  
; and, to render the  
intelligible, it will be  
give some general, less  
the cause and effects.

substance, when join-  
ing principle, can-  
not change in it, pro-  
an animal; this prin-  
ciple and preserving  
which it inhabits,  
and from being  
being to the natural  
with other substances,  
undergo.

great many powers  
in the living princi-

ple does not enable the animal matter, with which it is combined, to resist, viz. the mechanical and most of the stronger chemical solvents. It renders it however capable of resisting the powers of fermentation, digestion, and perhaps several others, which are well known to act on this same matter, when deprived of the living principle, and entirely to decompose it. The number of powers, which thus act differently on the living and dead animal substance, is not ascertained: we shall take notice of two, which can only affect this substance when deprived of the living principle; which are putrefaction and digestion. Putrefaction is an effect which arises spontaneously; digestion is an effect of another principle acting upon it, and shall here be considered a little more particularly.

Animals, or parts of animals, possessed of the living principle, when taken into the stomach, are not the least affected by the powers of that viscus, so long as the animal principle remains; thence it is that we find animals of various kinds living in the stomach, or even hatched and bred there: but the moment that any of these lose the living principle, they become subject to the digestive powers of the stomach. If it were possible for a man's hand, for example, to be introduced into the stomach of a living animal, and kept there for some considerable time, it would be found, that the digestive powers of the stomach could have no effect upon it; but if the same hand were separated from the body, and introduced into the same stomach, we should then find that the stomach would immediately act upon it.

12. 12. 1944

Indeed, if this were not the case, we should find that the stomach itself ought to have been made of indigestible materials; for, if the living principle was not capable of preserving animal substances from undergoing that process, the stomach itself would be digested.

But we find on the contrary, that the stomach, which at one instant, that is, while possessed of the living principle, was capable of resisting the digesting powers which it contained, the next moment, viz. when deprived of the living principle, is itself capable of being digested, either by the digestive powers of other stomachs, or by the remains of that power which it had of digesting other things.

From these observations, we are led to account for an appearance which we often find in the stomachs of dead bodies; and at the same time they throw a considerable light upon the nature of digestion. The appearance which has been hinted at, is a dissolution of the stomach at its great extremity; in consequence of which, there is frequently a considerable aperture made in that *viscus*. The edges of this opening appear to be half dissolved, very much like that kind of dissolution which fleshy parts undergo when half digested in a living stomach, or when dissolved by a caustic alkali, viz. pulpy, tender, and ragged.

In these cases the contents of the stomach are generally found loose in the cavity of the *abdomen*, about the spleen and diaphragm. In many subjects this digestive power extends much further than through the stomach. I have often found, that after it had dissolved the stomach at the usual place, the con-

tents of the stomach had come into contact with the spleen and diaphragm, had partly dissolved the adjacent side of the spleen, and had dissolved the diaphragm quite through; so that the contents of the stomach were found in the cavity of the *thorax*, and had even affected the lungs in a small degree.

There are very few dead bodies, in which the stomach is not, at its great end, in some degree digested; and one who is acquainted with dissections, can easily trace the gradations from the smallest to the greatest.

To be sensible of this effect, nothing more is necessary than to compare the inner surface of the great end of the stomach, with any other part of the inner surface; what is found, will appear soft, spongy, and granulated, and without distinct blood-vessels, opaque and thick; while the other will appear smooth, thin, and more transparent; and the vessels will be seen ramifying in its substance, and upon squeezing the blood which they contain from the larger branches to the smaller, it will be found to pass out at the digested ends of the vessels, and appear like drops on the inner surface.

These appearances I had often seen, and I do suppose that they had been seen by others; but I was at a loss to account for them; at first, I supposed them to have been produced during life, and was therefore disposed to look upon them as the cause of death; but I never found that they had any connection with the symptoms: and I was still more at a loss to account for these appearances, when I found that they were most frequent in those

those who died of violent deaths, which made me suspect, that the true cause was not even imagined\*.

At this time I was making many experiments upon digestion, on different animals, all of which were killed, at different times, after being fed with different kinds of food; some of them were not opened immediately after death, and in some of them I found the appearances above described in the stomach. For, pursuing the enquiry about digestion, I got the stomachs of a vast variety of fish, which all die of violent deaths, and all may be said to die in perfect health, and with their stomach commonly full; in these animals we see the progress of digestion most distinctly; for as they swallow their food whole, that is, without mastication, and swallow fish that are much larger than the digesting part of the stomach can contain (the shape of the fish swallowed being very favourable for this enquiry) we find in many instances, that the part of the swallowed fish which is lodged in the digesting part of the stomach is more or less dissolved, while that part which remains in the *œsophagus* is perfectly sound.

And in many of these I found, that this digesting part of the stomach, was itself reduced to the same dissolved state as the digested part of the food.

Being employed upon this subject, and therefore enabled to account more readily for appearances which had any connection with it, and observing that the half-dissolved parts of the stomach, &c. were similar to the half-digested food, it immediately struck me, that it was from the process of digestion going on after death, that the stomach, being dead, was no longer capable of resisting the powers of that menstruum, which itself had formed for the digestion of its contents; with this idea, I set about making experiments to produce these appearances at pleasure, which would have taught us how long the animal ought to live after feeding, and how long it should remain after death before it is opened; and above all, to find out the method of producing the greatest digestive power in the living stomach: but this pursuit led me into an unbounded field.

These appearances throw considerable light on the principles of

\* The first time that I had occasion to observe this appearance in such as died of violence and suddenly, and in whom therefore I could not easily suppose it to be the effect of disease in the living body, was in a man who had his skull fractured, and was killed outright by one blow of a poker. Just before this accident, he had been in perfect health, and had taken a hearty supper of cold meat, cheese, bread, and ale. Upon opening the *abdomen*, I found that the stomach, though it still contained a good deal, was dissolved at its great end, and a considerable part of these its contents lay loose in the general cavity of the belly. This appearance puzzled me very much. The second time was at St. George's Hospital, in a man who died a few hours after receiving a blow on his head, which fractured his skull likewise. From these two cases, among other conjectures about so strange an appearance, I began to suspect that it might be peculiar to cases of fractured skulls; and therefore, whenever I had an opportunity, I examined the stomach in every person who died of that accident: but I found many of them which had not this appearance. Afterwards I met with it in a soldier who had been hanged.

digestion;

digestion; they shew that it is not mechanical power, nor contractions of the stomach, nor heat, but something secreted in the coats of the stomach, which is thrown into its cavity, and there animalises the food\*, or assimilates it to the nature of the blood. The power of this juice is confined or limited to certain substances, especially of the vegetable and animal kingdoms; and although this menstruum is capable of acting independently of the stomach, yet it is obliged to that *viscus* for its continuance.

---

*Of the Climate at Naples, and of the Sirocc, or South-east Wind; from Mr. Brydone's Tour, &c.*

WE have been waiting with impatience for a fair wind, but at present there is little prospect of it. The weather is exceedingly rough, and not a ship has been able to get out of the harbour for upwards of three weeks past. This climate is by no means what we expected to find it; and the serene sky of Italy, so much boasted of by our travelled gentlemen, does not altogether deserve the great elogiums bestowed upon it. It is now the middle of May, and we have not as yet had any continuance of what may be called fine weather. It has, indeed, been abundantly warm, but seldom a day has passed without sudden storms of wind and rain, which renders walking out here to the full as dangerous to our invalids as it is in England.

I am persuaded that our medical people are under great mistakes with regard to this climate. It is certainly one of the warmest in Italy: but it is as certainly one of the most inconstant; and from what we have observed, generally disagrees with the greatest part of our valetudinarians; but more particularly with the gouty people, who all found themselves better at Rome; which, though much colder in winter, is, I believe, a healthier climate. Naples to be sure is more eligible in summer, as the air is constantly refreshed, often by the sea breeze, when Rome is scorched by the most insupportable heat. Last summer, Fahrenheit's thermometer never rose higher at Naples than 76. At Rome it was at 89. The difference is often still more considerable. In winter it is not less remarkable. Here, our greatest degree of cold was in the end of January; the thermometer stood at 36; at Rome it fell to 27; so that the distance of the two extremes of heat and cold last year at Naples, was only 40 degrees; whereas at Rome it was no less than 62. Yet, by all accounts, their winter was much more agreeable and healthy than ours: for they had clear frosty weather, whilst we were deluged with perpetual rains, accompanied with exceeding high wind. The people here assure us, that in some seasons it has rained constantly every day for six or seven weeks. But the most disagreeable part of the Neapolitan climate is the *sirocc* or south-east wind, which is very

\* In all the animals, whether carnivorous or not, upon which I made observation or experiments to discover whether or not there was an acid in the stomach, (and I tried this in a great variety) I constantly found that there was an acid, but not a strong one, in the juices contained in that *viscus* in a natural state.

## NATURAL HISTORY. 113

this season of the year: it is much more relaxing, and the vapours in a much greater degree, than the worst of the winters. It has now continued seven days without intermission, and has indeed blown with great gaiety and spirits; it continues much longer, I think, than what may be the consequence of a degree of lassitude to body and mind, and renders them absolutely incapable of performing their usual duties. It is not very surprizing, that it produces these effects in the delicate English constitution: we have just now an instance of it, all the mercury of the barometer sink under the load of the leaden atmosphere. A French marquis came here a few days ago; he was so overcome by the animal spirits that the heat of the weather hit him mad. He next morning, in the same moment, he was at their grave conversed to skip about from man to man with such amazing agility, that the Italians swore he was sprung in his shoes. The next morning, walking in the garden, he was of a philosopher; a few days after, he was in his hand, and all his faculties were extinguished. I asked him the matter? "Ah!" said he, "je m'en-fort;—moi, qui n'ai que l'ennui. Mais cet vent m'accable; et je ne puis plus, et je me

as themselves do not feel it; and all the world to languish during the hot wind. A Neapolitan avoids his mistress's care in the time of

the sirocco, and the indolence it inspires, is almost sufficient to extinguish every passion. All works of genius are laid aside, during its continuance;—and when any thing very flat or insipid is produced, the strongest phrase of disapprobation they can bestow is, "Era scritto" "in tempo del sirocco;" that it was writ in the time of the sirocco.

I have been endeavouring to get some account of this very singular wind, but the people here never think of accounting for any thing; and I do not find, notwithstanding its remarkable effects, that it has ever yet been an object of enquiry amongst them. I applied to a celebrated physician (who, from talking a jargon of his own, has attained to a degree of reputation, of which we found him extremely unworthy). He told me, he had discovered that it was owing to a certain occult quality in the air, which hardly any body knew except himself; that, as for the rest, they e'en let it blow, and never thought more about the matter.—Here he burst out into a loud laugh; and this is positively all that I could make out of him.

I have not observed that the sirocco makes any remarkable change in the barometer. When it first set in, the mercury fell about a line and a half; and has continued much about the same height ever since; but the thermometer was at 43 the morning it began; and rose almost immediately to 65; and for these two days past it has been at 70 and 71. However, it is certainly not the warmth of this wind, that renders it so oppressive to the spirits; it is rather the want of that genial quality, which is so enlivening, and which ever renders the

digestion; they shew that it is not mechanical power, nor contractions of the stomach, nor heat, but something secreted in the coats of the stomach, which is thrown into its cavity, and there animalises the food\*, or assimilates it to the nature of the blood. The power of this juice is confined or limited to certain substances, especially of the vegetable and animal kingdoms; and although this menstruum is capable of acting independently of the stomach, yet it is obliged that *viscus* for its continuance.

#### Of the Climate at Naples,

Sirocco, or South-east Wind.  
Mr. Brydone's Tour,

WE have been told that the greatest patience is required in the present there is the greatest patience. The weather is not so hot as it was. and not a ship. We meet out of the bay at eight o'clock, and three weeks. by no means find it; as it is not for this, we so much gentle. My lord serve upon May any call be. Three or four of these go in with us, to pick up the French marquis. My lord and his French marquis, who are in reputation of amphibious animals, they dive with ease to the depth of forty, and sometimes of fifty feet; and bring up quantities of excellent shell-fish during the summer months; but so great is their devotion, that every time they dive they make a sign of the cross, and mutter an Ave Maria, without which they think they should certainly be drowned; and

I am persuaded  
people are  
with regard  
certainly

Italy: the chestnut-tree  
the chestnut-tree  
what is from the forest

discovered the Catania road  
as left, and began to  
the mountain, in order to  
celebrated tree known by  
name of *Il Castagno de Cento*  
*valli* (The chestnut-tree of an  
dred horse); which for some  
series past has been looked up  
one of the greatest wonders of  
We were likewise determined  
possible) to gain the summit of  
mountain by this side, and  
ascend by the side of Catania  
we were soon convinced of the  
possibility of this, and obli-  
though with a good deal of  
tance, to relinquish that part of  
scheme.

The distance from Giardini  
Piedmonte is only ten miles  
as the road is exceedingly  
and difficult, it took us near  
hours to travel it. The barometer  
which at Giardini (on the sea  
level) stood at 29 inches, 10 lines  
now fallen to 27 : 3. Faren-  
thermometer (made by Ada  
London) 73 degrees.

From this place, it is not  
than five or six miles to the  
chestnut-trees, through forests  
growing out of the lava, in several  
almost impassable. Of these  
there are many of an enormous  
but the *Castagno de Cento*  
is by much the most celebrated  
have even found it marked  
old map of Sicily, published  
an hundred years ago; and  
the map of Lina, and its en-

dalized at  
emony.



uous figure. he assures me, upon his honour, that he found all these stems united below ground in one root. I alledged, that so extraordinary an object must have been celebrated by many of their writers—He told me that it had, and produced several examples; Philoteo, Carrera, and some others. Carrera begs to be excused from telling its dimensions; but he says, he is sure there was wood enough in that one tree to build a large palace. Their poet Bagolini too has celebrated a tree of the same kind, perhaps the same tree\*; and Massa, one of their most esteemed authors, says he has seen solid oaks upwards of 40 feet round; but adds, that the size of the chestnut-trees was beyond belief, the hollow of one of which, he says, contained 300 sheep; and 30 people had often been in it on horseback. I shall not pretend to say, that this is the same tree he means: or whether it ever was one tree or not. There are many others that are well deserving the curiosity of travellers. One of these, about a mile and a half higher on the mountain, is called *Il Castagno del Galia*; it rises from one solid stem to a considerable height, after which it branches out, and is a much finer object than the other. I measured it about two feet from the ground; it was 76 feet round. There is a third called *Il Castagno del Nove*, that is pretty nearly of the same size. All these grow on a thick rich soil, formed originally, I believe, of ashes thrown out by the mountain.

Cento Cavalli, and

he assures me, upon his honour, that he found all these stems united below ground in one root. I alledged, that so extraordinary an object must have been celebrated by many of their writers—He told me that it had, and produced several examples; Philoteo, Carrera, and some others. Carrera begs to be excused from telling its dimensions; but he says, he is sure there was wood enough in that one tree to build a large palace. Their poet Bagolini too has celebrated a tree of the same kind, perhaps the same tree\*; and Massa, one of their most esteemed authors, says he has seen solid oaks upwards of 40 feet round; but adds, that the size of the chestnut-trees was beyond belief, the hollow of one of which, he says, contained 300 sheep; and 30 people had often been in it on horseback. I shall not pretend to say, that this is the same tree he means: or whether it ever was one tree or not. There are many others that are well deserving the curiosity of travellers. One of these, about a mile and a half higher on the mountain, is called *Il Castagno del Galia*; it rises from one solid stem to a considerable height, after which it branches out, and is a much finer object than the other. I measured it about two feet from the ground; it was 76 feet round. There is a third called *Il Castagno del Nove*, that is pretty nearly of the same size. All these grow on a thick rich soil, formed originally, I believe, of ashes thrown out by the mountain.

The climate here is much more

os inter montes monstror omni  
 si factum sit putis Etna dedit.  
 um genuit, cujus modo concava cortex  
 n equitum laud parvum continet, atque greges, &c.

the western breeze so agreeable; the spring and elasticity of the air seems to be lost; and that active principle that animates all nature, appears to be dead. This principle we have sometimes supposed to be nothing else than the subtle electric fluid that the air usually contains; and, indeed, we have found, that during this wind, it appears to be almost totally annihilated, or at least, its activity is exceedingly reduced. Yesterday, and to-day, we have been attempting to make some electrical experiments; but I never before found the air so extremely unfavourable for them.

Sea-bathing we have ever found to be the best antidote against the effects of the sirocco; and this we certainly enjoy in the greatest possible perfection. Lord Fortrose, who is the soul of our colony here, has provided a large commodious boat for this purpose. We meet every morning at eight o'clock, and row about half a mile out to sea, where we strip and dash into the water:—Were it not for this, we should all of us have been as bad as the French marquis. My lord has ten watermen, who are in reality a sort of amphibious animals, as they live one half the summer in the sea. Three or four of these generally go in with us, to pick up stragglers, and secure us from all accidents: they dive with ease to the depth of forty, and sometimes of fifty feet; and bring up quantities of excellent shell-fish during the summer months; but so great is their devotion, that every time they dive they make a sign of the cross, and mutter an Ave Maria, without which they think they should certainly be drowned; and

were not a little scandalized at us, for omitting this ceremony.

---

*Of the prodigious Chestnut-Trees on Mount Etna, with some other curious Particulars; from the same.*

**W**E left the Cattania road on the left, and began to ascend the mountain, in order to visit the celebrated tree known by the name of *Il Castagno de Cento Cavalli* (The chestnut-tree of an hundred horse); which for some centuries past has been looked upon as one of the greatest wonders of Etna. We were likewise determined (if possible) to gain the summit of the mountain by this side, and to descend by the side of Cattania; but we were soon convinced of the impossibility of this, and obliged, though with a good deal of reluctance, to relinquish that part of our scheme.

The distance from Giardini to Piedmonte is only ten miles, but as the road is exceedingly rough and difficult, it took us near four hours to travel it. The barometer, which at Giardini (on the sea-side) stood at 29 inches, 10 lines, had now fallen to 27 : 3. Farenheit's thermometer (made by Adams in London) 73 degrees.

From this place, it is not less than five or six miles to the great chestnut-trees, through forests growing out of the lava, in several places almost impassable. Of these trees there are many of an enormous size; but the *Castagno de Cento Cavalli* is by much the most celebrated. I have even found it marked in an old map of Sicily, published near an hundred years ago; and in all the maps of Etna, and its environs,

es a very conspicuous figure.

I was by no means struck by its appearance, as it does not seem to be one tree, but a bush of large trees growing together. I explained to our guides of its position; when they unanimously assured us, that by the tradition and even testimony of the country, all these were once united in one stem; that their fathers remembered this, when they looked upon as the glory of the place, and visited from all quarters. That for many years past it had been reduced to the venerable state we beheld. We began to examine it with more attention, and found that there is an appearance that these five trees were really united in one. The opening in the middle is at present prodigious, and it does indeed require me to believe, that so vast a space is occupied by solid timber. There is no appearance of a hollow in the inside of any of the trees, nor on the sides that are opposite to one another. Mr. Glover measured it separately, and found it exactly to the same size; 4 feet round. If this was united in one solid stem, it is with justice indeed have been reckoned upon as a very wonderful phenomenon in the vegetable world, and deservedly stiled, the glory of the forest.

We have since been told by the old Recupero, an ingenious man of this place, that he has at the expence of carrying up a ladder with tools to dig round the *Castagno de Cento Cavalli*, and

he assures me, upon his honour, that he found all these stems united below ground in one root. I am alleged, that so extraordinary an object must have been celebrated by many of their writers.—He told me that it had, and produced several examples; *Philoteo*, *Carrera*, and some others. *Carrera* begs to be excused from telling its dimensions; but he says, he is sure there was wood enough in that one tree to build a large palace. Their poet *Bagolini* too has celebrated a tree of the same kind, perhaps the same tree\*; and *Massa*, one of their most esteemed authors, says he has seen solid oaks upwards of 40 feet round; but adds, that the size of the chestnut-trees was beyond belief, the hollow of one of which, he says, contained 300 sheep; and 30 people had often been in it on horseback. I shall not pretend to say, that this is the same tree he means: or whether it ever was one tree or not. There are many others that are well deserving the curiosity of travellers. One of these, about a mile and a half higher on the mountain, is called *Il Castagno del Gallo*; it rises from one solid stem to a considerable height, after which it branches out, and is a much finer object than the other. I measured it about two feet from the ground; it was 76 feet round. There is a third called *Il Castagno del Nove*, that is pretty nearly of the same size. All these grow on a thick rich soil, formed originally, I believe, of ashes thrown out by the mountain.

The climate here is much more

*Supremos inter montes monstruosior omni*

*Monstruosi factum it putis Etna dedit.*

*Castaneam genuit, cujus modo concava cortex*

*Turmam equitum laud parvum continet, atque greges, &c.*

temperate than in the first region of Etna, where the excessive heats must ever prevent a very luxuriant vegetation. I found the barometer had now fallen to  $26 : 5\frac{1}{2}$ ; which announces an elevation of very near 4000 feet; equivalent, in the opinion of some of the French academicians, to 18 or 20 degrees of latitude in the formation of a climate.

The vast quantity of nitre contained in the ashes of Etna, probably contributes greatly to increase the luxuriance of this vegetation: and the air too, strongly impregnated with it from the smoke of the volcano, must create a constant supply of this salt, termed by some, not without reason, the food of vegetables.

There is a house built in the inside of the great chestnut-tree for holding the fruit it bears, which is still very considerable: here we dined with excellent appetite, and being thoroughly convinced, that it was in vain to attempt getting up the mountain on that side, we began to descend; and after a very fatiguing journey over old lavas, now become fertile fields and rich vineyards, we arrived about sun-set at *Jaci Reale*, where, with the utmost difficulty, we at last got lodging in a convent of Dominicans.

The last lava we crossed before our arrival there, is of a vast extent. I thought we never should have had done with it; it certainly is not less than six or seven miles broad, and appears in many places to be of an enormous depth.

When we came near the sea, I was desirous to see what form it had assumed in meeting with the water. I went to examine it, and found it had drove back the waves

for upwards of a mile, and had formed a large black high promontory, where before it was deep water. This lava, I imagined, from its barrenness, for it is as yet covered with a very scanty soil, had run from the mountain but a few ages ago; but was surprised to be informed by Signor Recuperò, the historiographer of Etna, that this very lava is mentioned by Diodorus Siculus to have burst from Etna in the time of the second Punic war, when Syracuse was besieged by the Romans. A detachment was sent from Taurominum to the relief of the besieged. They were stopped on their march by the stream of lava, which had reached the sea before their arrival at the foot of the mountain, and entirely cut off their passage; and obliged them to return by the back of Etna, upwards of 100 miles about. His authority for this, he tells me, was taken from inscriptions on Roman monuments found on this lava, and that it was likewise well ascertained by many of the old Sicilian authors. Now as this is about 2000 years ago, one would have imagined, if lavas have a regular progress in becoming fertile fields, that this must long ago have become at least arable: this however is not the case, and it is as yet only covered with a very scanty vegetation, being incapable either of producing corn or vines. There are indeed pretty large trees growing in the crevices, which are full of a very rich earth; but in all probability it will be some hundred years yet, before there is enough of this to render it of any use to the proprietors.

In the lowest part of the first region of Etna, the harvest is almost over;

ut in the upper parts of the  
gion, near the confines of  
ione Sylvosa, it will not  
t for several weeks.

recupero, who is a facetious  
agreeable companion, was  
ough to fit a good deal with  
ng my confinement, I have  
many remarks from his  
tion that may perhaps be  
of your attention.

ariety of waters about Et-  
elle me, is altogether asto-

I have already mentioned  
ne Freddo, or the river of  
Recupero confirms what I  
n told of it. There is a  
the north of the mountain,  
t three miles in circumfe-  
which receives several confi-  
rivers; yet, although there  
pparent outlet, it never  
s its banks.' I suggested,  
re might probably be a  
neous communication be-  
is and the Fiume Freddo.

there was no resemblance  
quality of their waters;  
, I think it is probable,  
he course of so many miles,  
the caverns of Etna, full  
and of minerals, it may  
pire its cold and its vitrio-  
ties.

is another lake on the top  
ntain to the west of Etna,  
om of which could never  
d. It is observed never  
rise or fall, but always  
the same level. It is un-  
y the crater of that moun-  
ich is all of burnt matter)  
d into a lake. The river  
pplies the baths of Catta-  
a very different nature: it  
ntinues the same, but is  
lly changing. Its current  
s most part confined under

ground by the lavas: but some-  
times it bursts out with such vio-  
lence, that the city has suffered  
greatly from it; and what is still  
more unfortunate, these eruptions  
are generally followed by some epi-  
demical distemper. It has now  
been constantly diminishing for  
these two years past, and is at pre-  
sent almost reduced to nothing.  
They are in perpetual dread of its  
breaking out, and laying waste their  
fields, as it has so often done be-  
fore. What is exceedingly sin-  
gular, it generally bursts out after a  
long tract of the driest and warmest  
weather. The Etnean academy  
have never been able to account for  
this singular phenomenon. I think  
it is most probable, that it arises  
from the melting of the snows on  
Etna, but I shall not pretend to say  
how. These, perhaps, over-filling  
the caverns that usually receive  
their water, the surplus is carried  
off into this river.

The river of Alcantara certainly  
takes its rise from the melting of  
these snows. Its waters, I observed,  
are exactly of the same whitish co-  
lour as all the rivers are that run  
from the Glaciers amongst the Alps.  
There are several periodical springs  
on Etna, that flow only during the  
day, and stop during the night.  
These too are naturally and easily  
accounted for from the melting of  
the snows; for they melt only dur-  
ing the day, being hard froze every  
night, even in the hottest season.  
There are likewise a variety of poi-  
sonous springs, some of so deadly  
a quality, that birds and beasts  
have often been found lying dead  
on their banks, from having drank  
of their water. But (what is per-  
haps still more singular) Recupero  
told me, that about twenty years  
ago,

ago, there opened a rent in the mountain, that for a considerable time sent forth so strong a vapour, that, like the lake Avernus, birds were absolutely suffocated in flying over it.

There are many caverns where the air is so excessively cold, that it is impossible to support it for any time. These the peasants make use of as reservoirs for the snow; and indeed they make the finest ice-houses in the world, preserving it hard froze during the hottest summers. It would be endless to give an account of all the caverns, and other singular phenomena about Etna. Kircher speaks of one which he saw, capable, he says, of containing 30,000 men. Here, he adds, numbers of people have been lost, from their temerity in going too far. One of these caverns still retains the name of Proserpine, from its being supposed by the ancients, that it was by this entry that Pluto conveyed her into his dominions; on which occasion Ovid describes Ceres as searching for her daughter, with two trees which she had plucked from the mountain, by way of torches. These trees he calls Teda, which is still the name of a tree I have never seen any where but on mount Etna. It produces great quantities of a kind of rosin, and was the very properest tree Ceres could have pitched upon for her purpose. This rosin is called *Catalana*, and is esteemed a cure for sores.

---

*Observations with the Barometer, to ascertain the Height of Mount Etna; from the same.*

**W**E took care to regulate two barometers at the foot of

the mountain. One of which was left with the *Cánonico Recupero*, and the other we carried along with us. That which we left, *Recupero* assures us, had no sensible variation during our absence. We both left it and found it at 29 inches 8 lines and a half, English measure. On our arrival at Catania, we found the one we had carried up with us exactly at the same point.

I have likewise a very good quick-silver thermometer, which I borrowed from the Neapolitan philosopher, the *Padre della Torre*, who furnished us with letters for this place, and would have accompanied us, if he could have obtained leave of the king. It is made by Adams at London, and (as I myself proved) exactly graduated from the two points of freezing and boiling water. It is according to Fahrenheit's scale. I shall mark the heights in the different regions of Etna, with the rules for estimating the elevation of mountains by the barometer, which, I am sorry to say, are so very ill ascertained. Cassini, Bogner, and the others who have writ on the subject, to the reproach of science, differing so much amongst themselves, that it is with difficulty we can come near the truth.

Etna has been often measured; but I believe never with any degree of accuracy; and it is really a shame to the academy established in this place, called the *Etnean academy*, whose original intention was to study the nature and properties of this astonishing mountain. It was my full intention to have measured it geometrically; but I am sorry to say, although this is both the seat of an academy and university,



university, there was no such thing as a quadrant to be had. It is the mountain I have ever seen that would be the easiest to measure, and with the greatest certainty, and perhaps the properest place on the globe to establish an exact rule of mensuration by the barometer. There is a beach of a vast extent, that begins exactly at the foot of the mountain, and runs for a great many miles along the coast. The sea-mark of this beach forms the meridian to the summit of the mountain. Here you are sure of a perfect level, and may make the base of your triangle of what length you please. But unfortunately this mensuration has never been made, at least with any tolerable degree of precision.

Kircher pretends to have measured it, and to have found it 4000 French toises; which is much more than any of the Andes, or indeed than any mountain upon earth. The Italian mathematicians are still more absurd. Some of them make it eight miles, some six, and some four. Amici, the last, and I believe the most accurate that ever attempted it, brings it to three miles, 264 paces; but even this must be exceedingly erroneous; and probably the height of Etna does not exceed 12000 feet, or little more than two miles. I shall mark the different methods of determining heights by the barometer; and you may chuse which you please. I believe the allowance in all of them, particularly in great elevations, where the air is exceedingly thin and light, is vastly too small. Mikeli, whose mensurations are esteemed more exact, has ever found it so. Cassini allows, I think, ten French toises of eleva-

tion, for every line of mercury, adding one foot to the first ten, two to the second, three to the third, and so on; but surely the weight of the air diminishes in a much greater proportion.

Boguer takes the difference of the logarithms of the height of the barometer in lines (supposing these logarithms to consist only of five figures); from this difference he takes away a 3<sup>rd</sup> part, and what remains he supposes to be the difference of elevation. I own I do not recollect his reason for this supposition; but the rule seems to be still more erroneous than the other, and has been entirely laid aside. I am told, that accurate experiments have been made at Geneva, to establish the mensuration with the barometer; but I have not as yet been able to procure them. Mr. de la Hire allows twelve toises, four feet for the line of mercury: and Picart, probably the most exact of all the French academicians, fourteen toises, or about ninety English feet. The palpable difference amongst these philosophers, must ever be a reproach to science.

#### Height of Farenheit's Thermometer.

At Cattania, May 26, at mid-day	- - -	76
Ditto, May 27, at five in the morning	- - -	72
At Nicolosi, 12 miles up the mountain, mid-day		73
At the cave, called Speculunca del Capriole, in the second region, where there was still a considerable quantity of snow, at seven at night		61

In the same cave at half an hour past eleven -	52
At the Torre del Filoso- pho, in the third region, at three in the morn- ing - - -	34½
At the foot of the crater of Etna - - -	33
About half way up the crater - - -	29
On the summit of Etna, a little before sun-rise -	27

Height of the Barometer in inches  
and lines.

At the sea-side at Cattania	29 8½
At the village of Pied- monte, in the first re- gion of Etna -	27 8
At Nicolosi, in the same gion - - -	27 1½
At the Castagno de Cento Cavalli, in the second region - - -	26 5½
At the Spelonca del Capri- ole, in the second re- gion - - -	24 2
At the Torre del Filoso- pho, in the third region	20 5
At the foot of the crater -	20 4½
Within about 300 yards of the summit - - -	19 6½
At the summit of Etna (supposed to be about) -	19 4

The wind at the summit was so violent, that I could not make the observation with perfect exactness; however, I am pretty certain that it is within half a line.

I own I had no conception of this immense height of mount Etna. I had heard it asserted that it was higher than any of the Alps, but I never gave credit to it:—How great then was my astonishment to find, that the mercury fell almost

two inches lower than I had ever observed it on the very highest of the accessible Alps; at the same time I am persuaded there are many inaccessible points of the Alps (particularly the Mount Blanc) that are still much higher than Etna.

I found the magnetical needle greatly agitated near the summit of the mountain; (the Padre della Torre told me he had made the same observations on Vesuvius) however, it always fixed at the point of north, though it took longer time in fixing than below. But what Recupero told me happened to him was very singular.—Soon after the eruption 1755, he placed his compass on the lava. The needle, he says, to his great astonishment, was agitated with much violence for some considerable time, till at last it entirely lost its magnetical power, standing indiscriminately at every point of the compass; and this it never after recovered, till it was again touched with the loadstone.

---

*Account of a surprizing Diver at  
Messina; from the same.*

WE used to admire the dexterity of some of the divers at Naples, when they went to the depth of forty-eight or fifty feet, and could not conceive how a man could remain three minutes below water without drawing breath; but these are nothing to the feats of one Colas, a native of this place, who is said to have lived for several days in the sea, without coming to land; and from thence got the surname of Pisce, or the fish. Some of the Sicilian authors affirm, that he caught fish merely by his agility

## NATURAL HISTORY. 121

ty in the water; and the cre-  
us Kircher asserts, that he could  
across the Straits at the bot-  
of the sea. Be that as it will,  
as so much celebrated for swim-  
g and diving, that one of their  
s (Frederick) came on purpose  
ee him perform; which royal  
proved fatal to poor Pisce;  
the king, after admiring his  
derful force and agility, had  
cruelty to propose his diving  
the gulph of Charybdis; and  
empt him the more, threw in a  
e golden cup, which was to

be his prize should he bring it up.  
Pisce made two attempts, and  
astonished the spectators by the  
time he remained under water;  
but in the third, it is thought he  
was caught by the whirlpool, for  
he never appeared more; and his  
body is said to have been found  
some time afterwards near Tauro-  
minum (about thirty miles distant,)  
it having ever been observed, that  
what is swallowed up by Charybdis  
is carried south by the current, and  
thrown out upon that coast.

## USEFUL PROJECTS.

*An Account of the Discovery of the Manner of making Isinglass in Russia; with a particular Description of its Manufacture in England, from the Produce of British Fisheries. In a Letter from Humphrey Jackson, Esq; F.R.S. to William Watson, M.D. F.R.S. From the 63d Volume of the Philosophical Transactions. Part I.*

[Read Nov. 19, 1772.]

**A**LL authors, who have hitherto delivered processes for making ichthyocolla, fish-glue or isinglass, have greatly mistaken both its constituent matter and preparation.

To prove this assertion, it may not be improper to recite what Pommet says upon the subject, as he appears to be the principal author whom the rest have copied\*. After describing the fish, and referring to a cut engraved from an original in his custody, he says: “As to  
“the manner of making the isin-  
“glass, the fleshy parts of the  
“fish are boiled in water, till all

“of them be dissolved that will  
“dissolve; then the gluey liquor  
“is strained, and set to cool.  
“Being cold, the fat is carefully  
“taken off, and the liquor itself  
“boiled to a just consistency, then  
“cut to pieces, and made into a  
“twist, bent in form of a crescent,  
“as commonly sold, then hung  
“upon a string, and carefully  
“dried.”

From this account, it might be rationally concluded, that every species of fish which contained gelatinous principles would yield isinglass: and this parity of reasoning seems to have given rise to the hasty conclusions of those, who strenuously vouch for the extraction of isinglass from sturgeon; but as that fish is easily procurable, the negligence of ascertaining the fact by experiment seems inexcusable.

Every traveller, as well as author, who mentions isinglass, observes, that it is made from certain fish found in the Danube, and rivers of Muscovy. Willughby and others inform us, that it is made of the sound of the † Beluga; Casper

\* See Pommet's History of Drugs, and Casper Neuman's Chemistry, English translations. Hist. Materie Medicæ, Vogel. Lewis's Materia Medica. Dufresne's Institutes of Chemistry.

† Vide Specimen Histor. Nat. Belg. Auctore J. R. Forster, Philosophical Transactions.

Neuman,

Neuman, that it is made of the *Huso Germanorum*, and other fish, which he has seen frequently sold in the public markets of Vienna. These circumstances make it appear the more extraordinary, that a perfect account of the manufacture of such an essential article of commerce, should remain so long unrevealed.

In my first attempt to discover the constituent parts and manufacture of isinglass, relying too much upon the authority of some chemical authors, whose veracity I had experienced in many other instances, I found myself constantly disappointed. Glue, not isinglass, was the result of every process; and although, in the same view, a journey to Russia proved fruitless, yet a steady perseverance in the research proved not only successful as to this object, but, in the pursuit to discover a resinous matter plentifully procurable in the \* British fisheries, which has been found, by ample experience, to answer similar purposes. It is now no longer a secret that our † lakes and rivers in North-America are stocked with immense quantities of fish, said to be the same species with those in Muscovy, and yielding the finest isinglass, the fisheries whereof, under due encouragement, would, doubtless, supply all Europe with this valuable article.

But to return, no artificial heat

is necessary to the production of isinglass, neither is the matter dissolved for this purpose; for, as the continuity of its fibres would be destroyed by solution, the mass would become brittle in drying, and snap short asunder, which is always the case with glue, but never with isinglass. The latter, indeed, may be resolved into glue with boiling water, but its fibrous recombination would be found impracticable afterwards, and a fibrous texture is one of the most distinguishing characteristics of genuine isinglass. The reproduction of leather might, with equal reason, be attempted from the former.

A due consideration that an imperfect solution of isinglass, called fining by the brewers, possessed a peculiar property of clarifying malt liquors, induced me to attempt its analysis in cold subacid menstrua. One ounce and an half of good isinglass, steeped a few days in one gallon of stale beer, was converted into good fining, of a remarkable thick consistence: the same quantity of glue, under similar treatment, yielded only a mucilaginous liquor, resembling diluted gum-water, which, instead of clarifying beer, increased both its tenacity and turbidness, and communicated other properties in no respect corresponding with those of genuine fining. On commixing three spoons-

\* Upwards of forty tons of British isinglass have been manufactured and consumed since this discovery was first made.

† As the lakes of North-America lie nearly in the same latitude with the Caspian Sea, particularly Lake-Superior, which is said to be of greater extent, it was conjectured they might abound with the same sorts of fish, and, in consequence of public advertisements distributed in various parts of North-America, offering premiums for the sounds of sturgeon, and other fish, for the purpose of making isinglass, several specimens of fine isinglass, the produce of fish taken in these parts, have been lately sent to England, with proper attestations as to the unlimited quantity which may be procured.

ful with a gallon of malt liquor, in a tall cylindrical glass, a vast number of curdly masses became presently formed, by the reciprocal attraction of the particles of isinglass, and the seculencies of the beer, which, increasing in magnitude and specific gravity, arranged themselves accordingly, and fell in a combined state to the bottom, through the well-known laws of gravitation; for, in this case, there is no elective attraction, as some have imagined, which bears the least affinity with what frequently occurs in chemical decompositions.

These phenomena are adduced here as correlative proofs of the impracticability of making isinglass by the previous reduction of the sinewy parts of fish into jelly; and it seems evident, that the clarifying action of isinglass depends principally upon a crude minute division, not solution of its parts, which is still farther confirmed, by diluting a few drops of sizing with fair water in a glass; for thus the slender filaments become conspicuous to the eye, especially when assisted with a double convex lens; but these immediately disappear on an addition of hot water.

As the general processes for making isinglass appear from hence illusive and erroneous, the long-concealed principles of its manufacture into the various common forms and shapes, become more obvious and comprehensive. If what is com-

mercially termed long or short-sapled isinglass be steeped a few hours in fair cold water, the entwisted membranes will expand, and re-assume their original beautiful \* hue, and, by a dexterous address, may be perfectly unfolded. By this simple operation, we find that isinglass is nothing more than certain membranous parts of fishes, divested of their native mucosity, rolled and twisted into the forms above-mentioned, and dried in the open air.

The sounds, or air-bladders of fresh-water fish, in general, are preferred for this purpose, as being the most transparent, flexible, delicate substances. These constitute the finest sorts of isinglass; those called book and ordinary staple, are made of the intestines, and probably of the peritonæum, of the fish. The Beluga yields the greatest quantity, as being the largest and most plentiful fish in the Muscovy rivers; but the sounds of all fresh-water fish yield, more or less, fine isinglass, particularly the smaller sorts, found in prodigious quantities in the Caspian Sea, and several hundred miles beyond Astracan, in the Wolga, Yaik, Don, and even as far as Siberia, where it is called *kla* or *kla* by the natives, which implies a glutinous matter; it is the basis of the Russian glue, which is preferred to all other kinds for its strength.

The anatomy and † uses of the sound in fish, seem not yet ad-

\* If the fine transparent isinglass be held in certain positions to the light, it frequently exhibits beautiful prismatic colours.

† Fishermen have a dexterous art in perforating the sound of fresh-taken codfish with a needle, in order to disengage the included air. Without this operation, the fish could not be kept under water in the well-boat, consequently could not live; but if by accident the operator wounds an artery, the fish presently dies, though the discharge of blood, to the loss of the proprietor, who thus can seldom bring it sweet to market.



ichthyologists. I have not a genuine description of its form and figure in any author; a modern writer\* will have the mesentery of the fish; celebrated Gouan, the latest perhaps the most accurate in ichthyology, gives a more dry and comprehensive account, under the title of † *La Vésiculaire*. Yet if the identity of the air-bladder, and what, though, is called sound, be admitted, which seems particularly evident in a certain genus, viz. *Illus* of Willughby, or *Gallus* of Artedi, his description is erroneous with respect to its position near the *Vesica urinaria* in cod and ling, the contents of the sound, or air-bubble, may be easily traced from the last *vertebra* adjoining the tail.

Sounds, which yield the finest, consist of parallel fibres, which easily rent longitudinally; the ordinary sorts are found composed of double membranes, the fibres cross each other obliquely, resembling the coats of a bladder; hence the former are easily pervaded and divided by acid liquors; but the latter, though a peculiar kind of intricate texture, are with great

difficulty torn asunder, and long resist the power of the same menstruum; yet, when duly resolved, are found to act with equal energy in clarifying liquors.

Isinglass receives its different shapes in the following manner:

The parts, of which it is composed, particularly the sounds, are taken from the fish while sweet and fresh, slit open, washed from their slimy *sordes*, divelled of every thin membrane which envelopes the sound, and then exposed to stiffen a little in the air. In this state they are formed into rolls about the thickness of a finger, and in length according to the intended size of the staple: a thin membrane is generally selected for the center of the roll, round which the rest are folded alternately, and about half an inch of each extremity of the roll is turned inwards. The due dimensions being thus obtained, the two ends of what is called short-staple are pinned together with a small wooden peg; the middle of the roll is then pressed a little downwards, which gives it the resemblance of a heart shape, and thus it is laid on boards, or hung up in the air to dry. The sounds, which compose the long-staple, are larger than the former; but the operator lengthens this sort at pleasure, by

See, in *Memoirs of Agriculture*.

*Vésicule aérienne* est un sac membraneux composé de deux ou trois enroulements qui se separent facilement, & rempli d'air, à la faveur duquel les poissons soutiennent dans l'eau. Il est pour l'ordinaire situé en long, entre le péritoine, placé entre les vertebres & l'estomac. Sa longueur dépend de la capacité du bas ventre, & de la grandeur du poisson: il est tantôt cylindrique, ové ou renversé, tantôt à deux lobes & à deux loges, tantôt à trois lobes & à trois loges, &c. dans les males il descend presque jusqu'à la vessie urinaire.

*Vesicule* est attachée avec l'estomac, avec l'oesophage, sans le diaphragme, par le côté tantôt par le point & s'y abouche par un conduit pneumatique. — Gouan, *Histoire des Poissons*.

inter-

interfolding the ends of one or more pieces of the sound with each other. The extremities are fastened with a peg, like the former; but the middle part of the roll is bent more considerably downwards; and, in order to preserve the shape of the three obtuse angles thus formed, a piece of round stick, about a quarter of an inch diameter, is fastened in each angle with small wooden pegs, in the same manner as the ends. In this state, it is permitted to dry long enough to retain its form, when the pegs and sticks are taken out, and the drying completed; lastly, the pieces of isinglass are colligated in rows, by running packthread through the peg-holes, for convenience of package and exportation.

The membranes of the book sort, being thick and refractory, will not admit a similar formation with the preceding: the pieces therefore, after their sides are folded inwardly, are bent in the center, in such manner that the opposite sides resemble the cover of a book, from whence its name; a peg being run across the middle, fastens the sides together, and thus it is dried like the former. This sort is interleaved, and the pegs run across the ends, the better to prevent its unfolding.

That called cake isinglass, is formed of the bits and fragments of the staple sorts, put into a flat metaline pan, with a very little water, and heated just enough to make the parts cohere like a pancake, when it is dried; but frequently it is overheated, and such pieces, as before observed, are useless in the business of fining. Experience has taught the consumers to reject them.

Isinglass is best made in the summer, as frost gives it a disagreeable colour, deprives it of weight, and impairs its gelatinous principles; its fashionable forms are unnecessary, and frequently injurious to its native qualities. It is common to find oily putrid matter and *exuvia* of insects, between the implicated membranes, which, through the inattention of the cellarman, often contaminate wines and malt liquors in the act of clarification. These peculiar shapes might, probably, be introduced originally with a view to conceal and disguise the real substance of isinglass, and preserve the monopoly; but, as the mask is now taken off, it cannot be doubted to answer every purpose more effectually in its native state, without any subsequent manufacture whatever, especially to the principal consumers, who hence will be enabled to procure sufficient supply from the British colonies. Until this laudable end can be fully accomplished, and as a species of isinglass, more easily produceable from the marine fisheries, may probably be more immediately encouraged, it may be manufactured as follows:

The sounds of cod and ling bear great analogy with those of the *acipenser* genus of Linnæus and Artedi, and are in general so well known, as to require no particular description. The Newfoundland and Iceland fishermen split open the fish, as soon as taken, and throw the back-bones, with the sounds annexed, in a heap; but previous to incipient putrefaction, the sounds are cut out, washed from their slimes, and salted for use. In cutting out the sounds, the intercostal parts are left behind, which  
are

ch the best; the Iceland  
en are so sensible of this,  
ey beat the bone upon a  
with a thick stick, till the  
s, as they term them, come  
ily, and thus preserve the  
entire. If the sounds have  
ured with salt, that must be  
d by steeping them in water,  
they are prepared for isin-  
the fresh sound must then be  
on a block of wood, whose  
is a little elliptical, to the  
which a small hair-brush is  
and with a saw-knife, the  
anes on each side of the  
must be scraped off. The  
s rubbed upon the brush oc-  
lly, to clear its teeth; the  
s are cut open with scissars,  
rfectly cleansed of the mu-  
atter with a coarse cloth;  
nds are afterwards washed a  
minutes in lime-water, in order  
orb their oily principle, and  
n clear water. They are then  
on nets, to dry in the air;  
intended to resemble foreign  
s, the sounds of cod will on-  
it of that called book, but  
of ling both shapes. The  
the sounds are, the better  
iglass, colour excepted; but  
immaterial to the brewer,  
its chief consumer.

s isinglass resolves into fin-  
ke the other sorts, in subacid  
, as stale beer, cyder, old  
&c. and in equal quantities  
es similar effects upon tur-  
quors, except that it falls  
er and closer to the bottom  
vessel, as may be demon-  
in tall cylindrical glasses;  
oreign isinglass retains the  
ency of fining preferably in  
weather, owing to the greater  
y of its native mucilage.

Vegetable acids are, in every  
respect, best adapted to fining: the  
mineral acids are too corrosive, and  
even insalubrious in common be-  
verage.

It is remarkable that, during the  
conversion of isinglass into fining,  
the acidity of the menstruum seems  
greatly diminished, at least to taste,  
not on account of any alkaline pro-  
perty in the isinglass, probably, but  
by its enveloping the acid particles.  
It is likewise reducible into jelly  
with alkaline liquors, which indeed  
are solvents of all animal matters;  
even cold lime-water dissolves it  
into a pulposus *magma*. Notwith-  
standing this is inadmissible as fin-  
ing, on account of the menstruum,  
it produces an admirable effect in  
other respects: for, on commixture  
with compositions of plaster, lime,  
&c. for ornamenting walls exposed  
to vicissitudes of weather, it adds  
firmness and permanency to the ce-  
ment; and if common brick-mor-  
tar be worked up with this jelly,  
it soon becomes almost as hard as  
the brick itself: but, for this pur-  
pose, it is more commodiously pre-  
pared; by dissolving it in cold wa-  
ter, acidulated with vitriolic acid;  
in which case, the acid quits the  
jelly, and forms with the lime a  
*selenitic* mass, while, at the same  
time, the jelly being deprived, in  
some measure, of its moisture,  
through the formation of an indis-  
soluble concrete amongst its parts,  
soon dries, and hardens into a firm  
body; whence its superior strength  
and durability are easily compre-  
hended.

It has long been a prevalent opi-  
nion, that surgeon, on account of  
its cartilaginous nature, would  
yield great quantities of isinglass;  
but, on examination, no part of  
this

this fish, except the inner coat of the sound, promised the least success. This being full of *rugæ*, adheres so firmly to the external membrane, which is useless, that the labour of separating them supercedes the advantage. The intestines, however, which in the larger fish extend several yards in length, being cleansed from their mucus, and dried, were found surprizingly strong and elastic, resembling cords made with the intestines of other animals, commonly called cat-gut, and from some trials, promised superior advantages, when applied to mechanic operations.

Having now sufficiently revealed the principal *arcana* in the manufacture of isinglass, and explained some of its least known phænomena and properties, the farther prosecution thereof, as a commercial business, is left to others, whose future inquiries into the subject, it is hoped, will, in some respect, be anticipated through this narrative; but whatever success may attend the attempt, I flatter myself to stand acquitted, in having contributed every thing in my power to its advancement and perfection.

---

*On the Preparation, Culture, and Use of the Orchis Root; from the Second Volume of Essays Medical and Experimental, lately published by Thomas Percival, M.D. F.R.S. and S.A.*

**S**ALEP is a preparation of the root of Orchis, or Dogstones, of which many species are enumerated by botanical writers. The Orchis mascula, Linn. sp. pl. is the most valued, although the roots of some of the palmated sorts, parti-

cularly of the Orchis latifolia, are found to answer almost equally well. This plant flourishes in various parts of Europe and Asia, and grows in our country spontaneously, and in great abundance. It is assiduously cultivated in the East, and the root of it forms a considerable part of the diet of the inhabitants of Turkey, Persia, and Syria. A dry, and not very fertile soil, is best adapted to its growth. An ingenious friend of mine, in order to collect the seed, transplanted a number of the Orchises into a meadow, where he had prepared a bed well manured for their reception. The next spring few of them appeared, and not one came to maturity, their roots being black and half rotten. The same gentleman informed me, that he had never been able to raise any plant from the seed of the wild Orchis; but he ascribes his want of success to the wetness of the situation in which he resides. I have now before me a seed-pod of the Orchis, the contents of which, to the naked eye, seem to be seed corrupted and turned to dust, but when viewed through a microscope, appear evidently to be organized, and would, I doubt not, with proper culture, germinate, and produce a thriving crop of plants. The properest time for gathering the roots, is when the seed is formed, and the stalk is ready to fall, because the new bulb, of which the salep is made, is then arrived to its full maturity, and may be distinguished from the old one, by a white bud rising from the top of it, which is the germ of the Orchis of the succeeding year.

Several methods of preparing salep, have been proposed and practised. Geoffroy has delivered a  
very

ous process for this purpose *Histoire de l'Academie des Sciences*, 1740; and *Retraite des Suédois* Transactions, improved Geoffroy's method. Mr. Moulton, of Rochdale, has favoured the public with a paper of curing the Orchis.

I have seen many specimens of his salep, at least equal in quality, to any brought from the East. I can recommend the process, which is his own knowledge of its use. The new root is to be washed, and the fine brown skin which covers it is to be separated with a small brush, or by dipping the root in hot water, and then rubbing it with a coarse linen cloth. When a sufficient number have been thus cleaned, they are to be spread on a tin plate, and put in an oven heated to a moderate degree, where they are to remain ten minutes, in which time they will have lost their milky juice, and acquired a transparent appearance, without any diminution of bulk. Being arrived at this state they are to be removed, and to dry and harden in the sun. They will require several days, but by using a very gentle heat, may be finished in a few

days. The salep prepared may be affixed to that part of England, where it bears a high value, at eight-pence or ten-pence per pound. And it might be sold at five or six shillings per pound, if the Orchis were to

be cured, without separating from it the brown skin which covers it; a troublesome part of the process, and which does not contribute to render the root either more palatable or salutary; whereas the foreign salep is now sold at five or six shillings per pound.

The culture of the Orchis, therefore, is an object highly deserving of encouragement from all the lovers of agriculture; and as the root, if introduced into common use, would furnish a cheap, wholesome, and most nutritious article of diet, the growth of it would be sufficiently profitable to the farmer.

Salep is said to contain the greatest quantity of vegetable nourishment in the smallest bulk. Hence a very judicious writer, to prevent the dreadful calamity of famine at sea, has lately proposed, that the powder of it should constitute part of the provisions of every ship's company. This powder and potable soup, dissolved in boiling water, form a rich thick jelly, capable of supporting life for a considerable length of time. An ounce of each of these articles, with two quarts of boiling water, will be sufficient subsistence for a man a day; and, as being a mixture of animal and vegetable food, must prove more nourishing than double the quantity of rice-cake, made by boiling rice in water; this last, however, sailors are often obliged to subsist solely upon for several months, especially in voyages to

Letter from Mr. John Moulton to the author, containing a new method of curing salep. *Annual Register*, Vol. XLII. p. 108.

Salep is sold at half a crown a pound; but if cultivated in our country, it might be afforded at ten-pence per pound: the day's subsistence for a man would amount only to two-pence-half-penny.

Guinea, when the bread and flour are exhausted, and the beef and pork, having been salted in hot countries, are become unfit for use \*.

But, as a wholesome nourishment, rice is much inferior to salep. I digested several alimentary mixtures prepared of mutton and water, beat up with bread, sea-biscuit, salep, rice, flour, sago-powder, potatoe, old cheese, &c. in a heat equal to that of the human body. In forty-eight hours they had all acquired a vinous smell, and were in brisk fermentation, except the mixture with rice, which did not emit many air bubbles, and was but little changed. The third day several of the mixtures were sweet, and continued to ferment; others had lost their intestine motion, and were sour; but the one which contained the rice was become putrid. From this experiment it appears that rice, as an aliment, is slow of fermentation, and a very weak corrector of putrefaction. It is, therefore, an improper diet for hospital patients; but more particularly for sailors, in long voyages, because it is incapable of preventing, and will not contribute much to check the progress of that fatal disease, the sea-scurvy †. Under certain circumstances rice seems disposed of itself, without mixture, to become putrid; for, by long

keeping, it sometimes acquires an offensive foetor; nor can it be considered as a very nutritive food, on account of its dissolubility in the stomach. Experience confirms the truth of this opinion; for it is observed that the negroes grow thin, and are unable to work, whilst they subsist upon rice.

Salep has the singular property of concealing the taste of bitterness ‡; a circumstance of the importance at sea, where there is a scarcity of fresh water. I dissolved a drachm and an half of salep in a pint of the mucilage of gum arabic, and the same quantity in a pint of spring-water. The salep was no means disagreeable to the taste, but the water was rendered extremely unpalatable.

This experiment suggests the trial of the Orchis-root as a corrector of acidity; a property which would render it a very proper diet for children: but the effect of it, when mixed with water, seemed only to dilute, like a weak proportion of water, and not to cover its sharpness.

Salep, however, appears to be useful in experiments to retard the fermentation of milk, and consequently would be a good ingredient for milk pottage, especially

\* Vid. Dr. Lind's Appendix to his Essay on the Diseases of Hot Climates.

† Cheese is now become a considerable part of ship provisions. When allowed by age, it ferments readily with flesh and water, but separates into oil, which seems incapable of any further change, and must, as a scum, be pernicious in the scurvy: for rancidity appears to be a species of putrefaction. The same objection may be urged, with still greater propriety, against the use of cheese in hospitals; because convalescents are so liable to relapses, that the slightest error of diet may occasion them. Vide Percival's letter to the Editor of the *Thoughts on Hospitals*, p. 95.

‡ Vide Dr. Lind's Appendix.



where the cattle being fed  
four draft, must yield acedcent

lep in a certain proportion,  
I have not yet been able to  
ain, would be a very useful  
rofitable addition to bread. I  
ed one ounce of the powder  
dissolved in a quart of water,  
he mucilage to be mixed with  
icient quantity of flour, salt,  
east. The flour amounted to  
ounds, the yeast to two ounces,  
he salt to eighty grains. The  
when baked was remarkably  
fermented, and weighed three  
ls two ounces. Another loaf,  
with the same quantity of  
&c. weighed two pounds and  
e ounces; from which it ap-  
, that the salep, though used  
small a proportion, increased  
ravity of the loaf six ounces,  
sorbing and retaining more  
than the flour alone was ca-  
of. Half a pound of flour,  
n ounce of salep, were mixed  
ier, and the water added ac-  
g to the usual method of pre-  
g bread. The loaf, when  
, weighed thirteen ounces  
n half; and would probably  
been heavier, if the salep had  
previously dissolved in about a  
f water. But it should be re-  
d, that the quantity of flour

used in this trial was not sufficient  
to conceal the peculiar taste of the  
salep.

The restorative, mucilaginous,  
and demulcent qualities of the Or-  
chis-root, render it of considerable  
use in various diseases. In the sea-  
scurvy it powerfully obtunds the  
acrimony of the fluids, and at the  
same time is easily assimilated into  
a mild and nutritious chyle. In  
diarrhœas, and the dysentery, it  
is highly serviceable, by sheathing  
the internal coat of the intestines,  
by abating irritation, and gently  
correcting putrefaction. In the  
symptomatic fever, which arises  
from the absorption of pus, from  
ulcers in the lungs, from wounds,  
or from amputation, salep used  
plentifully is an admirable demul-  
cent, and well adapted to resist that  
dissolution of the *crasis* of the blood,  
which is so evident in these cases.  
And by the same mucilaginous  
quality, it is equally efficacious in  
the strangury, and dysury; espe-  
cially in the latter, when arising  
from a venereal cause, because the  
discharge of urine is then attended  
with the most exquisite pain, from  
the ulceration about the neck of  
the bladder, and through the course  
of the *urethra*. I have found it also  
an useful alignent for patients who  
labour under the stone or gravel \*.

The ancient chemists seemed to have entertained a very high opinion of the  
of the Orchis-root, of which the following quotation from the *Se-  
cretorum* of Raymund Lully affords a diverting proof. The work is  
1565.

HERBA, Satirion. " Satirion herba est pluribus nota, hujus re-  
colleat ad pondus lib. 4. die 20. mensis Januarii, contunde fortiter, &  
contusam pone in ollam de aurichalcum habente in cooperculo 20 fora-  
minuta sicut athomi, & pone intus cum prædicta melle lactis vaccini calidi  
indiget de vacca lb. 3. & mellis libram 1. vini aromatici lb. 2. & repone  
20. ad solem & conserve & utere."

It is itaq; dolis ad pondus 3, 4. & hora dici decima exhibita mulieri post  
menstrua eadem nocte concipiet si vir cum ea agat."

From these observations, short and imperfect as they are, I hope it will sufficiently appear, that the culture of the Orchis-root is an object of considerable importance to the public, and highly worthy of encouragement from all the patrons of agriculture. That taste for experiment, which characterises the present age, and which has so amazingly enlarged the boundaries of science, now animates the rational farmer, who fears not to deviate from the beaten track, whenever improvements are suggested, or useful projects are pointed out to him. Much has been already done for the advancement of agriculture; but the earth still teems with treasures, which remain to be explored. The bounties of Nature are inexhaustible, and will for ever employ the art, and reward the industry of man.

---

*Abstract of a Memoir, now publishing at Paris and the Hague, on the Causes of sudden and violent Death; wherein it is proved, that those who fall Victims to it may be recovered. By M. Janin, of the Royal College of Surgery at Paris.*

THE reflections contained in this memoir are those of a good citizen, an intelligent naturalist, and an attentive observer; who, perceiving the great analogy between the drowned person, who dies for want of being able to breathe, and one strangled, be the cause what it may, would have the like helps administered to the latter, which experience had found of service to the other. As facts are more striking than speculative reasoning, I shall cite an example of a

child stifled, which M. Janin had brought to life.

A nurse, he tells us, had the misfortune to stifle in his bed her nurse-child. Her husband ran to acquaint him of their melancholy situation, and there was not a moment to lose, as the man could not inform him at what time the child died. Arriving, he found the little victim in its cradle, without any signs of life, no pulsation in the arteries, no respiration, the face livid, the eyes open, dull, and tarnished, the nose full of snivel, the mouth gaping; in short, he was almost cold. Whilst some linen cloths and a parcel of ashes were warming, he had him unswathed, and laid him in a very warm bed, and on the side. He then was rubbed all over with very fine linen, for fear of fretting his tender and delicate skin. As soon as the ashes had received their due degree of heat, M. Janin buried him in them, except the face, placing him on the side opposite to that he had been at first laid, and covered him with a blanket. He happened to have a bottle of eau-de-luce in his pocket, which he presented to his nose from time to time, and between whiles, some puffs of tobacco were blown up his nostrils. To these succeeded the blowing into his mouth, and squeezing tight his nose. Animal heat began thus to be excited gradually; the pulsations of the temporal artery were soon felt; breathing became more frequent and free, and the eyes closed and opened alternately. At length the child fetched some cries expressive of his want of the breast, which being applied to his mouth, he caught at it with avidity, and sucked as if nothing had happened to him. At  
attention

tion and care, which scarce above half an hour, was sufficient for calling back to life this innocent. Though the pulsations of the arteries were very well established, and it was not weeks of an hour under the ashes.

He was afterwards taken out, cleaned and dressed as usual, and, after a sleep succeeding, no further accident happened to him. The child remains still full of life and

Mr. M. Janin adds, that it would be difficult to paint the dejection and consternation the poor

appeared in, when he entered the house, and much more the ex-

pression of joy she delivered herself up to, seeing her nurse-child brought

back. How delicious were the tears she then shed! They succeeded to tears of bitterness and

The author cites likewise an example of a young man, who had thrown himself through despair, to whom he administered help as actual as the preceding. These

examples prove evidently the possibility of bringing back to life, not drowned persons, but those also who may be stifled and hanged.

We should, therefore, make us alive the best hopes of the success of administering help to persons struck with sudden death, or by other accident. M. Janin mentions but two general causes which deprive us of life. The first, corruption, or total putridity of humours; the second, the destruction of some one of the viscera, principal organs, or a great hurt to the parts; or lastly, the emphysema, or obstruction they are under from some acting

cause. The author hence concludes, that, as often as one of these causes takes place, it is not possible to restore breath again to a man who has lost the play of the organs of respiration; and, in consequence of this principle, it is easy to conceive what a number of unfortunate persons must have fallen victims to the precipitation of burying them. Amongst the historical facts relative thereto, contained in this memoir, the author has not omitted to relate the melancholy end of the Cardinal Spínola, who had contracted an illness from some occasions given him of vexation. He falls into a fainting fit, was thought dead, and his people were in haste to have him opened, in order to be embalmed. His lungs were scarce laid open, when it was perceived, that his heart did beat, and the unfortunate man, come to himself, had strength enough left to stretch forth his hand towards the surgeon's scalpel that dissected him, and to push it back. But it was rather too late; he had received the mortal blow.

How many other similar facts are there, quite shocking to humanity, which must accuse us of neglect in seconding the resources of nature? M. Janin's memoir is very capable of exciting our attention in this respect, for extending the helps he has successfully projected for the drowned, by making them applicable to those in whom the vital motion is stopped by indigestions, fainting fits, or any restraint or obstruction in the organs of respiration. This benefit procured to society, is the greatest reward the author expects from his researches and labours.

*A Letter from Mr. Christopher Gullet, to Matthew Maty, M. D. Sec. R. S. on the Effects of Elder, in preserving growing Plants from Insects and Flies.*

[Read, May 14, 1771.]

Tavistock (Devon),

S I R, Aug. 11, 1771.

I Should not presume to trouble you, as a member of the Royal Society, with the following letter, did not the subject seem to promise to be of great public utility. It relates to the effects of elder;

*Sambucus fructu in umbellia nigro.*

1st. In preserving cabbage-plants from being eaten or damaged by caterpillars.

2d. In preventing blights, and their effects on fruit and other trees.

3d. In the preservation of crops of wheat from the yellows, and other destructive insects.

4th. Also in saving crops of turnips from the fly, &c. &c.

1st. I was led to my first experiments, by considering how disagreeable and offensive to our olfactory nerves the effluvia emitted by a bush of green elder leaves are, and from thence, reasoning how much more so they must be to those of a butterfly, whom I considered as being as much superior to us in delicacy, as inferior in size. Accordingly I took some twigs of young elder, and with them whipt the cabbage-plants well, but so gently as not to hurt them, just as the butterflies first appeared; from which time, for these two summers, though the butterflies would hover

and flutter round them like gnomes and sylphs, yet I could never see one pitch, nor was there, I believe, a single caterpillar blown, after the plants were so whipt; though an adjoining bed was infested as usual.

2d. Reflecting on the effects above-mentioned, and considering blights as chiefly and generally occasioned by small flies, and minute insects, whose organs are proportionably finer than the former, I whipt the limbs of a wall plum-tree, as high as I could reach; the leaves of which were preserved green, flourishing, and unurt, whilst those not six inches higher, and from thence upwards, were blighted, shrivelled up, and full of worms. Some of these last I afterwards restored by whipping with, and tying up, elder among them. It must be noted, that this tree was in full blossom at the time of whipping, which was much too late, as it should have been done once or twice before the blossom appeared. But I conclude from the whole, that if an infusion of elder was made in a tub of water, so that the water might be strongly impregnated therewith, and then sprinkled over the tree, by a hand engine, once every week or fortnight, it would effectually answer every purpose that could be wished, without any possible risk of hurting the blossoms or fruit.

3d. What the farmers call the yellows in wheat, and which they consider as a kind of mildew, is in fact, as I have no doubt but you well know, occasioned by a small yellow fly with blue wings, about the size of a gnat. This blows in the ear of the corn, and produces a worm, almost invisible to the naked eye; but being seen through a pocket

at microscope, it appears a yellow maggot, of the colour loss of amber, and is so prodigious that I last week distinctly counted forty-one living yellow worms or insects in the husk of a single grain of wheat; a number sufficient to eat up and destroy corn in a whole ear. I intend to have tried the following experiment sooner; but the dry hot weather bringing on the corn faster than was expected, it was got, and setting into fine blossoms, ere an opportunity of ordering as

but, however, the next morning-day-break, two servants took bushes of elder, and went one on each side of the ridge from end to end, and so back again, drawing elder over the ears of corn of the fields as were not too far advanced in blossoming. I conceived, that the disagreeable effluvia of the flies would effectually prevent

flies from pitching their tents in so noxious a situation; nor was disappointed, for I am firmly persuaded, that no flies pitched or crawled on the corn after it had been struck. But I had the mortification of observing the flies (the day before it was struck) all over the corn, (six, seven, or eight on a single ear) so that what benefit had accrued, was done before the operation took place; for, examining it last week, I found the corn which had been struck, free of the yellows; very much more so than what was not

I have, therefore, no doubt that, had the operation been performed sooner, the corn would have remained totally clear and healthy. If so, simple as the method is, I flatter myself, it bids fair to preserve fine crops of corn

from destruction, as the small insects are the crops greatest enemy. One of those yellow flies laid at least eight or ten eggs, of an oblong shape, on my thumb, only while carrying by the wing across three or four ridges, as appeared on viewing it with a pocket microscope.

4th. Crops of turnips are frequently destroyed, when young, by being bitten by some insects, either flies or fleas; this I flatter myself may be effectually prevented, by having an elder-bush spread so as to cover about the breadth of a ridge, and drawn once forward and backward by a man over the young turnips. I am confirmed in this idea, by having struck an elder-bush over a bed of young cauliflower plants, which had begun to be bitten, and would otherwise have been destroyed by those insects; but after that operation it remained untouched.

In support of my opinion, I beg leave to mention the following fact from very credible information, that about eight or nine years ago this county was so infected with cock-chaffers, or oakwebs, that in many parishes they eat every green thing, but elder; nor left a green leaf untouched besides elder-bushes, which alone remained green and unhurt, amid the general devastation of so voracious a multitude. On reflecting on these several circumstances, a thought suggested itself to me, whether an elder, now esteemed noxious and offensive, may not be one day seen planted with, and entwining its branches among, fruit-trees, in order to preserve the fruit from destruction of insects; and whether the same means which produced these

these several effects, may not be extended to a great variety of other cases, in the preservation of the vegetable kingdoms

The dwarf elder (*ebulus*), I apprehend, emits more offensive effluvia than common elder, therefore must be preferable to it in the several experiments.

On mentioning lately to Sir Richard W. Bampfylde, one of the representatives of this county, my observations on the corn crops, and the effects of the elder, &c. he persuaded me to publish them, which in some measure determined my taking this step, of transmitting them to a Society incorporated for promoting the knowledge of natural things, and useful experiments, in which they have so happily and amply succeeded, to the unspeakable advantage and improvement both of the old and new world. I have the honour to subscribe myself,

S I R,

Your most obedient,

humble servant,

CHR. GUILLET.

*An approved Method of washing old Paintings, and giving them a good Gloss.*

**T**AKE an ounce of tartar, and as much glass-wort; boil them in a pint of water till it is half wasted, and then strain it. When it has stood till it becomes only lukewarm, dip a sponge therein, and rub the prints with it. Then immediately wash it with warm clear water, and wipe it over gently till dry. To varnish them, take whites of eggs, beat them to a froth, and lay them on the pictures with a feather.

ANTIQUITIES.



# ANTIQUITIES.

*Saxon and Norman Archi-  
tecture, from the Preface to  
the Antiquities of England  
and Wales.*

OF the writers who  
mention our ancient build-  
ings, particularly the religious ones,  
standing the striking dif-  
ference in the styles of their con-  
struction, class them all under the  
denomination of Gothic :  
and appellations by them ap-  
plied to all buildings not exactly  
conformable to some one of the five  
orders of architecture. Our mo-  
nasteries more accurately  
divided into Saxon, Norman,  
and Gothic ; or that species vul-  
garly, though improperly, called

Norman has long prevailed,  
and is maintained by Mr. Som-  
mer. The Saxon churches were  
built with timber ; and  
few they had of stone con-  
struction of upright walls, with-  
out arches ; the construc-  
tion, which, it is pretended,  
is entirely ignorant of. Mr.  
Sommer seems to have founded his  
opinion on the authority of Stowe,  
whose plausible interpretation of

some words in King Edgar's char-  
ter\* ; " Meaning no more, as I  
" apprehend," says Mr. Bentham,  
in his Curious Remarks on Saxon  
Churches, " than that the churches  
" and monasteries were in general  
" so much decayed, that the roofs  
" were uncovered, or bare to the  
" timber : and the beams rotted  
" by neglect, and overgrown with  
" moss." It is true, that Bede,  
and others, speak of churches built  
with timber ; but these appear to  
have been only temporary erections,  
hastily run up for the present exi-  
gency : and for the other position,  
that the Saxons had neither arches  
nor pillars in their buildings, it is  
not only contradicted by the testi-  
mony of several cotemporary or  
very ancient writers, who expressly  
mention them both, but also by the  
remains of some edifices universally  
allowed to be of Saxon workman-  
ship ; one of them the ancient con-  
ventual church at Ely.

The writers here alluded to, are  
Alcuin, an ecclesiastic, who lived  
in the eighth century ; and in a  
poem, entitled, *De Pontificibus et  
Ecclesiis Ebor.* published by Dr.  
Gale, A. D. 1691 ; describes the  
church of St. Peter at York ; which

*velut muscivis scindulis carosisque tabulis, nigro tenuis visibilibus*

he himself, in conjunction with Eanbald, had assisted Archbishop Albert to rebuild. In this poem he particularizes, by name, both columns and arches \*.

The author of the description of the abbey of Ramsay in Huntingdonshire, which was founded A. D. 974, by Ailwood, styled alderman of all England, assisted therein by Oswald, bishop of Worcester; in that account names both arches and columns.

Richard, Prior of Hexam, who flourished about the year 1180, and left a description of that church, part of which was standing in his time, though built by Wilfrid, anno 674; he likewise speaks of arches, and columns with their capitals richly ornamented.

Many more authorities might

be cited, was not the matter sufficiently clear. Indeed, it is highly improbable, that the Saxons could be ignorant of so useful a contrivance as the arch; many of them, built by the Romans, they must have had before their eyes; some of which have reached our days: two particularly are now remaining in Canterbury only; one in the castle-yard, the other at Riding Gate. And it is not to be believed, that once knowing them, and their convenience, they would neglect to make use of them; or having used, would relinquish them: besides, as it appears, from undoubted authorities, they procured workmen from the continent †, to construct their capital buildings, “according to the Roman manner.” This alone would

\* We have been obliged, from their length, to omit many of the notes and quotations, for which we must refer the curious to the original work.

† Cum centoribus Ædde et Eona, et cementariis, omnisque pene artis ministerio in regionem suam revertens, cum regula Benedicti instituta ecclesiarum Dei bene melioravit. *Eddi vit. S. Wilfridi, cap. 14. Bedæ Hist. Ecc. lib. iv. cap. 2* — De Roma quoque, et Italia, et Francia, et de aliis terris ubique invenire poterat, cæmentarios, et quoslibet alios industrios artifices tecum retinuerat, et ad opera sua facienda secum in Angliam adduxerat. *Rich. Prior Hagulst. lib. 1. cap. 5.*

St. Peter's church, in the monastery of Weremouth, in the neighbourhood of Gyrwi, was built by the famous Benedict Biscopius, in the year 675. This abbot went over into France, to engage workmen to build his church after the Roman manner, (as it is called by Bede in his History of Weremouth) and brought them over for that purpose: he prosecuted this work with extraordinary zeal and diligence; insomuch, that, within the compass of the year, after the foundations were laid, he caused the roof to be put on, and divine service to be performed in it. Afterwards, when the building was near finished, he sent over to France for artificers skilled in the mystery of making glass, (an art till that time unknown to the inhabitants of Britain) to glaze the windows, both of the porticos, and the principal parts of the church; which work they not only executed, but taught the English nation that most useful art. *Bentham's History of Ely, p. 21.*

What Bede here affirms of the abbot Benedict, that he first introduced the art of making glass into this kingdom, is by no means inconsistent with Eddius's account of Bishop Wilfrid's glazing the windows of St. Peter's church at York, about the year 639, i. e. seven or eight years before this time; for glass might have

is sufficient to confute that  
 and opinion; and at the  
 me proves, that what we  
 ly call Saxon, is in reality  
 architecture.

was the style of building  
 d all over Europe; and it  
 ed to be used by the Nor-  
 ster their arrival here, till  
 oduction of what is called  
 hic, which was not till about  
 of the reign of Henry the  
 ; so that there seems to be  
 no grounds for a distinc-  
 tween the Saxon and Nor-  
 chitecture. Indeed, it is  
 e buildings of the latter  
 larger dimensions, both in  
 nd area; and they were con-  
 with a stone brought from  
 Normandy, of which their  
 en were peculiarly fond: but  
 s simply an alteration in the  
 id materials, and not in the  
 of the building. The an-  
 parts of most of our ca-  
 are of this early Norman

characteristic marks of this  
 e these. The walls are very  
 generally without buttresses:  
 es, both within and with-  
 well as those over the doors  
 indows, semicircular, and  
 ed by very solid, or rather  
 columns, with a kind of  
 base and capital: in short,  
 ss and solidity constitute the  
 ; features of this method of

building. Nevertheless, the archi-  
 tects of those days sometimes devi-  
 ated from this rule: their capitals  
 were adorned with carvings of foli-  
 age, and even animals; and their  
 massive columns decorated with  
 small half columns united to them;  
 grooves cut spirally winding round  
 them, or overspread with a kind  
 of lozenge net-work. An instance  
 of the second may be seen in the  
 Undercroft, at Canterbury; the  
 two last occur at Durham: but the  
 most beautiful specimens of this  
 work are to be met with in the  
 ruined choir at Orford in Suffolk.  
 Their arches too, though generally  
 plain, sometimes came in for more  
 than their share of ornaments;  
 particularly those over the chief  
 doors; some of these were over-  
 loaded with a profusion of carving.  
 It would be impossible to describe  
 the different ornaments there croud-  
 ed together; which seem to be  
 more the extemporaneous product  
 of a grotesque imagination, than  
 the result of any particular design.  
 On some of these arches is com-  
 monly over the key-stone represen-  
 ted God the Father, or our Saviour  
 surrounded with angels; and below  
 a melange of foliage, animals, of-  
 ten ludicrous, and sometimes even  
 indecent subjects. Partly of this  
 sort is the great door at Barfreston  
 Church in Kent.

The idea of these artists seems to  
 have been, that the greater num-

en imported from abroad by Wilfred. But Benedict first brought over  
 the who taught the Saxons the art of making glass.—That the windows  
 ches were usually glazed in that age abroad, as well as in these parts,  
 n from Bede; who, speaking of the church on Mount Olivet, about a  
 om Jerusalem, says, “In the west front of it were eight windows,  
 b, on some occasions, used to be illuminated with lamps; which shone  
 ight through the glass, that the mount seemed in a blaze.” *Bede lib.*  
*Sanctis, cap. 6.*

ber of small and dissimilar subjects they could there assemble, the more beautiful they rendered their work. It is not however to be denied, that the extreme richness of these inferior parts, served, by their striking contrast, to set off the venerable plainness of the rest of the building; a circumstance wanting in the Gothic structures; which being equally ornamented all over, fatigue and distract, rather than gratify the eye. I would not here be understood to assert, that all the Saxon ornamented arches were devoid of beauty and taste; on the contrary, there are several wherein both are displayed, particularly in some belonging to the church of Ely. Besides the ornaments here mentioned, which seem always to have been left to the fancy of the sculptor, they had others, which were in common use, and are more regular. Most of them are mentioned by Mr. Bentham, in his ingenious preface to the History of Ely\*.

About the time of Alfred pro-

bably, but certainly in the reign of Edgar, high towers and cross aisles were first introduced; the Saxon churches till then being only square, or oblong buildings, generally turned semicircularly at the east end. Towers at first scarcely rose higher than the roof; being intended chiefly as a kind of lantern, for the admittance of light. An addition to their height was in all likelihood suggested on the more common use of bells; which, though mentioned in some of our monasteries in the seventh century, were not in use in churches till near the middle of the tenth.

To what country, or people, the style of architecture called Gothic, owes its origin, is by no means satisfactorily determined†. It is indeed generally conjectured to be of Arabian extraction, and to have been introduced into Europe by some persons returning from the Crusades in the Holy Land. Sir Christopher Wren was of that opinion; and it has been subscribed to by most writers who have treated

\* Our readers will find the passage here alluded to, in our last Vol. p. 130.

† The style of building with pointed arches is modern, and seems not to have been known in the world, till the Goths ceased to make a figure in it.—Sir Christopher Wren thought this should rather be called the Saracenic way of building.—The first appearance of it here, was indeed in the time of the Crusades; and that might induce him to think the archetype was brought hither by some who had been engaged in those expeditions, when they returned from the Holy Land. But the observations of several learned travellers, who have accurately surveyed the ancient mode of building in those parts of the world, do by no means favour that opinion, or discover the least traces of it. Indeed, I have not yet met with any satisfactory account of the origin of pointed arches; when invented, or where first taken notice of. Some have imagined they might possibly have taken their rise from those arcades we see in the early Norman or Saxon buildings, or walls, where the wide semicircular arches cross and intersect each other, and form at their intersection, a narrow and sharp-pointed arch. In the wall south of the choir, at St. Cross, is a facing of such wide round interlaced arches, by way of ornament to a flat vacant space: only so much of it as lies between the legs of the two neighbouring arches, where they cross each other, is pierced through the fabric, and forms a little range of sharp-pointed windows; it is of King Stephen's time; whether they were originally pierced I cannot learn. *Bentham.*

on this subject. If the supposition is well grounded, it seems likely that many ancient buildings of this kind, or at least their remains, would be found in those countries from whence it is said to have been brought; parts of which have at different times been visited by several curious travellers, many of whom have made designs of what they thought most remarkable. Whether they overlooked or neglected these buildings, as being in search of those of more remote antiquity, or whether none existed, seems doubtful. Cornelius le Brun, an indefatigable and inquisitive traveller, has published many views of eastern buildings, particularly about the Holy Land; in all these, only one Gothic ruin, the church near Acre, and a few pointed arches, occur: and those built by the christians, when in possession of the country. Near Ispahan, in Persia, he gives several buildings with pointed arches; but these are bridges and caravanseras, whose age cannot be ascertained; consequently, are as likely to have been built after as before the introduction of this style into Europe.

At Ispahan itself, the Mey-doen, or Grand Market-place, is surrounded by divers magnificent Gothic buildings; particularly the Royal Mosque, and the Talael Ali-kapie, or Theatre. The magnificent bridge of Alla-werdie-chan, over the river Zenderoet, 540 paces long, and seventeen broad, having thirty-three pointed arches, is also a Gothic structure: but no mention is made when or by whom these were built. The Chiaer Baeg, a royal garden, is decorated with Gothic buildings; but these were, it is said, built only in the reign

of Scha Abbas, who died anno 1629.

One building, indeed, at first seems as if it would corroborate this assertion, and that the time when it was erected might be in some degree fixed: it is the tomb of Abdalla, one of the apostles of Mahomet, probably him surnamed Abu Becr. If this tomb is supposed to have been built soon after his death, estimating that event to have happened according to the common course of nature, it will place its erection about the middle of the seventh century: but this is by far too conjectural to be much depended on. It also seems as if this was not the common style of building at that time, from the Temple of Mecca; where, if any credit is to be given to the print of it, in Sale's Koran, the arches are semicircular. The tomb here mentioned has one evidence to prove its antiquity; that of being damaged by the injuries of time and weather. Its general appearance much resembles the east end of the chapel belonging to Ely House, London; except that what is filled up there by the great window, in the tomb is an open pointed arch; also, the columns, or pinnacles, on each side, are higher in proportion.

Some have supposed, that this kind of architecture was brought into Spain by the Moors (who possessed themselves of a great part of that country the beginning of the eighth century, which they held till the latter end of the fifteenth); and that from thence, by way of France, it was introduced into England. This at first seems plausible; but if it was fact, the public buildings erected by that people would have borne

borne testimony of it; but not the least traces of Gothic architecture are to be met with in the portraits of the Moorish palaces, given in *Les Delices D'Espagne*, said to be faithful representations: and where, as well as in an authentic drawing of the Moorish Castle at Gibraltar, the arches are all represented semicircular. Perhaps a more general knowledge of these buildings would throw some lights on the subject, at present almost entirely enveloped in obscurity: possibly the Moors may, like us, at different periods, have used different manners of building. Having thus in vain attempted to discover from whence we had this style, let us turn to what is more certainly known, the time of its introduction into this kingdom, and the successive improvements and changes it has undergone.

Its first appearance here was towards the latter end of the reign of King Henry the Second; but was not at once thoroughly adopted: some short solid columns, and semicircular arches, being retained, and mixed with the pointed ones. An example of this is seen in the west end of the Old Temple Church; and at York, where, under the choir, there remains much of the ancient work; the arches of which are but just pointed, and rise on short round pillars: both these were built in that reign. More instances might be brought, was not the thing probable in it-

self; new inventions, even when useful, not being readily received. The great west tower of Ely Cathedral was built by Bishop Rydel, about this time: those arches were all pointed.

In the reign of Henry the Third, this manner of building seems to have gained a complete footing; the circular giving place to the pointed arch, and the massive column yielding to the slender pillar. Indeed, like all novelties, when once admitted, the rage of fashion made it become so prevalent, that many of the ancient and solid buildings, erected in former ages, were taken down, in order to be re-edified in the new taste; or had additions patched to them, of this mode of architecture. The present cathedral church of Salisbury was begun early in this reign, and finished in the year 1258. It is entirely in the Gothic style; and, according to Sir Christopher Wren, may be justly accounted one of the best patterns of architecture of the age in which it was built. Its excellency is undoubtedly in a great measure owing to its being constructed on one plan; whence arises that symmetry and agreement of parts, not to be met with in many of our other cathedral churches; which have mostly been built at different times, and in a variety of styles. The fashionable manner of building at this period, and till the reign of Henry the Eighth, as is described by Mr. Bentham\*.

In

\* During the whole reign of Henry the Third, the fashionable pillars to our churches were of Purbeck marble, very slender and round, encompassed with marble shafts a little detached, so as to make them appear of a proportionable thickness; these shafts had each of them a capital richly adorned with foliage, which together, in a cluster, formed one elegant capital for the whole pillar,



In the beginning of the reign of Henry the eighth, or rather towards the latter end of that of Henry the Seventh, when brick buildings

pillar. This form, though grateful to the eye, was attended with an inconvenience, perhaps not apprehended at first; for the shafts, designed chiefly for ornament, consisting of long pieces cut horizontally from the quarry, when placed in a perpendicular situation, were apt to split and break; which probably occasioned this manner to be laid aside in the next century. There was also some variety in the form of the vaultings in the same reign: these they generally chose to make of chalk, for its lightness; but the arches and principal ribs were of free-stone. The vaulting of Salisbury Cathedral, one of the earliest, is high pitched, between arches and cross-springers only, without any further decorations; but some that were built soon after are more ornamental, rising from their imposts with more springers, and spreading themselves to the middle of the vaulting, are enriched at their intersection with carved orbs, foliage, and other devices: as in Bishop Norwood's work, in the Presbytery, at the east end of the cathedral of Ely.——As to the windows of that age, we find them very long, narrow, sharp-pointed, and usually decorated on the inside and outside with small marble shafts: the order and disposition of the windows, varied in some measure, according to the stories of which the building consisted; in one of three stories, the uppermost had commonly three windows within the compass of every arch, the center one being higher than those on each side; the middle tire or story had two within the same space; and the lowest, only one window, usually divided by a pillar or mullion, and after ornamented on the top with a trefoil, single rose, or some such simple decoration; which probably gave the hint for branching out the whole head into a variety of tracery and foliage, when the windows came afterwards to be enlarged. The use of painting, and stained glass, in our churches, is thought to have begun about this time; this kind of ornament, as it diminished the light, induced the necessity of making an alteration in the windows; either by increasing the number, or enlarging their proportions; for such a gloominess, rather than overmuch light, seems more proper for such sacred edifices, and better calculated for collecting the thoughts, and fixing pious affections; yet without that alteration, our churches had been too dark and gloomy; as some of them now, being divested of that ornament, for the same reason, appear over light.——As for spires and pinnacles, with which our oldest churches are sometimes, and more modern ones are frequently decorated, I think they are not very ancient; the towers and turrets of churches built by the Normans, in the first century after their coming, were covered as platforms, with battlements or plain parapet walls; some of them, indeed, built within that period, we now see finished with pinnacles or spires; which were additions, since the modern style of pointed arches prevailed; for before, we meet with none. One of the earliest spires we have any account of, is that of old St. Paul's, finished in the year 1222; it was, I think, of timber, covered with lead; but not long after, they began to build them of stone; and to finish all their buttresses in the same manner.——Architecture, under Edward the First, was so nearly the same as in his father Henry the Third's time, that it is no easy matter to distinguish it. Improvements no doubt were then made; but it is difficult to define them accurately. The transition from one style to another, is usually effected by degrees, and therefore not very remarkable at first; but it becomes so at some distance of time; towards the latter part, indeed, of his reign, and in that of Edward the Second, we begin to discover a manifest change of the mode, as well

buildings became common, a new much in use: it was described from kind of low pointed arch grew four centers; was very round at the haunches,

in the vaulting and make of the columns, as the formation of the windows. The vaulting was, I think, more decorated than before; for now the principal ribs arising from their impost, being spread over the inner face of the arch, ran into a kind of tracery; or rather, with transoms divided the roof into various angular compartments, and were usually ornamented in the angles, with gilded orbs, carved head or figures, and other embossed work. The columns retained something of their general form already described; that is, as an assemblage of small pillars or shafts: but these decorations were now not detached or separate from the body of the columns, but made part of it; and being closely united and wrought up together, formed one entire, firm, slender, and elegant column. The windows were now greatly enlarged, and divided into several lights by stone mullions, running into various ramifications above, and dividing the head into numerous compartments of different forms, as leaves, open flowers, and other fanciful shapes; and more particularly the eastern and western windows (which became fashionable about this time,) took up nearly the whole breadth of the nave, and were carried up almost as high as the vaulting; and being set off with painted and stained glass, of most lively colours, with portraits of kings, saints, martyrs, and confessors, and other historical representations, made a most splendid and glorious appearance. The three first arches of the Presbytery, adjoining to the dome and lanthorn of the Cathedral Church of Ely, began the latter part of Edward the Second's reign, A.D. 1322, to exhibit elegant specimens of these fashionable pillars, vaultings, and windows. St. Mary's Chapel (now Trinity Parish Church) at Ely, built about the same time, is constructed on a different plan; but the vaulting and windows are in the same style. The plan of this chapel, generally accounted one of the most perfect structures of that age, is an oblong square; it has no pillars nor side aisles, but is supported by strong spiring buttresses, and was decorated on the outside with statues, over the east and west windows; and within-side also with statues, and a great variety of other sculpture, well executed. The fashion of adorning the west end of our churches with rows of statues, in tabernacles or niches, with canopies over them, obtained very soon after the introduction of pointed arches, as may be seen at Peterborough and Salisbury; and in latter times we find them in a more improved taste, as at Litchfield and Wells.——The same style and manner of building prevailed all the reign of Edward the Third, and with regard to the principal parts and members, continued in use to the reign of Henry the Seventh, and the greater part of Henry the Eighth; only towards the latter part of that period, the windows were less pointed and more open, a better taste for statuary began to appear; and, indeed, a greater care seems to have been bestowed on all the ornamental parts, to give them a lighter and higher finishing; particularly the ribs of the vaulting, which had been large, and seemingly formed for strength and support, became at length divided into such an abundance of parts, issuing from their imposts as from a center, and spreading themselves over the vaulting, where they were intermixed with such delicate sculpture, as gave the whole vault the appearance of embroidery, enriched with clusters of pendant ornaments, resembling the works Nature sometimes forms in caves and grottos, hanging down from their roofs.——To what height of perfection modern architecture (I mean that with pointed arches, its chief characteristic) was carried on in this kingdom, appears by that one complete specimen of it, the chapel

and the angle at the top obtuse. This sort of arch found in every one of Carlesey's buildings; also at an; an ancient brick gate End, called King John's and in the great gate of the Lambeth. From this architecture began to and was soon after sup- by a mixed style, if one ore to call it one; where- recian and Gothic, how- dant and irreconcilable, ed together. Concerning of building, Mr. War- observation on Spence's een, has the following and remarks:

—“ Did arise  
ely pillars, framed after  
the Doric guise.

ugh the Roman or Grecian  
ecture did not begin to  
in England till the time  
o Jones, yet our commu-  
n with the Italians, and  
mitation of their man-  
roduced some specimens  
style much earlier. Per-  
he earliest is Somerset-  
in the Strand, built about  
1549, by the Duke of

“ Somerset, uncle to Edward the  
“ Sixth. The monument of Bishop  
“ Gardiner, in Winchester Cathe-  
“ dral, made in the reign of Mary,  
“ about 1555, is decorated with  
“ Ionic pillars; Spencer's verses,  
“ here quoted, bear an allusion to  
“ some of these fashionable im-  
“ provements in building, which,  
“ at this time, were growing  
“ more and more into esteem.  
“ Thus also Bishop Hall, who  
“ wrote about the same time, viz.  
“ 1598.

“ There findest thou some stately  
“ Doricke frame,  
“ Or neat Ironicke work.——

“ But these ornaments were often  
“ absurdly introduced into the old  
“ Gothic style: as in the magni-  
“ ficent portico of the schools at  
“ Oxford, erected about the year  
“ 1613; where the builder, in a  
“ Gothic edifice, has affectedly  
“ displayed his universal skill in  
“ the modern architecture, by giv-  
“ ing us all the five orders toge-  
“ ther. However, most of the  
“ great buildings of Queen Eliza-  
“ beth's reign have a style pecu-  
“ liar to themselves both in form  
“ and finishing; where, though  
“ much of the old Gothic is re-

ded by King Henry the Sixth, in his college at Cambridge, and  
King Henry the Eighth. The decorations, harmony, and propor-  
several parts of this magnificent fabric, its fine painted windows,  
ornamented roof, its gloom and perspective, all concur in affecting  
ation with pleasure and delight, at the same time that they inspire  
votion. It is undoubtedly one of the most complete, elegant, and  
structures in the kingdom; and it, besides these larger works, we  
view those specimens of exquisite workmanship we meet with in  
kinds of oratories, chapels, and monimental edifices, produced in  
reign of Henry the Eighth, some of which are still in being, or at  
ch of them, as to give an idea of their former grace and beauty,  
truly help concluding, that architecture arrived at its highest point  
this kingdom, but just before its final period. *Scytham.*

“ tained, and great part of the  
 “ new taste is adopted, yet neither  
 “ predominates; while both, thus  
 “ indistinctly blended, compose a  
 “ fantastic species, hardly reducible  
 “ to any class or name. One  
 “ of its characteristics is the affection  
 “ of large and lofty windows; where, says Bacon, you  
 “ shall have sometimes fair houses  
 “ so full of glass, that one cannot  
 “ tell where to become, to be out  
 “ of the sun.”

The marks which constitute the character of Gothic, or Saracenic architecture, are its numerous and prominent buttresses, its lofty spires and pinnacles, its large and ramified windows, its ornamental niches or canopies, its sculptured saints, the delicate lace-work of its fretted roofs, and the profusion of ornaments lavished indiscriminately over the whole building: but its peculiar distinguishing characteristics are, the small clustered pillars and pointed arches, formed by the segments of two intersecting circles; which arches, though last brought into use, are evidently of a more simple and obvious construction than the semicircular ones; two flat stones, with their tops inclined to each other, and touching, form its rudiments, a number of boughs stuck into the ground opposite each other, and tied together at the top,

in order to form a bower, exactly describe it; whereas a semicircular arch appears the result of deeper contrivance, as consisting of more parts; and it seems less probable, chance, from whence all these inventions were first derived, should throw several wedge-like stones between two set perpendicular, so as exactly to fit and fill up the interval.

---

*On the Suppression of Religious Houses; from the same.*

**A**LTHOUGH the general suppression of religious houses, even considered in a political light only, was of a vast national benefit, yet it must be allowed, that at the time they flourished, they were not entirely useless. Monasteries were then the repositories, as well as seminaries of learning; many valuable books, and national records, as well as private evidences, having been preserved in their libraries; the only places wherein they could have been safely lodged, in those turbulent times: many of them, which had escaped the ravages of the Danes, were destroyed, with more than Gothic barbarity, at their dissolution\*.

Every abbey had, at least, one person,

\* The barbarous ravages committed on the libraries of the monks, are thus set forth and lamented by John Bale, in his Declaration upon Leland's Journal, anno 1549. “ Covetousness,” saith he, “ was at that time so busy about  
 “ private commodity, that public wealth in that most necessary, and of respect,  
 “ was not any where regarded. A number of them, which purchased their  
 “ superstitious mansions, reserved of those library books, some to serve their  
 “ jakes, some to scour the candlesticks, and some to rub their boots; some  
 “ they sold to the grocers, and soap-seller; and some they sent over-sea, to the  
 “ book-binders, not in small numbers; but, at times, whole ship-full:  
 “ yea, the universities of this realm are not at all clear in this detestable fact.”

whose office it was to in-  
struct; and to the monks,  
many of this country are  
beholden for the knowledge  
of our national events,  
of painting, architecture,  
music, were also successfully  
taught within their walls.  
The houses were likewise  
open for the sick and poor,  
both being duly relieved;  
they also afforded lodg-  
ing and entertainment to travel-  
ers, when there were no

nobility and gentry, who  
due to their founders, in  
could provide for a certain  
of ancient and faithful ser-  
by procuring them corodies,  
allowances of meat, drink,  
&c. It was also an asylum  
for aged, indigent per-  
sons and family.

places near the site of these were considerably benefited by the concourse of people to them, by fairs promoted by them, and by their exemption from the forest laws; and, as the monastic estates were let at very easy rents, the term of renewals included, besides, their stately build-

ings, and magnificent churches, were sinking ornaments to the country; the furious zeal with which these were demolished, their fine carvings destroyed, and their beautiful painted windows broken, would almost tempt one to imagine, that the persons who effected these depredations, were actuated with an enmity to the fine arts, instead of a hatred to the Popish superstition.

*Of Dame, Day Book; from the same.*

**D**omesday-book, according to Sir Henry Spelman, is not the most ancient, yet, without controversy, the most venerable monument of Great Britain, contains an account of all the lands of England; except the four northern counties, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Durham, and part of Lancashire; and describes the quantity and particular nature of them; whether meadow, pasture, arable, wood, or waste land. it mentions their rents and taxations, and records the several possessors of lands, their number, and distinct degrees. King Alfred, about the year 900, com-

self is that belly, which seeketh to be fed with to ungodly gains, and  
 his stomach his nature to him. I know (says he) a merchant  
 still at this time be nativall) that bought a quantity of iron  
 for forty shillings price: a shilling it is to be sold. I will  
 be occupied ahead of grey paper, by the space of more than a dozen  
 and yet he hath still enough for a many years to come. A good  
 example it is, and to be imitated by a man, who would  
 with his old do. Yea, what may be said to him that is  
 than to have it come about, that we are to pay a  
 to be true, and after a while be sure, that we are to be  
 under the Romans and Saxons, not yet the English, the  
 and Normans, but even so had more of their  
 from in our time. Our policy may well be  
 this unreasonable spoil of England's most noble



posed a book of like nature; of which this was in some measure a copy.

This work, according to the Red Book in the Exchequer, was begun, by order of William the Conqueror, with the advice of his parliament, in the year of our Lord 1080, and completed in the year 1086. The reason given for doing it, as assigned by several ancient records and histories, was, that every man should be satisfied with his own right; and not usurp, with impunity, what belonged to another. Besides these, other motives seem to have occasioned this survey. Sir Martin Wright, in his Introduction to the Law of Tenures, appears to be of this opinion; which he expresses in the following words: "It is very remarkable, that William the First, about the twentieth year of his reign, just when the general survey of England, called Domesday-Book, is supposed to be finished, and not till then, summoned all the great men and landholders in the kingdom to London and Salisbury, to do their homage, and swear their fealty to him; by doing whereof, the Saxon Chronicler supposes, that, at that time, the *proceres, et omnes prædia tenentes, se illi subdidere, ejusque facti sunt Vasalli*; so that we may reasonably suppose, First, That this general homage and fealty was done at this time, (nineteen or twenty years after the accession of William the First) in consequence of something new; or else that engagements so important to the maintenance and security of a new establishment, had been required

long before; and if so, it is probable that tenures were then new; inasmuch as homage and fealty were, and still are, mere feudal engagements, binding the homager to all the duties and observances of a feudal tenant. Secondly, That as this general homage and fealty was done about the time that Domesday-Book was finished, and not before, we may suppose that that survey was taken upon or soon after our ancestors consent to tenures, in order to discover the quantity of every man's fee, and to fix his homage. This supposition is the more probable, because it is not likely that a work of this nature was undertaken without some immediate reason; and no better reason can be assigned why it was undertaken at this time, or indeed why this survey should be taken at all; there being at that time extant, a general survey of the whole kingdom, made by Alfred."

For the execution of this survey, commissioners were sent into every county and shire; and juries summoned in each hundred, out of all orders of freemen, from barons down to the lowest farmers; who were, upon oath, to inform the commissioners the name of each manor, and that of its owner: also by whom it was held in the time of Edward the Confessor; the number of hides, the quantity of wood, of pasture, and meadow land; how many ploughs were in the demesne, and how many in the tenanted part of it; how many mills, how many fish-ponds, or fisheries, belonged to it; with the value of the whole together in the time of King



ward, as well as when King William, and at this survey; also whether capable of improvement, and advanced in its value: likewise directed to return of every degree, the lands now and formerly each of them; and what number of the villains or and also the number and their cattle and live stock. Inquisitions being first made in the county, were as- sent up to the King's Exchequer, some of the particulars, which the jury were to enquire, were thought to be inserted. This was the time in which it was a great offence to the king, and occasioned a jealousy intended for the foundation of some new imposition. Standing the precaution of the Conqueror to have the survey faithfully and impar-

ally executed, it appears, from indisputable authority, that a false return was given in by some of the commissioners; and that, as it is said, out of a pious motive. This was in the case of the abbey of Croyland in Lincolnshire; the possessions of which were greatly under-rated, both with regard to quantity and value. Perhaps similar, or more interested inducements, may have operated in other instances. A deviation from truth, so clearly proved, fully justifies a suspicion of the veracity of any record or testimony. Perhaps more of these pious returns were discovered; as it is said, Ralph Flambard, minister to William Rufus, proposed the making a fresh and more rigorous inquisition; but it was never executed.

Nevertheless, in despite of this impeachment of its credibility, "the authority of Domelday-Book", in point of tenure, hath never been permitted to be called

villages formerly assised upon the King's tenants in ancient demesne, by greater than the tallages upon persons in the counties at large; and, when persons were wrongfully tallaged with those in ancient demesne, it was usual for them to petition the crown to be tallaged with the county at large. Upon this the King's writ issued to the barons of the Exchequer, to acquit the party aggrieved of such tallage, in case, as of the Domelday-Book, the barons found the lands were not in ancient demesne.

*Maxima Burgi, p. 5 and 6. Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 499, 500.* And so often mentioned in Domelday Book (says Sir Robert Atkyn, *Baron of Gloucestershire*) for reserved mts, was the weight of a pound consisting of twelve ounces, which is equal in weight to three pounds of our present money, the same weight in gold is now worth four pounds.

thing mentioned in the same book, consisted of twelve pence, and is equal to three shillings of our money. The denomination of a shilling of different value in different nations, and often of a different value in the same nation, as the government thought fit to alter it. There was no gold money ever coined in this kingdom, until the year 1504, in the reign of King Henry the Seventh. In the Saxon times, there were eight shillings to the pound, then the shilling was accounted at five

“ led in question; for instance,  
 “ when it hath been necessary to  
 “ distinguish whether lands were  
 “ held in ancient demesne, or in  
 “ what other manner, recourse  
 “ hath always been had to Domest-  
 “ day-Book, and to that only, to  
 “ determine the doubt. If lands  
 “ were set down in that book, un-  
 “ der the title of Terra Regis, or  
 “ if it was said there, Rex Habet  
 “ such land, or such a town, it  
 “ was determined to be the King’s  
 “ ancient demesne. If the land  
 “ or town was therein set down  
 “ under the name of a private lord  
 “ or subject, then it was deter-  
 “ mined to have been at the time  
 “ of the survey the land of such  
 “ private person, and not ancient  
 “ demesne.” Indeed, its name is  
 said to have been derived from its  
 definitive authority, from which,  
 as from the sentence pronounced at  
 Doomsday, or the Day of Judgment,

there could be no appeal. But  
 Stowe assigns another reason for  
 this appellation; Domeiday-Book  
 being, according to him, a cor-  
 ruption of Domus Dei-book; a  
 title given it, because heretofore  
 deposited in the King’s treasury, in  
 a place of the church of Westmin-  
 ster, or Winchester, called Domus-  
 Dei: but this last explanation has  
 but few advocates. This record is  
 comprised in two volumes; one a  
 large folio, the other a quarto.  
 The first is written on 382 double  
 pages of vellum, in a small, but  
 plain character; each page having  
 a double column. Some of the  
 capital letters and principal pas-  
 sages are touched with red ink, as  
 shewn in the specimen; and some  
 have strokes of red ink run across  
 them, as if scratched out. This  
 volume contains the description  
 of thirty-one countries, arranged and  
 written as follows:

Chent	—	fol. 1	Devenscire	—	fol. 100
Sudsex	—	16	Cornualgie	—	120
Sudrie	—	30	Midelfexe	—	125
Wancire	—	38	Hertfordscire	—	132
5 Berrochescire	—	56	Bockinghamscire	—	143
Wiltescire	—	64	Oxenfordscire	—	154
Dorsette	—	75	15 Glowcest’scire	—	162
Summerite	—	86	Wiricestrescire	—	172

pence; and every one of these pence being of the weight of our three pence,  
 a shilling then must make fifteen pence; and forty-eight times fifteen pence,  
 a pound weight. In the Norman time, and ever since, a shilling was accounted  
 twelve pence; and every penny as aforesaid, weighing three pence, there must  
 be the weight of three of our shillings in one shilling of the Norman com-  
 mutation: and consequently, twenty Norman shillings do likewise make a pound  
 weight. Silver pence were anciently the only current coin of England; and  
 afterwards, about the reign of King John, silver halfpence and silver farthings  
 were introduced. The penny was the greatest piece of silver coin until the year  
 1253, when King Edward the Third began to coin groats; and they had that  
 name from their large size, for Groats did signify Great. Crowns and half  
 crowns were first coined in the reign of King Edward the Sixth, in the year  
 1551, about one hundred and forty years since. *Page 5.*

It may not be improper to add, that a carucate, hide or plow land, was a  
 certain quantity of land, about 120 acres.

Herefordscire

ANTIQUITIES.

151

Northamptonshire —	fol. 179	Staffordshire —	fol. 245
Northumberland —	189	Sussex —	252
Nottinghamshire —	203	Tessex —	262
North Yorkshire —	209	Derbyshire —	272
Shropshire —	219	Shropshire —	280
Warwickshire —	230	Wiltshire —	293, 367
West Yorkshire —	238	Worcestershire —	298, 279

Lincolnshire, fol. 366, divided into the west riding, north riding, and east riding.

At the beginning of each year is a catalogue of lords or great landowners possessed any thing dealing with the king, giving the great lords, according to their rank and dignity.

volume is in quarto ;  
on 450 double pages of  
in a single column,  
age but very fair cha-  
contains the counties

109; Norfolk, fol. 109;  
fol. 281, to the end.

county of Rutland is  
that of Northampton;  
Lancashire in the coun-  
ty of Chester.

a great care formerly  
 the preservation of this  
 be gathered the effi  
 importance; the Di  
 accario says; " Liber  
 (eday) nigili regis co  
 individuals in The

For years, it has been in three different locks and in the custody of the Lord and the others of the Exchequer, now deposited in the Tower at Westminster, in the central, on a copper on a silver leaf of gold, and four pieces of transcript.

*Observations on Bolton Castle in  
Yorkshire; from the same.*

ON a perusal of Bolton Castle, some similarities occur, which seem generally applicable to all the castles of any respectable rank and antiquity. The circumstances here alluded to are the immense size of their ovens; the seeming unnecessary strength of their walls for bow and arrow times; and the gloomy constructions of their rooms. In respect to the first article, the presumption of furnishing the besieged with bread, in the contingency of a war, and the idea of ancient hospitality, in times of peace, may be causes sufficient for explaining the taste of our ancestors in this way; but in regard to the other, it would appear, as if the distinguished founders of these mansions were utter enemies to the all-cheering comforts of light and air: for notwithstanding small windows and apertures in the walls, agreeable to the mode of those days, might tend to give stability and safety to the inhabitants, in those military and feudal ages, certain it is, that much of this precaution may have been spare, more especially a lofty, without prejudice to comfort. Let us add to this account, the first of all considerations, the care and love of health, which must have been frequently, sacrificed to

the seasoning of the wall; than which not less than half a century would apparently suffice. Under these predicaments stand the apartments shewn for that in which Mary Queen of the Scots was confined; and the bed-room of the Lord Scroopes: both which, according to the refinement of the present period, would not be thought sufficiently good even for the domestic animals of a man of fortune.

---

*The Voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan; from the Anglo-Saxon Version of Orosius, by Alfred the Great: translated by the Honourable Daines Barrington, with Notes by Mr. John Reinhold Forster.*

**O**HTHERE told his Lord (King Alfred) that he lived to the north of all the northmen. He *quoth* that he dwelt in that land to the northward, opposite the west *sea*; he said, however, that the land of the northmen *is due north* from that sea, and it is all a waste, except in a few places, where the Finnas for the most part dwell, for hunting in the winter, and in the summer for fishing in that sea. He said, that he was determined to find out, once on a time, how far this country extended due north, or whether any one lived to the north of the wastes before mentioned. With this intent he proceeded due north *from this country*, leaving all the way the *waste land* on the star-board, and the whole sea on the

back-board\*. He was within three days as far north as the *Whale-bunters* ever go, and then proceeded in his course due north, as far as he could sail within another three days, whilst the land lay from thence due east, even unto the *inland sea*, he knows not how far [in that direction]. He remembers, however, that he staid there waiting for a western wind, or a point to the north, and sailed near that land, as far as he could in four days, where he waited for a due north wind, because the land there lies due south, quite to the *inland sea*, he knows not how far†: from whence he sailed along the coast due south, as far as he could in five days. A great river lies up this land, and when they had gone some way up this river, they returned, because they could not proceed far, on account of the inhabitants being hostile, and all that country was inhabited on one side of this river, nor had Ohthere met with before any land that was inhabited since he came from his own home. All the land to his right, during his whole voyage, was a desert, and without inhabitants, (except fishermen, fowlers, and hunters)‡, all of which were Finnas, and he had a wide sea to his left. The Beormas, indeed, had well peopled their country, for which reason *Ohthere* did not dare enter upon it; and the *Terfenna*§ land was all a desert, except when it was inhabited by fishers and fowlers.

The Beormas told him many particulars about their land, as well as

\* Or to the left.

† By this the land and inland sea before-mentioned is plainly alluded to.

‡ Ohthere hath explained before this resort to have only been occasional.

§ Mr. Lye, in his Saxon Dictionary, refers to this word in this chapter of Orosius, and renders it Tartary.



other countries near them; where could not rely upon counts, because he had not an ability of seeing with his own eyes, seemed, however, to him. The Beormas and the Finnas spoke the same language. He went there, and shaped his course to these countries, on account of these whales, because they have a very good bone in their teeth, of which he brought to the king. Their hides are good for many uses. This sort of whale is larger than the other kinds, it is not longer commonly than thirty ells; but [Ohthere says] that in his country is the best whale-kill, because the whales are twenty-four ells long, and the king says; that he had killed one that was twenty and sixty in two days. He was a very rich man in those days as are valuable in those days (namely, in wild deer), at the time he came to the king, six hundred tame deer, which he had purchased; besides, he had six decoy rhein-deer which are very valuable to the Finnas, because they kill the wild ones with them. He himself was one of the most considerable men in those days, and yet he had not more than twenty horned cattle, twenty and twenty swine, and what he ploughed was with horses. The king in this country cannot tell what is paid by the Fin-

nas, in deer-skins, feathers, and whale-bone, ship-ropes made of whales hides, or of those of seals. Every one pays according to his substance; the wealthiest pay the skins of fifteen martins, five rhein-deer, one bear's-skin, ten bushels of feathers, a cloak of bear's or otter's skin, two ship-ropes, (each sixty ells long) one made of whale's and the other of seal's skin.

Ohthere moreover said, that Northmanna land was very long and narrow, and that all of the country which is fit either for pasture or plowing, is on the sea coast, which however is in some parts very rocky; to the eastward are wild moors, parallel to the cultivated land. The Finnas inhabit these moors, and the cultivated land is broadest to the eastward, and grows narrower to the northward. To the east it is sixty miles broad, in some places broader; about the middle it is perhaps thirty miles broad, or somewhat more; to the northward (where it is narrowest), it may be only three miles [from the sea] to the moors, which are in some parts so wide, that a man could scarcely pass over them in a fortnight, and in other parts perhaps in a week. Opposite this land, to the south, is Sweland, on the other side of the moors, quite to that northern land; and opposite to that again, to the north, is Cwenaland. The Cwenas sometimes make incursions against the

Swes, that Ohthere was a man of considerable substance when he left his country to come to England, and there was not the least allusion to his journey to the northward by Alfred, as this voyage seems to have long before he was known to that king.

A very remarkable circumstance seems to have been to be taken down by Alfred in his own mouth, as he corrects himself most carefully, in order to be king with accuracy.

Northmanna land, Ohthere's own country.

*Northmen* over these moors, and sometimes the Northmen on them: there are very large fresh *meres* amongst the moors, and the Cwenas carry their *þips*\* over land into the meres, whence they make depredations on the Northmen: their *þips* are small, and very light.

Ohthere said also, that the *þire* which he inhabited is called Hælgoland, and he says that no one dwelt to the north of him: there is likewise a port to the south of this land, which is called Sciringes heal, which no one could reach in a month, it *be watched in the night*, and every day had a fair wind: during this voyage he would sail near land; on his right hand would be Iraland, and then the islands which are between Iraland and this land. This country continues quite to Sciringes heal, and all the way on the left, as you proceed northward to the south of Sciringes heal, a great sea makes a vast bay up in the country, and is so wide, that no one can see across it. Gotland is opposite on the other side, and afterwards the Sea of Sillende lies many miles up in that country. Ohthere further says, that he sailed in five days from Sciringes heal to

that port which men call Hæthum, which is between the Winedum, Seaxum, and Angie, and makes part of Dene.

When Ohthere sailed to this place from *Sciringes heal*, Denmark was on his left, and on the right a wide sea for three days, as also two days before he came to Hæthum, Gotlande, Sillende, and many islands, (these lands were inhabited by the Angle before they came hither) †; for two days the islands which belong to Dene were on the left.

Wulfstan said that he went from Hæthum to Truso in seven days and nights (the ship being under sail all the time), that Weonodland was on his right, but Langeland, Læland, Falster, and Scoley on his left, all which belong to Denemarca, we ‡ had also Burgenda-land on our left, which hath a king of its own. After having left Burgenda-land, the islands of Becinga, Meroe, Eouland, and Gotland, were on our left, which country belongs to Sweon; and Weonodland was all the way on our right to the mouth of the Wesel. This river is a very large one, and near it lies Willand and Weonod-

\* These *þips* were probably the same with the small boats to this day called coracles, which are used both on the Towy and the Wye. They make them near Monmouth, not to weigh above 45 lb. and they are easily therefore carried on a fisherman's back over shallows.

† This clears up most decisively the doubts in Camden's preface, p. clviii. with regard to the situation of the Angles.

‡ It seems very clear, from this expression of *we*, that when king Alfred came to this part of Orosius's geography, he consulted Ohthere and Wulfstan, who had lived in the northern parts of Europe, which the ancients were so little acquainted with, and that he took down this account from their own mouths. For the same reason it is not improbable that there may be some mistakes in the king's relation, as though these northern travellers spoke a language bearing an affinity to the Anglo-Saxon, yet it was certainly a dialect with material variations. For proof of this, let a chapter of the *Speculum Regale*, written in the old Icelandic, or Norwegian, be compared with the Anglo-Saxon. This very curious work was published at Soroe, in 1768.

land,



belongs does not  
aid, but  
ch lake is  
Then runs  
eastward into  
bank of which  
the liffing flows  
into the Elmere,  
from Weonodland to  
the liffing having joined  
its name, and runs  
Elmere, and north-  
sea, when it is called  
south. Eastland is a  
of country, and there  
towns, and in every  
ing. there is also a  
of honey and fish,  
and the richest men  
but milk, whilst the  
flaves use mead.  
any contests amongst  
and the people of  
no ale, though they  
prolation.

to a particular custom  
ation, that when any  
corpse continues un-  
relations and friends  
two and the bodies  
nobles\* (according  
five wealth) lie for  
before the corpse is  
the corpse continues  
in the house, during  
inking and sports last  
which the body is  
then, when it is car-  
meral pile, the sub-  
deceased (which re-  
these drinking bouts  
divided into five or  
sometimes into more)  
that he happens to be

worth. These heaps are disposed  
at a mile's distance from each other,  
the largest heap at the greatest dis-  
tance from the town, and so gra-  
dually the smaller at lesser intervals,  
till all the wealth is divided, so  
that the least heap shall be nearest  
the town where the corpse lies.

Then all those are to be sum-  
moned who have the fleetest horses  
in that country, within the distance  
of five or six miles from these  
heaps, and they all strive for the  
substance of the deceased, he who  
hath the swiftest horse obtains the  
most distant and largest heap, and  
so the others, in proportion, till  
the whole is seized upon. He pro-  
cures, however, the least heap, who  
takes that which is nearest the town,  
and then every one rides away  
with his share, and keeps the whole  
of it; on account of this custom,  
fleet horses are excessively dear.  
When the wealth of the deceased  
hath been thus exhausted, then  
they carry the corpse from the  
house to burn it, together with the  
dead man's weapons and cloaths,  
and generally they spend the whole  
wealth of the deceased, by the bo-  
dy's continuing so long in the house  
before it is buried†; what, how-  
ever, remains, and is thus disposed  
in heaps on the road, is taken away  
by these foreign competitors.

It is also a custom with the  
Elum, that the bodies of all the  
inhabitants shall be burned; and  
if any one can find a single bone  
unconsumed, it is a cause of anger.  
These people also have the means  
of producing very severe cold, by  
which the dead body continues so  
long above ground, without putre-

\* High rice in the Saxon.

† That is, by the consequential expenses.

fyng \* ; and if any one sets a vessel full of ale or water, they contrive that they shall be frozen, be it summer †, or be it winter.

*The following Extracts from Mr. Forster's Observations on the Geography of King Alfred, will serve to throw some Light on those ancient Voyages.*

THE Geography of King Alfred is not to be considered as a mere translation of Orosius, for he brings in the testimony of Ohthere and Wulfstan, who came to the king, and gave him a most minute and accurate account of their own navigations ; and therefore it is a most precious fragment of the real situation of several nations in the ninth century. The veil which time has drawn over the history of those dark middle ages, especially in regard to the more remote countries in the north and east of Europe, makes it certainly very difficult to find out the real names of several nations and places mentioned by king Alfred ; but the comparative view of the situation of such nations as are known to us, will contribute to identify those that are either unknown, or at least so dis-

guised, as to make it no easy matter to fix their seats with any degree of certainty.

I will begin with Europe. The first country King Alfred describes in this quarter of the globe is *Germany* : but he gives the country such an extent, as few other writers have done. Among those few is Paulus Warnefreid, Hist. Longob. l. 1. c. 1. sub initium. It must therefore be understood, that he takes in all the Teutonic tribes, when he speaks of Germany ; and even then the geography is not easily comprehended ; though, upon examination, we find the royal geographer to be well informed and perfectly accurate. The limits of Germany are, to the eastward the river Tanais, to the west the river Rhine, to the south the Danube, and to the north the ocean called the *Cwen-Sea*. The rivers Tanais or Don, the Rhine, and Danube, are well known ; the sea, however, called the *Cwen-Sea*, is very little if at all so.

To shew its true situation, we must trace Ohthere in his navigation. He first says, that he lived to the north of all the *Nortemen* : and calls the shire he inhabited *Halgoland*. This Halgoland cannot be

\* Phineas Fletcher who was ambassador from Queen Elizabeth to Russia, gives an account of the same practice continuing in some parts of Muscovy. " In winter time, when all is covered with snow, so many as die are piled up in a hovel in the suburbs, like billets on a wood stack ; they are as hard with the frost as a very stone, till the spring-tide come and resolve the frost, what time every man taketh his dead friend, and committeth him to the ground." See a note to one of Fletcher's Eclogues, p. 10. printed at Edinburgh in 1771, 12mo. See also a poem written at Moscow, by G. Tuber-ville, in the first volume of Hakluyt, p. 386, where the same circumstance is dwelt upon, and the reason given, that the ground cannot be dug. Bodies, however, are now buried at Moscow during the winter.

† This must have been effected by some sort of an ice house ; and it appears by the *Amoenitates Academicæ*, that they have now ice-houses in Sweden and Lapland, which they build with moss,

Helgheland, at the mouth of the Northmen; i. e. because it lies not far from the Northmen; i. e. besides this isle had sometimes another name, i. e. Færria, or Hærrhia, consecrated to the earth, the Trinity of several German Facit. de mor. Germ. c. from thence it had the name Hærrhia, from Herthum Tacitus observes, *Est autem caelum nemus*, a forest; this caused the whole to be called Helgheland, i. e.

Halgoland, however, a district belonging to the province of Nordland (land), about 65° north (still called Helgheland, one of the northernmost parts of the time, which are in- from this place Ohthere went north, with an intent to see how far this country extended in that direction; and he found the northernmost inhabitant, and the country was desert. and he had on his star-board the wide sea on his lar-board: these circumstances clearly, that he had the ocean on his left, and the Lapland on his right, for north by the land (be tharm) along the shore; the having this signification German. Three days he came to the place which was called *ultra* of the whale-boat age: and he then turned his course due north for three days. A day's sail was, according to the Greek, 1000 stadia above a degree, or 100 miles; and Wulfstan sailed from the Danish

port in five days and an half, about eighty miles per day, or about three knots per hour: so that it is no wonder, that Ohthere found himself at least near the North-Cape, within six days easy sail; which is not quite six degrees north of Helgheland. He could not double the Cape unless with a west wind; and after a short stay he shaped his course eastward during four days, but then the coast began to run south, and he therefore waited till he could proceed with a north wind. Having obtained this wind, he went on for five days in a southern direction, and came in that time to the mouth of a great river, which was inhabited by Beormas, who hindered him from going higher up in that river: this was the first inhabited country he met with: having had all the time of his course a desert on his right, frequented only by the fowlers, fishermen, and hunters of the Finnas or Tersennas. Lapland is called Finmark by the Danes to this very day; which proves the Finnas to be the Lappo- nians. In the country of the Beor- mas he found the *borje-ubaks*, or the *Walrus*, animals which he distinguished carefully from the whales and seals, of whose teeth he brought a present to King Alfred, and which are found no where but in the White Sea, near Archangel, and the other seas to the north of Siberia. In all the ocean near Norway and Lapland, no Walrus are ever seen, but still less in the Baltic; and this strongly proves Ohthere to have been in the White Sea.

Ohthere afterwards describes Northmannaland, which is a long narrow country, extending all along the shores of the western ocean, having to the east great mountains.

had it

habited by the Finnas. To the south of this country was Sweo-land, or Sweden: quite beyond the moors (on the desert, which lies north from his habitation), is Cwenland, whose inhabitants made inroads into Northmannaland, going over the moors. Consequently it is evident, that Cwenland can be no where else, but in the modern Finland, which lies beyond the moors of the desert, (which last are now Lapland). King Alfred said the same before, mentioning the Sweons, to the east of which are the Sermende in Livonia; and to the north of the Sweons, over the wastes, (i. e. having passed the wastes or deserts) are the Cwenas. From hence it is incontestible, that Cwenland is the same with Finland, and the Cwen Sea must be one of the seas including Finland. The Baltic is on one of its sides, but this is called by king Alfred the Ost-Sea, which is its name, usual in the German language to this day. On the other side, is the gulph called the White-Sea; this therefore must be Cwen Sea. Nay, Snorro Sturleson mentions, that Carelia extends quite to Gandwich, (i. e. the White-Sea) where Cwenland lyes along its shores, near Biarmia; so that there is no doubt but that Cwen-Sea is the White-Sea, therefore Germany extended quite to the Cwen-Sea. The Danes, the Swedes, and Normans, spoke certainly a dialect of German understood then by the Germans, which is plain from a comparison of both languages in the most ancient records. The Russian Wareghes, or Swedes of the province of Roslaghen, had long oppressed Livonia, or the Æstii: and the Slavonians, or Siavi, living at

Novogrod, were expelled; but so recalled. In the year 862, Rurik and his brethren took possession of the whole tract between the Baltic and the White-Sea, and about 800 these Wareghians, or Rossians spread so far as Kiof upon the Dnepr, and gave their name to the various tribes of Slavonians they governed. The revolution introduced, no doubt the Norman language amongst the nobility and princes at least; that a dialect of the German was spoken from the White-Sea to the Baltic, along the Dnepr, and probably farther east to the very Tatars. This, I believe, induced King Alfred to look upon all that vast track, from the Don to the Rhine, and from the Danube, the White-Sea, as belonging to Germany.

---

*Ancient Epitaph on Sir John Mason who lies buried under St. Paul and whose tomb once subsisted in the old church of Holy Faith, and the fabrick of the old cathedral.*

To the Memory of Sir John  
MASON.

WHO, though but three-score and three years old at death, yet lived and flourished the reign of four princes, viz. Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, and was a privy-counsellor to them all, and an eye-witness of the various revolutions and vicissitudes of those times. Towards his latter end, being on his death-bed, he called for his clerk and steward, and delivered him in these terms: "Lo! here he  
8

lived to see five princes, and  
ave been a privy counsellor, to  
ur of them: I have seen the  
ost remarkable things in fo-  
sign parts, and have been pre-  
nt at most transactions for  
irty years together: and I have  
arned this, after so many years  
perience, that seriousness is  
e greatest wisdom, temperance  
e best physic, and a good con-

“ science the best estate: and were  
“ I to live again, I would change  
“ the court for a cloyster, my  
“ privy-counsellor’s bustles for an  
“ hermit’s retirement, and the  
“ whole life I have lived in the  
“ palace for an hour’s enjoyment  
“ of God in the chapel: all  
“ things else forsake me, besides  
“ my God, my duty, and my  
“ prayer.”

## Miscellaneous ESSAYS.

*Extracts from a Discourse delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy, on the Distribution of Prizes, Dec. 10, 1772, by the President.*

**T**HIS is a sequel to the last discourse, which was delivered on this occasion, and is intended to incite the students to pursue the higher excellencies of the art, as the first objects, and to add the subordinate qualifications as they can; but the president observes that, in attending to this precept, caution and circumspection are not less necessary than eagerness and pursuit: for though some excellencies will not only bear to be united, but are improved by union, there are others of a discordant nature, and that an attempt to join them must always produce incongruity.

To illustrate this principle, he observes, that it is impossible at once to express passion, and the most perfect beauty; because all the passions produce some degree of deformity and distortion in the most beautiful faces. Guido, by attempting to preserve beauty, where it could not be preserved without the sacrifice of superior excellence, has given his Judith and Holofernes, the daughter of Herodias, with the Baptist's head, the Andromeda, and even the Mothers of

the Innocents, little more expression than his Venus attired by the Graces.

The artist is thus put upon his guard against the absurd praise which writers not of the profession, and therefore not able to distinguish what can, and what cannot be done, have lavished upon favourite works. Such writers, says Sir Joshua, always find in favourite works what they resolve to find; they praise excellencies which can hardly exist together, and above all things are fond of describing, with great exactness, the expression of a *mixed passion*, which, in the opinion of this great painter, is beyond the reach of his art.

It is easy to see, that this principle will be zealously controverted; but it will be necessary to determine whether there are expressions of mixed passions in Nature, before it is determined whether there is, or can be any such expression in Art.

In this dispute, each party will, probably, appeal to imagination; and, if it cannot be otherwise terminated, it must be endless. Many critics have described their own imaginations in disquisitions on the Cartoons, and other works of Raphael: and scope may have been given to imagination, not by the excellency, but the defect, of the great master; for, by attempting a *mixed*



## PLANEONS ESSAYS.

any has long been much on the de  
and that our only hope of its  
al will consist in your being  
bly sensible of its deprava

Michael Angelo  
res the grandeur of  
he was taught by him  
his thoughts, and to co  
his subjects with dignity.

“ His genius, however formed to blaze and to shine, might, like fire in combustible matter, for ever have lain dormant, if it had not caught a spark by its contact with Michael Angelo: and though it never burst out with that extraordinary heat and vehemence, yet it must be acknowledged to be a pure, regular, and chaste flame. Though our judgment will, upon the whole, decide in favour of Raphael; yet he never takes that firm hold and entire possession of the mind, in such a manner as to desire nothing else, and feel nothing wanting.

“ If we put those great artists in a light of comparison with each other, Raphael had more taste and fancy, Michael Angelo more genius and imagination. The one excelled in beauty, the other in energy. Michael Angelo has more of the poetical inspiration: his ideas are vast and sublime; his people are a superior order of beings; there is nothing about them, nothing in the air of their actions, or their attitudes, or the style and cast of their very limbs or features, that puts one in mind of their belonging to our own species. Raphael's imagination is not so elevated; his figures are not so much disjoined from our own diminutive race of beings; though his ideas are chaste, noble, and of great conformity to their subjects. Michael Angelo's

as would embellish, but not overpower that manly strength, and energy of style, which is his peculiar character."

He proceeds to mention some particulars, relative to the leading principles, and capital works of those, who excelled in the *great style*, that by farther exemplifying the propositions he has laid down, he may be more perfectly understood.

"The principal works of modern art, says he, are in *Fresco*; a mode of painting which excludes attention to minute elegancies: yet these works in *Fresco* are the productions on which the fame of the greatest masters depend: such are the pictures of Michael Angelo, and Raphael, in the Vatican, to which we may add the Cartoons; which, though not strictly to be called *Fresco*, yet may be put under that denomination; and such are the works of Julio Romano at Mantua. If these performances were destroyed, with them would be lost the best part of the reputation of those illustrious painters; for these are justly considered as the greatest efforts of our art which the world can boast. To these, therefore, we should principally direct our attention for higher excellencies. As for the lower arts, as they have been once discovered, they may be easily attained by those possessed of the former.

"Raphael, who stands in general foremost of the first painters, owes his reputation to his excellence in the higher parts of the art: therefore his works in *Fresco* ought to be the first object of our study and attention. His *ceiling* works stand in a lower degree of estimation; for though he conti-

nually, to the day of his death, embellished his works more and more with the addition of these lower ornaments, which entirely make the merit of some; yet he never arrived at such perfection, as to make him an object of imitation. He never was able to conquer perfectly that dryness, or even littleness of manner, which he inherited from his master. He never acquired that nicety of taste in colours, that breadth of light and shadow, that art and management of uniting light to light, and shadow to shadow, so as to make the object rise out of the ground, with that plenitude of effect so much admired in the works of Correggio. When he painted in oil, his hand seemed to be so cramped and confined, that he not only lost that facility and spirit, but I think even that correctness of form, which is so perfect and admirable in his *Fresco* works. I do not recollect any pictures of his of this kind, except perhaps the Transfiguration, in which there are not some parts that appear to have been feebly drawn.

"That this is not a necessary attendant on oil painting, we have abundant instances in more modern painters. Lodovico Caracci, for instance, preserved in his works in oil the same spirit, vigour, and correctness, which he had in *Fresco*.

"I have no desire to degrade Raphael from the high rank which he deservedly holds; but by comparing him with himself, he does not appear to me to be the same man in oil as in *Fresco*.

"From those who have ambition to tread in this great walk of the art, Michael Angelo claims the next attention.

"He

“ He did not possess so many excellencies as Raphael; but those he had were of the highest kind. He considered the art as consisting of little more than what may be attained by sculpture, correctness of form, and energy of character. We ought not to expect more than an artist intends in his work. He never attempted those lesser elegancies and graces in the art. Vasari says, he never painted but one picture in oil, and resolved never to paint another, saying, it was an employment only fit for women and children.

“ If any man had a right to look down upon the lower accomplishments, as beneath his attention, it was certainly Michael Angelo: nor can it be thought strange, that such a mind should have slighted, or have been withheld from paying due attention to all those graces and embellishments of art, which have diffused such lustre over the works of other painters.

“ It must be acknowledged likewise, that together with these, which we wish he had more attended to, he has rejected all the false, though specious ornaments, which disgrace the works even of the most esteemed artists; and I will venture to say, that when those higher excellencies are more known and cultivated by the artists and the patrons of arts, his fame and credit will increase with our increasing knowledge.

“ His name will then be held in the same veneration, as it was in the enlightened age of Leo the Tenth: and it is remarkable, that the reputation of this truly great man has been continually declining, as the art itself has declined: for I must remark to you, that it

has long been much on the decline, and that our only hope of its revival will consist in your being thoroughly sensible of its depravation and decay.

“ It is to Michael Angelo that Raphael owes the grandeur of his style. He was taught by him to elevate his thoughts, and to conceive his subjects with dignity.

“ His genius, however formed to blaze and to shine, might, like fire in combustible matter, for ever have lain dormant, if it had not caught a spark by its contact with Michael Angelo: and though it never burst out with that extraordinary heat and vehemence, yet it must be acknowledged to be a pure, regular, and chaste flame. Though our judgment will, upon the whole, decide in favour of Raphael; yet he never takes that firm hold and entire possession of the mind, in such a manner as to desire nothing else, and feel nothing wanting.

“ If we put those great artists in a light of comparison with each other, Raphael had more taste and fancy, Michael Angelo more genius and imagination. The one excelled in beauty, the other in energy. Michael Angelo has more of the poetical inspiration: his ideas are vast and sublime; his people are a superior order of beings; there is nothing about them, nothing in the air of their actions, or their attitudes, or the style and cast of their very limbs or features, that puts one in mind of their belonging to our own species. Raphael's imagination is not so elevated; his figures are not so much disjoined from our own diminutive race of beings; though his ideas are chaste, noble, and of great conformity to their subjects. Michael Angelo's

works have a strong, peculiar, and marked character: they seem to proceed from his own mind entirely, and that mind so rich and abundant, that he never needed, or seemed to disdain, to look abroad for foreign help. Raphael's materials are generally borrowed, though the noble structure is his own.

“ The excellency of this extraordinary man lay in the propriety, beauty, and majesty of his characters, his judicious contrivance of his composition, correctness of drawing, purity of taste, and the skilful accommodation of other men's conceptions to his own purpose. Nobody excelled him in that judgment, with which he united to his own observations on nature, the energy of Michael Angelo, and the beauty and simplicity of the antique. To the question, therefore, which ought to hold the first rank, Raphael or Michael Angelo, it must be answered, that if it is to be given to him who possessed a greater combination of the higher qualities of the art than any other man, there is no doubt but Raphael is the first: but if, according to Longinus, the sublime, being the highest excellence that human composition can attain to, abundantly compensates the absence of every other beauty, and atones for all other deficiencies, then Michael Angelo demands the preference.”

The President having thus compared the excellencies of Raphael and Michael Angelo in the great style, observes, that there is another, which, though inferior, has great merit, because it shews a lively and vigorous imagination. This he calls the original or characteristical style: as the most striking example of this style, he mentions Salvator Rosa.

“ This master, says he, gives us a peculiar cast of nature, which, though void of all grace, elegance, and simplicity, though it has nothing of that elevation and dignity which belongs to the grand style, yet has that sort of dignity which belongs to savage and uncultivated nature: but what is most to be admired in him is, the perfect correspondence which he observed between the subjects which he chose, and his manner of treating them. Every thing is of a piece: his rocks, trees, sky, even to his handling, have the same rude and wild character, which animates his figures.”

With Salvator Rosa our author contrasts Carlo Maratti, who practised all the rules of art, and whose style was without manifest defects, and without striking beauties.

He proceeds to contrast Rubens and Poussin with great judgment and precision.

“ In Rubens, says he, art is too apparent. His figures have expression, and act with energy, but without simplicity or dignity. His colouring, in which he is eminently skilled, is notwithstanding too much what we call tinted. Throughout the whole of his works, there is a proportionable want of that nicety of distinction, and elegance of mind, which is required in the higher walks of painting; and to this want it may be in some degree ascribed, that those qualities which make the excellency of this subordinate style appear in him with greater lustre. Indeed, the facility with which he invented, the richness of his composition, the luxuriant harmony and brilliancy of his colouring, so dazzle the eye, that, whilst his works continue before us,

help thinking, that all  
things are fully supplied.

As to this florid, care-  
less and inaccurate style, that  
of Poussin, careful, pure, and  
simple, seems to be  
in contrast.

However opposite their  
styles in one thing they agreed,  
both having a perfect cor-  
respondence between all the parts  
and respective manners.

He lived and conversed  
with ancient statues so long,  
that he is said to be better ac-  
quainted with them, than with the  
people who were about him.

Works of any modern have  
not the air of antique paint-  
ing. The best performances have  
not the dryness of manner,  
though by no means to be  
imitated for imitation, yet  
perfectly correspondent to  
the simplicity which dis-  
tinguishes his style.

He treated subjects of Pous-  
sian fables; and no  
one ever better qualified to  
choose subjects, not only from  
ancient monuments, but from  
the customs, and manners  
of the ancients, but from  
his own well acquainted with  
the characters which those  
times gave their artists.  
Though Rubens  
great fancy in his satyrs,  
and fauns, yet they are  
distinct, separate class of  
characters is carefully exhibited  
in his works, and by Poussin.

Only when the subjects  
are represented, no  
picture ought to re-  
mind of modern times. The  
own back into anti-  
quity ought to be in-

troduced, that may tend to awaken  
it from the illusion.

"If Poussin, in imitation of the  
ancients, represents Apollo driving  
his chariot out of the sea, by way  
of representing the sun rising, if he  
personifies lakes and rivers, it is no  
ways offensive in him; but seems  
perfectly of a piece with the gene-  
ral air of the picture. On the con-  
trary, if the figures which people  
his pictures had a modern air or  
countenance, if they appeared like  
our countrymen, if the draperies  
were like cloth or silk of our ma-  
nufacture, if the landscape had the  
appearance of a modern view, how  
ridiculous would Apollo appear in-  
stead of the sun, an old man or a  
nymph with an urn instead of a  
river or lake.

"Upon the whole, says our au-  
thor, it appears, that, setting aside  
the ornamental style, there are two  
different paths, either of which a  
student may take, without degra-  
ding the dignity of his art. The  
first is to combine the highest excel-  
lencies, and embellish them to  
the greatest advantage: the other  
is to carry one of these excellencies  
to the highest degree. But those  
who possess neither must be classed  
with them, who, as Shakespeare  
says, are men of no mark or likeli-  
hood."

We have made this article long,  
but for this we may rather plead  
merit, than make an apology, as  
the critical opinion of so great a  
master, concerning the comparative  
merits of those whole works have  
so long been the subject of enthu-  
siastic admiration, cannot fail of  
giving very great entertainment to  
our readers.

*Curious Extracts from Mr. Burney's Journal of his Voyage down the Iser and the Danube, from Munich to Vienna, through Countries which are seldom travelled by Englishmen, and of which we have very little Knowledge.*

**I** Went from Munich to Vienna, down the two rivers Iser and Danube: and as the musical incidents during this voyage are but few, and no itinerary or book of travels, that I remember to have seen, has described the course of these rivers, or the method by which persons are conveyed upon them from one place to another, I shall not scruple to add to my few musical memorandums such other remarks and observations, as I find set down in my miscellaneous journal.

The Iser, upon which the city of Munich is situated, and which empties itself into the Danube, about an hundred miles below, though very rapid, is too much spread and scattered into different channels, to be sufficiently deep for a bark, or any kind of passage-boat, that has a bottom, to float upon it. The current of this river is even too rapid for any thing to be brought back against it; but Bavaria being a country abounding with wood, particularly fir, rafts or floats made of those trees, lashed together, are carried down the stream, at the rate of seventy or eighty miles a-day. Upon these rafts, a booth is built for passengers in common; but if any one chuses to have a cabin to himself, he may have it built for about four florins. I preferred this, not only to avoid bad company and heat, but to get an opportunity of wri-

ting and digesting my thoughts and memorandums, being at this time very much in arrears with my musical journal.

I quitted Munich at two o'clock in the afternoon. The weather was intensely hot, and I was furnished with no means of tempering it; a clear sky and burning sun, reflected from the water, having rendered my fir cabin as insupportable as the open air. It was constructed of green boards, which exuded as much turpentine as would have vanquished all the aromatics of Arabia.

As I was utterly ignorant of the country through which I was to pass, and the accommodations it would afford, all that my foresight had suggested to me, in the way of furniture and provisions, were a mattress, blanket, and sheets; some cold meat, with bread and a bottle of wine; there was water in plenty always at hand. But I soon found myself in want of many other things; and if I were ever to perform this voyage again, which I hope will never happen, experience would enable me to render the cabin a tolerable residence, for a week or ten days.

In quitting Munich by water, the city is a beautiful object; but the country we passed through is a wretched one, to all appearance; there being nothing but willows, sedge, sand, and gravel in sight. The water was so shallow in several places, that I thought our float would have stuck fast. At six o'clock we arrived at Freising, the see and sovereignty of a prince bishop; his palace is placed on a high hill, at a little distance from the town, which is on another hill, and looks very pretty from the water.



water-side, I would not go on shore to pay for a bad bed and supper, with which I was already furnished in my cabin; my servant, however, went with the common company, which amounted to upwards of fifty persons, in order to get some fresh bread, but which the place did not afford.

There had been no rain in these parts of Germany for six weeks; but, when we arrived at Freising, I saw a little black cloud to the westward, which, in less than half an hour, produced the most violent storm of thunder, lightning, rain, and wind, that I ever remember to have seen. I really expected every moment, that the lightning would have set fire to my cabin: it continued all night with prodigious fury, so that my man could not get back, and I was left on the water, sole inhabitant of the float, which was secured by a hawser to a wooden bridge.

Two square holes were cut in the boards of my cabin, one on each side, by way of window; the pieces were to serve as casements; one of these was lost, so that I was forced to fasten with pins a handkerchief against the hole, to keep out wind and rain; but it answered the purpose very ill, and moreover, it raised in at an hundred different places; drop, drip, drop, throughout my little habitation, sometimes on my face, sometimes on my legs, and always somewhere or other. This, with the violent flashes of lightning and hursts of thunder, kept off drowsiness; luckily, perhaps, for I might have caught cold, sleeping in the wet. I had been told, that the people of Bavaria were, at least, three hundred years behind the rest of Europe

in philosophy, and useful knowledge. Nothing can cure them of the folly of ringing the bells whenever it thunders, or persuade them to put up conductors to their public buildings; though the lightning here is so mischievous, that last year, no less than thirteen churches were destroyed by it, in the electorate of Bavaria. The recollection of this had not the effect of an opiate upon me: the bells in the town of Freising were jingling the whole night, to remind me of their fears, and the real danger I was in. I lay on the mattress, as far as I could from my sword, pistols, watch-chain, and every thing that might serve as a conductor. I never was much frightened by lightning before, but now I wished for one of Dr. Franklin's beds, suspended by silk cords in the middle of a large room. I weathered it out till morning, without a wink of sleep: my servant told me, that the inn on shore was miserable; it rained into every room of the house, and no provisions could be found for these fifty people, but black bread and beer boiled up with two or three eggs.

At six, we got into motion, the rain and wind continuing with great fury, and from violent heat, the air grew so chill and cold, that I found it impossible to keep myself warm with all the things I could put on. For though I added to my dress a pair of thick shoes, woollen stockings, a flannel waistcoat, great-coat and night cap, with all the warm garments in my possession, yet I was benumbed with cold.

We advanced for four hours through a dreary country, as far as I was able to descry, but the weather

was so bad, that I could not often examine it. At ten o'clock some fir-trees appeared, which enlivened the view, and at eleven, nothing else could be seen on either side. There was a very high and steep shore on the right, covered with firs, and on the left, trees scattered near the water, and groves at a distance. At eleven, the float stopped at Landshut, where the passengers dined. I stuck to my cabin and cold meat: if it had not rained in, I should have thought myself very well off; but, in my present circumstances, I was so uncomfortable, that I could not, for a long time, write a word in my journal books, the weather had so lowered my spirits, and stiffened my fingers; however, towards the afternoon, I made an effort, and transcribed many things from my tablets, which were full. At six o'clock, the float stopt at Dingelsing; in the evening I got a candle, which was a luxury denied to me the night before in the thunder storm. Rain, rain, eternal rain and wind, made the water nothing less than pleasant.

The next morning was clear, but cold. The passengers landed at Landau about ten; at one we entered the Danube, which did not appear so vast a river here, as I expected. However, it grew larger as we descended: we stopt at two o'clock at a miserable village, with a fine convent in it, however. Here the wind became so violent, that I thought every minute it would have carried away both my cabin and myself; at three it was determined to stay here all night, as it was not safe to stir during this wind; but as this lasts, and is called, *Le Pays des vents*, it was an exercise for patience to be stopt at

a place where I had nothing to do. My provisions grew short and stale, and there were none of any kind to be had here.

I had suffered so much the night before, that I now seriously set about contriving how to keep myself warm. The blanket bought at Munich for me, by my knave, or fool of a servant, and which I had not seen soon enough to change, was a second-hand one, and is filthy, ragged, and likely to contain all kinds of vermin, and perhaps diseases, that hitherto I could not find in my heart to touch it; however, cold and hunger will tame the proudest stomachs. I put the blanket over the sheet, and was gladdened by its warmth.

At three in the morning the passengers were called, and soon after the float was in motion; it was now a huge and unwieldy machine, a quarter of a mile long, and loaded with deals, hogheads, and lumber of all kinds. The sun rose very bright; but at six there was a strong easterly wind, full in our teeth, and so great a fog, that not a single object could be seen on either side the river.

When I agreed to live night and day, for a week, upon the water, I forgot to bargain for warm weather; and now it was so cold, that I could scarcely hold the pen, though but the 27th of August. I have often observed, that when the body is cold the mind is chilled likewise: and this was now so much the case with myself, that I had neither spirits nor ideas for working at my musical journal.

At eight o'clock we stopt at Vilcholen, a better situation. Here is a wooden bridge, of sixteen arches, over the Danube. The hills on the opposite

opposite side of the town, are covered with wood, and exceedingly beautiful. The fog was dissipated, and the sun now shone on them in great glory. There is a gentle visit here from the custom-house officers; the seals were cut off my trunk, being the last town in Bavaria. They threatened hard as to the severe examination I was to undergo upon entering Austria; however, I had little to lose, except time; and that was now too precious to be patiently parted with to these inquisitorial robbers.

At half an hour past nine we set off for Passau, in very fine weather, which revived my spirits, and enabled me to hold my pen. The Danube abounds in rocks, some above water, and some below, which occasions a great noise by the rapidity of the current, running over, or against them.

We met this morning a gang of boats, laden with salt, from Saltzburgh and Passau, dragged up the river by more than forty horses, a man on each, which expence is so great, as to enhance the price of that commodity above four hundred per cent. We did not seem to move so fast now as upon the Iser, which had frequent cascades; and sometimes the float dipped so deep, as to have three or four feet of water rush suddenly into my cabin.

Passau is the boldest, and at the same time the pleasantest situation, that I ever saw. The town is built on the side and summit of a steep hill, on the right of the Danube. There is a hill on the other side, answering to that on which the town is built; however, there are but few houses upon it.

At the end of this town, is the confluence of three rivers; the *Inn*,

on the right-hand; the *Iitz*, on the left; and the *Danube* in the middle. After this junction, the Danube becomes more and more rapid: the shore on each side, for a considerable way below Passau, has hills and rocks as high as those at Bristol; but these are covered with spruce fir-trees and box, and look much less terrible, though quite as high. These rocks deprived us of the sun at three in the afternoon. About four miles below Passau, Austria is on the left, and Bavaria on the right, as far as Ingelhartzeil, when we were fairly entered into Austria. Here is the custom-house with which I had been threatened, and which I approached with trepidation; but my trunk was not opened, and nothing was examined except my writing-box, which the officers would have unlocked. A seal was, however, set on my trunk, which I hoped would have enabled me to pass on to Vienna, without further plague, and then I expected to pay for all.

Thus far the Danube runs between two high mountains, and sometimes it is so compressed and shut up, as to be narrower than the Thames at Mortlake. The descent is often so considerable, that the water cannot be seen at the distance of a quarter of a mile, and sometimes the noise against rocks is as violent, and as loud as a cataract.

At the entrance into Austria the value of money is lowered; so that a silver piece, worth twelve *creuzers* in Bavaria, is instantly lowered to ten; a florin, of sixty *creuzers*, becomes only worth fifty; a ducat of five florins, is lowered to four florins, twelve *creuzers*; and a sovereign of fifteen florins, to twelve

twelve florins, thirty creuzers; a louis d'or, from eleven to nine florins, twelve creuzers; and a great crown to two florins.

We went upwards of eight leagues, between two mountains, and stopt for the night, at a wretched place, which afforded no kind of refreshment; though I had indulged the hope of supplying myself here for two days to come, which being Friday and Saturday, among Austrian catholics, I knew would be kept *strictly maigre*.

I had now filled up the chinks of my cabin with splinters, and with hay; got a new button to the door, reconciled myself to my filthy blanket, and made a pair of snuffers out of a chip of deal; but alas! the essential failed: this was all external, and I wanted internal comfort! the last bit of my cold meat was fly-blown, to such a degree, that, ravenous as I was, I threw it into the Danube; bread too, that staff was broken! and nothing but *Pumpernickel* was to be had here; which is so black and sour, as to disgust two senses at a time.

Friday morning, August 28th. This river continues running through the same woody, wild, and romantic country; which, to pass through, is pleasant and entertaining, to a stranger, but produces nothing, except living, to the poor inhabitants. For fifty miles not a corn-field or pasture is to be seen. Sheep, oxen, calves, and pigs, are all utter strangers in this land. I asked what was behind these mountains, and was answered, huge forests. At Asta the country opens a little.

What an aggregate of water is here! river after river, comes tumbling into the Danube, and yet it grows rather more deep than wide, by these accessions: but many small rivers detach themselves from it, and islands are frequently formed in the middle and sides of this sea of waters: before we arrived at Linz, however, a flat senny country appeared, with high mountains covered with trees, at a distance.

#### L I N Z.

THE approach to this town, by water, is very beautiful. There is a road on each side the Danube, at the foot of high mountains and rocks, covered with trees, by which the river is again bounded. The castle is seen at a distance, and houses and convents upon the summit of some of the highest hills, have a fine appearance. There is a bridge over the Danube of twenty very wide arches. The town is built on the summit and sides of high hills, and in situation much resembles Pailau. The churches were shut up, as it was twelve o'clock when we arrived; however, I obtained permission to enter the collegiate church, where I found a large organ.

There is such an appearance of piety here, as I never saw before in the most bigoted catholic countries. All along the Danube, near every town, there are little chapels erected, at only twenty or thirty rods distance from each other, seated on the sides of these mountains, and in places too narrow for a foot-path; and I saw not a house in

\* These chapels are not sufficiently spacious to contain either persons or priests: they are only intended as receptacles for a crucifix or a virgin.

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. · 171

that had not a virgin or a painted or carved, upon it. I walked about the town for near ours. It was market-day, but for poor stuff; as noticeable appeared, perhaps, as it was Friday, but *Brod*, cheese, bad apples, pears, and ; and of other wares, only toys, ordinary Missals, and red prints of virgins and

I saw not a good shop in town, though there are many and fine houses. Gable ends and car-topped steeples, in the Babilian style, are still in fashion

Spieburg, which is only the remains of an old castle, upon a little hill. It is the first of the two water-falls of the Danube, said to be so dangerous; however, now, there is nothing formidable in it but the rapids.

Vienna, a large city, is here in view upon the right-hand; we passed through an ugly country till dark; the river is sometimes very shallow, so wide that there is no land in sight; at other times it is broken, and divided into streams, by islands. The boat stopped at a hovel, on the left bank of the river, where the passengers landed, and spent the night. I remained in my cabin, where, I believe, I was much better off, as I was alone, than any of them; but, for the next days, we were all on a foot. Pierre, with great difficulty, climbed up the rocks, to a village, and procured me half a dozen chickens with which he returned in the evening. But, alas! two of them were spoiled, and a third had a stone in it; which, being salted, could not in conscience eat. On Friday, we set off at 5 o'clock,

but were stopped, after having gone three or four miles, by a violent fog, which rendered the navigation dangerous, among so many rocks, shoals, and islands. When this was dispelled, we soon reached Strudel, which is situated in a wilder country than ever I saw in passing the Alps. Here is the famous waterfall and whirlpool, which the Germans so much dread, that they say it is the habitation of *der Zausel*; however, they had talked so much about it, that it appeared to me less formidable than I expected. The shooting London-bridge is worse, though not attended with more noise. The company prayed and crossed themselves most devoutly; but though it may, especially in winter, be a very dangerous pass in a boat, this raft may dip into the water, but it covers such a surface, that it cannot possibly either sink or be overset.

At Ips, a pretty town, with a new, handsome, and large *caserne*, or barrack, just by it, the country opens, and is very beautiful. Hereabouts they begin to make Austrian wine: the white wine is a pretty, pleasant sort, but small.

At Melk, on the right of the Danube, is a most magnificent convent of Benedictines; it seems to cover two-thirds of the town; the architecture is beautiful, and it has the appearance of being but lately built: here are vines all along the shore, on the left hand. Harvest was quite got in hereabouts; indeed there is but little appearance of agriculture in this wild country. I believe I remarked before, that the quantity of utel's woods and forests, in several parts of Germany, indicate a barbarous and savage people; and, to say the truth,

truth, except in the great trading towns, or those where sovereign princes reside, the Germans seem very rude and uncultivated.

The country becomes more and more wild, as far as Stein. The rocks were often so high, on each side, as to prevent us from seeing the sun at two or three o'clock in the afternoon. At Stein there is a wooden bridge of twenty-five or twenty-six very wide arches, which leads to Krems, where the Jesuits have a most sumptuous college, beautifully situated on a hill; it has more the appearance of a royal palace, than any thing that we can boast of in England. Stein is on the left, and Krems on the right-hand of the Danube, going down. Here our float anchored for the night, though it was but five o'clock: indeed it had not stop'd, except early in the morning, for the fog, the whole day. We had now near fifty miles to Vienna; and the scoundrel *Flockmeister*, or waterman, assured me, and every body at Munich, that we should certainly be there on Saturday night.

At Krems there is an immense organ, in the Jesuits' church. Here, and all the way to Vienna, the common people, in the public houses, and the labourers, at their work, divert themselves with singing in two, and sometimes more parts. Near Ips there was a great number of Bohemian women, whom we should call gypsies, on a pilgrimage to St. Mary *Tafel*, a church placed on the summit of a very high mountain, facing the town of Ips, on the other side the Danube. No one could inform me why it was called St. Mary *Tafel*; but, in all probability, it had this appellation

from the form of the mountain on which it is placed, which resembles a table. These women, however, did not sing in parts, like the Austrians, but in *canto fermo*, like the pilgrims that I heard in Italy, who were going to Assisi; the sound was carried several miles, by the stream and wind, down the river, upon whose smooth surface it pass'd, without interruption.

The musical events of this week are so trivial as scarce to deserve recording. I must, however, add, to what I have already said, concerning the turn for music which I found among the Austrians, that at Stein, opposite Krems, I heard several songs and hymns, sung very well, in four parts; who were the singers I could not learn, as I was on the water; but it was a fortunate circumstance for me to be placed, by accident, where I heard as good a performance as could have been procured by premeditation and design; it was a woman who sung the upper part, and the melody was not only expressed with simplicity, but the harmony had all the advantages of being swelled and diminished, which, to me, had the effect of advancing and retreating; and the performers seemed to understand each other, and what they were about, so well, that each chord had that kind of equality, in all its parts, which is given to the same number of notes, when played upon the swell of an organ. At this place the soldiers, and almost all the young people that were walking by the water side, were frequently singing, and never in less than two parts.

It is not easy to account for this facility of singing in different parts, in the people of one country, more  
than



of another: whether a Roman catholic count the frequency of hearing sung in parts, in their I cannot say; but of this I am, that in England it is a trouble, both to the scholar, before a young man in singing is able to sing with firmness, an understanding of the most simple melody is made, and I never remember the ballad-singers, in the London, or in our country, attempt singing in two parts.

August 30. This day I went away without getting on with the boat, as I had made to expect; an off-board, tried with me to land carriage for that went in vain. As we approached Vienna, the country became savage. There are vineyards on the sides of all the hills, islands innumerable, in the Danube.

A little fortified town, a church, and a fine convent, with a fine custom-house, constitute all the Austria.

Neuburgh, there is a large citadel, on the summit of a high hill, which commands the river and city.

Widdorf, a village within five miles of Vienna, with nothing but a church and custom-house. I was out of patience, at being that the boat could not, on Sunday, on any account, go. It was now but five days the seventh day of my journey in a fly, where, in eight days I might have grown fat if I had time to eat; but that not

being the case, hunger as well as loss of time, made me very impatient to be released; and after an hour lost in trying to procure a chaise, I at last got a miserable boat to carry me and my servant to Vienna.

This voyage added but little to my knowledge of German music, but a great deal to that of the people, and country through which I passed: indeed, I had an opportunity of landing at every considerable town in the passage, where I visited the churches, though I had not time to make acquaintance with musical people, or to collect historical materials: but as to *national music*, perhaps the rude songs which I heard sung by the boors and watermen, gave me a more genuine idea of it than is to be acquired from the corrupted, motley, and Italianised melody to be heard in the capitals of this extensive country.

---

*Of the Carillons, or Chimes, in the Low-Countries; from the same.*

OUR author being at Ghent, says, I determined to inform myself, in a particular manner, concerning the *carillon* science. For this purpose, I mounted the town belfrey, from whence I had a full view, not only of the city of Ghent, which is reckoned one of the largest in Europe, but could examine the mechanism of the chimes, as far as they are played by clock-work, and likewise see the *Carillonneur* perform with a kind of key communicating with bells, as those of the harpsichord and organ do with flags and pipes.

I soon found that the chimes in these

truth, except in the great trading towns, or those where sovereign princes reside, the Germans seem very rude and uncultivated.

The country becomes more and more wild, as far as Stein. The rocks were often so high, on each side, as to prevent us from seeing the sun at two or three o'clock in the afternoon. At Stein there is a wooden bridge of twenty-five or twenty-six very wide arches, which leads to Krems, where the Jesuits have a most sumptuous college, beautifully situated on a hill.

has more the appearance of a palace, than any thing that we boast of in England. Seen from the left, and Krems on the right, the hand of the Danube, goes. Here our float anchored at night, though it was not o'clock: indeed it had not yet except early in the morning, without the fog, the whole of the night now near fifty years ago, and the founder of the little waterman, assure us, otherwise it body at Munich, and, certainly be, which the violence of night.

At Kren-  
organ, i  
Here, s  
the co  
house  
worl  
ing  
pe  
n

Secretary to be given to  
in order to its being dis-  
rd throughout a very  
require.  
illons are said to be ori-  
Alost, in this country,  
all here, and in Holland,  
greatest perfection. It is  
a Gothic invention, and  
a barbarous taste, which  
the French, the English,  
and Italians, have imitated or  
raged. The *Carillonneur*, at  
request, played several pieces  
dexterously, in three parts, the  
first and second treble with the two  
hands on the upper set of keys,  
and the bass with the feet on the  
pedals.

**from**

whic

**a kafi**

did not

**friend**

**11140**  
**nilgr**

might  
were

we're  
careful

and

and

Convenience is, that it can be played in any part of a whole without giving them the trouble of going to any particular spot; but the want of something to stop the vibration of each bell is the pleasure of the player, like the valves of an organ, and the cloth in the jacks of a harpsichord is an intolerable defect to a cultivated ear; for by the noise of passage perpetually running on another, every thing is so inarticulate and confused. At occasion a very disagreeable. As to the clock-work chimes, those worked by a barrel, as far as to my thinking, can be most some; for, night and day, in the same tune played every day during six months, in such a and unalterable manner, requires that kind of patience, which nothing but a total absence of can produce.

[To illustrate this account  
shew the extent and strength  
passion for chimes, we shall  
our author to Amsterdam,  
a man, whose merit and  
deserved a better fate, is

# ANEIOUS ESSAYS. 175

Y Carol-  
C: id ever

v of  
r

2

2

co  
of his  
by the  
inferiority felt  
as the thought  
which hitherto  
a pleasure, his  
afterwards be-  
usement.

—  
organist of the  
two years le-  
his place; his  
dies in every  
y astonishing;  
strument is the  
felt; each key  
two-poun-  
down; and, to  
is a spring of  
which the keys  
toir organ, are  
e time, which  
much to the  
ch; however,  
f M. Pothier's  
this organ with  
nd rapidity, as  
a harpsichord.  
rganist was re-  
m except for a  
ue, many years  
le is of the best

modern kind; his *appoggiaturas* are  
well taken, and admirably expres-  
sed, his fancy is extremely lively,  
and though he plays very full, sel-  
dom in less than five parts, with  
the manuals and pedals together,  
yet, it is neither in the dry nor  
the way, which I had so fre-  
quently heard in Germany. He  
is, though not in judi-  
ciousness, many of his changes,  
as a harpsichord player;  
with which he is acquainted with  
the different genius of the organ,  
that is, a rapid flight, of which  
he has many, occasioned none of  
the empty long vacuities of sound,  
which so commonly happen, when  
this instrument is treated by more  
haphazard players.

At present I attended M. Pothier  
to the tower of the cathedral, or  
tower of the city, which is *Carthage*;  
it is a dead very unworthy of  
such a genius; he has had this em-  
ployment, however, many years,  
having been elected to it at thir-  
teen. He had very much astonished  
me on the organ, after all that I  
had heard in the rest of Europe; but  
in playing those bells, his amazing  
dexterity raised my wonder much  
higher; for he executed with his  
two hands passages that would be  
very difficult to play with the ten  
fingers: shakes, beats, swift divi-  
sion, triplets, and even *arpeggios*  
he has contrived to execute.

He began with a Psalm tune,  
with which their High Mightinesses  
are exceedingly delighted, and which  
they require at his hands whenever  
he performs, which is on Tuesdays  
and Fridays; he next played vari-  
ous tunes upon the Psalm tune, with  
great fancy, and even taste; when  
he had performed this task he was  
so

these countries had a greater number of bells than those of the largest peal in England; but, when I mounted the belfrey, I was astonished at the great quantity of bells I saw; in short, there is a complete series or scale of tones and semi-tones, like those on the harpsichord and organ. The *Carillonneur* was literally *at work*, and *hard work* indeed it must be; he was in his shirt with the collar unbuttoned, and in a violent sweat. There are pedals communicating with the great bells, upon which, with his feet, he played the base to several sprightly and rather difficult airs, performed with the two hands upon the upper species of keys. These keys are projecting sticks, wide enough asunder to be struck with violence and velocity by either of the two hands edgewise, without the danger of hitting the neighbouring keys. The player has a thick leather covering for the little finger of each hand, otherwise it would be impossible for him to support the pain which the violence of the stroke necessary to be given to each key, in order to its being distinctly heard throughout a very large town, require.

The *carillons* are said to be originally of Alost, in this country, and are still here, and in Holland, in their greatest perfection. It is certainly a Gothic invention, and perhaps a barbarous taste, which neither the French, the English, nor the Italians, have imitated or encouraged. The *Carillonneur*, at my request, played several pieces very dexterously, in three parts, the first and second treble with the two hands on the upper set of keys, and the base with the feet on the pedals.

The *Carillonneur* plays four times a week, Sunday, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, from half an hour past eleven till twelve o'clock; it is constant employment for a watch or clock-maker to attend the works of the common chimes; here he has an apartment under the belfrey, and it is by him that the *Carillonneur* is paid. This place and Antwerp are, according to the inhabitants, the most celebrated cities in the Netherlands, and perhaps in the world, for carillons and chimes.

The great convenience of this kind of music is, that it entertains the inhabitants of a whole town, without giving them the trouble of going to any particular spot to hear it; but the want of something to stop the vibration of each bell, at the pleasure of the player, like the valves of an organ, and the red cloth in the jacks of a harpsichord, is an intolerable defect to a cultivated ear: for by the notes of one passage perpetually running into another, every thing is rendered so inarticulate and confused as to occasion a very disagreeable jargon. As to the clock-work chimes, or those worked by a barrel, nothing, to my thinking, can be more tiresome; for, night and day, to hear the same tune played every hour, during six months, in such a stiff and unalterable manner, requires that kind of patience, which nothing but a total absence of taste can produce.

[To illustrate this account, and shew the extent and strength of the passion for chimes, we shall attend our author to Amsterdam, where a man, whose merit and genius deserved a better fate, is doomed

most extraordinary *Carillon*, perhaps, the world ever .]

It is truly the country of every quarter of an hour played by them at all times; but so indistinctly, on account of the confluence of sounds, as seldom able to discover playing.

ward, his Majesty's agent, I am indebted for all the on I acquired during my in this city, did me the to carry me to the organist of the town, Mr. Pothoff, who he was deprived of his seven years old, by the ; and this misfortune first to his friends the thought of music, which hitherto afforded him no pleasure, his ; and it afterwards became a darling amusement.

— — — — —  
Pothoff was organist of the town twenty-two years before he obtained this place; his force, and abilities in every respect, are truly astonishing; and of this instrument is the that I ever felt; each key weighs almost a two-pound to put it down; and, to play full, there is a spring of percussion, by which the keys of the great and choir organ, are struck at the same time, which adds very much to the force of the touch; however, the force of Mr. Pothoff's touch at he plays this organ with such lightness and rapidity, as is not a common harpsichord. This admirable organist was re-ferred to by all the organists of Amsterdam except for a short time at the Hague, many years ago; yet his taste is of the best

modern kind; his *appoggiaturas* are well taken, and admirably expressed, his fancy is extremely lively, and though he plays very full, seldom in less than five parts, with the manuals and pedals together, yet, it is neither in the dry nor crude way, which I had so frequently heard in Germany. He discovered, though not injudiciously, by many of his passages, that he was a harpsichord player; but so well is he acquainted with the different genius of the organ, that his most rapid flights, of which he had many, occasioned none of those unpleasant vacuities of sound, which so commonly happen, when this instrument is touched by mere harpsichord players.

— — — — —  
At noon I attended Mr. Pothoff to the tower of the *Stadkerk*, or town-church, of which he is *Carillonneur*; it is a drudgery unworthy of such a genius; he has had this employment, however, many years, having been elected to it at thirteen. He had very much astonished me on the organ, after all that I had heard in the rest of Europe; but in playing those bells, his amazing dexterity raised my wonder much higher; for he executed with his two hands passages that would be very difficult to play with the ten fingers; shakes, beats, swift divisions, triplets, and even *arpeggios* he has contrived to vanquish.

He began with a Psalm tune, with which their High Mightinesses are chiefly delighted, and which they require at his hands whenever he performs, which is on Tuesdays and Fridays; he next played variations upon the Psalm tune, with great fancy, and even taste; when he had performed this task, he was

so obliging as to play a quarter of an hour extempore, in such a manner as he thought would be more agreeable to me than psalmody; and in this he succeeded so well, that I sometimes forgot both the difficulty and defects of the instrument; he never played in less than three parts, marking the base and the measure constantly with the pedals. I never heard a greater variety of passages in so short a time; he produced effects by the *pianos* and *fortes*, and the *crescendo* in the shake, both as to loudness and velocity, which I did not think possible upon an instrument that seemed to require little other merit than force in the performer.

But surely this was a barbarous invention, and there is barbarity in the continuance of it; if M. Pot-hoff had been put into Dr. Dominicetti's hottest human cauldron for an hour, he could not have perspired more violently than he did after a quarter of an hour of this furious exercise; he stripped to his shirt, put on his night-cap, and trussed up his sleeves for this execution; and he said he was forced to go to bed the instant it was over, in order to prevent his catching cold, as well as to recover himself; he being usually so much exhausted as to be utterly unable to speak.

By the little attention that is paid to this performer, extraordinary as he is, it should seem as if some hewer of wood, and draver of water, whose coarse constitution and gross habit of body, required frequent sudorifics, would do the business equally to the satisfaction of such unskilful and unfeeling hearers.

I have described the kind of keys

to *carillons*, and manner of playing them, in speaking of those at Ghent; these at Amsterdam have three octaves, with all the semitones complete, in the manual, and two octaves in the pedals: each key for the natural sound, projects near a foot; and those for the flats and sharps, which are placed several inches higher, only half as much. All the keys are separated from each other more than the breadth of a key, which is about an inch and a half, to enable the player to avoid hitting two at a time with one hand.

Besides these *carillons à clavier*, the chimes here, played by clock-work, are much celebrated. The brass cylinder, on which the tunes are set, weighs 4474 pounds, and has 7200 iron studs fixed in it, which, in the rotation of the cylinder, give motion to the clappers of the bells. If their High Mightinesses' judgment, as well as taste, had not failed them, for half the prime cost of this expensive machine, and its real charge for repairs, new setting, and constant attendance, they might have had one of the best bands in Europe: but those who can be charmed with *barrel music*, certainly neither want nor deserve better. There is scarce a church belonging to the Calvinists, in Amsterdam, without its chimes, which not only play the same tunes every quarter of an hour, for three months together, without their being changed; but, by the difference of clocks, one has scarce five minutes quiet in the four-and-twenty hours, from their *corals for grown gentlemen*. In a few days time I had so thorough a surfeit of them, that in as many months, I really believe, if they had



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 177

first deprived me of hearing, would have hated music in

---

5 ANECDOTES; *from the same.*

*popular Diversions in Vienna.*

3 diversions for the common people of this place, are hardly fit for a civilized nation to allow. Particularly the *combats*, as they are baiting of wild beasts, in much more savage and than our bull-baiting, at cocks, and prize-fighting, to which the legislature wisely and humanely put

most exact and least suspicion I can give of these will be literally to transfix with a red bill, such as is distributed through the streets every day at a festival.

lay, by imperial licence, at the great amphitheatre, at noon, will begin the following diversions.

A wild Hungarian ox, (that is, with fire in his tail, and crackers fastened to his ears and horns, and parts of his body,) will be thrown upon by dogs.

A wild boar will, in the same manner, be baited by

A great bear will, immediately after, be torn by dogs.  
VI.

“ 4th. A wolf will be hunted by dogs of the fleetest kind.

“ 5th. A very furious and enraged wild bull from Hungary, will be attacked by fierce and hungry dogs.

“ 6th. A fresh bear will be attacked by hounds.

“ 7th. Will appear a fierce wild boar, just caught, which will now be baited for the first time, by dogs defended with iron armour.

“ 8th. A beautiful African tiger.

“ 9th. This will be changed for a bear.

“ 10th. A fresh and fierce Hungarian ox.

“ 11th. And lastly, a furious and hungry bear, which has had no food for eight days, will attack a young wild bull, and eat him alive upon the spot; and if he is unable to complete the business, a wolf will be ready to help him.”

These barbarous spectacles are usually attended by two or three thousand people, among whom are a great number of ladies!

*Incidents relative to the Roads, and the Manner of Travelling in Germany.*

BEFORE I proceed further in my musical narrative, I must make two or three memorandums concerning the villainous and rascally behaviour of postmasters and postillions, in this part of the world. the effects of which it is impossible to escape. In going over the mountains of Wetteravia, under the presence

tence of bad roads, *three* horses were tied to the hurdle, called a post-chaise, and after I had once submitted to this imposition, I never was allowed to stir with less. At Frankfort I tried hard, but in vain, though the innkeeper and his guests, who were natives, all assured me, that they never had more than two horses when they travelled *extra post*; yet here, though no mountains were to be crossed, the sands were made a plea, notwithstanding the roads from Frankfort to Mannheim are, in every particular, the least bad of any that I had yet travelled in Germany.

The women, among the common people in the country, are miserably ugly, not, perhaps, so much in feature, as from dress, and a total neglect of complexion. They entirely hide their hair, by a kind of skull-cap, usually made of tawdry linen or cotton; they are hardly ever seen with shoes and stockings, though the men are furnished with both, such as they are.

I could wish to speak of these people with candour and temper, in despite of the bile which every stranger, travelling among them, must feel at work within him; but, as I neither mean to abuse or flatter them, I must say, that the numberless beggars, clamorously importunate; though often young, fat, robust, and fit for any labour; the embarrassments of perpetual change and loss of money; the extortion, sullenness, and insolence of postmasters and postillions, are intolerably vexatious.

#### BOHEMIA.

My journey through this country was one of the most fa-

tiguing I ever took in my life; for though the road, in general, is very good, for a German road, yet my want of time, which obliged me to travel night and day; the excessive heat and cold of the weather, occasioned by the presence and absence of the sun; together with bad horses, and diabolical waggons, used as chaises, exhausted both my spirits and my patience.

The country is flat, naked, and disagreeable to the eye, for the most part, all the way through Austria, Moravia, and Bohemia, as far as Prague, the situation and environs of which are very beautiful.

The dearth and scarcity of provisions, of all kinds, on this road, were now excessive; and the half-starved people, just recovered from malignant fevers, little less contagious than the plague, occasioned by bad food, and by no food at all, offered to view the most melancholy spectacles I ever beheld.

No refreshments of any kind were to be found, till I arrived at Colin, a village rendered famous, by the battle fought near it in the last war; here a pigeon, and half a pint of miserable sour wine, cost me three or four shillings; till now I had subsisted on bread and water, except one pint of milk, which I obtained with difficulty, and which cost me fourteen *creazers*, about seven-pence English.

I had frequently been told, that the Bohemians were the most musical people of Germany; or, perhaps of all Europe; and an eminent German composer, now in London, had declared to me, that if they enjoyed the same advan-

tages

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 179

the Italians, they would m.

or could suppose effects a cause; nature, though tial to individuals, in her on of genius and talents,

so to a whole people. contributes greatly to the of customs and manners;

I believe, certain, that inhabit hot climates are ighted with music than old ones; perhaps, from ry nerves being more irri- be one than in the other,

sound being propagated ter facility: but I could ans account for climate more in favour of music Bohemians than on their rs, the Saxons and Mo-

d the whole kingdom of from south to north; g very assiduous in my , how the common people usic, I found out at length, only in every large town, l villages, where there is g and writing school, of both sexes are taught

— — —  
ted Prague, Thursday September 17th, after ays and plagues, incident rs in a foreign country.

— — —  
st post, to Sdieps, I tra- ough a mountainous coun- cold thick fog; the se- Weltrus, through a good d level, though naked here the weather was y hot. Sour milk, and bread, *Pompernickel*, were all the refreshments that obtained.

At Budin, the next stage, I found a music school; and heard two of the poor boys perform in the street; one on the harp, and the other on the triangles, tolerably well.

At Lobeschutz, two or three stages from the confines of Saxony, there is likewise another school, with more than an hundred children of both sexes, of which number all learn music who chuse it. I visited the church, which is small and neat, with a little plain organ in it; here the children, vocally and instrumentally perform. I heard a considerable number of the boys practising on the fiddle, at school, but in a very coarse manner.

I hope I shall be excused, if I here relate a few of the hardships which I underwent in the course of my journey through those parts of Germany; as the account of them may put future travellers on their guard, or, at least, prevent surprize, under similar circumstances.

And first, I must inform them that I did not meet with a chaise, or carriage of any kind, that had a top, or covering, to protect passengers from heat, cold, wind, or rain, in my whole journey; and so violent are the jolts, and so hard are the seats of German post-waggons, that a man is rather kicked than carried from one place to another. Yet, for these wretched conveyances, when I travelled in them alone, *extra-posts*, as it is called, it cost me frequently at the rate of eighteen-pence for each English mile: so great is the number of fees and taxes on this occasion: *Postgeld, Waggengeld, Schaffgeld, Schavergeld, Schmiergeld, Barrier-*  
N 2 *geld.*

*geld*, and *Drinkgeld*, to hundreds, but particularly to the *Staltknecht*, for getting *Pferden*, horses, ready in somewhat less than three hours.\*

But such as are provided with a comfortable carriage, with beds, provisions, and a number of servants, and are so indifferent about expence, that they calmly submit to all kinds of impositions, as things of course, may be utterly ignorant of the sufferings of others who dread expence; and who are exposed to all the plagues of bad vehicles, bad horses, bad inns, and worse provisions, or who are unable to find either inns or provisions of any kind.

The excellent roads, inns, and carriages, throughout Great Britain, make an Englishman very unfit to encounter such hardships; but indeed they exceed those of most other countries in Europe so much, that to travel with a *Vittorino*, a *Procaccio*, or a *Corriere*, through the worst *Italian* roads, is ease and luxury, compared with what is suffered in Germany.

#### *Of the Approaches to Berlin.*

**A**FTER suffering the usual hardships of bad fare, bad roads, bad carriages, and bad horses for two days and a night, in my way from Leipzig to Berlin; and being obliged, during that

time, to wait three or four hours, either in my open vehicle, or the open air, at each post-house, while horses were sought and fed with straw, wheels greased, and inevitable squabbles about the number of horses which I was to have, were adjusted, I arrived at Schwarmuth, within one post of Berlin.

When a traveller comes to a post-house, in this part of the world, with two horses, he is rudely teased to go out with *three*; and if he arrive with *three*, *four* are forced upon him, if possible, at his departure, and so on, *crescendo*, let the first number be what it will; and all this is transacted on the part of the post-master and his people, with an insolence and brutality so determined, that reasoning and remonstrating operate no otherwise than in rendering them more obstinate and malevolent. It seems a thing of necessity, for postillions, in every part of the world, to be greater brutes than those they drive: here it is the case, *par excellence*; and so insatiable in their demands and expectations are these sworn foes to man and beast, that I have frequently tried to part in peace and good humour with them, by more than doubling their stated and accustomed fees, but in vain; each claim was a hydra.

I quitted Schwarmuth at seven o'clock in the evening, in hopes

\* For such of my readers as may be unacquainted with the language of their progenitors, the Saxons, it may be necessary to translate the names of the imposts above mentioned, into their English equivalents, of *borje-bire*, *chaise-bire*, *turnpikes*, *postillions*, *greasing wheels*, *toll at the gates*, on both sides each town, as well as *drink* to the ostler, and a swarm of helpers, who, in removing baggage, steal cordage, straps, and every thing which they can carry off undiscovered.

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 181

ing to Berlin before mid-  
The weather was now ex-  
disagreeable; rain was  
on, with a cold and furious  
wind full in my face. The  
with which I had been  
ed, at the last post-house,  
worst and most defenceless  
had hitherto mounted; be-  
ne o'clock, it rained vio-  
and became so dark, that  
million lost his way, and de-  
from his place, in the front  
waggon, in order to feel for  
his hands; but being un-  
distinguish any track of a  
e, he mounted again, and,  
ing on, at a venture, got  
og, on a bleak and barren  
where we were stuck fast,  
igned to remain from eleven  
at night, till near six the  
orning; when day-light en-  
s to disentangle the horses  
riage, and discover the road  
capital of Brandenburg.  
never ceased raining and  
the whole night; the  
as intense: and nothing  
be more forlorn than my  
on.

When I arrived at the gates  
city, about nine o'clock  
morning, Sept. 28th, I had  
that I should have been suf-  
pass peaceably to an inn,  
received a passport at Trau-  
en, the first Prussian town  
Saxony side, where I had  
ed to a thorough rummage  
baggage, at the persuasion  
custom-house officers, who  
ured me that it would pre-  
future trouble upon enter-  
lin. But this was merely to  
s upon me; for notwith-  
my passport, I was stop-

ped three quarters of an hour at  
the barrier, before I was taken into  
the custody of a centinel; who,  
mounting my post waggon, with  
his musket on his shoulder, and  
bayonet fixed, conducted me, like  
a prisoner, through the principal  
streets of the city, to the custom-  
house. Here I was detained in the  
yard more than two hours, shiver-  
ing with cold, in all my wet gar-  
ments, while every thing was taken  
out of my trunk and writing-box,  
and examined as curiously as if I  
had just arrived at Dover from the  
capital of France.

### P O T S D A M.

The road from Berlin hither,  
is through a deep running sand,  
like the worst parts of Norfolk and  
Suffolk, (where there are no turn-  
pikes) till within a few miles of the  
town: and then it is through a  
wild forest of fir-trees, with lakes  
frequently in sight. Upon a nearer  
approach there is a fine opening  
on the left hand, to a very large  
piece of water, and a beautiful  
view of the town, in which three  
towers, of the same size and shape,  
only appear, but these are elegant.  
The rest of the way is through a  
wood, cut into walks and rides,  
which intersect each other, and  
lead to different towns and vil-  
lages.

The examination at the gates of  
this city is the most minute and  
curious, both in going in and out,  
which I have ever experienced in  
my travels; it could not be more  
rigorous at the postern of a town be-  
sieged. Name, character, whence,  
where, when, to whom recom-  
mended, business, stay, and sever-

ral other particulars were demanded, to which the answers were all written down.

However, a stranger, upon his entrance into this city, is made some amends, by the variety and splendor of new objects, for the bad road, and difficulty of admission, which he has previously encountered.

The streets are the most regularly beautiful which I ever remember to have seen; the houses all seem to be built of white stone, though they are only of brick, stuccoed over, in imitation of stone. A canal, supplied by the river Havel, runs through the middle of the town, which is situated on an island, called the *Werder* of Potsdam, which implies *an island in a river*. This island is four German miles in circumference: the approach to Potsdam is over a very wide piece of water, by a stone-bridge.

The number of houses in this city has been very much increased during the reign of his present Majesty, and that of his father. At the beginning of this century, there were only two hundred houses, and at present there are at least two thousand, and seventeen thousand inhabitants, exclusive of the military, which amount to about eight thousand men.

— — — — —  
The squares, public buildings, and houses of individuals, in this city, are elegant and noble. The architecture of Palladio, in the Venetian state, is here very frequently and successfully copied. His Ma-

jesty's present passion is for architecture, in which he is said to expend 200,000 l. sterl. a year. Potsdam is almost entirely new built, from his own designs, besides his new palace near Sans-Souci, and innumerable houses and palaces in Berlin, constructed since the last war. Whenever a citizen is about building a house, either in his capital or at Potsdam, his Majesty furnishes the design, and is at the expence of building the front.

In visiting the principal streets and squares of this beautiful city, which is well-built, well-paved, magnificent, and new, I could not help observing, that foot passengers were here, as well as in every other city of Europe, except London, exposed to accidents from being mixed with horses and carriages, as well as from the insolence and brutality of their riders and drivers, for want of a *foot-path*.\*

I know not whether it has been remarked by writers of travels, that on the *Via Appia*, and other ancient roads in Italy, a place was set apart, on each side, for the convenience of pedestrians; and in visiting Pompeia, where an entire antique Roman street, has been dug out, I observed the same thing. A Roman citizen, whether patrician, or plebeian, was a respectable character; and, perhaps, England is the only country, at present, where the common people are sufficiently respected, for their lives and limbs to be thought worth preserving.

The present rage for architecture, in his Prussian Majesty, is carried on with such excess, that, in Pot-

\* In Paris, a great number of citizens are annually killed and maimed for want of this retreat.



# MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 183

Buildings which have all the grandeur and elegance of palaces, are made the habitations of common soldiers, who rather than live in them, upon five shillings a week, two-pence-halfpenny a week, however, this passion is here- for the late king of Prussia in a condition, in bestowing honours and employments about his person, that each incumbent could build a house; reserving himself the pleasure of planning and constructing the front.

## SANS-SOUCI.

There were innumerable things to be seen about this palace, which I did a minute examination; but I was obliged to hasten away, in order to be present at his majesty's evening concert at Sans-Souci. I was carried thither between five and six o'clock in the evening, by a carriage of the household, a privy-counsellor, otherwise it would have been impossible for a stranger, like myself, to gain admission into the palace where the king resides; even with my well-known guide I underwent a severe examination, not only at going out of the gates of Potsdam, but at every door of the palace. When we arrived at the vestibule, we were met by Mr. de la Motte, lecturer to his Majesty, and member of the royal academy, to whom I had been furnished with a letter, who very politely attended me as conductor and me the whole evening.

*Instances of the inordinate Passion for Musick which prevails in German Courts; from the*

## MANHEIM.

IN summer the Elector Palatine resides at Schwetzingen, three leagues from Mannheim; and during that time a strolling company is allowed to entertain the citizens. The performance was in a temporary booth, erected in the square of the great market-place. Yet, though nothing better than deal boards appear without, the stage was well decorated, and the scenes and dresses were not without taste or elegance.

I was curious to hear a German play, but still more curious to hear German singing, and I must own, that I was astonished to find, that the German language, in spite of all its clashing consonants, and gutturals, is better calculated for music than the French. I am sorry to return again to the charge; but I must say, that the great number of nasal sounds and mute syllables in the French language, seem to corrupt and vitiate the voice, in its passage, more than the defect of any other language, of which I have the least knowledge.

A list only of the performers in the service of his electoral highness, would convey a very favourable idea of the excellence of his band; it consists of near a hundred hands and voices.

Many of the performers on the court list, are either superannuated or supernumeraries; but of the former, after having served the elector for a number of years, if by sickness or accident they happen to lose their voice or talents, they have a handsome pension, which they enjoy as long as they live.

live at Manheim ; and even if they chuse to retire into their own country or elsewhere, they are still allowed half their pension.

I was informed that the mere illuminations of the Manheim theatre, with wax lights, cost the elector upwards of forty pounds, at each representation ; and that the whole expence of bringing a new opera on this stage, amounted to near four thousand pounds. The great theater, the ensuing winter, was to be opened with an opera composed by Mr. J. Bach, who was daily expected here from London, when I was at Manheim.

I cannot quit this article, without doing justice to the orchestra of his electoral highness, so deservedly celebrated throughout Europe. I found it to be indeed all that its fame had made me expect : power will naturally arise from a great number of hands ; but the judicious use of this power, on all occasions, must be the consequence of good discipline ; indeed there are more solo players, and good composers in this, than perhaps in any other orchestra in Europe ; it is an army of generals, equally fit to plan a battle, as to fight it.

The going out from the opera at Schwetzingen, during summer, into the electoral gardens, which, in the French style, are extremely beautiful, affords one of the gayest and most splendid sights imaginable ; the country here is flat, and naked, and therefore would be less favourable to the free and open manner of laying out grounds in English horticulture, than to that which has been adopted. The orangery is larger than that at Ver-

failles, and perhaps than any other in Europe.

His electoral highness's suite at Schwetzingen, during summer, amounts to fifteen hundred persons, who are all lodged in this little village, at his expence.

To any one walking through the streets of Schwetzingen, during summer, this place must seem to be inhabited only by a colony of musicians, who are constantly exercising their profession : at one house a fine player on the violin is heard ; at another, a German flute ; here an excellent hautbois ; there, a bassoon, a clarinet, a violoncello, or a concert of several instruments together. Music seems to be the chief and most constant of his electoral highness's amusements ; and the operas and concerts, to which all his subjects have admission, forms the judgment and establishes a taste for music, throughout the electorate.

#### WURTEMBERG.

It is no uncommon thing, in Germany, for a sovereign prince, upon a difference with his subjects, to abandon the ancient capital of his dominions, and to erect another at a small distance from it, which, in process of time, not only ruins the trade, but greatly diminishes the number of its inhabitants, by attracting them to his new residence : among the princes who come under this predicament, are the elector of Cologne, removed to *Bonn* ; the Elector Palatine, removed from Heidelberg, to *Manheim* ; and the duke of Wurtemberg, from Stuttgart to *Ludwigsburg*.

The ground upon which this town is built, is irregular and wild, yet it contains many fine streets, walks,

walls, and houses. The country about it is not pleasant, but very fertile, especially in vines, producing a great quantity of what is called Neckar wine.

Though Stuttgard is nominally the capital of the duchy of Wurtemberg, it has not, for ten years past, been the residence of its sovereign; and though the operas and musical establishments of this prince used, during the seven years direction of Jomelli, to be the best and most splendid in Germany, they are now but the shadow of what they were: indeed the expence so far exceeded the abilities of his subjects to support, that the Germans say the duke of Wurtemberg's passion for music was carried to such excess as to ruin both his country and people, and to oblige his subjects to remonstrate against his prodigality at the diet of the empire. — —

At present his highness seems economising, having reformed his operas and orchestra, and reduced a great number of old performers to *half* pay: but, as most musicians have too great souls to live upon their *whole* pay, be it what it will, this reduction of their pensions is regarded, by the principal of those in the service of this court, as a dismissal; so that those who have vendible talents demand permission to retire, as fast as opportunities offer, for engaging themselves elsewhere. — —

This prince had two new serious operas last winter, the one composed by Jomelli, and the other by Sacchini. The theatre is immense, and is open at the back of the stage, where there is an amphitheatre, in the open air, which is sometimes filled with people, to produce ef-

fects in perspective; it is built, as are all the theatres which I had yet seen in Germany, upon the Italian model.

The duke of Wurtemberg, who is so expensive in the music of his court and theatre, has no other instruments among his troops, that I heard, than trumpets, drums, and fifes. The most shining parts of a German court are usually its *military*, its *music*, and its *bunt*. In this last article the expence is generally enormous; immense forests and parks, set apart for a prince's amusement, at the expence of agriculture, commerce, and indeed the necessities of life, keep vast tracts of land uncultivated, and his subjects in beggary.

The soldiery of this prince's present capital are so numerous, consisting never of less than six thousand in time of peace, that nothing like a gentleman can be seen in the streets, except officers. The soldiers seem disciplined into clock-work. I never saw such mechanical exactness in animated beings. One would suppose that the author of "*Mar a Marbre*" had taken his ideas from these men: their appearance, however, is very formidable: black whiskers, white perukes, with curls at the sides six deep; blue coats, patched and mended with great ingenuity and diligence. There are two spacious courts, one before, and one within the palace, full of military.

This prince, who is himself a good player on the harpsichord, had at one time in his service three of the greatest performers on the violin in Europe, Ferri, Nardini, and Lotti; on the hautbois, the two Pils; a famous bassoon, Schwartz, who is still here: and Walther,

ther, on the French-horn ; with Jomelli to compose ; and the best serious and comic singers of Italy. At present, indeed, his list of musicians is not so splendid ; however, his œconomy is, I believe, more in appearance than reality ; for at *Solitude*, a favourite summer palace, he has, at an enormous expence, established a school of arts, or conservatorio, for the education of two hundred poor and deserted children of talents ; of these a great number are taught music, and from these he has already drawn several vocal and instrumental performers for his theatre ; some are taught the learned languages, and cultivate poetry ; others, acting and dancing. Among the singers, there are at present fifteen Castrati, the court having in its service two Bologna surgeons, expert in this vocal manufacture. At Ludwigsburg there is likewise a conservatorio for a hundred girls, who are educated in the same manner, and for the same purposes ; the building constructed at *Solitude*, for the reception of the boys, has a front of six or seven hundred feet.

It is the favourite amusement of the duke of Wurtemberg to visit this school ; to see the children dine, and take their lessons. His passion for music and shews seems as strong as that of the emperor Nero was formerly. It is, perhaps, upon such occasions as these, that music becomes a vice, and hurtful to society ; for that nation, of which half the subjects are stage-players, fiddlers, and soldiers, and the other half beggars, seems to be but ill governed. Here nothing is talked of but the adventures of actors, dancers, and musicians.

*Of the present State of Dresden, and of Saxony ; from the same.*

THE approach to this city through the Elector's Gardens, by a beautiful *Chateau*, or Villa, and pavilions, in a very good taste, is extremely striking ; but the city itself has suffered so much in the last war, that it is difficult for a stranger to imagine himself near the celebrated capital of Saxony, even when he sees it from the most favourable eminence in the neighbourhood, so few of its once many cloud-capt towers are left standing ; only two or three remain entire, of all the stately edifices which formerly embellished this city : so that here, as well as at Prague, the inhabitants are still repairing the ravages of the Prussians ; of whom it is remarkable, that though, during the last war, they ruined many a noble city, they never took one by a regular siege.

— — — — —  
I went this morning to the *Frauen Kirche*, or great Lutheran church of our Lady, placed on the side of a spacious square : it is a very noble and elegant building, of white stone, with a high dome in the middle ; this church is square without, but formed into an amphitheatre within. There is a projection for the communion table, over which is placed a most magnificent organ. This is the only instance I can recollect, of an organ being placed at the *east* end of a church. I had hitherto only seen it at the west window, at the west end of the choir, or on one side.

The singing here, with so fine an instrument, has a very striking effect.

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 187

effect. The whole congregation, consisting of near three thousand persons, sing in unison, melodies almost as slow as those used in our parish churches; but the people being better musicians here than with us, and accustomed from their infancy to sing the chief part of the service, were better in tune, and formed one of the grandest chorusses I ever heard.

The building is very high and spacious, and there are four galleries in elegant forms, one over the other, between the columns: the seats below are circular, and all facing the organ and communion table; upon the whole, this was one of the most decent and respectable congregations I had ever seen.

The King of Prussia, in his last bombardment of Dresden, tried every means in his power to beat this church, as well as the other public buildings, about the ears of the inhabitants, but in vain, for the orbicular form of the dome threw off the balls and shells, and totally prevented their effect; however, he succeeded better in five or six other churches, which he totally demolished. This of our Lady constitutes the great feature of the city, like St. Peter's at Rome, and St. Paul's in London.

At night I went to M. Binder's house, to see the ruins of the famous *Pantaleone*. This instrument, and the performance upon it, at Paris, in 1705, gave birth to a very ingenious little work, under the title of *Dialogue sur la Musique des Antiens*, by the Abbé Chateauneuf: the inventor went by the name of his instrument ever after; it is more than nine feet long, and had, when

in order, 186 strings of catgut. The tone was produced by two *baguettes*, or sticks, like the dulcimer; it must have been extremely difficult to the performer, but seems capable of great effects. The strings were now almost all broken; the present elector will not be at the charge of furnishing new ones, though it had ever been thought a court instrument in former reigns, and was kept in order at the expence of the prince. M. Binder lamented that he could not possibly afford to string it himself, as it was an instrument upon which he had formerly employed so much of his time.

Every one here is in the utmost indigence; this poor man has a small nominal pension, as court organist; but it is ill paid; and most of the nobility and gentry are too much impoverished, to be able to afford to learn, or to let their children learn music.

The Saxons of old, so remarkable for patience, industry, and probity, are now reduced to knavery and chicanery, beyond the inhabitants of any other country. Dresden is at present a melancholy residence; from being the seat of the Muses, and habitation of pleasure, it is now only a dwelling for beggary, theft, and wretchedness. No society among the natives can be supported; all must retrench; the court is obliged to abandon genius and talents, and is, in turn, abandoned by them!

Except the wretched comic opera, there is no one spectacle, but that of misery, to be seen at Dresden; no *guinguette*, no public diversion in the city or suburbs, for the people, and not a boat or vessel, either of pleasure or business, can

be descried on the river Elbe, which is here nearly as wide as the Thames at London bridge\*.

The horses in this electorate have had no corn allowed them, nor the soldiers powder for their hair, these three years; but though every species of œconomy seem now put in practice, yet it is thought with little effect, as to restoring the inhabitants and state to their ancient affluence and splendor.

During the reign of Augustus the Third, this city was regarded by the rest of Europe as the Athens of modern times; all the arts, but particularly those of music, poetry, and painting, were loved and cherished by that prince, with a zeal and munificence, greater than can be found in the brightest period of ancient history; but, perhaps, some part of the late and present distresses of this country have originated in this excessive magnificence.

The gardens of the late minister, Count Bruhl, which are situated on the banks of the Elbe, and open to the public, command a delightful prospect of that river, of its hilly and fertile banks, towards Pirna, and of the New Town, and beautiful bridge leading to it.

A most magnificent and elegant temple in these gardens was reduced to a heap of rubbish, in which it still lies, during the Prussian bombardment; and the Saxons accuse his Prussian majesty of carrying personal resentment against their

minister so far, as to order his engineer to point his artillery at the temple and other buildings, as well as statues, in these gardens. However this may have been, not a street of this once charming city has recovered the devastations of the last war.

---

*Some curious particulars of the Island of Malta; from Mr. Brydons Tour.*

THE fortifications of Malta are indeed a most stupendous work. All the boasted catacombs of Rome and Naples are a trifle to the immense excavations that have been made in this little island. The ditches, of a vast size, are all cut out of the solid rock. These extend for a great many miles; and raise our astonishment to think that so small a nation has ever been able to execute them.

One side of the island is so completely fortified by nature, that there was nothing left for art. The rock is of a great height, and absolutely perpendicular from the sea for several miles. It is very singular, that on this side there are still the vestiges of several ancient roads, with the tracks of carriages worn deep in the rocks: these roads are now terminated by the precipice, with the sea beneath; and shew to a demonstration, that this island has in former ages been of a much larger size than it is at present; but the convulsion that

\* The Saxon traffic up this fine river is said to be ruined by some commercial disputes with Austria; and down it, by the king of Prussia not permitting a single vessel from Dresden to pass by his fortress at Magdeburg; so that, besides paying heavy duties, all goods must be removed into Prussian vessels before they are suffered to proceed to Hamburg.



## ELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 191

after which  
er in the  
-tunate  
low,  
s  
rished. It then traversed a con-  
siderable part of the city, and laid  
in ruins almost every thing that  
dared to oppose it. Several houses  
were laid level with the ground,  
and it did not leave one steeple in  
passage. The bells of some of  
n, together with the spires,  
carried to a considerable dis-

The roofs of the churches  
lished and beat down,  
if it had happened in the  
time, must have occasioned a  
readful carnage, as all the world  
would immediately have run to the  
churches.

It went off at the north-east  
point of the city; and demolishing  
the light-house, is said to have  
mounted up in the air, with a  
frightful noise; and passed over the  
sea to Sicily, where it tore up some  
trees, and did other damage, but  
nothing considerable; as its fury  
had been mostly spent upon Malta.  
The number of killed and wound-  
ed amounted to near 200; and  
the loss of shipping, houses, and  
churches, was very considerable.

Several treatises have been writ-  
ten to account for this singular  
phenomenon, but I have found no-  
thing at all satisfactory. The sen-  
timents of the people are concise  
and positive. They declare, with  
one voice, that it was a legion of  
devils let loose to punish them for  
their sins. There are a thousand  
people in Malta that will take their  
oath they saw them within the  
cloud, all as black as pitch, and  
breathing out fire and brimstone.  
They add, that if there had not  
been a few godly people amongst  
them, their whole city would cer-  
tainly have been involved in one  
universal destruction.

*Rebuc*

with hor-  
ppened here  
Oct. 1757, which  
very singular nature,  
ate you some account  
in a little book they have  
ne, written on that subject.  
ut three quarters of an hour  
idnight, there appeared to  
th-west of the city a great  
loud, which, as it approach-  
inged its colour, till at last  
me like a flame of fire, mixed  
black smoke. A dreadful  
as heard on its approach,  
armed the whole city. It  
over part of the port, and  
first upon an English ship,  
in an instant was torn to  
and nothing left but the  
part of the mast, sails and  
e, were carried along with  
and to a considerable dis-

The small boats and fello-  
hat fell in its way, were all  
to pieces, and sunk. The  
increased, and became more  
us. A sentinel, terrified at  
roach, run into his box:  
e and it were lifted up and  
into the sea, where he pe-

Their ships, galleys, and fortifications, are not only well supplied with excellent artillery, but they have likewise invented a kind of ordnance of their own, unknown to all the world besides. For we found, to our no small amazement, that the rocks were not only cut into fortifications, but likewise into artillery to defend these fortifications; being hollowed out in many places into the form of immense mortars. The charge is said to be about a barrel of gunpowder, over which they place a large piece of wood made exactly to fit the mouth of the chamber. On this they heap a great quantity of cannon-balls, shells, or other deadly materials; and when an enemy's ship approaches the harbour, they fire the whole into the air; and they pretend it produces a very great effect, making a shower for two or three hundred yards round, that would sink any vessel.

Notwithstanding the supposed bigotry of the Maltese, the spirit of toleration is so strong, that a mosque has lately been built for their sworn enemies the Turks. Here the poor slaves are allowed to enjoy their religion in peace. It happened lately, that some idle boys disturbed them during their service; they were immediately sent to prison, and severely punished. The police indeed is much better regulated than in the neighbouring countries, and assassinations and robberies are very uncommon; the last of which crimes the grand master punishes with the utmost severity. But he is said, perhaps in compliance with the prejudice of his nation, to be much more relaxed with regard to the first.

Perhaps Malta is the only coun-

try in the world where duelling is permitted by law.—As their whole establishment is originally founded on the wild and romantic principles of chivalry, they have ever found it too inconsistent with these principles to abolish duelling; but they have laid it under such restrictions as greatly to reduce its danger. These are curious enough.—The duellists are obliged to decide their quarrel in one particular street of the city; and if they presume to fight any where else, they are liable to the rigour of the law. But what is not less singular, and much more in their favour, they are obliged, under the most severe penalties, to put up their sword, when ordered so to do, by a *woman*, a *priest*, or a *knight*.

Under these limitations, in the midst of a great city, one would imagine it almost impossible that a duel could ever end in blood; however, this is not the case:—A cross is always painted on the wall opposite to the spot where a knight has been killed, in commemoration of his fall. We counted about twenty of these crosses.

About three months ago, two knights had a dispute at a billiard-table. One of them, after giving a great deal of abusive language, added a blow; but to the astonishment of all Malta (in whose annals there is not a similar instance), after so great a provocation, he absolutely refused to fight his antagonist. The challenge was repeated, and he had time to reflect on the consequences, but still he refused to enter the lists. He was condemned to make *amende honorable* in the great church of St. John for forty-five days successively; then to be confined in a dungeon without

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 191

out light for five years, after which he is to remain a prisoner in the castle for life. The unfortunate young man who received the blow, is likewise in disgrace, as he has not had an opportunity of wiping it out in the blood of his adversary.

This has been looked upon as a very singular affair, and is still one of the principal topics of conversation. The first part of the sentence has already been executed, and the poor wretch is now in his dungeon. Nor is it thought, that any abatement will be made in what remains.

The Maltese still talk with horror of a storm that happened here on the 29<sup>th</sup> of Oct. 1757, which as it was of a very singular nature, I shall translate you some account of it from a little book they have given me, written on that subject.

About three quarters of an hour after midnight, there appeared to the south-west of the city a great black cloud, which, as it approached, changed its colour, till at last it became like a flame of fire, mixed with black smoke. A dreadful noise was heard on its approach, that alarmed the whole city. It passed over part of the port, and came first upon an English ship, which in an instant was torn to pieces, and nothing left but the hulk; part of the mast, sails and cordage, were carried along with the cloud to a considerable distance. The small boats and fellogues that fell in its way, were all broken to pieces, and sunk. The noise increased, and became more frightful. A sentinel, terrified at its approach, run into his box: both he and it were lifted up and carried into the sea, where he per-

rished. It then traversed a considerable part of the city, and laid in ruins almost every thing that dared to oppose it. Several houses were laid level with the ground, and it did not leave one steeple in its passage. The bells of some of them, together with the spires, were carried to a considerable distance. The roofs of the churches were demolished and beat down, which, if it had happened in the day-time, must have occasioned a dreadful carnage, as all the world would immediately have run to the churches.

It went off at the north-east point of the city; and demolishing the light-house, is said to have mounted up in the air, with a frightful noise; and passed over the sea to Sicily, where it tore up some trees, and did other damage, but nothing considerable; as its fury had been mostly spent upon Malta. The number of killed and wounded amounted to near 200; and the loss of shipping, houses, and churches, was very considerable.

Several treatises have been written to account for this singular phenomenon, but I have found nothing at all satisfactory. The sentiments of the people are concise and positive. They declare, with one voice, that it was a legion of devils let loose to punish them for their sins. There are a thousand people in Malta that will take their oath they saw them within the cloud, all as black as pitch, and breathing out fire and brimstone. They add, that if there had not been a few godly people amongst them, their whole city would certainly have been involved in one universal destruction.

*Return*

*Rebuke to an English Gentleman, by  
a Sicilian Nobleman.*

**I** Know of nothing that gives one a worse opinion of a man, than to see him make a shew and parade of his contempt for things held sacred: it is an open insult to the judgment of the public.—A countryman of ours, about two years ago, offended egregiously in this article, and the people still speak of him both with contempt and detestation. ——— It happened one day, in the great church, during the elevation of the host, when every body else were on their knees, that he still kept standing, without any appearance of respect to the ceremony. A young nobleman that was near him, expressed his surprize at this. “It is strange, Sir, (said he) that you, who have had the education of a gentleman, and ought to have the sentiments of one, should chuse thus to give so very public offence.” “Why, Sir (said the Englishman) I don’t believe in transubstantiation.” — “Neither do I, Sir, (replied the other) and yet you see I kneel.”

---

*The following instances which Mr. Brydone gives us of the Oppressiveness of the present Government in Sicily, will account for the late Commotions in Palermo.*

**T**HE difficulties under which the poor Sicilians labour, from the extreme oppression of their government, obliges them sometimes to invent branches of commerce, that nature seems to have denied them, as they are not allowed to enjoy those she has be-

stowed.—The sugar-cane was formerly very much cultivated in this island, but the duties imposed were so enormous, that it has been almost totally abandoned.—But their crops of wheat alone, were they under a free government, would soon be sufficient to render this little nation one of the richest and most flourishing in the world; for even in the wretched state of cultivation it is in at present, one good crop, I am told, is sufficient to maintain the island for seven years.

You will be a good deal surprized, after this, to hear that the exportation of this commodity has been absolutely prohibited for these several years past; at least to all such as are not able to pay most exorbitantly for that privilege. The consequence is, that corn has become a perfect drug. The common price of the salma, which is two loads, was about thirty-one shillings; at present it is reduced to five shillings and six-pence, and there is a probability that it will still fall lower.

This crop, which has been very abundant, I am told, in many places they have hardly been at the pains to gather in, as there is little probability of this cruel prohibition being removed. The farmers are already ruined, and the ruin of their masters must inevitably follow. This is the method the ministry of Naples, or rather that of Spain, has taken to humble the pride of the Sicilian barons, whose power they pretend is still very extensive, and their jurisdiction absolute; most of them possessing a right of life and death in their own domain.—However, there is a probability that they will soon be obliged to relinquish their privileges.

leges.—The complaint is very universal, and if the ministry persevere in these rigorous measures, there must either be a revolt, or they must soon be reduced to a state of poverty as well as servitude. I believe indeed most of them would readily embrace any plausible scheme, to shake off their yoke; as in general they appear to be people of great sensibility, with high notions of honour and liberty.

Talking of the natural riches of their island, — Yes, say they, if these were displayed, you would have reason indeed to speak of them. Take a look of these mountains. — they contain rich veins of every metal, and many of the Roman mines still remain; — but to what end should we explore them? — It is not we that should reap the profit? — Nay, a discovery of any thing very rich, might possibly prove the ruin of its possessor. — No.—In our present situation, the hidden treasures of the island must ever remain a profound secret.— Were we happy enough to enjoy the blessings of your constitution, you might call us rich indeed.— Many hidden doors of opulence would then be opened, which now are not even in sight of, and we should soon re-assume our ancient name and consequence; but at present we are nothing.

This is the language that some

of the first people amongst them hold with us. However, they still boast that they retain more of the feudal government than any nation in Europe. The shadow indeed remains, but the substance is gone long ago.—It has long been the object of the Bourbon ministry, to reduce the power of the barons in every kingdom. Richieu began the system in France, and it has ever since been prosecuted by his successors; its influence has now spread over the whole of their possessions in Europe; of which, as this is the most remote, it has likewise been the longest in reaching it.

---

*Of the Italian Language: by the late Earl of Corke and Orrery.*

I Have seen the famous library of manuscripts, *Libreria Laurenziana* \*. It is a large, and I believe a most rare and well chosen collection. The benefactors formerly have been many; of late years very few. The variety of bibles, at least by their number, may be called valuable. I dare say, you have seen a copy of the *Virgil* †, in England. Here you would see an original *Liex*, finely preserved, and finely written. The proportion of the room strikes every eye. It is the architecture of Michael Angelo. A modern Ita-

\* This library belongs to the convent of St. Laurence, and was partly collected by Lorenzo de Medici; and partly by Pope Clement VII. and the Great Duke Cosmo I. It is said to contain 14,800 manuscripts.

† This, the most curious manuscript in the library, is supposed to have been written in the fifth century. It wants the *hic ego qui quondam*, &c. and the twenty-two lines in the 2d. *Aeneid*, which relate the interview of Aeneas and Helen, and which, Mr. Addison thinks, were very judiciously expunged by Tucca and Varius.

lian author, who has written an account of the library, speaks of the room in these words, *è sì nobile e maestoso, e di sì rara, e perfetta architettura, che lingua umana non può bastare a commendarla* \*.

Here you have the stile of modern Italy. How different from the Ciceronean, or even the latter ages of Rome! The Italian language seems adapted to flattery and high-flown thoughts. It has the honour to have arisen out of the ashes of the Latin Tongue, which subsided, and was generally spoken in Italy, impure indeed, till the time of St. Bernard, and the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa. After the twelfth century, it was entirely lost in conversation, and remained only in public acts, and public prayers; and even in them, mixed, confounded, and scarce intelligible.

Towards the middle of the thirteenth century, such base coin being of no currency, some ingenious men, particularly Brunetti, and afterwards his disciple Dantè, the three Villani, and others, began to form a new language, a more sweet-sounding, softer kind of Latin,

which they appropriated to the use and benefit of their own country. Towards the middle of the fourteenth century appeared Petrarch. The Italians justly call the fourteenth century, the “age of purity,” as their language flourished very particularly in that era. Petrarch was the Waller of his day.

In the fifteenth century, the corrections and encouragement of Greek and Latin, was revived throughout Italy, and especially in Florence, under the influence of the house of Medici. The Italian language remained in equilibrio till it was raised again by Politianus †, and farther encreased in purity and simplicity by Sannazarius ‡.

In the sixteenth century appeared Cardinal Bembo's § remarks on the Italian language, a book at that time much applauded.

In the beginning of that century an academy was established in Florence for arts and sciences, particularly for languages. In the year 1580, it had the authority of regular statutes. It was begun, instituted, and patronized by the prince

\* “It is of such noble, majestic, and perfect architecture, that human language has not praises sufficient to commend it.”

† “Angelus Politianus was a native of Tuscany, born 1474. He was a priest and a canon of Florence, preceptor to the children of Lorenzo de Medici.” See in Bayle's Dictionary a long and very particular account of him.

‡ “Aëtius Syncerus Sannazarius was a Neapolitan, born in 1458, a man of great wit and extensive learning, famous by his Latin and Italian works. In a dispute one day before Frederick, King of Naples, concerning what was best to improve the eye-sight. “Nothing is so good for it,” said Sannazarius, “as envy, because it makes all objects appear greater.” He was a great epigrammatist. One of his epigrams on the city of Venice is well known. He died in the year 1530.”

§ “Cardinal Peter Bembo was a Venetian, born in 1470, of a family particularly famous for men of letters and figure in the republic. He was secretary to Leo X. and was made a cardinal by Paul III. He died in 1567 by a horse jostling and bruising him against a wall. His Latin works, especially his history of Venice, are much esteemed for their purity.”



house of Medici. The dictionary *Crusca*, a most perfect in its kind, was forty compiling.

Italian language lies under censure of weakness and poverty. On a thorough and accurate inquiry, it will be acknowledged to be strong; generous, fit indeed for compliments. Too much has been applied in that sort look into the historians, those of real worth, you find nervous sense, decorated with noble words, and supported by great observations. For a while let me play the part of a critic, and say, that the *discreta* and *augmentativa* are used by every English writer. *Grave* and *spontaneous* moods, turned, as frequently, into *tragedies*, are sufficient to wipe out a person's of imbecility. Then, you say, arise these questions? I believe I can answer them.

Arise from a singular false opinion of politeness, of speaking in the *feminine* gender; and, which, however contrary custom, must always appear strange, unnatural and unbecoming. It is not sufficient to banish words *she* and *her* in the *feminine*, which are universally excluded, and the *third person* introduced into the *Signora ella è maltrattata*,

would scarce be translated by a novice in the language. "Sir, you are uncivil." It is difficult to guess from whence this odd piece of good-breeding and courtliness could arise. Surely not in complaisance to the Welch, who in the very depth of blundering, make use of *she* and *her*, instead of *he* and *him*; little imagining that they may be said to draw their muddy water from the pure fountain of *La Crusca*.

Before we shut our grammar, let us try a sentence of Florentine elegance, in the rough plain English tongue. "Sir, as I have the honour to speak to *her*, and as I find *she* is general of our army, I hope *she* will permit me to ask my orders from *her*, as upon *her* courage, strength, and bravery, depends the success of the day." With all as much propriety the Amazons might have assumed the appellation *he*; and Acta might have mourned over her mistress Camilla, by exclaiming, "Ah! *he* was a dear and excellent lady, *she* would *be* have expired in my arms by any incident less embarrassing, than *she* petticoats being in *her* way." The confusion of sex, must produce absurdity and seeming weakness in any language whatever.

Three extraordinary Pieces of Wax-Work, in one of the Rooms adjoining

Accademia della Crusca have for their emblem or device, a *MLL*; the *MLL* of *Crusca*, or Bran, a protesting themselves to separate and set apart from it, that is, the *Crusca* and *Crusca* from that which is *Crusca*; there are some other academies in Italy which take their title from *Crusca* or imperfection, which it is their endeavour to deliver themselves from, as *Crusca*, *Crusca*, *Crusca*, &c. Wright.

*ing to the Gallery at Florence;  
from the same.*

*A Letter from the Countess of Pom-  
fret, to the Countess of Hertford,  
afterwards Duchess of Somerset.*

**T**HREE representations in coloured wax-work will for ever strike my memory with horror and admiration. One is the different progress of decay upon human bodies after death, from the moment they are laid into their dismal receptacle, to the last abolition of the flesh, a skeleton. The second is a most melancholy representation of the state of persons either dead, or dying of the plague. These are, both, in glass cabinets, preserved with the utmost nicety. They were executed during the reign of Ferdinand I. \*; while the plague raged in Florence. The operator lived only to finish his work, and then fell a victim to the cruel pestilence, which he had represented †. The third (the first performance of the same author,) is an head. The skin from the skull is turned down from one side of the face, and the glands are plainly, too plainly, discovered. In viewing these pieces, each spectator endeavours to fly, but cannot. He tries to turn away his eyes, but cannot. He stays against his will, and is chained against his inclination. “Now get you to my lady’s chamber, and tell her, let her paint an inch thick, to this favour she must come.”

\* He died in 1609.

† These admirable pieces were the workmanship of Crejetano Julio Zumbo, a Sicilian ecclesiastic, whose picture hangs near them. *Kayser.*

‡ This prince (who died in 1547) built many of the royal palaces in France, and adorned them all with pictures, statues, tapestry, and all kinds of choice and costly furniture, and is said never to have been equalled in generosity, sweetness of temper, and magnificence.

Monts, Oct. 17, 1738.

**S**INCE you have so kind a wish for me, dear madam, as that of coming to my dressing-room, I will indulge the agreeable thought that it is effected; and though I do not know how to believe you here, I will imagine I have placed you in my great chair, where, on your left hand, is the fire, (no bad thing, this weather) and, on your right, a window, from which you see the river, bordered on each side with meadows, vineyards, corn-fields, villages, and chateaux. I congratulate my own happiness in your arrival. I recount to you my journey, the things I have seen, and the things I was forced to leave unseen, by the hurry we were in. And as, I believe, you may have heard less of St. Germain’s than of some other palaces, I enlarge most upon that. I tell you it was built by that polite hero and gallant prince, Francis I. ‡. In compliment to his mistress, whose name was Diana, it is erected in form of a Gothic D, with five towers, and is six stories high; the three first are stone, the three highest brick, and there is an open gallery which runs round the middle on the outside with iron rails; within, is a

court that coaches, to the degree of a duke, have privilege of entering, and the whole castle is encompassed with a large dry ditch; over which are draw-bridges. The emblem of this king was a salamander in flames, which is placed alternately with a crowned F round the turrets, as also carried over the gateway. The apartments within are noble, and the conveniencies for the servants very great. The gardens are not large, but there is, perhaps, the finest terrace in the world on the side of the forest, two thousand seven hundred yards long, and fifty broad, from which you have a view of the Seine, and a most beautiful country. The forest itself is of vast extent, and finely wooded, cut into walks and stars; and is by nature as much fitted for walking, as any garden in England is by art. In this palace the succeeding kings of France generally lived, till Lewis XIV. (who was born here) built Versailles, much more extensive, less noble, and resigned this to King James II. since the death of whose widow the royal lodgings have been unfurnished, and it is now of much the same use that Somerset-house is in London. There are still some remains of that abdicated court: amongst others, is Lady Middleton, sister to Lady Westmoreland, and two years older than herself, in perfect possession of her health and senses. She followed her husband \* out of England, was lady of the bed-chamber to Queen Mary, and governess to the Princess Louisa, whose picture I saw, and, if I had not seen it there, should have taken it for our Princess Caroline. This poor lady, while I

was at St. Germain's, lost her youngest son, whose story has something so particular, that (as I can answer both for the truth and knowledge of the persons who told it me) believing it may entertain you, I will relate it.

He was born about the time of the Revolution, and christened Charles. As soon as his mother was able to travel, (as I said before) she followed her husband, taking this boy along with her; whose beauty, when he grew up, was only equalled by the wit, politeness, and a thousand other perfections that he possessed, and that made him the admiration and delight of all his acquaintance. When he was old enough, he entered into the army, where his behaviour was answerable to all his other merits. One winter that his regiment was quartered in Normandy, he lodged in the house of an officer, who had an only daughter, young, pretty, and ingenious. You will easily guess, the event of this acquaintance was first a liking, and then a love; and that so violent and open on his side, that the father thought fit to interpose, and tell him, with all the respect due from an inferior, and all the warmth of an alarmed parent, that "he knew his daughter undeserving of the honour of being his wife, but also thought her above being his mistress." On this he was obliged to quit the house, but could not quit his passion; and finding equal return from the young lady, he, to assure her of his faith, and himself of hers, gave and received a contract. As this affair could not pass in silence, Lord Clare, (who was his colonel)

\* The Earl of Middleton, Secretary of State to King James II.

and others of his relations, sent word of it to Lady Middleton, who immediately ordered him to return home; where she made use of so many arguments, threats, and persuasions, (amongst others, that he would ruin the young woman he loved, as well as himself) that after contending with them for two or three years, he yielded to write a letter, in which he said, that “ he believed it would be happier  
“ for her to think no more of a  
“ man, whose friends were deter-  
“ mined never to receive her; and  
“ that he might not be a hindrance  
“ to her fortune elsewhere, he re-  
“ turned her promise, and desired  
“ his.” The lady sent it directly, assuring him she had never taken it with an intention to injure him, whose happiness she preferred to her own, and heartily wished it him in some more worthy choice; but did not long outlive her generosity, and his change, falling into a consumption, and dying within the year. The news of which made such an impression on Mr. Middleton, that from the most lively, he became the most melancholy of men; and, though he lived some years after, he never enjoyed life, for the last three months of which, he secluded himself from all company, and died of a fever that had no appearance of being mortal.

You see, dear Madam, by the length of my discourse, I do not mean to part soon with you, whenever you come, for I find myself on the last side of my paper, and have not asked you one of those many things I want to know. The actions, the words, the designs of

our acquaintances, must be agreeable to hear of, if you relate them; for even the duke of Marlborough's purchase, in Lady Hertford's letter, is worth the money. Write me word then, dear madam, what is doing where we do no more, but, safe in harbour, see the main covered with floating vessels, some sailing with auspicious gales, some struggling with adverse winds, some cruising, some sinking. I am not out of humour with the world, though retired from it, and therefore should take as much pleasure in hearing how it goes, as in seeing a new play; where, though I am no actor, I am as attentive to the opening, progress, and catastrophe of the plot. I believe, you will more than once wish, (if you have the patience to read this out) that I had thought of concluding sooner; but since I have gone so far, I must detain you so much longer, as to say, I am, dear Madam,

Your Ladyship's most faithful,  
and most obedient,

humble servant,

Henrietta Louisa Pomfret.

*The Good Sense and Piety of the following Letter will be obvious to every Reader, whilst every Heart must sympathize with the amiable Sufferer.*

Duchess Dowager of SOMERSET\*,  
to Mrs. ———

1754

I Am sorry, good Mrs. ———  
to find, that your illness seems  
rather

\* This lady, as eminent for her virtues as her rank, the friend of Mr. Rowe, died in 1754. She was eldest daughter of the Hon. Henry Thynne, (see)

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 199

or to increase than diminish; the disposition of mind with which you receive this painful disposition, seems to convert your trials into a blessing: while you resign to the will of God in so quiet a manner, this disease seems the chastisement of a wise and merciful Being, who chasteneth not in his own pleasure, but for our good. Were I not convinced of the great truth, I fear I must long have sunk under the burden of sorrow, which God saw fit to lay on my foolish heart from this world, and show me how little the grandeur and riches of this world will do to happiness. He gave me a son, who promised all that the most wishes of the fondest parents could wish; an honour to his father, an ornament to his country; a heart early attached to all duties of religion and society, the advantage of strong and undisturbed health, joined to a temper which, when he came into the world, made him more generally beloved by the name of the "English angel," than by that of his father. I know, this account may seem like a mother's fondness; perhaps it was too much so once: but now it now only serves to show the uncertainty and frailty of all things, and a dependence. This justly

beloved child was snatched from us before we could hear of his illness: that fatal disease, the small-pox, seized him at Bologna, and carried him off the evening of his birthday †, on which he had completed nineteen years. Two posts before, I had a letter from him, written with all the life and innocent cheerfulness inherent to his nature; the next but one came from his afflicted governor ‡, to acquaint his unhappy father, that he had lost the most dutiful and best of sons, the pride and hope of his declining age. He bore the stroke like a wise man and a Christian, but never forgot, nor ceased to sigh for it. A long series of pain and infirmity, which was daily gaining ground, shewed me the sword which appeared suspended over my head by an almost cobweb thread, long before it dropped §. As to my bodily pains, I bless God, they are by no means insupportable at present: I rather suffer a languid state of weakness, which wastes my flesh and consumes my spirits by a gentle decay, than any frightful suffering, and am spending those remains of nature which were almost exhausted in continued care and anxiety for the sufferings of a person dearer to me than myself. My daughter ||, who is very good

son of Thomas Lord Viscount Weymouth) and mother of the present Duke of Northumberland.

George Lord Viscount Beauchamp, who died at Bologna in Italy, September 11, 1744.

September 11, 1744.

Dr. (afterwards Dr.) Dalton was tutor to Lord Beauchamp; but the supplement to the Biographical Dictionary, (published in 1767) says, "a state of health prevented him from attending his pupil on his travels abroad, and saved him the mortification of being an eye-witness of his death."

Algernon Duke of Somerset died Feb. 7, 1749-50.

The Countess (now Dutches) of Northumberland.

to me, has sent me her youngest son\*, just turned of four years old, to amuse me in my solitude, because he is a great favourite of mine, and shews a great deal of his uncle's disposition, and some faint likeness of his person. It is high time to release you from so long a letter, but there are some subjects on which my tears and pen know not how to stop, when they begin to flow.

I am, dear Madam,  
Your sincerely affectionate friend,  
F. SOMERSET.

*An Account of two Journies into Wales.*

Bishop HERRING † to Mr. DUNCOMBE.

Rochester ‡, Nov. 3, 1737.

Dear Sir,

I Thank you most affectionately for your obliging enquiry after me, and I bless God, have the satisfaction to inform you that I am very well, after the most agreeable journey I ever had in my life. We travelled slowly and commodiously, and found Wales a country altogether as entertaining as it was new. The face of it is grand, and be-

speaks the magnificence of Nature; and so enlarged my mind, in the same manner as the stupendousness of the ocean does, that it was some time before I could be reconciled again to the level countries: their beauties were all in the little taste; and I am afraid if I had seen Stow in my way home, I should have thrown out some very unmannerly reflections upon it. I should have smiled at the little niceties of art, and beheld with contempt an artificial ruin, after I had been agreeably terrified with something like the rubbish of a creation. Not but that Wales has its little beauties too, in delightful streams and fine valleys; but the things which entertained me were the vast ocean, and ranges of rocks, whose foundations are hid, and whose tops reach the clouds. I know something of your cast of mind, I believe, and I will therefore take the liberty to give you an account of an airing one fine evening, which I shall never forget. I went out in the cool of the day, and rode near four miles upon the smooth shore, with an extended view of the ocean, whose waves broke at our feet in gentle murmurs: from thence we turned into a little village, with a neat church and houses, which stood just at the entrance of a deep valley: the rocks rose high, and near, at each hand of us, but were,

\* Now Lord Alernon Percy.

† Afterwards successively Archbishop of York and Canterbury. "This amiable prelate," (as he is justly characterised by the late Dr. Jortin) "had piety without superstition, and moderation without meanness, an open and a liberal way of thinking, and a constant attachment to the cause of sober and rational liberty, civil and religious. Thus he lived and died, and few great men passed through this malevolent world better beloved, and less censured, than he."——Life of Erasmus, vol. i. p. 42, note.

His Grace died March 13, 1758, aged 64.

‡ His Lordship held this deanery in commendam with his bishoprick.



## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 201

on one side, covered with a fine turf, full of sheep and goats and grazing herds; and on the other, varied with patches of yellow corn and spots of wood, and here and there a great piece of a bare rock projecting. At our feet ran a stream clear as crystal, but large and foaming over vast stones rudely thrown together, of unequal magnitudes, and over it a wooden bridge, which could scarce be said to be made by the hands of art; and, as it was evening, the hinds appeared, in many parts of the scene, returning home, with pails upon their heads. I proceeded in this agreeable place till our prospect was closed, though much illuminated, by a prodigious cataract from a mountain, that did, as it were, shut the valley. All these images together put me much in mind of Poussin's drawings, and made me fancy myself in Savoy at least, if not nearer Rome. Indeed both the journey, and the country, and the residence were most pleasing to me . . . .

I am, dear Sir,

Your obliged and assured friend,

THO. BANGOR.

Bishop HERRING to Mr. DUNCOMBE.

Kenington, Sept. 11, 1739.

Dear Sir,

. . . . I Met your letter here on my return from Wales. I bless God for it, I am come home

quite well, after a very romantic, and, upon looking back, I think it a most perilous journey. It was the year of my primary visitation, and I determined to see every part of my diocese; to which purpose I mounted my horse, and rode intrepidly, but slowly, through North Wales to Shrewsbury. I am a little afraid, if I should be particular in my description, you would think I am playing the traveller upon you; but indeed I will stick religiously to truth; and, because a little journal of my expedition may be some minutes amusement, I will take the liberty to give it you. I remember, on my last year's picture of North Wales, you complimented me with somewhat of a poetical fancy: that, I am confident, you will not now; for a man may as well expect poetical fire at Copenhagen, as amidst the dreary rocks of Merionethshire\*. You find, by this intimation, that my landscapes are like to be something different from what they were before, for I talk somewhat in the style of Othello,

" — Of antres vast, and deserts idle,  
" Rough quarries, rocks, and hills  
" whose heads touch heaven."

I set out upon this adventurous journey on a Monday morning, accompanied (as bishops usually are) by my chancellor, my chaplain, secretary, two or three friends, and our servants. The first part of our road lay cross the foot of a long ridge of rocks, and was over a dreary morass, with here and there a small dark cottage, a few sheep, and more goats, in view, but not a

\* To this his Lordship's letter is one exception, and Ambrose Philips's poem "from Copenhagen," published in the "Tatler," is another.

bird to be seen, save, now and then a solitary hern watching for frogs. At the end of four of their miles we got to a small village, where the view of things mended a little, and the road and the time were beguiled by travelling for three miles along the side of a fine lake, full of fish, and transparent as glass. That pleasure over, our work became very arduous, for we were to mount a rock, and, in many places of the road, over natural stairs of stone. I submitted to this, which, they told me, was but a taste of the country, and to prepare me for worse things to come. However, worse things did not come that morning, for we dined, soon after, out of our own wallet, and though our inn stood in a place of most frightful solitude, and the best formed for the habitation of monks (who once possessed it) in the world, yet we made a chearful meal. The novelty of the thing gave me spirits, and the air gave me appetite much keener than the knife I ate with. We had our music too, for there came in a harper, who soon drew about us a groupe of figures that Hogarth would give any price for. The harper was in his true place and attitude; a man and a woman stood before him, singing to his instrument wildly, but not disagreeably; a little dirty child was playing with the bottom of the harp; a woman in a sick night-cap, hanging over the stairs; a boy with crutches, fixed in a staring attention; and a girl carding wool in the chimney, and rocking a cradle with her naked feet, interrupted in her business by the charms of the music; all ragged and dirty, and all silently attentive. These figures gave us a most entertaining

picture, and would please you, or any man of observation: and one reflection gave me particular comfort, That the assembly before us demonstrated, that, even here, the influential sun warmed poor mortals, and inspired them with love and music. When we had dispatched our meal, and had taken a view of an old church, very large for that country, we remounted; and my guide pointed to a narrow pass between two rocks, through which, he said, our road lay. It did so; and in a little time we came at it. The inhabitants call it, in their language, "The road of kindness." It was made by the Romans for their passage to Carnarvon. It is just broad enough for an horse, paved with large flat stones, and is not level, but rises and falls with the rock, at whose foot it lies. It is half a mile long. On the right hand, a vast rock hangs almost over you; on the left, close to the path, is a precipice, at the bottom of which rolls an impetuous torrent, bounded on the other side, not by a shore, but by a rock, as bare, not so smooth, as a whetstone, which rises half a mile in perpendicular height. Here we all dismounted, not only from reasons of just fear, but that I might be at leisure to contemplate in pleasure, mixed with horror, this stupendous mark of the Creator's power. Having passed over a noble bridge of stone, we found ourselves upon a fine sand, then left by the sea, which here indents upon the country, and arrived in the evening, passing over more rough country, at our destined inn. The accommodations there were better than expected, for we had good beds and a friendly hostess, and I slept well,

ough, by the number of  
 in room, I could have  
 visited as a hospital. The  
 day, I confirmed at the  
 and after a dinner set off for  
 ropolis of the country, cal-  
 ble. There I staid and did  
 the next day, and the scene  
 mended. The country  
 herto passed through was  
 not made by the Father of  
 Son, but in the wrath of  
 out here were inhabitants,  
 and church, a river, and  
 flows. However, on the  
 y, I had one more iron  
 of two miles to pass, and  
 entertained with the green  
 Montgomeryshire, high in  
 turned up to the top, and  
 e of the finest sheep; and  
 time the country and the  
 gradually mended, and  
 the whole economy of na-  
 we approached the sun;  
 cannot conceive what an  
 fearfulne it gave us, to  
 the desolations of North  
 with the five valleys and  
 Montgomeryshire, and the  
 green fields of our Warwick-  
 for I made myself amends  
 owing part of my journey,  
 may coast through Strews-  
 belverhampton, Birming-  
 ick, and Oxford, some  
 est towns and counties in  
 . But I must stop, and not  
 numerically . . .

dear Sir,

Your obliged

and affectionate

humble servant,

THO. BARCOZ.

*Curious Letter from the Second Volume  
 of the Clarendon State Papers,  
 lately published at Oxford.*

The Lord MOUNTMORRIS to the  
 Earl of STRAFFORD, the Day  
 before his Execution.

My Lord,

WITH all humble sincerity  
 of heart I speak it, I come  
 not to you to disturb your peace,  
 but to further it. My conscience  
 witnesseth with me, as I hope for  
 salvation, that, until you took away  
 the Secretary's place from me, I  
 honoured and esteemed you as my  
 best friend, and never willingly  
 offended you in word or deed, but  
 unbolomed my heart and advice to  
 you, as I would have done to my  
 father, if he had been living. And  
 how fervently I sought your recon-  
 ciliation, my several letters, and  
 my poor afflicted wife's, written and  
 directed to yourself, may testify for  
 me. You brought me into disgrace  
 causelessly with my gracious sove-  
 reign; whom, I call God to be my  
 witness, I have served with all possi-  
 ble faithfulness. and the depriving  
 me of his majesty's favour hath  
 been and is more grievous to me  
 than any death can be. You have  
 publicly dishonoured and disgraced  
 me by accusing me of bribery, cor-  
 ruption, and oppression, whereof  
 my God know I am innocent; and  
 for trial thereof I have submitted  
 myself to the strictest scrutiny of  
 the parliament. You have by a  
 high and powerful hand, by mis-  
 information to his majesty, stripped  
 me of all my offices and employ-  
 ments, and so impoverished me in  
 my estate, and brought to many ca-  
 lamities

families upon me and my distressed wife and her seven children, who are nearly allied to her that is a saint in heaven, and was the mother of your dear children, as have ruined their fortunes, which I hoped would have been advanced by your favourable furtherance. My Lord, I beseech you pardon me for making this woeful relation, which proceeds from a grieved sorrowful soul, with tears from my eyes, not for myself, (for I bless God my afflictions have weaned me from this world, and my heart is fixed upon a heavenly habitation) but for my poor infants' sakes, whom I am like by these occasions to leave distressed, if his Majesty take not consideration of them. If your Lordship's heart do not tell you you have been too cruel to me and mine, I must leave it to the Searcher of all hearts to be Judge betwixt us; but if it do, you may be pleased, in discharge of a good conscience, to make some signification thereof to his Majesty; and I will not doubt but my God will dispose his Majesty's heart to take compassion of my poor infants, and reward it into the bosom of you and yours accordingly. And, my Lord, I do from my heart forgive you all the wrongs you have done me and mine; and do upon the knees of my heart beseech my God not to lay them to your charge, but to receive your soul into his glorious presence, where all tears shall be wiped from your eyes. Amen,

amen, sweet Jesus! which shall be the incessant prayer of

Your Lordship's

Brother in Christ Jesus,

F. A. MOUNTNORRIS

11th of May, 1641.

*A rough draught, by himself.*

The following Letter strongly shews Lord Clarendon's regard to the Laws and the Constitution, notwithstanding his attachment to the King.

*Mr. Edward Hyde to his Majesty.*

May it please your Majesty,

**T**HOUGH I do not hear that any great objection can be made to your Majesty's last message, yet they say there were quick and sharp answers sent from your Majesty in the conference, which have begot notable doubts in them of your intentions, so that (especially if these are reported to-morrow) we must expect a warm day. Since there was nothing said in your answer at Newmarket concerning Ireland, (which your Majesty knows to be the evinous argument, in which you must never appear less zealous) your Majesty may please to reform this inclosed, and dispatch it from Huntingdon to my Lord Keeper; that they may have public notice of your journey to

\* This is without a date; but it was evidently sent between March 9th and 15th, 1641. For the answer at Newmarket was given on the former, and the message from Huntingdon (which was in consequence of this letter) was sent on the latter of those days.

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 205

The latter part of it is, to understanding, the best way of your Majesty's end of a nation, which will be very this time, if not impossible, and may hereafter, if there be necessity (as I hope there will) be set forth with more regard to your Majesty than Men's discourses here are to your Majesty's designs of the force, of a retreat into it, of the divisions there, to which your servants give credit; assuring themselves never your affairs and concerns have invited you to York, you intend to sit as quietly if you were at Whitehall. Your Majesty well knows, that the greatest strength is in the good affections of those persons have been the severest assault of the public liberties, and as their duty and loyalty to you, are in love with your sons to peace and justice, and their own interests upon preservation of your rights. Your Majesty will not lose by which may beget just fears; neither can there be so a way found out to assist you with not well to your (if any such there be) as giving the least hint to your that you rely upon any thing strength of your laws, and obedience.

Your Majesty will pardon me these public dangers, I can particular a care of myself, remember your Majesty to

burn these papers, and to vouchsafe me to transcribe any thing with your own royal hand out of them that you think fit for your service, without communicating it to any other eye.

God always assist your Majesty!

*A rough Draught, by himself; endorsed, " Mine to the King to "Newmarket."*

---

*The Lord Paget to the Honourable House of Parliament.*

IT may seem strange that I, who with all zeal and earnestness have prosecuted ever since the beginning of this parliament, the reformation of the disorders in church and commonwealth, should now, in a time of so great distraction, desert the cause. Most true it is, that my ends were the common good, and that [*as long as*] it was prosecuted, I was ready to lay down my life and fortune. But when I found a preparation of arms against the King under the shadow of loyalty, I rather resolved to obey a good conscience than particular ends; and now am in my way to his Majesty, where I will throw myself down at his feet, and will die a loving subject.

June 17, 1642.

*A Copy. It seems to be in the hand of Mr. Walker, afterwards Sir Edward.*

is the superscription; and the letter is said to have been sent while on his journey to York, together with the declaration of the Lords support his Majesty's right against the new ordinance of the Militia. *Rebell. B. 5.*

*A Letter*

*A Letter to Sir Ralph Hopton, supposed to have been written by the Earl of Essex\*.*

SIR,

**T**HE experience I have had of your worth, and the happiness I have enjoyed in your friendship, are wounding considerations to me when I look upon this present distance between us. Certainly, my affections to you are so unchangeable, that hostility itself cannot violate my friendship to your person. But I must be true to the cause wherein I serve. The old limitation, *usque ad aras*, holds still; and where my conscience is interested, all other obligations are swallowed up. I should most gladly wait upon you according to your desire, but that I look upon you as engaged in that party beyond the possibility of a retreat, and consequently incapable of being wrought upon by any persuasions. And I know the conference could never be so close between us, but that it would take wind, and receive a construction to my dishonour. That great God, who is the Searcher of my heart, knows with what a sad sense I go on upon this service, and with what a perfect hatred I detest this war without an enemy. But I look upon it as sent from God; and that is enough to silence all passion in me. The God of heaven in his good time send us the blessing of peace, and in the mean time fit us to receive it! We are

both upon the stage, and must act such parts as are assigned us in this tragedy. Let us do it in a way of honour, and without personal animosities. Whatsoever the issue be, I shall never wittingly [.....]

---

*Sir Edward Hyde to the Lady Dalkeith.*

**I** Have now recovered ease enough to think and write; which I could hardly do when you heard from me last, and I shall be much revived that you are perfectly recovered; for by your's I found you were not then well. Take heed, these lewd times, and the unpleasantness of your own fortune, make not a greater impression upon your mind than they ought to do; for you then begin to be, when the comfort and conscience of your own innocence is not a greater pleasure than the guilt of others an affliction to you. I hear no news from England or France, but of a multitude of men of honour running to compound. I neither envy nor censure them; though I confess I am not able to tell myself, how that comes to be lawful now, which would have appeared three or four years since very odious to most men; or, that any thing can be honest to recover an estate, which had not been so to have preserved it. And truly, though I must confess we have by our own gross folly and madness lost a game that might

\* This is the last of six polite letters, all rough draughts, without dates, written in the same hand, and on the same paper. They appear most of them to have been sent from the chief commander of the parliament forces in the West to Sir Ralph Hopton, whose name is written on the back of the paper in the same hand. The five first are shorter than this, and relate to the exchange of prisoners.

have



have been longer played, I do not know that any man doth now undergo a worse condition than he had reason to expect, when upon such infinite disadvantages he first engaged himself in the King's good cause; nay, I am confident he hath not now so many against him as he had then; but it seems conscience, that was then a good motive, is not thought a good end now. I confess the straits men of all conditions are forced to submit to, are very unpleasant, and were not to be submitted to, if God Almighty had only forbid us to be impious, or sacrilegious, or rebellious, as long as we could keep our estates, or to depart from good consciences till we are in danger to be banished, or starved. I know that all sober reliance upon God's providence is now called expecting of miracles, and the fixing-upon honest principles, which all moral men must acknowledge, is reproached and laughed at, as delighting in metaphysical notions, and imaginary speculations. Yet sure, when men do a little consider either the being saved in the next world, or their being fairly mentioned after their deaths in this (which is the most glorious and desirable blessing after the other), they will find that this negligent treating with their consciences is not the way to either. Oh my Lady Dalkeith, I pray God preserve poor England from being invaded by the Turks; for sure, men would give their Christianity, and two years purchase, for the preservation of their estates. I had word sent me last week by a gentleman, that now all men made haste over, for all were admitted to compound at two years purchase; he never

reckoned how many oaths, and how many lyes they paid more; sure they would treble the latter, to save six months in the former. I intended not to have troubled you so long. God bless you, and keep me honest!

Jersey, 24th Oct. 1646.

*A Copy, by Mr. Edgman, endorsed by himself.*

---

The following extracts, which strongly mark the writer's principles and love for his country, we have selected from a letter, which, however curious, was too long for insertion.

*Sir Edward Hyde to Mr. Secretary Nicholas.*

Jersey, 12th Dec. 1646.

Dear Mr. Secretary,

I Believe my Lord Digby is still in Dublin; the reason whereof I have wrote to his father, and why I cannot believe it possible for any peace to be between my Lord Ormond, and those who have so perfidiously broken with him. However, I cannot enough wonder at their courage, who, upon what specious promises and pretences soever, dare venture themselves in the head of the rebels army, because they verily believe they shall be able to do the King good service. When I come to be hanged, Mr. Secretary, I will have a better defence than saying I meant well, and thought in prudence this was the best way to serve the King; when, by the letter and known sense of the law, I have done that which I ought not to have done. I like prudence well, and where the law allows

allows a latitude, am as like to be deceived by my own reason as another man; but if ever I quit the foundation of my innocence upon confidence of King or Parliament, and go out of that known tract, in hope that my own wit will find a better way, I will in the next place renounce all known divinity, and trust my own spirit for a new religion. I know a friend of your's who was once asked, whether, if the King directed him under his hand to do one thing, he would promise to do another, because he might know that was contrary to his intentions, and that he would not be obeyed though he had signed such a warrant: he was so rude as to answer (and it may be hath been trusted the less since) that the King had no reason, when he deserted himself in that which was absolutely in his own power, to expect, that the fault should be repaired by another's courage: and that in a business which was only lawful or unlawful to be done, with reference to his commanding or not commanding it, it were unreasonable to expect that his visible command under his hand should be disobeyed, under the presumptuous notion of his intentions; and therefore he desired to be excused in those stratagems of discretion. I tell you, I will have the law on my side, or else I dare not be hanged; and so much for that. I should be very sorry that the peace between Spain and France should be concluded, and I hope these late losses in Italy will prevent it; and how confident soever other men are of it, I do not think it likely; for the French will expect to keep all by the treaty, which they have gotten by the war, and the Spaniards are mad if they

consent to that. I looking upon the taking of Dunkirk as the rendering a peace impossible; except the French would consent to the restoring it, or the Spaniards to give up Flanders with it. But if it should fall out, Lord have mercy upon poor England! for I do more fear a French Army, than the presbyterians and independents. I must be the resurrection of the English courage and loyalty must recover England to the King, and it may be, a Julep from the North may not be unseasonably applied to the fever of the South; but sure a foreign aid (except of arms and money) will never reconcile those hearts and affections to the King and his posterity, without which he hath no hope of reigning. And in this opinion I am and have been so far from being nice, that they have it under my hand, and have been so far from thinking me worth the reforming or converting, that they have only laughed at me, and said that I am a mad man of Westminster-hall, which you know is a warmer place than Tyburn. I thank God, the villainy of this present generation, nor the fire of this odious rebellion, hath not destroyed or burned up my natural affection to my poor country; nor do I wish it overcome by the Turks, because at this time their religion is little better than Mahometan. I assure you, I comfort myself with the hope that the English will hereafter (though possibly I may be dead first) repair the breaches they have made, vindicate their loyalty and religion, and entertain their neighbours with the stories of their well-employed valour, as they do now with their romance of treason and rebellion; and that they will  
never

never be able to do if they are made a conquered people.

I receive no intelligence from England, but only out of the country from my wife, who, I thank God, bears her part with miraculous constancy and courage; which truly is an unspeakable comfort to me. We may, I hope, be able to live some time sunder; but I am sure we should quickly starve, if we were together; yet when starving comes to be necessary, or to be more feared than hanging, we will starve by the grace of God together.

I am very glad your patrons at London are constant in their unmercifulness to the excepted, amongst whom I will not leave my place to be lifted amongst the compounders. For my part, let him want mercy that will ask or take it from them. I remember my old acquaintance Cato, when he was told that Cæsar had a desire to have friendship with him, and was willing to give him a pardon, grew into a passion, and said, he was a tyrant to offer him a pardon, for by this assumed to himself a power over the lives of the citizens of Rome. I assure you, Mr. Secretary, I will not receive a pardon from the King and Parliament when I am not guilty; and when I am, I will receive it only from him who can grant it.

The following Extract from another Letter, will shew Lord Clarendon's Opinion of the Political Religion of Princes and States.

FOR such a tract as you speak of to awaken christian princes  
Vol. XVI.

to a sense of the injuries done to their neighbours, I have given over any hope that way; and the rather, because the case cannot be presented with the liveliness and vivacity to them, as by those instances which might be really perverted, and would be passionately resented against those who profess that religion in those states. And the truth is, there is naturally that absence of the chief elements of christian religion, charity, humanity, justice, and brotherly compassion, in the very police and institution of princes and sovereign states, that as we have long found the civil obligations of all ages and marriage to be but trivial circumstances of formality towards concord and friendship, so those of religion and justice, if urged for conscience sake, are equally ridiculous; as if only the individuals, not any state itself, were perfect Christian. And I assure you, I have not been without many melancholy thoughts, that this justice of God, which of late years hath seemed to be directed against empire itself, hath proceeded from the divine indignation against those principles of empire, which have looked upon conscience and religion itself, as more private, subordinate, and subservient faculties, to convenience and the interest of kingdoms, than duties requisite to the purchase of the kingdom of heaven. And therefore God hath stirred up, and applied the people, in whom princes thought it only necessary to plant religion, to the destruction of principalities, in the institution whereof religion hath been thought unnecessary.

The following excellent Letter places the noble Writer in a very exalted point of view.

*Sir Edward Hyde to the Lord Digby.*

My dear Lord,

**Y**OU can impute it only to the restlessness and solicitude of my friendship (which, how unprofitable and useless soever, certainly will always attend you in any misfortune, and almost in any fault) that I am exceedingly perplexed with what you write to me concerning yourself. Alas! what subsistence moderately honourable is that you aim to establish to yourself and your friends; and can it be done, with that innocence and honour which you ought to preserve? Believe it, many things which many other men, and of your own quality and rank, may justly and honestly do, will be crimes in you. You can no more be a servant or pensioner to another crown, than you can marry another wife; and the number and several species of your enemies, ought to supply you with great caution that you should be provided against reproaches as well as impeachments. If you want providence and discretion to discern consequences, as well what may be misinterpreted, as what is simply unlawful, your reputation will not be preserved; for God's sake, think not, affect not, an honourable subsistence, which cannot be without scandal, whilst the honour of your master, of your country, and of all honourable persons of it, is clouded, and almost eclipsed. Borrow or beg (it is very honest) so much as will keep you alive and cleanly

for one year; and withdraw into a quiet corner where you are not known, and where not above two or three friends may hear of you. If you can but live one year without being spoken of at all, without being in a capacity of having your own or other men's errors imputed to you, you will find a strange resurrection of a good fame. In that retirement you will revolve the rare accidents and misfortunes of your life; in the consideration whereof I fear you have been too negligent. And it may be, you may believe you have encountered new and unusual dangers, because you have not duly weighed past, and unusual deliverances. You will find as much of the immediate hand of God in both, as can be observed in the course of a man's life much superior to you in age, and it may be in action. You may in this disquisition consider by what forwardness of fortune it comes to pass, that a man of the most exquisite parts of nature and art, that this age hath brought forth, hath been without success in those very actions, for which meaner men have been highly commended; that a man of the most candid, and obliging disposition, of the most unvengeful, and inoffensive temper, and constitution, should not only have fewer friends, in the general crowd of lookers-on, than many stubborn and insociable complexions use to find, but more enemies amongst those, whose advancement and prosperity he hath contributed to, than ever man hath met with. And without doubt you will discover somewhat, no man else can discover, and enjoy an ample benefit by, the discovery, throughout the long course of your life, that is to come. I do not in-

with you to any morose or melancholy sequestering yourself from the world; if I am not mistaken it will be as cheerful and pleasant a part of your life as ever you enjoyed. And after you have given your mind this diet, exercise, and repose, you will return with greater vigour upon the stage; and any shift you shall be then necessitated to, will be more justifiable to the world, and comfortable to yourself. If this advice be either too late, or too low, I beseech you fix upon some bounds beyond which you will not pass, even to save your life, or (which, it may be, is a greater temptation) to preserve it splendid; for whosoever obeys the invitations of convenience, or the every injunctions of necessity, cannot possibly continue innocent. And take a measure, from the hours of indisposition and melancholick, and trouble of mind, you have undergone, after an easy transgression or error in discretion, or extravagancy of passion, and by the disquiet and unpleasantry of that short time, whilst the memory is fresh of that particular, judge what kind of a life you shall live after a deliberated ill act, which all other men's memories as well as your own will continually obtrude to you: and think what price can be vile enough for twenty or thirty years of such a life——. I pray let your Secretary collect all material passages concerning Ireland, you think fit to impart to me. I would be glad you could yourself collect as many particulars of Count Harcourt's negotiation in England, of Duke Hamilton's commitment, and of the Marquis of Montrose's managery in Scotland, and any other things you imagine conducing to my work.

God of heaven bless you, and bring us well again together!

I am entirely, &c.

16th January, 1647.

*A copy, corrected and endorsed by himself.*

THE following Letters, with some others, particularly one to the King and another to the Prince, together with his Will, and a defence of his principles and conduct, were written at a time when Lord Clarendon thought his life in the greatest danger from an attempt which it was expected the Parliament were to make upon Jersey. The whole packet was sealed up, and deposited in the hands of Secretary Nicholas (who was then in France) with directions not to open it, except in case of the writer's death.

*Sir Edward Hyde to the Duke of Richmond.*

May it please your Grace,  
THIS not being to come to your hands till I am dead, no man can suspect that it carries flattery in it, when it tells you, that nothing but the knowledge of your justice and honour, and the opinion and hope of your goodness and inclination to me, could have brought this trouble to you. And there cannot be a greater evidence of my integrity and faithfulness to your Grace, than that I dare presume to ask favours from you, when I am out of this world, and digested those petitions when I was best prepared to leave it. But truly, my Lord, when I remember the whole



frame and constitution of your nature, and those noble expressions you have vouchsafed to me of your good opinion, and consider, that how unworthy soever I am of those favours, that I have not by any act or demerit of my own made myself unworthy, I cannot but have the courage to hope (and very much the more comfort from that hope) that your Grace will still retain a gracious memory of me; and in that confidence, I presume to beg your Grace's favour and mediation on the behalf of my poor wife and children, when they shall, or any other charitable person on their behalf, present their supplications to you. I know their misery will be very great, and therefore fit objects for great compassion; and they may grow up to some capacity of serving your Grace, by which you will receive comfort, for they will be then looked upon as the work of your hands; and that is a kind of reward. God preserve your Grace!

Your Grace's

most faithful

and most obedient Servant,

E D W. H Y D E.

Jersey, this 4th of April 1647.

*An Original.*

*Sir Edward Hyde to the Earl of Southampton.*

My Lord,

**W**HEN I consider the temper and constitution of my own health, the condition of the place wherein I am, which is threatened with the whole power of those, who have taken all the king's other do-

minions from him, and therefore the great probability that I may not be long a man of this world; and then, the miserable condition my poor wife and children must inevitably undergo, by the rage and fury of those who have oppressed all men else, as well as by the straits of my own fortune: I do not think I have done my part, without bespeaking and begging for them such countenance and protection, as may most reasonably preserve them, or under which they must reasonably perish. They who have been witnesses of the singular value and reverence I have always had of your Lordship's admirable judgment, conscience, justice, and good nature, and of the unspeakable joy I have had in the opinion that you have vouchsafed a reasonable acceptance of my service and devotion, will not much wonder, that amongst the few men I choose to speak with after my death, I should importune your Lordship, to continue the care you had of me, towards my poor wife and children; and to do those favours for them, by your mediation and mention of them to the King and Prince, as their misery and innocence will extremely need. If I had had the misfortune to have outlived your Lordship, and enjoyed any liberty in my own country, though I could not have hoped to have been in a condition to have protected any thing that had relation to your Lordship, yet I would have been a servant and a solicitor for your family, and for any thing that might have concerned your memory: and I cannot leave a greater evidence of the integrity of my conscience to God and the world, than that I dare appeal to you for favour, in whom



MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 213

whom no ill man can have confidence. I have lived, and shall die, most faithfully,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Servant;

EDW. HYDE.

Jersey, this 3d of April 1647.

*An Original.*

Sir Edward Hyde to the Lady Hyde.

My dearest,

**T**HIS being not like to come to thee 'till I am dead, I cannot begin better to thee, than to charge and conjure thee to bear my death with that magnanimity and christian patience, as becomes a woman, who hath no cause to be ashamed of the memory of her husband, and who hath such precious pawns left to her care, as thou hast, in our poor children: which must be most completely miserable if through thy passion thou shalt either shorten thy days, or impair thy health. And therefore thou must remember, thou hast no other arguments to give of thy constant affection to me, than by doing that which thou knowest I only desire thou shouldst do. Be not troubled at the smallness or distraction of thy fortune, since it proceeds neither from my fault or folly, but by the immediate hand of God, who, I doubt not, will recompence thee some other way. He knows how entire my heart hath been to him, and that, if it had not been out of the confidence of my duty to him, and the King, I might have left thee and thine a better portion in this

world. But I am confident thou dost in thy soul abhor any wealth so gotten, and thinkest thyself and thy children happier in the memory of thy poor honest husband, than any addition of an ill gotten, or ill kept estate could have made you. Continue the same thou hast been, and God will requite and reward thee. I have in my other paper, which is parcel will, parcel declaration, such as I thought in these times necessary, said as much to thee of my estate and my children as I can think of. I doubt not thou wilt find some friends, who will remember and consider how just I would have been to their memory if I had outlived them. My letters to the King, Prince, Duke of Richmond, and Earl of Southampton, thou mayst deliver or send as thou shalt be advised. Thy own father, mother, and brother, will I am sure never fail thee in any office of kindness, nor be unjust to the memory of him, who always held them in singular esteem. From my friends I am confident thou wilt receive all possible kindness. Besides those I have mentioned in the other paper, I presume my Lord Seymour will be ready to do thee good offices, and my Lord Keeper and Sir Thomas Gardiner too assist thee; and I hope many more that I think not necessary to name. I do from the bottom of my heart thank thee for all thy kindness and affection, which upon my faith I have always returned from my soul, having never committed the least fault against thee, but promised myself the only happiness and contentment, to live with thee in any condition. Since it hath pleased God not to admit that, he will, I doubt not, bring

us together in a most blessed state in a better world, when we shall never part. God bless thee and thine! cherish thyself as thou lovest the memory of,

My dearest,

Thy most faithful

and affectionate Husband,

EDW. HYDE.

Jersey, this 3d of April 1647.

*An Original.*

Thou and thine must love this family, from whom I have received infinite civilities.

*Singular Anecdote relative to Ventriloquism.*

**V**entriloquism is the art of vocal deception. It is an art or quality possessed by certain persons, by means of which they are enabled to speak inwardly, having the power of forming speech by drawing the air into the lungs; and to modify the voice in such a manner, as to make it seem to proceed from any distance or in any direction whatever.

The following anecdotes are related by the Abbé de la Chapelle, of the French Academy. This gentleman having heard many surprising circumstances related concerning one M. St. Gille, a grocer, at St. Germain-en-Laye, near Paris, whose astonishing powers as a ventriloquist had given occasion to many singular and diverting scenes, formed the resolution to see him. Struck by the many marvellous anecdotes related concerning him,

the Abbé judged it necessary first to ascertain the truth by the testimony of his own senses, and then to enquire into the cause and manner in which the phenomena were produced.

After some preparatory and necessary steps, (for M. St. Gille, he had been told, did not chuse to gratify the curiosity of every one) the Abbé waited upon him, informed him of his design, and was very cordially received. He was taken into a parlour on the ground floor, when M. St. Gille and himself sat on the opposite sides of a small fire, with only a table between them: the author keeping his eyes constantly fixed upon M. St. Gille all the time. Half an hour had passed, during which that gentleman diverted the Abbé with the relation of many comic scenes which he had given occasion to by this talent of his; when all on a sudden, the Abbé heard himself called by his name and title, in a voice that seemed to come from the roof of a house at a distance. He was almost petrified with astonishment: on recollecting himself however, and asking M. St. Gille, whether he had not just then given him a specimen of his art, he was answered only by a smile: but while the Abbé was pointing to the house from which the voice had appeared to him to proceed, his surprise was augmented on hearing himself answered, 'It was not from that quarter,' apparently in the same kind of voice as before, but which now seemed to issue from under the earth, at one of the corners of the room. In short, this factitious voice played, as it were, everywhere about him, and seemed to proceed from any quarter, or di-

stance,

## MISCELLANEOUS ESSAYS. 215

from which the operator transmitted it to him. The voice was so very strong, that even as the Abbé was for this conversation, his mere presence was absolutely incapable of opposing him. Though conscious that the voice proceeded from the mouth of M. St. Gille, that gentleman appeared absolutely mute, he was exercising this talent; and the author perceives any thing whatever in his countenance. He observed, however, at the first visit, that M. St. Gille did, but without any affectation, present only the profile of his face to him, while he was speaking in ventriloquism.

The next experiment made by the famous ventriloquist was no less curious, and is related as follows.

M. St. Gille returning home one day, place whither his business had called him, sought for shelter from an approaching under-storm in a deserted convent. Finding the whole community in mourning, he enquires the cause, and is informed that one of their body had just died, who was the ornament and light of the whole society. As he was away the time, he walks into the church, attended by some of the religious, who shew him the remains of their deceased brother, and being struck by the scanty honours bestowed on his memory, suddenly a voice is heard, proceeding from the coffin, lamenting the fate of the deceased in purgatory, reproaching the brotherhood with their lukewarmness and indifference on his account. The moment soon as their astonishment overpowered them to speak,

they consult together, and agree to acquaint the rest of the community with this singular event, so interesting to the whole society.

M. St. Gille, who wished to carry on the joke still further, dissuades them from taking this step; telling them that they will be treated by their absent brethren as a set of fools and visionaries. He recommends to them, however, the immediately calling the whole community into the church, where the ghost of their departed brother may probably reiterate his complaints. Accordingly all the Friars, Novices, Lay-brothers, and even the domestics of the convent, are immediately summoned and collected together. In a short time the voice from the coffin renewed its lamentation and reproaches, and the whole convent fell on their faces, and vowed a solemn reparation. As a first step they chanted a *De profundis* in full choir; during the intervals of which the ghost occasionally expressed a comfort he received from their pious exercises and ejaculations on his behalf. When all was over, the Prior entered into a serious conversation with M. St. Gille, and, on the strength of what had just passed, sagaciously inveighed against the absurd incredulity of our modern sceptics and pretended philosophers, on the article of ghosts or apparitions. M. St. Gille thought it now high time to disabuse the good fathers. This purpose, however, he found it extremely difficult to effect, till he had prevailed upon them to return with him into the church, and there he witnessed of the manner in which he had conducted this ludicrous deception.

In consequence of three memoirs presented by the author to the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, in which he communicated to them the observations that he had collected on the subject of ventriloquism in general, and those he had made on M. St. Gille in particular; that learned body deputed two of its members, M. de Fouchy, and Le Roi, to accompany him to St. Germain-en-Laye, in order to verify the facts, and to make their observations on the nature and causes of this extraordinary faculty. In the course of this enquiry a very singular plan was laid and executed, to put M. St. Gille's powers of deception to the trial, by engaging him to exert them in the presence of a large party, consisting of the Commissaries of the Academy, and some persons of the highest quality, who were to dine in the open forest near St. Germain-en-Laye on a particular day. All the members of this party were in the secret, except a certain lady, here designed by the title of the Countess de B; who was pitched upon as a proper victim to M. St. Gille's delusive powers, as she knew nothing either of M. St. Gille or of ventriloquism; and possibly, we should think, for another reason, which the Abbé, through politeness, suppresses. She had only been told, in general, that this party had been formed in consequence of a report that an aerial spirit had lately established itself in the forest of St. Germain-en-Laye, and that a grand deputation from the Academy of Sciences were to pass the day there to enquire into the reality of the fact.

M. St. Gille, it is not to be doubted, was one of this select

party. Previous to his joining the company in the forest, he completely deceived even one of the commissaries of the academy, who was then walking from them, and whom he accidentally met. Just as he was abreast of him, prepared and guarded as the academician was against a deception of this kind, he verily believed that he heard his associate, M. de Fouchy, who was then with the company at about a hundred yards distance, calling after him to return as expeditiously as possible. His valet too, after repeating to his master the purport of M. de Fouchy's supposed exclamation, turned about towards the company, and, with the greatest simplicity imaginable, bawled out as loud as he could in answer to him. 'Yes, Sir.'

After this promising beginning the party sat down to dinner; and the aerial spirit, who had been previously furnished with proper anecdotes respecting the company, soon began to address the Countess of B, particularly, in a voice that seemed to be in the air over their heads. Sometimes he spoke to her from the tops of the trees around them, or from the surface of the ground at a pretty large distance; and at other times seemed to speak from a considerable depth under her feet. During the dinner, the spirit appeared to be absolutely inexhaustible in the gallantries he addressed to her; though he sometimes said civil things likewise to the Dutches of C. This kind of conversation lasted above two hours; and in fine, the Countess was firmly persuaded, as the rest of the company affected to be, that this was the voice of an aerial spirit: nor would she, as the author affirms, have been undeceived,

undeceived, had not the rest of the company, by their unguarded behaviour, at length excited in her some suspicions. The little plot against her was then owned, and she acknowledged herself to be mortified only in being waked from such delicious delusion.

Several other instances of M. St. Gille's talent are related. He is not, however, the only ventriloquist now in being. The author, in the course of his enquiries on this subject, was informed that the Baron de Mengen, a German nobleman, possessed this art in a very high degree.

The Baron has also constructed a little puppet or doll (the lower jaw of which he moves by a particular contrivance) with which he holds a spirited kind of dialogue. In the course of it, the little virago is so impertinent, that at last he thrusts her into his pocket; from whence she seems, to those present, to grumble and complain of her hard treatment. Some time ago, the Baron, who was then at the court of Bareith, being in company with the Prince de Deux-Ponts, and other noblemen, amused them with this scene. An Irish officer, who was then present, was so firmly persuaded that the Baron's doll was a real living animal, previously taught by him to repeat these responses, that he watched his opportunity at the close of the dialogue, and suddenly made an attempt to snatch it from his pocket. The little doll, as if in danger of being suffocated, during the struggle occasioned by this attempt, called out for help, and screamed incessantly from the pocket till the officer desisted. She then became silent; and the Baron

was obliged to take her out from thence, to convince him by handling her, that she was a mere piece of wood.

~~THE END OF THE FIRST VOLUME~~

*A Letter said to have been written by M. de Voltaire, last Year, to the late Earl of Chesterfield.*

YOU desire to have my thoughts on the present state of Europe; I rather, now, expected you would have asked my opinion about other matters which I happened to be thinking of, when your last letter was brought me by Mr. S. It took two or three of the first years, after the Paris peace, before the rulers of kingdoms and states could think themselves relieved, or at ease, from the inroads of the wild beasts of the forest. Three years more were taken up in making fences. The rest, even to this day, has been employed in sharpening weapons. One I suspect has laid a train of such a dangerous nature, as must soon kindle into flame, and set the whole house on fire.—We shall not, probably, stay to see much of it.—Your spot has passed its meridian; luxury has taken root; the unexpected wealth got from the poor of a distant country, by robbery, has changed the bulwark of the English constitution, your House of Commons. The people who have ruled your young K—, and the kingdom, never were taught the right idea of what we used to define liberty. Such blindness and obstinacy, or what is worse, is doubtless permitted.—Provisions, which I find by your public papers are dear in England, will not be lower till taxes on the industrious are lessened, and

and that cannot happen till your national debt is reduced. The rulers of Europe, I am afraid, have it now in their power to prevent that event. If I was one of the band, I could find the turnpike road.—In the midst of your nation's folly, and blindness, I can see a

new world opening that will prove an asylum for all your honest industrious people; and I think a few years will discover the island of Britain to have, for its inhabitants, only two sorts of animals, tyrants and slaves.



## P O E T R Y.

*The INVITATION: to Miss B——. By Miss ATKIN.*

*Hic gelidi fontes, hic mollia prata, Lycori,  
Hic nemus: hic ipso tecum consumerer ævo.*

VIRGIL.

**H**EALTH to my friend, and long unbroken years,  
By storms unruffled and unstain'd by tears:  
Wing'd by new joys may each white minute fly;  
Spring on her cheek, and sunshine in her eye:  
O'er that dear breast, where love and pity springs,  
May peace eternal spread her downy wings:  
Sweet beaming hope her path illumine still,  
And fair ideas all her fancy fill.  
From glittering scenes which strike the dazzled sight  
With mimic grandeur and illusive light,  
From idle hurry, and tumultuous noise,  
From hollow friendships, and from sickly joys,  
Will DELIA, at the muse's call retire  
To the pure pleasures rural scenes inspire?  
Will she from crowds and busy cities fly,  
Where wreaths of curling smoke involve the sky,  
To taste the grateful shade of spreading trees,  
And drink the spirit of the mountain breeze?  
When winter's hand the rough'ning year deforms,  
And hollow winds foretel approaching storms,  
Then Pleasure, like a bird of passage, flies  
To brighter climes, and more indulgent skies;  
Cities and courts allure her sprightly train,  
From the bleak mountain and the naked plain;  
And gold and gems with artificial blaze,  
Supply the sickly sun's declining rays:  
But soon returning on the western gale  
She seeks the bosom of the grassy vale;  
There, wrapt in careless ease, attunes the lyre  
To the wild warblings of the woodland quire;

The

The daisied turf her humble throne supplies,  
 And early primroses around her rise,  
 We'll follow where the smiling goddess leads,  
 Thro' tangled forests or enamel'd meads;  
 O'er pathless hills her airy form we'll chase,  
 In silent glades her fairy footsteps trace:  
 Small pains there needs her footsteps to pursue,  
 She cannot fly from friendship and from you,  
 Now the glad earth her frozen zone unbinds,  
 And o'er her bosom breathe the western winds:  
 Already now the snow-drop dares appear,  
 The first pale blossom of th' unripen'd year;  
 As FLORA's breath, by some transforming power,  
 Had chang'd an icicle into a flower:  
 Its name, and hue, the scentless plant retains,  
 And winter lingers in its icy veins.

To these succeed the violet's dusky blue,  
 And each inferior flower of fainter hue:  
 Till riper months the perfect year disclose,  
 And FLORA cries exulting, See my rose!

The Muse invites, my DELIA haste away,  
 And let us sweetly waste the careless day.  
 Here gentle summits lift their airy brow;  
 Down the green slope here winds the labouring plow;  
 Here bath'd by frequent show'rs cool vanes are seen,  
 Cloath'd with fresh verdure, and eternal green;  
 Here smooth canals, across the extended plain,  
 Stretch their long arms, to join the distant main:  
 The sons of toil with many a weary stroke  
 Scoop the hard bosom of the solid rock;  
 Resistless thro' the stiff opposing clay  
 With steady patience work their gradual way;  
 Compel the genius of th' unwilling flood  
 Thro' the brown horrors of the aged wood;  
 Cross the lone waste the silver urn they pour,  
 And chear the barren heath or sullen moor:  
 The traveller with pleasing wonder sees  
 The white sail gleaming thro' the dusky trees;  
 And views the alter'd landscape with surprise,  
 And doubts the magic scenes which round him rise.  
 Now, like a flock of swans, above his head  
 Their woven wings the flying vessels spread;  
 Now meeting streams in artful mazes glide,  
 While each unmingled pours a separate tide;  
 Now through the hidden veins of earth they flow,  
 And visit sulphurous mines and caves below:  
 The ductile streams obey the guiding hand,  
 And social plenty circles round the land.

But nobler praise awaits our green retreats ;  
 The Muses here have fixt their sacred seats.  
 Mark where its simple front yon mansion rears,  
 The nursery of men for future years :  
 Here callow chiefs and embryo statesmen lie,  
 And undedg'd poets short excursions try :  
 While Mersey's gentle current, which too long  
 By fame neglected, and unknown to song,  
 Between his rushy banks, (no poet's theme)  
 Had crept inglorious, like a vulgar stream,  
 Reflects th' ascending seats with conscious pride,  
 And dares to emulate a classic tide.  
 Soft music breathes along each op'ning shade,  
 And soothes the dashing of his rough cascade.  
 With mystic lines his sands are figur'd o'er,  
 And circles trac'd upon the letter'd shore.  
 Beneath his willows rove th' inquiring youth,  
 And court the fair majestic form of truth.  
 Here nature opens all her secret springs,  
 And heav'n-born science plumes her eagle wings :  
 Too long had bigot rage, with malice swell'd,  
 Crush'd her strong pinions, and her flight with-held ;  
 Too long to check her ardent progress strove :  
 So writhes the serpent round the bird of Jove ;  
 Hangs on her flight, restrains her tow'ring wing,  
 'Twixt its dark folds, and points its venom'd sting.  
 Yet still (if aught aright the Muse divine)  
 Her rising pride shall mock the vain design ;  
 On sounding pinions yet aloft shall soar,  
 And thro' the azure deep untravel'd paths explore.  
 Where science smiles, the Muses join the train ;  
 And gentlest arts and purest manners reign.  
 Ye generous youth, who love this studious shade,  
 How rich a field is to your hopes display'd !  
 Knowledge to you unlocks the classic page ;  
 And virtue blossoms for a better age.  
 Oh golden days ! oh bright unvalued hours !  
 What bliss (did ye but know that bliss) were yours !  
 With richest stores your glowing bosoms fraught,  
 Perception quick, and luxury of thought ;  
 The high desires that heave the labouring soul,  
 Panting for fame, impatient of controul ;  
 And fond enthusiastic thought, that seeds  
 On pictur'd tales of val heroic deeds ;  
 And quick affections, kindling into flame  
 At virtue's, or their country's honour'd name ;  
 And spirits light to every joy in tune ;  
 And friendship ardent as a summer's noon ;

And

And generous scorn of vice's venal tribe ;  
 And proud disdain of interest's sordid bribe ;  
 And conscious honour's quick instinctive sense ;  
 And smiles unforc'd ; and easy confidence ;  
 And vivid fancy ; and clear simple truth ;  
 And all the mental bloom of vernal youth.

How bright the scene to fancy's eye appears,  
 Thro' the long perspective of distant years,  
 When this, this little group, their country calls  
 From academic shades and learned halls,  
 To fix her laws, her spirit to sustain,  
 And light up glory thro' her wide domain !  
 Their various tastes in different arts display'd,  
 Like temper'd harmony of light and shade,  
 With friendly union in one mass shall blend,  
 And this adorn the state, and that defend.  
 These the sequester'd shade shall cheaply please  
 With learned labour and inglorious ease :  
 While those, impell'd by some resistless force,  
 O'er seas and rocks shall urge their vent'rous course ;  
 Rich fruits matur'd by glowing suns behold,  
 And China's groves of vegetable gold ;  
 From every land the various harvest spoil,  
 And bear the tribute to their native soil :  
 But tell each land (while every toil they share,  
 Firm to sustain, and resolute to dare,)  
 M A N is the nobler growth our realms supply,  
 And S O U L S are ripen'd in our northern sky.

Some pensive creep along the shelly shore ;  
 Unfold the silky texture of a flower ;  
 With sharpen'd eyes inspect an hornet's sting,  
 And all the wonders of an insect's wing.  
 Some trace with curious search the hidden cause  
 Of nature's changes, and her various laws ;  
 Untwist her beauteous web, disrobe her charms,  
 And hunt her to her elemental forms :  
 Or prove what hidden powers in herbs are found  
 To quench disease, and staunch the burning wound ;  
 With cordial drops the fainting head sustain,  
 Call back the flitting soul, and still the throbs of pain.

The patriot passion this shall strongly feel,  
 Ardent, and glowing with undaunted zeal ;  
 With lips of fire shall plead his country's cause,  
 And vindicate the majesty of laws.  
 This cloath'd with Britain's thunder, spread alarms  
 Thro' the wide earth, and shake the pole with arms.  
 'T hat to the sounding lyre his deeds rehearse,  
 Enshrine his name in some immortal verse,

To long posterity his praise consign,  
 And pay a life of hardships by a line.  
 While others, consecrate to higher aims,  
 Whose hallow'd bosoms glow with purer flames,  
 Love in their heart, persuasion in their tongue,  
 With words of peace shall charm the list'ning throng,  
 Draw the dread veil that wraps th' eternal throne,  
 And launch our souls into the bright unknown.

Here cease my song. Such arduous themes require  
 A master's pencil, and a poet's fire :  
 Unequal far such bright designs to paint,  
 Too weak her colours, and her lines too faint,  
 My drooping Muse folds up her fluttering wing,  
 And hides her head in the green lap of spring.

*The ORIGIN of SONG-WRITING\* ; by the same.*

*Illic Indocto primum se exercuit arcu ;  
 Hæc mihi quam doctas nunc habet ille manus !*

T I B U L L.

**W**HEN Cupid, wanton boy, was young,  
 His wings unfledg'd, and rude his tongue,  
 He loiter'd in Arcadian bowers,  
 And hid his bow in wreaths of flowers ;  
 Or pierc'd some fond unguarded heart,  
 With now and then a random dart ;  
 But heroes scorn'd the idle boy,  
 And love was but a shepherd's toy :  
 When Venus, vex'd to see her child  
 Amidst the forests thus run wild,  
 Would point him out some nobler game,  
 Gods, and godlike men, to tame.  
 She seiz'd the boy's reluctant hand,  
 And led him to the virgin band,  
 Where the sister muses round  
 Swell the deep majestic sound ;  
 And in solemn strains unite,  
 Breathing chaste, severe delight ;  
 Songs of chiefs, and heroes old,  
 In unsubmitting virtue bold ;  
 Of even valour's temperate heat,  
 And toils to stubborn patience sweet ;  
 Of rooding plumes, and burnish'd arms,  
 And glory's bright terrific charms.

\* Addressed to the Author of *Essays on Song-Writing.*

The potent sounds like light'ning dart,  
 Resistless thro' the glowing heart;  
 Of power to lift the fixed soul  
 High o'er fortune's proud controul;  
 Kindling deep, prophetic musing;  
 Love of beauteous death infusing;  
 Scorn, and unconquerable hate  
 Of tyrant pride's unhallow'd state  
 The boy abash'd, and half afraid,  
 Beheld each chaste immortal maid:  
 Pallas spread her Regie there;  
 Mars stood by with threat'ning air;  
 And stern Diana's icy look  
 With sudden chill his bosom struck.

Daughters of Jove, receive the child,  
 The queen of beauty said, and smil'd:  
 (Her rosy breath perfum'd the air,  
 And scatter'd sweet contagion there;  
 Relenting nature learnt to languish,  
 And sicken'd with delightful anguish:)  
 Receive him, artless yet and young;  
 Refine his air and smooth his tongue;  
 Conduct him thro' your fav'rite bowers,  
 Enrich'd with fair perennial flowers,  
 To solemn shades and springs that lie  
 Remote from each unhallow'd eye;  
 Teach him to spell those mystic names  
 That kindle bright immortal flames;  
 And guide his young unpractis'd feet  
 To reach coy learning's lofty seat.

Ah, luckless hour! mistaken maids!  
 When Cupid sought the Muse's shades:  
 Of their sweetest notes beguil'd,  
 By the sly insidious child,  
 Now of power his darts are found  
 Twice ten thousand times to wound.  
 Now no more the slacken'd strings  
 Breathe of high immortal things,  
 But Cupid tunes the Muses lyre  
 To languid notes of soft desire:  
 In every clime, in every tongue,  
 'Tis love inspires the poet's song.  
 Hence Sappho's soft infectious page;  
 Monimia's woe; Othello's rage;  
 Abandon'd Dido's fruitless prayer;  
 And Eloisa's long despair;  
 The garland bless'd with many a vow,  
 For haughty Sacharissa's brow;

And



And wash'd with tears the mournful verse,  
That Petrarch laid on Laura's herse.

But more than all the luster quire,  
Music confess'd the pleasing fire.  
Here sovereign Cupid reign'd alone;  
Music and song were all his own.  
Sweet as in old Arcadian plains,  
The British pipe has caught the strains:  
And where the Tweed's pure current glides,  
Or Liffy rolls her limpid tides,  
Or Thames his oozy waters leads  
Thro' rural bowers or yellow meads,  
With many an old romantic tale  
Has cheer'd the lone sequester'd vale;  
With many a sweet and tender lay  
Deceiv'd the tiresome summer-day.

'Tis yours to cull with happy art  
Each meaning verse that speaks the heart;  
And fair-array'd, in order meet,  
To lay the wreath at beauty's feet.

V E R S E S *written in an A L C O V E.*

*Jam Cytherea choros ducit Venus imminente Luna.*      HORAT.

**N**OW the moon-beam's trembling lustre,  
Silters o'er the dewy green,  
And in soft and shadowy colours  
Sweetly paints the checquer'd scene.

Here between the opening branches  
Streams a flood of soften'd light,  
There the thick and twisted foliage  
Spreads the browner gloom of night,

This is sure the haunt of fairies,  
In yon cool Alcove they play;  
Care can never cross the threshold,  
Care was only made for day.

Far from hence be noisy clamour,  
Sick disgust and anxious fear;  
Pining grief and wasting anguish  
Never keep their vigils here.

Tell no tales of sheeted spectres,  
Rising from the quiet tomb;  
Fairer forms this cell shall visit,  
Brighter visions gild the gloom,

Choral songs and sprightly voices  
Echo from her cell shall call ;  
Sweeter, sweeter than the murmur  
Of the distant water-fall.

Every ruder gust of passion  
Lull'd with music dies away,  
Till within the charmed bosom  
None but soft affections play :

Soft as when the evening breezes  
Gently stir the poplar grove ;  
Brighter than the smile of summer,  
Sweeter than the breath of love.

Thee th' enchanted muse shall follow,  
Lissy ! to the rustic cell,  
And each careless note repeating,  
Tune them to her charming shell.

Not the muse who, wreath'd with laurel,  
Solemn stalks with tragic gait,  
And in clear and lofty vision  
Sees the future births of fate ;

Not the maid who, crown'd with cypress,  
Sweeps along in scepter'd pall,  
And in sad and solemn accents  
Mourns the crested hero's fall ;

But that other smiling sister,  
With the blue and laughing eye,  
Singing, in a lighter measure,  
Strains of woodland harmony ;

All unknown to fame or glory,  
Easy, blithe and debonaire,  
Crown'd with flowers, her careless tresses  
Loosely floating on the air.

Then, when next the star of evening  
Softly sheds the silent dew,  
Let me in this rustic temple,  
Lissy ! meet the muse and you.

*The* MOUSE'S PETITION.*Found in the Trap where he had been confin'd all Night.**Parcere subjeetis, & debellare superbos. VIRGIL,*

**O**H! hear a pensive captive's prayer,  
 For liberty that sighs;  
 And never let thine heart be shut  
 Against the prisoner's cries.

For here forlorn and sad I sit,  
 Within the wiry grate;  
 And tremble at th' approaching morn,  
 Which brings impending fate.

If e'er thy breast with freedom glow'd,  
 And spurn'd a tyrant's chain,  
 Let not thy strong oppressive force  
 A free-born mouse detain.

Oh! do not stain with guiltless blood  
 Thy hospitable hearth;  
 Nor triumph that thy wiles betray'd  
 A prize so little worth.

The scatter'd gleanings of a feast  
 My scanty meals supply;  
 But if thine unrelenting heart  
 That slender boon deny,

The chearful light, the vital air,  
 Are blessings widely given;  
 Let nature's commoners enjoy  
 The common gifts of heaven.

The well-taught philosophic mind  
 To all compassion gives;  
 Casts round the world an equal eye,  
 And feels for all that lives.

If mind, as ancient sages taught,  
 A never-dying flame,  
 Still shifts thro' matter's varying forms,  
 In every form the same,

Beware, lest in the worm you crush  
 A brother's soul you find;  
 And tremble lest thy luckless hand  
 Dislodge a kindred mind.

• To Doctor Priestley.

Or, if this transient gleam of day  
Be *all* of life we share,  
Let pity plead within thy breast,  
That little *all* to spare.

So may thy hospitable board  
With health and peace be crown'd ;  
And ev'ry charm of heart-felt ease  
Beneath thy roof be found.

So when unseen destruction lurks,  
Which men like mice may share,  
May some kind angel clear thy path,  
And break the hidden snare.

*The GROANS of the TANKARD. All from the same.*

*Dulci digne mero!* HORAT.

**O**F strange events I sing, and portents dire ;  
The wond'rous themes a reverent ear require ;  
Tho' strange the tale, the faithful muse believe,  
And what she says with pious awe receive.  
'Twas at the solemn, silent, noon-tide hour,  
When hunger rages with despotic power,  
When the lean student quits his Hebrew roots  
For the gross nourishment of English fruits,  
And throws unfinished airy systems by  
For solid pudding and substantial pye,  
When hungry poets the glad summons own,  
And leave spare fast to dine with gods alone ;  
Our sober meal dispatch'd with silent haste,  
The decent grace concludes the short repast :  
Then, urg'd by thirst, we cast impatient eyes  
Where deep, capacious, vast, of ample size,  
The tankard stood, replenish'd to the brink  
With the cool bev'rage blue-ey'd Naiads drink.  
But lo ! a sudden prodigy appears,  
And our chill'd hearts recoil with startling fears :  
Its yawning mouth disclos'd the deep profound,  
And in low murmurs breath'd a sullen sound ;  
Cold drops of dew did on the sides appear ;  
No finger touch'd it, and no hand was near ;  
At length th' indignant vase its silence broke,  
First heav'd deep hollow groans, and then distinctly spoke.  
" How chang'd the scene ! for what unpardon'd crimes  
Have I surviv'd to these degenerate times !

" I,

“ I, who was wont the festal board to grace,  
 “ And midst the circle lift my honest face,  
 “ White o’er with froth, like Etna crown’d with snow,  
 “ Which mantled o’er the brown abyss below,  
 “ Where Ceres mingled with her golden store,  
 “ The richer spoils of either India’s shore,  
 “ The dulcet reed the western islands boast,  
 “ And spicy fruit from Banda’s fragrant coast.  
 “ At solemn feasts the nectar’d draught I pour’d;  
 “ And often journey’d round the ample board :  
 “ The portly Alderman, the stately Mayor,  
 “ And all the furry tribe my worth declare ;  
 “ And the keen Sportsman oft, his labours done,  
 “ To me retreating with the setting sun,  
 “ Deep draughts imbib’d, and conquer’d land and sea;  
 “ And overthrew the pride of France by me.  
 “ Let meaner clay contain the limpid wave,-  
 “ The clay for such an office nature gave ;  
 “ Let China’s earth, enrich’d with colour’d stains,  
 “ Pencil’d with gold, and streak’d with azure veins,  
 “ The grateful flavour of the Indian leaf,  
 “ Or Mocho’s sun-burnt berry glad receive ;  
 “ The nobler metal claims more generous use,  
 “ And mine should flow with more exalted juice.  
 “ Did I for this my native bed resign,  
 “ From the dark bowels of Potosi’s mine ?  
 “ Was I for this with violence torn away,  
 “ And drag’d to regions of the upper day ?  
 “ For this the rage of torturing furnace bore,  
 “ From foreign dross to purge the bright’ning ore ?  
 “ For this have I endur’d the fiery test,  
 “ And was I stamp’d for this with Britain’s lofty crest ?  
 “ Unblest the day, and luckless was the hour  
 “ Which doom’d me to a Presbyterian’s power ;  
 “ Fated to serve the Puritanick race,  
 “ Whose slender meal is shorter than their grace ;  
 “ Whose moping sons no jovial orgies keep ;  
 “ Where evening brings no summons but to sleep ;  
 “ No Carnival is even Christmas here,  
 “ And one long Lent involves the meagre year.  
 “ Bear me, ye powers ! to some more genial scene,  
 “ Where on soft cushions lolls the gouty Dean,  
 “ Or rosy Prebend, with cherubic face,  
 “ With double chin, and paunch of portly grace,  
 “ Who lull’d in downy slumbers shall agree,  
 “ To own no inspiration but from me.  
 “ Or to some spacious mansion, Gothic, old,  
 “ Where Comus’ sprightly train their vigils hold ;

“ There oft exhausted, and replenish’d oft,  
 “ Oh ! let me still supply th’ eternal draught ;  
 “ Till care within the deep abyss be drown’d,  
 “ And thought grows giddy at the vast profound.”

More had the goblet spoke, but lo ! appears  
 An ancient Sybil furrow’d o’er with years ;  
 Her aspect sour, and stern ungracious look  
 With sudden damp the conscious vessel struck ;  
 Chill’d at her touch its mouth it slowly clos’d,  
 And in long silence all its griefs repos’d :  
 Yet still low murmurs creep along the ground,  
 And the air vibrates with the silver sound.

TRANSLATION from DANTE, *Canto XXXIII.*

*By the* EARL of CARLISLE.

DANTE, *being conducted by VIRGIL into the infernal regions, sees a monster devouring a human skull, and struck by so horrid a sight, inquires into its history, and receives this account.*

NOW from the fell repast, and horrid food,  
 • The Sinner rose, but first (the clotted blood  
 With hair depending from the mangled head)  
 His jaws he wiped, and thus he wildly said:  
 Ah ! wilt thou then recall this scene of woe,  
 And teach again my scalding tears to flow ?  
 Thou know’st not how tremendous is the tale,  
 My brain will madden, and my utterance fail.  
 But could my words bring horror and despair  
 To him whose bloody skull you see me tear,  
 ’Then should the voice of sweet revenge ne’er sleep,  
 For ever would I talk, and talking weep.  
 Mark’d for destruction, I in luckless hour  
 Drew my first breath on the Etruscan shore,  
 And Ugolino was the name I bore. }

• Count Ugolino, a nobleman of Pisa, entered into a conspiracy with Archbishop Rugieri, of the Ubaldini family, to depose the Governor of the city ; but the enterprise having succeeded, Ugolino assumed the government of the city ; but the Archbishop, jealous of his power, incited the people against him, and gaining the assistance of the three powerful families of the Gulandi, Franchi, and Simoni, marched with the enraged multitude to attack the house of the unfortunate Ugolino, and making him their prisoner, confined him in a tower, with his four sons : at length, refusing them food, and casting the key of the dungeon into the river Arno, he left them in this horrible situation to be starved to death.



# P O E T R Y.

231

This skull contain'd an haughty Prelate's brain,  
 Cruel Rugeiro's; why his blood I drain,  
 Why to my rage he's yielded here below,  
 Stranger, 'twill cost thee many a tear to know.  
 Thou know'st perhaps how trusting to this slave  
 I and my children found an early grave.  
 This thou may'st know; the Dead alone can tell  
 The Dead, the tenants of avenging hell,  
 How hard our fate, by what inhuman arts we sell.  
 Through the small opening of the prison's height  
 One Moon had almost spent its waning light.  
 It was when sleep had charm'd my cares to rest,  
 And wearied grief lay dozing in my breast:  
 Futurity's dark veil was drawn aside,  
 I in my dream the troubled prospect eyed.  
 On those high hills, it seem'd, (those hills which hide  
 Pisa from Lucca,) that, by Sismond's side,  
 Guland and Landfranc, with discordant cry,  
 Rouse from its den a wolf and young, who fly  
 Before their famish'd dogs; I saw the fire  
 And little trembling young ones faint and tire,  
 Saw them become the eager blood-hounds prey,  
 Who soon with savage rage their haunches flay.  
 I first awoke, and view'd my slumbering boys,  
 Poor hapless product of my nuptial joys,  
 Scar'd with *their* dreams, toss o'er their stony bed,  
 And starting scream with frightful noise for bread.

Hard is thy heart, no tears those eyes can know;  
 If they refuse for pangs like mine to flow.  
 My children wake; for now the hour drew near  
 When we were wont our scanty food to share.  
 A thousand fears our trembling bosoms fill,  
 Each from his dream foreboding some new ill.  
 With horrid jar we heard the prison door  
 Close on us all, never to open more.  
 My senses fail, absorb'd in dumb amaze,  
 Depriv'd of motion on my boys I gaze:  
 Benumb'd with fear, and harden'd into stone,  
 I could not weep, nor heave one easing groan.  
 My children moan, my youngest trembling cried,  
 "What ails my father?" still my tongue denied  
 To move; they cling to me with wild affright:  
 That mournful day, and the succeeding night,  
 We all the dreadful horrid silence kept:  
 Fearful to ask, with silent grief they wept.

Now in the gloomy cell a ray of light  
 New horrors added by dispelling night.  
 When looking on my boys, in frantic fit  
 Of maddening grief, my senseless hands I bit.

Alas ! for hunger they mistake my rage,  
 Let us, they cried, our Father's pains assuage :  
 " 'Twas he, our Sire, who call'd us into day,  
 " Clad with this painful flesh our mortal clay,  
 " That flesh he gave he sure may take away."

}

But why should I prolong the horrid tale ?  
 Dismay and silent woe again prevail.  
 No more that day we spoke !—Why in thy womb  
 Then, cruel Earth, did we not meet our doom ?  
 Now the fourth morning rose : my eldest child  
 Fell at his father's feet ; in accent wild,  
 Struggling with pain, with his last fleeting breath,  
 " Help me, my Sire," he cried, and sunk in death.  
 I saw the others follow one by one,  
 Heard their last scream, and their expiring groan.  
 And now arose the last concluding day ;  
 As o'er each corse I grop'd my stumbling way,  
 I call'd my boys, though now they were no more,  
 Yet still I call'd, till sinking on the floor,  
 Pale Hunger did what Grief refus'd to do——  
 For ever clos'd this scene of pain and woe.

*Extracts from the ACADEMIC SPORTSMAN ; or a WINTER'S DAY :*  
*a Poem by the Rev. Gerald Fitzgerald, Fellow of Trinity-College,*  
*Dublin.*

—— *Studio fallente laborem.*

THE feather'd game that haunt the hoary plains,  
 When ice-bound winter hangs in crystal chains,  
 The mimick thunder of the deep-mouth'd gun  
 By light'ning usher'd, and by death out-run,  
 The spaniel springing on the new-fall'n prey,  
 The friend attendant, and the spirits gay ;  
 These are the scenes which lur'd my earliest days,  
 And scenes like these continue still to please.

Oft when I've seen the new-fledg'd morn arise,  
 And spread its pinions to the polar skies,  
 Th' expanded air with gelid fragrance fan,  
 Brace the slack nerves and animate the man :  
 Swift from the college, and from cares I flew,  
 (For studious cares solicit something new)  
 From tinkling bells that wake the truant's fears,  
 And letter'd trophies of three thousand years ;  
 Thro' length'ning streets with sanguine hopes I glide,  
 The fatal tube depending at my side ;  
 No busy vender dins with clam'rous call,  
 No rattling carriage drives me to the wall ;

The

The close-compacted shops, their commerce laid,  
In silence frown like mansions of the dead—  
Save where the sooty-throwded wretch cries "*sweep,*"  
Or drowsy watchman stalks in broken sleep,  
'Scap'd from the hot-brain'd youth of midnight fame,  
Whose mirth is mischief, and whose glory shame—  
Save that from yonder flew the batter'd beau,  
With tott'ring steps, comes reeling to and fro—  
Mark how the live-long revels of the night  
Stare in his face, and stupify his sight!  
Mark the loose frame, yet impotently bold,  
'Twixt man and beast divided empire hold!—  
Amphibious wretch! the prey of passion's tide,  
The wreck of riot, and the mock of pride.

But we, my friend, with aims far diff'rent borne,  
Seek the fair fields, and court the blushing morn;  
With sturdy sinews, brush the frozen snow,  
While crimson colours on our faces glow,  
Since life is short, prolong it while we can,  
*And vindicate the ways of health to man.*

*Death of a Woodcock.*

**H**IS luckless fate, immediate to repair,  
The baffled sportsman beats with forward care,  
Each bush explores, that plats the hedge with pride,  
Brooks at its feet, and brambles at its side—  
Another bird, just flushing at the sound,  
Scarce tops the fence, then tumbles to the ground.

Ah! what avails him now the varnish'd die,  
The tortoise-colour'd back, the brilliant eye,  
The pointed bill, that steer'd his vent'rous way  
From Northern climes, and dar'd the boist'rous sea;  
To milder shores in vain these pinions sped,  
Their beauty blasted, and their vigour fled.

Thus the poor peasant, struggling with distress,  
Whom rig'rous laws and rigid hunger press,  
In western regions seeks a milder state,  
Braves the broad ocean, and resigns to fate:  
Scarce well arriv'd, and lab'ring to procure  
Life's free subsistence, and retreats secure,  
Sudden! he sees the roving INDIAN nigh,  
Fate in his hand, and ruin in his eye—  
Scar'd at the sight, he runs, he bounds, he flies,  
'Till, arrow-pierc'd, he falls—he faints—he dies.  
Unhappy man! whom no extreme could shun,  
By tyrants banish'd, and by chance undone;  
In vain! fair virtue fan'd the free-born flame,  
Now fall'n alike to fortune and to fame,

But why, my muse ! when livelier themes I sought,  
 Why change the rural scenes to sober thought ?  
 Why rouse the patriot ardour in my breast,  
 Useless its glow, when Freedom droops deprest ?  
 Not mine to combat lux'ry's lordly stride,  
 My humble lot forbids th' aspiring pride,  
 Forbids to stop depopulation's hand,  
 That crushes industry, and frights the land,  
 That robs the poor of half their little store,  
 And insurrection spreads from shore to shore.

These to prevent, be still the statesman's end;  
 And this the task of sovereigns to attend ;  
 Be mine the care to range this ample field,  
 Try what its springs and what its thickets yield—

*Reception at a Cottage.*

**T**H E S E to behold, may please the vacant mind,  
 More pleasing far the cottage of the hind,  
 That yonder smokes, by russet hawthorn hedg'd,  
 By hay-yard back'd, and side-long cow-house edg'd :  
 Oft have I there my thirst and toil allay'd,  
 Approach'd as now, and dar'd the dog that bay'd ;  
 The smiling matron joys to see her guests,  
 Sweeps the broad hearth, and hears our free requests,  
 Repels her little brood that throng too nigh,  
 The homely board prepares, the napkin dry,  
 The new-made butter, and the rasher rare,  
 The new-laid egg, that's dress'd with nicest care ;  
 The milky store, for cream collected first,  
 Crowns the clean noggin, and allays our thirst ;  
 While crackling faggots, bright'ning as they burn,  
 Shew the neat cupboard, and the cleanly churn ;  
 The plaintive hen, the interloping goose,  
 The lambkin *dear* that frisks about the house—  
 The modest maiden rises from her wheel,  
 Who unperceiv'd a silent look would steal ;  
 Call'd she attends, assists with artless grace,  
 The bloom of nature shining on her face,  
 That scorns the die, which pallid pride can lend,  
 And all the arts, which luxury attend.

With fuel laden from the brambly rock,  
 Lo ! forward comes the father of his flock,  
 Of honest front :—salutes with rustic gait,  
 Remarks our fare, and boasts his former state,  
 When many a cow, nor long the time remov'd,  
 And many a calf his spacious pasture rov'd,  
 'Till rising rents reduc'd them now to three,  
 Abridg'd his farm, and fix'd him as we see;

Yet thanks his God, what fails him in his wealth  
He seeks from labour, and he gains from health;  
Then talks of sport: how many wild-ducks seen!  
What flocks of widgeon too had fledg'd the green!  
'Till ev'ry 'Prentice dar'd the city shun,  
Range the wide field, and lift the level gun.

While thus amus'd, and gladden'd with our lot,  
The hasty ev'ning calls us from the cot;  
A small gratuity dilates their heart,  
And many a blessing follows as we part.  
Nor you, ye proud! disdain their state to hear,  
The state of nature crowns their frugal cheer;  
Transmitted pure from Patriarchal times,  
By art unfashion'd to corruption's climes—  
To you unknown their labours and their race,  
Alike unknown their innocence and peace;  
Secure from danger, as remov'd from fame,  
Their lives calm current flows without a name.

*Return to Town.*

**B**LEST with the view of Stephens-Green at last,  
Amusive fancy paints its pleasures past;  
Where shady walks entice the noontide gale,  
And whisp'ring lover's softly-fighting tale;  
The ogling belle, the pert and powder'd beau,  
And dame delighted pretty mis's to shew;  
The trader trim, that struts with vacant air  
To catch the breeze, or captivate the fair—  
But now no more Florillus glads the green,  
Lucinda's gone, and desolates the scene.

The rising moon, with delegated sway,  
Supplies the radiance of the distant day,  
Reveals the various objects that we meet,  
And all the busy tumults of the Street—  
With headlong pace the vagrant *hawker* scours,  
And *bloody-news* from lungs horrific pours;  
The dull, discordant ballad-notes annoy,  
That mock the crowd with love's fantastic joy;  
The cumb'rous coach, with blazon'd pomp that shews  
Where pamper'd pride, and indolence repose;  
While close behind, the shiv'ring female strays,  
Parted from virtue, innocence, and ease—  
She once the darling of her mother's arms,  
Her father's pride, and blest with blooming charms,  
Through all the village known for spotless fame,  
Fair was her beauty, fairer still her name;

'Till the fly tempter urg'd insidious suit,  
 And lur'd her weakness to forbidden fruit ;  
 There perish'd grace, her guardian honour fled,  
 And sad remembrance mourns each blessing—dead !  
 Expell'd the paradise of native sway,  
 She wanders now to ev'ry vice a prey—  
 A prey to yonder terror of the night,  
 (Avert, ye gods ! such monsters from my sight)  
 The bully dire : whose front the furies swell,  
 And scars dishonest mark the son of hell—  
 In vain ! she shrinks to shun his luckless pace,  
 Aw'd by the terrors of his vengeful face ;  
 To scenes Tartarean, see ! the wretches hie,  
 Where drench'd in vice, they rave—or rot—or die.

Heav'n ! how unlike the pure, the tranquil scene,  
 Where rural mirth and rural manners reign ;  
 Where simple cheer disclaims the cares of wealth,  
 And fresh'ning gales diffuse the glow of health ;  
 Where, undisturb'd, unenvy'd, unconfin'd,  
 Calm reason rules each moment of the mind ;  
 Where mock'd ambition seeks her last retreat,  
 And proves the world, a bubble or a cheat.

*The three following Pieces are taken from a Pastoral Drama, entitled, "The Search after Happiness ;" written by Miss More, of Bristol.*

#### TO HAPPINESS.

O Happiness, celestial fair,  
 Our earliest hope, our latest care,  
 O hear our fond request ;  
 Vouchsafe, coy fugitive, to tell  
 On what sweet spot thou lov'st to dwell,  
 And make us truly blest.

Amidst the walks of public life,  
 The cares of wealth, ambition's strife,  
 We long have sought in vain ;  
 The crowded city's noisy din,  
 And all the busy haunts of men,  
 Afford but care and pain.

Pleas'd with the soft, the soothing pow'r  
 Of calm reflection's silent hour,  
 Sequester'd dost thou dwell ?  
 Where care and tumult ne'er intrude,  
 Dost thou reside with Solitude,  
 Thy humble votaries tell ?

O H.



O Happiness, celestial fair,  
Our earliest hope, our latest care,  
Let us not see in vain;  
O deign to hear our fond request,  
Come take possession of our breast,  
And there for ever reign.

To SOLITUDE.

SWEET Solitude, thou placid queen,  
Of modest air and brow serene,  
'Tis thou inspir'st the poet's themes,  
Wrapp'd in soft visionary dreams.

Parent of Virtue, nurse of thought,  
By thee were Saints and Patriarchs taught,  
Wisdom from thee her treasures drew,  
And in thy lap fair Science grew.

Whate'er exalts, refines and charms,  
Invites to thought, to virtue warms,  
Whate'er is perfect, fair and good,  
We owe to thee, sweet Solitude.

In these blest shades thou dost maintain  
Thy peaceful unmolested reign;  
No turbulent desires intrude  
On thy repose, sweet Solitude.

With thee the charm of life shall last,  
Ev'n when it's rosy bloom is past,  
And when slow-pacing Time shall spread  
Its silver blossoms o'er my head;

No more with this vain world perplex'd,  
Thou shalt prepare me for the next;  
The springs of life shall gently cease,  
And Angels point the way of peace.

To SIMPLICITY:

HAIL, artless Simplicity, beautiful maid,  
In the genuine attractions of nature array'd;  
Let the rich, and the proud, and the gay, and the vain,  
Still laugh at the graces that move in thy train;

No charm in thy modest allurements they find,  
The pleasures they follow a sting leave behind:  
Can criminal passion enrapture the breast  
Like virtue with peace and serenity blest?

O would

O would you Simplicity's precepts attend,  
Like us with delight at her altar you'd bend ;  
The pleasures she yields would with joy be embrac'd,  
You'd practise from virtue, and love them from taste.

The linnæa enchants us the bushes among,  
Tho' cheap the musician, yet sweet is the song ;  
We catch his soft warbling in air as he floats,  
And with extasy hang on his ravishing notes.

Our water is drawn from the clearest of springs,  
And our food, nor disease, nor satiety brings ;  
Our mornings are chearful, our labours are blest,  
Our ev'nings are pleasant, our nights crown'd with rest.

From our culture yon garden it's ornament finds,  
And we catch at the hint for improving our minds ;  
To live to some purpose we constantly try,  
And we mark by our actions the days as they fly.

Since such are the joys that Simplicity yields,  
We may well be content with our woods and our fields ;  
How useless to us then, ye great, were your wealth,  
When without it we purchase both pleasure and health.

### ODE for the NEW-YEAR 1773.

*Written by W. WHITEHEAD, Esq.*

*Performed before their Majesties.*

WRAPT in the stole of sable grain,  
With storms and tempests in his train,  
Which howl the naked woods among,  
Winter claims the solemn song.  
Hark ! 'tis Nature's last farewell,  
Ev'ry blast is Nature's knell !

Yet, shall glooms oppress the mind,  
So oft by sage experience taught  
To feel its present views confin'd,  
And to the future point th' aspiring thought ?  
All that fades again shall live,  
Nature dies but to revive.

Yon Sun, who sails in southern skies,  
And faintly gilds th' horizon's bound,  
Shall northward still, and northward rise,  
With beams of warmth, and splendor crown'd ;

Shall

Shall wake the slumb'ring, buried grain,  
 From the cold earth's relenting breast,  
 And Britain's isle shall bloom again,  
 In all its wonted verdure drest :

Britain, to whom kind Heav'n's indulgent care  
 Has fix'd in temperate climes its stated goal,  
 Far from the burning zone's inclement air,  
 Far from th' eternal frosts which bind the pole,  
 Here dewy Spring exerts his genial powers,  
 Here Summer glows salubrious, not severe :  
 Here copious Autumn spreads his golden stores,  
 And Winter strengthens the returning year.

O with each blessing may it rise,  
 Which Heaven can give, or mortals bear !  
 May each wing'd moment, as it flies,  
 Improve a joy, or ease a care :  
 'Till Britain's grateful heart, astonish'd, bends  
 To that Almighty Power, from whom all good descends.

*The WITHERED ROSE : the last Composition of the late Mr. Cunningham, written by him a few Weeks before his Death, and intended, as he express'd himself to a Friend to whom he presented it, as a true Image of himself, being then in a very poor State of Health.*

SWEET object of the zephyr's kiss,  
 Come, rose, come courted to my bower :  
 Queen of the banks ! the garden's bliss !  
 Come and abash yon' tawdry flower.

Why call us to revokeless doom ?  
 With grief the opening buds reply ;  
 Not suffered to extend our bloom,  
 Scarce born, alas ! before we die !

Man having pass'd appointed years,  
 Ours are but days—the scene must close :  
 And when Fate's messenger appears,  
 What is he but a WITHERED ROSE ?

*The* NYMPH of TAURIS, an ELEGY.

*Written on the Death of Miss Anne Trelawney, Daughter of Sir Harry Trelawney, who died in Jamaica.*

**W**HOSE happy suns without a cloud descend !  
 Who treads the wild of life, nor meets a thorn ?  
 To grief is god-like Virtue doom'd to bend ;  
 The turtle eye of innocence to mourn.

A gentle nymph of Media's green domain,  
 Where Tauris lifts with pride her hundred tow'rs,  
 Far from the precincts of her native plain,  
 Breathes her last sigh in 'Spahan's hapless bow'rs.

What shepherds melt at Nora's sacred tomb ?  
 At Nora's tomb, each nymph of 'Spahan sighs ;  
 While sadly sweet along the listening gloom,  
 On Sorrow's lyre the dirge complaining dies.

The band of white-rob'd virgins let me join,  
 And scatter incense on the hallow'd ground ;  
 Where waving mournful o'er the lonely shrine,  
 The grove in silent horror glooms around.

Tho' far from Tauris thy fair reliques lie,  
 Thy gentle ghost her grateful daughters mourn ;  
 Her sons in sorrow heave the fruitless sigh,  
 And melt in visions o'er thy distant urn.

Tho' far from Media's once delightful plain,  
 In 'Spahan's valley sleeps the gentle maid ;  
 No prowling Arab shall thy tomb prophane,  
 Breathe on thy shrine, and wound thy shrinking shade.

Far hence the demons of the troubled air,  
 Shall bid their thunders roll, the tempest rave :  
 No livid light'nings through the grove shall glare,  
 To blast th' eternal bloom that decks thy grave.

Here shall the rose with softest fragrance spring,  
 Heav'n's mildest dews thy humble bed adorn :  
 Hence shall the songster mount on early wing,  
 And warble round thee ere he meets the morn.

Ah ! here with woe a sister's heart shall heave,  
 A heart by all the Virtues lov'd in vain !  
 Pale, on her tears, shall rise the star of eve,  
 And midnight hear her pity'd voice complain.

Here

# P O E T R Y.

241

Here shall the lustre of ascending morn,  
That wakes to gladness all the world below;  
In sorrow find her o'er thy silent urn,  
A melancholy monument of woe.

No beam of Mirth shall deck her clouded eye :  
No smile, her paly cheek, but of Despair ;  
To life's last sand her soul for THEE shall sigh,  
For THEE her closing lids shall shed the tear.

What heedless wanderer through the gloomy vale,  
Neglects to spread the flow'ret o'er thy tomb ;  
From such may Fortune snatch her fav'ring gale,  
And demons blast their hopes of brightest bloom.

Ah ! cease to murmur to the midnight air,  
Nor bid a drooping BROTHER haste away ;  
Think on our loss in THEE, thou hapless Fair,  
And think how short is life, one little day !

Too soon shall Ali join thy beck'ning ghost,  
Too soon his fate shall make an empire bleed :  
What virtues, ah ! to Persia's land are lost,  
When such lie number'd with the silent dead !

Too soon shall Fame th' illumin'd page display,  
And sighing blend his sacred name with thine,  
Where beam the worthy with distinguish'd day,  
Where crown'd with glory glows thy ANCIENT LINE.

PROLOGUE to Dr. GOLDSMITH's new Comedy called SHE STOOFS  
TO CONQUER, or THE MISTAKES OF A NIGHT.

*Wrote by* DAVID GARRICK, Esq.

*Spoken by* Mr. WOODWARD.

**E**XCUSE me, Sirs, I pray—I can't yet speak—  
I'm crying now—and have been all the week !

'Tis not alone this mourning suit, good masters,  
I've that within—for which there are no plaisters.  
Pray, would you know the reason why I'm crying—  
The Comic Muse, long sick, is now a dying !  
And if she goes, my tears will never stop ;  
For as a play'r I can't squeeze out one drop ;  
I am undone, that's all—shall lose my bread—  
I'd rather, but that's nothing—lose my head.  
When the sweet maid is laid upon the bier,  
Shuter and I shall be chief mourners here.

To *her* a mawkish drab of spurious breed,  
 Who deals in sentimentals, will succeed !  
 Poor *Ned* and *I* are dead to all intents,  
 We can as soon speak Greek as sentiments !  
 Both nervous grown, to keep our spirits up,  
 We now and then take down a hearty cup.  
 What shall we do ?—If Comedy forsake us,  
 They'll turn us out, and no one else will take us.  
 But why can't I be moral—Let me try—  
 My heart thus pressing—fix't my face and eye—  
 With a sententious look, that nothing means,  
 (Faces are barbers blocks—in moral scenes)  
 Thus I begin—"All is not gold that glitters,  
 "Pleasure seems sweet, but proves a glass of bitters.  
 "When Ign'rance enters, Folly is at hand ;  
 "Learning is better far than house or land.  
 "Let not your virtue trip, who trips may stumble,  
 "And virtue is not virtue if she tumble."  
 I give it up—Morals won't do for me ;  
 To make you laugh I should play tragedy.  
 One hope remains, hearing the maid was ill,  
 A *Doctor* comes this night to shew his skill.  
 To cheer her heart, and give your muscles motion,  
 He in five draughts prepar'd presents a potion :  
 A kind of magic charm ; for be assured,  
 If you will swallow it, the maid is cured :—  
 But desperate the Doctor, and her case is,  
 If you reject the dose, and make wry faces !  
 'This truth he boasts, will boast it while he lives,  
 No poisonous drugs are mix'd in what he gives.  
 Should he succeed, you'll give him his degree,  
 If not, within he will receive no fee !  
 The college you, must his pretensions back,  
 Pronounce him *Regular*, or dub him *Quack*.

EPILOGUE to the same. By Dr. GOLDSMITH.

Spoken by Mrs. BULKLEY.

WELL, having stoop'd to conquer with success,  
 And gain'd a husband without aid from dress,  
 Still as a bar maid, I could wish it too,  
 As I have conquer'd him, to conquer you :  
 And let me say, for all your resolution,  
 That pretty bar maids have done execution,  
 Our life is all a play, compos'd to please  
 "We have our exits and our entrances."

The



The first act shews the simple country maid,  
 Harmless and young, of ev'ry thing afraid;  
 Blushes when hir'd, and with unmeaning action,  
*I hopes as how to give you satisfaction.*  
 Her second act displays a livelier scene—  
 The unblushing bar-maid of a country inn,  
 Who whisks about the house, at market caters,  
 Talks loud, coquets the guests, and scolds the waiters.  
 Next the scene shifts to town, and there she soars,  
 The chop-house toast of ogling connoisseurs.  
 On 'squires and cits she there displays her arts,  
 And on the gridiron broils her lovers hearts:  
 And as she smiles, her triumphs to compleat,  
 Even common-councilmen forget to eat.  
 The fourth act shews her wedded to the 'squire,  
 And madam now begins to hold it higher;  
 Doats upon dancing, and in all her pride,  
 Swims round the room, the *Heinel* of Cheapside;  
 Ogles and leers with artificial skill,  
 Till having lost in age the power to kill,  
 She ~~has~~ all night at cards, and ogles at spadille. }  
 Such, thro' our lives, the eventful history—  
 The fifth and last act still remains for me.  
 The bar-maid now for your protection prays,  
 Turns Female Barrister, and pleads for Bayes.

EW-YEAR ODE, *To his most Excellent Majesty King BLADUD*  
*of BATH.*

**I**LLUSTRIOUS Bladud, best of kings,  
 Though thou can't make no gracious speeches,  
 Thy stream the gift of healing brings,  
 In spite of all the leagues of leeches.

When this blest well one virtue more,  
 The grace of Helicon shall give,  
 Thy grateful bard, though not before,  
 May learn to praise, who learns to live.

Here patriots, worn with wasting care  
 Of poor Britannia on the brink;  
 Here matron sage, and maiden fair,  
 And deists here believe and drink.

The sacred prelate here suspends  
 His pious views of new translation,  
 And here the statesman condescends  
 To save himself to sink the nation.

*Trav.* Why coupled with that solemn fair,  
Of down-cast mien and mournful air?

*Opp.* *Repentance*, she (the stone replies)  
My substitute behind me flies:  
Observe, and her you'll ever see  
Pursue the wretch depriv'd of me;  
By her corrected, mortals mourn  
For what they've done, and what forborne.  
Ask me no more, for, while you stay,  
I vanish unperceiv'd away.

*Character of the late Mr. ROBERT LLOYD, when a Prisoner in the Fleet*

*By Mr. J. CARR.*

**W**IT, wisdom, pity, folly, friends,  
Bob uses and abuses;  
No pride, but learned pride, commends,  
No liars but the Muses.

#### *An* HUMBLE PRAYER.

**F**ULL humble is my pray'r, I ween—  
For humble I have always been.  
Far from the wishes to be rich,  
I ask not, for I need not much:  
No nabob's wealth, no fav'rite's place,  
Nor royal gifts, nor royal grace;  
Give me, O Fortune, give me clear  
Three hundred sterling pounds a year;  
And give a friend, to lounge, and talk,  
And lean my arm on when I walk.  
Full humble is my pray'r, I ween—  
For humble I have always been.

**EPITAPH** on Mr. THOMAS HAMMOND, *Parish-Clerk of Aylesham*  
*in Kent, who was a good Man, and an excellent Backgammon-player, and*  
*was succeeded in Office by a Mr. TRICE.*

**B**Y the change of the die,  
On his *back* here doth lie,  
Our most audible clerk, Master Hammond;  
Tho' he bore many men  
'Till threescore and ten,  
Yet, at length, he by death is *back-gammon'd*.  
But hark! neighbours, hark!  
Here again comes the clerk:

By a *bit* very lucky and nice,  
 With death we're now even;  
 He just step'd up to heaven,  
 And is with us again in a *Trice*.

*The following pretty Verses are taken from Walpole's Antiquities, and were never before published. Sir Henry Lea, the brave ancestor of the present Litchfield family, was master of the Armoury to Queen Elizabeth, and made a vow to present himself annually at the Tilt, armed, there to perform in honour of her Majesty's accession to the throne. Becoming at length very old, he resigned his office to the Earl of Cumberland with great pomp, and on this occasion presented the following Verses to her Majesty.*

**M**Y golden locks time hath to silver turn'd,  
 (Oh time too swift, and swiftness never ceasing!)  
 My youth 'gainst age, and age at youth have spurn'd,  
 But spurn'd in vain—Youth vaineth by increasing.  
 Beauty, strength, and youth, flowers fading become;  
 Duty, faith, and love, are roots and ever green,  
 My helmet now shall make an hive for bees,  
 And lovers songs shall turne to holy psalmes:  
 A man at armes must now sit on his knees,  
 And feed on pray'rs, that are old ages almes.  
 And so from court to cottage I depart,  
 My saint is sure of mine unspotted heart.  
 And when I sadly sit in homely cell,  
 I'll teach my swains this carrol for a song,  
 Blest be the hearts that think my sovereigne well,  
 Curs'd be the soules that think to do her wrong,  
 Goddesse, vouchsafe this aged man his right,  
 To be your beadesman now, that was your knight.

*O D E for his MAJESTY's Birth-Day, June 4, 1773.*

**B**ORN for millions are the kings  
 Who sit on Britain's guarded throne:  
 From delegated power their glory springs,  
 Their birth-day is our own!

In impious pomp let tyrants shine,  
 Assuming attributes divine,  
 And stretch their unresisted sway  
 O'er slaves, who tremble and obey:  
 On lawless pinions let them soar;  
 Far happier he, whose temperate pow'r,

Acknowledg'd, and avow'd,  
 Ev'n on the throne restriction knows;  
 And to those laws implicit bows  
 By which it rules the crowd.

When erst th' imperial pride of Rome  
 Exulting saw a world o'ercome,  
 And rais'd a mortal to the skies,  
 There were, 'tis true, with eagles eyes  
 Who view'd the dazzling scene;  
 Tho' incense blaz'd on flattery's shrine,  
 Great Titus, and the greater Antonine  
 Felt, and confess'd they were but men.  
 But ah! how few, let history speak  
 With weeping eye, and blushing cheek,  
 E'er reach'd their mighty mind!  
 Man, selfish man, in most prevail'd,  
 And power roll'd down a curse entail'd  
 On reason, and mankind.

Happy the land, to whom 'tis given  
 T' enjoy that choicest boon of heaven,  
 Where, bound in one illustrious chain,  
 The monarch and the people reign!

Hence is Britannia's weal maintain'd;  
 Hence are the rights his fathers gain'd,  
 To every freeborn subject known:  
 Hence to the throne, in songs of praise,  
 A grateful realm its tribute pays,  
 And hails the king, whose birth-day is its own.

*LINES written by Mr. GARRICK upon the back of his own Picture, which was sent lately to a Gentleman of the University of Oxford.*

**T**H E mimic form on t'other side,  
 That you accepted, is my pride;  
 Resembles one so prompt to change,  
 Through ev'ry mortal whim to range,  
 You'd swear the lute so like the case,  
 The mind as various as the face.  
 Yet to his friends be this his fame,  
 His heart's eternally the same.

**EPICRAM**

EPICRAM occasioned by Mr. WALPOLE'S IMPROMPTU on the  
Dutcheſs of QUEENSBURY\*.

WHEN Prior's Kitty, ever fair,  
The Strawberry bard, inspir'd,  
She who the world with Cupid's car  
For a whole age has fir'd;  
“ Guess why,” she cry'd, “ his praise I share  
“ With Roman and with Greek?  
“ Such connoiſſeurs admire the rare,  
“ And prize the true antique.”

*Epilogue written by R. Cumberland, Eſq; and ſpoken by Mr. Hull, and  
Mrs. Mattocks, at Covent-Garden Theatre, after the jealous Wife,  
performed on Thuriday, December 23, for the Uſe of the Society at  
the Watch'd Houſe Tavern, for the Relief and Diſcharge of Perſons  
imprisoned for ſmall Debts.*

*The curtain riſes, and diſcovers a priſon; at ſome diſtance a woman poorly  
habited, and in a diſconſolate attitude: after ſtanding for ſome Time  
motionleſs, in a poſture of fixed attention, ſhe ſpeaks.*

W O M A N.

THOU loathſome dungeon, in whoſe dreary womb  
The pining Debtor finds a living tomb;  
Where, 'midſt the clank of chains, and diſmal yells  
Of ſhackled Felons, my ſad Huſband dwells:  
From his dark cell, O give him to my view!  
Let him look forth, and take a laſt adieu.

*As ſhe advances towards the priſon, a perſon in a Gentleman's apparel  
accoſts her.*

M A N.

Stay, Child of Sorrow, thou whoſe piercing groans  
Might move to pity e'en theſe ſenſeleſs ſtones:  
Why doſt thou bend thy melancholy way  
To that drear dungeon? Child of Sorrow, ſtay.

W O M A N.

Why ſhould I ſtay, or my ſad griefs impart?  
Can there be pity in a human heart?  
Away, and let me die!—

M A N.

No; if 'tis there  
You ſeek ſome captive friend, renounce deſpair;

\* See our laſt Vol. p. 210.

For

For though the iron hand of law has barr'd  
 Those surly doors which yon dread mansion guard,  
 Know there are found, on whose dilated breasts  
 The heaven-descended Dove of Pity rests.  
 Souls that delight with soft'ring smiles to cheer  
 The broken heart, and dry affliction's tear;  
 Pluck the wan debtor from his noisome den,  
 And launch him on the chearful walks of men,

## W O M A N.

If such there be, oh! lead me to their sight,  
 And let me plead a wretched suff'rer's right:  
 Can there be truth, humanity, or sense,  
 In laws that make misfortune an offence?  
 Torn from his famish'd babes, and frantic wife,  
 A father, husband, there must end his life:  
 Stretch'd on his straw, the guiltless captive lies,  
 While round his temples sickly damps arise,  
 That even the murd'rer's ignominious fate,  
 Were welcome refuge from his hopeless state:  
 Lost are the hands whose honest labour fed  
 His helpless innocents with daily bread;  
 For day by day the busy loom he ply'd,  
 With soft Contentment singing by his side;  
 'Till heaven flung out the signal to destroy,  
 And dropt it's curtain o'er this scene of joy,  
 Nine tedious weeks the languid patient lay,  
 To dire disease an unresisting prey;  
 The tenth succeeded—when, alas! behold  
 A worse tormentor in a human mould,  
 A griping creditor; escape who can,  
 When man's great foe assumes the shape of man?  
 Steel'd to their trade, and deaf to all their cries,  
 Relentless ruffians seize their legal prize;  
 From my fond arms a dying husband tear,  
 And plunge their victim in a dungeon—there.

## M A N.

Enough! go speak the healing words of peace  
 To thy sad mate, and bear him this release;  
 Tell him the Muse, which on these scenes attends,  
 That balsam to his wounded spirit sends;  
 And know this truth thyself, 'tis not alone  
 The preacher's pulpit, and the monarch's throne,  
 That Charity frequents; but in this age  
 She guides the theatre, and treads the stage:  
 Lo! she is present, cast your eyes around,  
 And here in each spectator's heart she's found.



To the P A R R E T.

**P** A R R E T!—whose artless windings lead  
The ling'ring eye from mead to mead,  
Where Nature spreads, so fair to see,  
Her scenes of pure simplicity;  
Oft to thy banks, when life was new,  
Thy little votary fondly flew,  
And hovering round thy pastoral stream,  
Indulg'd young Fancy's earliest dream;  
Full oft' with fix'd attention stood,  
And gazing on the restless flood,  
Saw waves on waves successive throng,  
And wonder'd how they flow'd so long!

In simple childhood's careless days,  
These scenes could strange emotions raise;  
Could wake the smile—could call the tear—  
Exalt with hope, or sink with fear;  
Ev'n now, when Nature wakes my heart,  
And weans it from the toys of art,  
By some resistless magic led,  
I twine thy willows round my head,  
And stealing thro' thy fair domain,  
Bid Memory paint yet once again,  
Yet once again, those scenes belov'd,  
When here with Innocence I rovd:  
Or, stretch'd beneath yon' bloomy spray,  
Saw Pleasure lead the hours away.

But, ah! no more, sweet stream, no more  
Will Pleasure listen to my lore;  
She flies my steps on wings of wind,  
And leaves me all forlorn behind.  
The fairy scenes of Fancy fled,  
Each flattering Expectation dead,  
Thee I revisit all in vain,  
Seeking short solace of my pain;  
For at each scene that memory paints,  
My sickening, sickening spirit faints.

PARRET! if e'er thy banks along  
Sweet Echo learn one simple song,  
O teach the prattling nymph to tell  
How Transport rose, how Transport fell.  
O teach her to repeat aloud,  
That Pleasure's like a summer cloud:  
The fleeting form of painted air  
Is gone whilst we pronounce it fair.

E. L. N.

• The Parret is a rivulet near Sherborne.

The

*The* TRIUMPH of CERES: or *the* HARVEST-HOME.*To the Tune of* "What beauteous scenes inchant my sight!"

**W**HAT chearful sounds salute our ears,  
 And echo o'er the lawn!  
 Behold! the loaded car appears,  
 In joyful triumph drawn:  
 The nymphs and swains, a jovial band,  
 Still shouting as they come,  
 With rustic instruments in hand,  
 Proclaim the harvest-home.

The golden sheaves, pil'd up on high,  
 Within the barn are stor'd;  
 The careful hind, with secret joy  
 Exulting, views his hoard.  
 His labours past, he counts his gains;  
 And, freed from anxious care,  
 His casks are broach'd; the sun-burnt swains  
 His rural plenty share.

In dance and song the night is spent;  
 All ply the spicy bowl:  
 And jests and harmless merriment  
 Expand the artless soul.  
 Young Colin whispers Rosalind,  
 Who still reap'd by his side;  
 And plights his troth, if she prove kind,  
 To take her for his bride.

For joys like these, through circling years  
 Their toilsome task they tend:  
 The Hind successive labours bears,  
 In prospect of the end;  
 In Spring, or Winter, sows his seed,  
 Manures or tills the soil;  
 In Summer various cares succeed;  
 But harvest crowns his toil.

*On seeing the Figure of DEATH in a Dream.*

By Dr. HARRINGTON.

*O vane Superstes !*

**A**VERT, proud death, thy lifted spear,  
Nor vaunt thee, *King of Terrors*, here ;  
Shorn of thy first envenom'd sting,  
Vain are all terrors thou canst bring :  
Smite, monster, smite, nor spare thy deepest wound ;  
From *Jesse's* root our sovereign balm is found.

When o'er the world's wide misery,  
Coeval darkness sway'd with thee,  
Creation shrunk beneath thy frown,  
And horror mark'd thy ebon crown,  
Those downcast kingdoms, whelm'd in ruins lie,  
Smote by the beaming *day-spring* from on high.

Tho' clad in vesture of affright,  
Thou prowl'st beneath the pall of night,  
Thy famish'd form doth quash alarm,  
Unpoise that daring, strengthless arm,  
Bow thy diminish'd head—stern tyrant, flee,  
For thou art *swallow'd up in victory*.

Sweet mercy hath her triumph shown,  
Thy darken'd host of fear o'erthrown :  
Now to behold thee—vanquish'd slave,  
No power's left beyond the grave ;—  
We greet thee kind !—O wonderful friendship this !  
Welcome, good herald !—to announce our bliss.

*Written*

*Written in the Pump-Room at Bath.*

*Scire potestates aquarum, æsumque bibendi. VIRG.*

**A**LWHYLE ye drynke, 'mydd age and ache ybent,  
 Ah creepe not comfortlesse besyde our streame;  
 (Sweete nurse of hope) affliction's downwarde sente,  
 Wythe styll smalle voyce, to rouse from thyrstles dreame;  
 Each wyng to prune, that flusty the everie sparie,  
 In wytlese flyghte, and chyrry the lyfe awaie.

Alwhyle ye lave—suche solace may be founde  
 “ When kynde she hande, why 'neath its healyng faynte?”  
 “ Payne shall recure, the heartes corrupted wounde,”  
 “ Farre gone is that, whych feelthe not its playnte.”  
 “ By kyndede angel smote, Bethesda gave.”  
 “ Newe vrytues forthe,—and selte her troubled wave.”

Thus drynke, thus lave—nor evermore lamente;  
 Oure sprynges but flowe pale anguish to befriende;  
 How faire the meed that followethe contente!  
 How bleste to live, and fynde suche anguish mende!  
 How bleste to dye, when sufferynge faithe makes sure,  
 At lyfe's high founte, an everlastyng cure!

E D G A R.

## Account of Books for 1773.

*The History of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry the Second. With a Preliminary Discourse on the ancient State of that Kingdom. By Thomas Leland, D. D. junior Fellow of Trinity College, and Prebendary of Saint Patrick's, Dublin. 3 Vol. Quarto.*

**T**HE author, whose work is now before us, has hitherto stood in a respectable situation in the literary world; that situation is not at all allowed by the present performance, which is executed in a manner that shews equal care and ingenuity.

The history of a nation, which has not acted a principal part in the system of Europe, since Europe has become perfectly civilized, requires great skill and selection to make it an object generally interesting.

The very early times, indeed, of any nation must, in the nature of things, prove a fitter object of the Antiquarian's labour than of the Historian's. The mind cannot seriously find satisfaction, or take rest upon the characters and achievements of personages, whose very existence may be doubtful.

Criticism stands now upon too solid foundations to accept of fable for history; the very remote and

early writers were hardly blameable for dealing in such matter. They had little other fund of information than uncertain tradition, or at best some dry jejune register of naked facts and genealogies: these writers, however, deserve the honours that posterity so justly pays to their very difficult labours. In them it was praiseworthy to hand down such reports as they found, and in the manner in which they found them; they did their duty: it was the province of more informed times to discriminate the probable from the incredible. As critical knowledge advanced, the love of the marvellous lessened: and in our times it is not impossible, that the noblest of all dispositions, the love of truth, has led us to a little more than a just disregard to facts, which do not come accompanied with the clearest evidence; and that we are too apt to measure the probability of the transactions of former ages, by standards taken from the manners, characters, and circumstances of our own.

However this may be, a writer would certainly risque more than a prudent man would chuse to put to the venture, who in these times should attempt to cloath the tales of an obscure age, with the solemn mantle

mantle of grave and sober history. We cannot, therefore, but approve the judgment of our learned author, who begins his history of Ireland only at that period, when England began her intercourse with that country; the period from which, if not the authenticity, at least the importance of events must take its date; and a period where our curiosity is first interested as being parties. Although many circumstances of the history of Ireland preceding this period may be uncertain or unimportant; yet that, long before it, there subsisted in that country a regulated society, and an established government, is admitted without controversy.

If so, the manners, the customs, the principles of their laws and government, are a subject worthy of the most enlightened curiosity; there is, I believe, no instance of the world's not setting the highest value on all the generous labours that tend to gratify our inquiries on this head. The little work of Tacitus on the German manners, though the Germans were a rude people, will never lose its value. The mind does not find itself improved in the contemplation of mere events. We certainly must be pretty indifferent in the contests of the Calmucks, and the Mongol Tartars, or the ancient Suevi and Catti of Germany, or of the conflicts of the Irish of the North and the South; but the manners and customs of the Tartars, of the Germans, or of the old Irish, are the history of human nature; the mind finds food for contemplation, she enlarges her stock of ideas, and finds herself in the road of attaining wisdom by learning to know herself.

In this curious field of knowledge, our learned author has wisely quitted the narrative, and treated his subject in the way of discourse.

From the invasion of Ireland by the English, that country falls naturally into the rear, and must appear in general history, only as the handmaid of English majesty; but the long, and sometimes doubtful contests she maintained with England, before the authority of this crown was permanently established there; the share she was sometimes led to take in the contentions among the ambitious leaders in England, the misery and ruin that fell upon her, by the great rebellion of 1641, and the cruelties which she inflicted and felt during a long period of confusion, those she endured afterwards at the end of that age, by James the Second's making her the scene of his last ill-concerted, and worse maintained struggle for that crown, which he lost by his attempts at arbitrary power, and the restoration of popery; from all these, Ireland, in the hands of a judicious discriminating and discreet writer, is capable of proving a noble subject of history; and such a person we think the reader will find in the learned Doctor Leland.

It is sufficient, to the plan, to remark, that the author has taken up his history at the period of the first attempt to bring Ireland under the English government, and ended it with the final establishment of that authority at the glorious Revolution, after a struggle of near six centuries.

As a specimen of his manner and style in treating the antiquities of Ireland, we insert the following account



account of the establishment of christianity there, and the consequences of that event.

“ The conversion of the Irish to christianity is generally considered as a new period, whence we may trace their history with more certainty; though we still find it encumbered with legendary and poetical fiction. The people were prepared for the preaching of Patrick, their great apostle, by the gradual progress of the gospel, by the labours of some former missionaries, and (if we may believe the old annalists) by the liberal and philosophical spirit of Cormac O’Conn, who first taught his subjects to despise the pagan rites. To him they principally attribute it, that the druidical order, so ancient and so powerful, gradually declined in consequence; though not extinct on the arrival of the great missionary; for the most authentic records mention the name of a druid, who violently opposed the introduction of christianity, and warned the monarch of the heavy and oppressive taxations which the people must suffer from the new religious establishment.

Patrick, say the adversaries of Irish antiquity, laid the foundation of civility in this barbarous country, by teaching the use of letters to its ignorant inhabitants. Patrick, say the advocates for this antiquity, introduced the Roman character, in which his copies of the scriptures and liturgies were written, and in which the new Irish converts transcribed the sacred writings, with such ease and expedition as were impossible for unlettered men. They remind us, that Fitch, to whom Patrick first delivered the new character, was the disciple of Dubthach O’Lugair,

VOL. XVI.

an illustrious poet, who some time before, had sent his pupil into Connaught, to present some of his compositions to the princes of this country. But they proceed yet farther; for, not to mention their accounts of the Ogham, their ancient or cryptic character, or their arguments from the number, the arrangement, the names of the Irish letters, or Beth-luis-nion, they furnished Sir James Ware with a long catalogue of writers in the days of paganism, from Amergin, brother to Heber and Heremon.

Archbishop Usher has shewn, that the system of doctrines taught by Patrick were free from the erroneous novelties of the church of Rome. But pure as his preaching might be, the doctrines of the gospel, which, if their influence be not fatally counteracted, tend to refine, harmonize, and elevate the human mind, do not appear to have been so deeply imbibed, or blended so thoroughly with the natural principles of the people, as to produce any extraordinary reformation of national manners. Even Leogaire, the converted monarch, made an unchristian attack on Leinster, was defeated, and by a solemn oath renounced the old tribute which had been the pretence of quarrel. Yet no sooner had he returned to his own territory, and reassembled his forces, than, with a shocking defiance of his sacred obligation, he again rushed into the province with fire and sword. It is true, the monastic annalists, scandalized at this conduct, tell us, that Leogaire apostatized after his baptism. The fact, if admitted, only exhibits a notable instance, in which an inveterate corruption of manners proved too powerful for the preach-

S

ers

ers of christianity, even when its doctrine had been embraced and professed. And for ages after the death of this monarch, the annals abound in horrid instances of revenge, and hideous effects of avarice and ambition. Yet christianity, as then taught, although it could not eradicate, at least restrained the national vices. A numerous body of ecclesiastics, secular and regular, quickly swarmed over the whole country, frequently became umpires between contending chieftains; and when they could not confine them within the bounds of reason and religion, at least terrified them by denouncing divine vengeance against their excesses. An ignorant people listened to their tales of pretended miracles with a religious horror. In the midst of every provincial contest and every domestic strife, they were sacred and inviolate. They soon learned to derive their own emolument from the public veneration. The infant church was every where amply endowed, and the prayers of holy men repaid by large donations. Some of the oldest remains of Irish literature, as they have been explained to me, inform us, that the people were taught to dedicate the first-born of all cattle to the church, as a matter of indispensable obligation. But if the clergy thus acquired riches, they applied them to the noblest purposes.

“The monks,” saith Mr. O’Connor, “fixed their habitations in  
“deserts, which they cultivated  
“with their own hands, and rendered the most delightful spots  
“in the kingdom. These deserts  
“became well-policed cities; and  
“it is remarkable enough, that to  
“the monks we owe so useful an

“institution in Ireland, as bringing great numbers together into  
“one civil community. In these cities the monks set up schools, in which they educated the youth not only of the island, but the neighbouring nations.” The testimony of Bede is unquestionable, that about the middle of the seventh century, in the days of the venerable prelates, Finian and Colman, many nobles and other orders of the Anglo-Saxons, retired from their own country into Ireland, either for instruction, or for an opportunity of living in monasteries of stricter discipline: and that the Scots (as he styles the Irish) maintained them, taught them, and furnished them with books, without fee or reward: “A most honourable testimony,” saith the elegant Lord Lyttelton, “not only to the learning, but  
“likewise to the hospitality and  
“bounty of that nation!” A conflux of foreigners to a retired island, at a time when Europe was in ignorance and confusion, gave peculiar lustre to this seat of learning: nor is it improbable or surprising, that seven thousand students studied at Armagh, agreeably to the accounts of Irish writers, though the seminary of Armagh was but one of those numerous colleges erected in Ireland.

But the labours of the Irish clergy were not confined to their own country. Their missionaries were sent to the continent. They converted heathens; they confirmed believers, they erected convents, they established schools of learning; they taught the use of letters to the Saxons and Normans, they converted the Picts by the preaching of Columb-kill, one of their  
§ renowned

feredowned ecclesiastics: Burgundy, Germany, and other countries, received their instructions: and Europe with gratitude confessed the superiour knowledge, the piety, the zeal, the purity of the ISLAND OF SAINTS. Such are the events on which Irish writers dwell with an enthusiastic delight.

The first christian missionaries seem to have industriously avoided all unnecessary violence to the ancient manners of the Irish. Their poets they favoured and protected; the remains of the druidical order were not persecuted; and although divine vengeance was thundered against the worshippers of the sun, stars, and winds, it is evident, that some pagan superstitions were overlooked with too great indulgence; for they subsist at this day in Ireland: fires are lighted up at particular times, and the more ignorant Irish still drive their cattle through these fires, as an effectual means of preserving them from future accidents.

Whatever were the civil establishments in Ireland on the introduction of Christianity, the first missionaries attempted no essential alterations. "They thought," saith Mr. O'Conner, "that schemes of political legislation belonged properly to the civil power alone." Possibly their genius was too confined, and possibly they were too much absorbed in the immediate business of their mission to entertain such schemes. The written laws, however, if the Irish had any written laws, were in several points necessarily to be accommodated to the new religious establishment. Accordingly we are told, that, on the first reception of christianity, Patrick was one of nine persons, kings, bards, and

ecclesiastics, appointed to revise the ordinances of pagan times, and to form a new code of laws; that the code was formed, published, and known to posterity by the name of SEANCHAS-MOIR, or the great antiquity.

English writers treat the idea of written laws, or any settled jurisprudence among the old Irish, as merely chimerical. Sir Richard Cox is positive that the nation never had any written compilation of laws, or any other rule of right but the will of a chieftain, or the arbitrary decisions of his Brehon or judge, who sat without formality in the open air; and attended only to the will of his patron. Sir John Davis, a still greater authority, declares that the Brehons gave judgment in all causes, "with the assistance of certain scholars, who had learned many rules of the civil and canon law, rather by tradition than by reading."

In opposition to such unfavourable representations, and to the opprobrious name of "Gens Exlex," by which Giraldus Cambrensis marks the old Irish, their writers quote the authority of Joceline, who asserts, "*Patricium, magnum volumen, quod dicitur canoinpadruig five canones patricii, scripsisse, quod cuilibet personæ seu seculari seu etiam ecclesiasticæ ad justitiam exercendam, & salutem obtinendam, satis congruè convenit:*" they produce the testimony of Saint Bernard, who, in his encomium on Malachy, the Irish saint, says expressly, "*Omnibus tradebat jura ecclesiastica, optimus legislator, leges dabat plenæ modellæ & honestatis.—Repetuntur antiquæ consuetudines quas bonas fuisse constitit; nec modo vetera re-*"

“staurantur; cupduntur & nova:” and still farther, they testify that several collections of the old Irish laws existed in their own days. The author of *Cambrensis Eversus* declares, that he saw many large volumes of these laws on vellum, the text in a larger, the comment in a smaller writing. “Vidi ego  
 “plura e pergamento spissa legum  
 “Hibernicarum volumina, & in  
 “illis textum caractere grandiori  
 “conscriptum, lineis modice dis-  
 “junctis, faciliiori vocum inter-  
 “pretatione minutioribus literis  
 “insertâ. Uberiora commentaria  
 “per paginam diffusa textum obi-  
 “bant, eâdem omnino ratione,  
 “qua textum & glossam in libris  
 “utriusque juris aspiciamus.” “I  
 “have thirty books of our law,” saith Roddy, another Irish antiquarian, “although my honoured  
 “friend Sir Richard Cox was once  
 “of opinion, that our law was ar-  
 “bitrary, and not fixed or written,  
 “until I convinced him of the  
 “contrary, by shewing him  
 “some of our old law-books.”

We may observe, that neither Lynch in his refutations of *Cambrensis*, nor this Roddy the collector of Irish books, says one word of having read or examined these tracts; nor attempts to give any account of their contents. The one only *saw* them; the other only *shewed* them; but neither understood these books. Llyud, the antiquarian, saw them, and to him they were equally unintelligible; but, with more ingenuousness, he confesses his ignorance; and in a postscript to the preface of his *Irish Dictionary*, copies a passage from his old parchments as a specimen of ancient Irish, which he cannot explain, and of which he requests an interpretation from any gentle-

man of Ireland or Scotland. Two volumes of old Irish manuscripts, which appear to have been part of Mr. Llyud's collection, and one of which contains the passage he extracted, were communicated to me in London, by Edmund Burke, Esq; and conveyed to Ireland. They contain tracts apparently juridical; as the text, comment, and glossary precisely corresponded with the description of Lynch. They were pronounced by readers of the Irish language to be fragments of the *Seanchas-Moir* compiled by Patrick, or rather much earlier, by some pagan legislator: they were acknowledged to be written in a dialect different from that of their poets and annalists; and such as they, who studied these poets and annalists, could not explain. They were indeed discouraged from the attempt, not only by the difficulties of an obsolete language, but by a strange confusion, and incoherence, which appeared in these writings, even where the words were intelligible. It was suspected, that this arose from an affectation of obscurity. But a more natural solution of the difficulty hath been just now given. Charles Vallancey, Esq; a native of England, by a laborious attention to the ancient language of Ireland, had gained a knowledge of it, surprising to those natives who made it the great object of their study. To him I communicated these old manuscripts, and he claims the merit of first explaining them, and has obligingly furnished me with translations and copious extracts of the ancient Irish laws, contained in these books, and another of the same kind in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. A considerable part of the difficulty which Mr.  
 Llyud

Lloyd and other inspectors of these books hitherto experienced, arose, it seems, from not adverting to the proper method of reading them; as they are written in the manner well known to the Grecian antiquary by the name of *BOUSTRO-PHEDON*. The unusual inversion of lines occasioned the apparent incoherence and confusion above-mentioned. When this circumstance was once pointed out, the difficulties arising from an obsolete language appeared not so considerable.

The laws thus discovered appear to be no part of the great code or *Seanchas-Moir*, said to be framed in the days of Patrick, but of a date considerably later. The *Seanchas-Moir* is frequently quoted both in the text and comment, as also another old code called the laws of Ulster, which the learned Irish claim to have been made in the house of Eamania, long before the preaching of their great apostle. In one place it is ordained, that in a particular case, when the property of lands is disputed, the *UNANIMOUS* voices of *TWELVE* men shall decide the controversy. Hence it was inferred by those who only understood the translation, that these Irish laws were nothing more than the local ordinances of some Brehon, who had copied from the legal proceedings of his neighbours, the English settlers. But such inferences were immediately encountered by an appeal to the style of these remains; which is said, both in the text and comment, (evidently written at different periods) to be as distinguishable from the Irish of the twelfth or thirteenth century, as the language of Chaucer and Spencer

from the compositions of present times. And indeed the matter of these laws seems to bear strong internal marks of antiquity. They never once mention foreigners or foreign septs settled in Ireland. They abound in regulations for bartering goods; they rate all payments and amerciements by cattle and other commodities, in the place of which the comment, as if in compliance with a change of manners, substitutes gold and silver taken by weight; they take not the least notice of coined money, which was introduced into Ireland by the Scandinavian invaders, and became common among the Irish septs soon after the settlement of the English. They mention the triennial assemblies, and convention at Taltion, and ordain that no debts shall be demanded or enforced by any legal proceedings during these meetings. Hence it seems not improbable, that these fragments are part of a compilation of laws which O'Flaherty tells us, were made by three brethren (whom he names) in the eighth century. But whenever they were made, or transcribed, they certainly exhibit a lively picture of the manners and customs of the Irish in early times, and serve to correct some errors of their own, as well as of English writers. The reader will excuse this digression; as it is a necessary introduction to what appears proper to be mentioned under another head."

The state of Ireland at the time of the English invasion, is well described, and accounts naturally for the subsequent events; the historical matter is curious and entertaining, and though in some degree coloured with the romantic character

acter of the age, is extremely well authenticated. As we do not profess to give any thing further in this part of our work than a specimen of our author's manner, and our limits do not admit of a long extract, we shall conclude this article with some curious particulars relative to the conduct of Prince John and his English and Norman courtiers, soon after the first invasion; which, in some instances, will serve to place the manners of both nations in a strong point of view.

"To supply the loss sustained in Desmond, Henry sent Richard, brother to the late Milo de Cogan, who led a chosen body of forces into Ireland; and was followed by Philip Barry, another brave commander, with a new and valuable reinforcement. Girald Barry, an ecclesiastic, better known by the name of Cambrensis, attended his brother Philip in this expedition, on whose abilities Henry had such reliance, that he entrusted him with the tutelage of his son John, and now sent him to gain such information, and to assist in such dispositions, as might be convenient to this prince, destined to assume the reins of government in Ireland. For the same purpose was the archbishop of Dublin commanded to repair to his diocese.

These English ecclesiastics seem to have passed into Ireland with that sovereign contempt of those with whom they were to converse, and that perfect conviction of their own superiority, which bespeak a contracted mind, and which a contracted mind is not careful to conceal. While Cambrensis seemed desirous to inform himself, from his Irish brethren, of the state and circumstances of their ecclesiastical

constitution, he could not refrain from mortifying them by invidious observations on their church, which they were thus piqued to defend and extol with greater zeal. They recounted the illustrious acts of those holy men, whose piety and learning had adorned the church of Ireland, and the large catalogue of saints it had produced. "Saints!" said Girald, with the utmost self-sufficiency, "Yes, you have your saints; but where are your martyrs? I cannot find one Irish martyr in your calendar." "Alas!" replied the prelate of Cashel, who probably looked on the death of Becket as a real martyrdom, "it must be acknowledged that as yet our people have not learned such enormous guilt, as to murder God's servants; but now that Englishmen have settled in our island, and that Henry is our sovereign, we may soon expect enough of martyrs to take away this reproach from our church."

Arrogance naturally begat hatred; and recrimination was the necessary consequence of violent invectives. In their synodical meetings, these professors of the religion of peace were chiefly employed in all the bitterness of mutual reproach. The abbot of Baltinglass, preaching on the subject of clerical continence, took occasion to extol the exemplary chastity of his brethren before they had been infected by the contagion of English foreigners; and described the libidinous excesses of these new clergy, with an offensive acrimony. He was answered by Cambrensis with still greater acrimony, who, while he allowed the praise of chastity to the Irish ecclesiastics, charged their whole



## ACCOUNT OF BOOKS: 263

order with revelling, false-  
barbarity, treachery, and  
ulation. The warmth which  
ish bishop expressed at such  
nce, served but to excite the  
le of the other party, who  
ed, with a contemptuous tri-  
, how ill such spirit suited  
feminacy of his appearance.  
umptible as such altercations  
appear, they had a dangerous  
nce in propagating and fo-  
ng animosities between two  
e, who, circumstanced as they  
were, could find their real  
its only in a rational and  
ible union.

d, as if all measures were to  
ken to provoke the Irish na-  
to the utmost, Henry, with  
stability not very accountable  
great a character, once more  
d to the suggestions of those  
represented the dangerous  
of his Irish vicegerent, his  
ion, and his alarming con-  
n with the king of Con-  
t, recalled Lacy from his go-  
ent, and appointed for his  
or Philip de Braosa, or Phi-  
Worcester as he is called, a  
whose sole object was to en-  
himself by plunder and op-  
n. His first act of power  
wrest some valuable lands  
proprietors, who had pur-  
of Lacy, under pretence of  
ting them for the King's  
ions. He marched through  
ent parts of the kingdom with  
midable body of troops, en-  
g his exactions with the ut-  
igour. At Armagh, he spent  
ys feasting and revelling in  
ent, to the great scandal of  
eat of piety, and extorting  
from the clergy with the  
unrelenting severity. In vain

did the sufferers plead, that by the  
articles of the synod of Cashel they  
were exempt from military exac-  
tions; they had no recourse but to  
denounce the judgment of heaven  
against their ravisher. A sudden  
fit of sickness, which seized him at  
his departure, was confidently de-  
clared to be the effect of such de-  
nunciations. An accidental fire  
in the quarters of Hugh Tirrel,  
one of his attendants, was con-  
verted into a miraculous punish-  
ment of his sacrilege, in robbing  
one of the religious houses of their  
furnace. This ignorant supersti-  
tion served to confirm the preju-  
dices, and inflame the aversion of  
the natives; encouraging them to  
hope, that they should still find  
some favourable occasion to exter-  
minate those, who were the declar-  
ed objects of divine wrath.

But the power which Philip ex-  
ercised with such odious violence  
was not of long duration; for  
prince John now prepared to exer-  
cise that authority in Ireland,  
which Henry's late donation had  
conferred upon him. He received  
the order of knighthood from his  
father's hand; and a splended train  
was provided to attend him to his  
seat of government. The Roman  
pontiff, who assumed the right of  
creating kings, is said to have for-  
merly given Henry his permission  
to appoint which-ever of his sons  
he should chuse King of Ireland;  
and now the same ridiculous ar-  
gance was repeated, under the pre-  
tence of favour and indulgence to  
the English monarch, although he  
had but just refused to go to the  
holy land, at the urgent instances  
of the Pope. A legate was sent to  
England, who made a gracious  
tender of his services to wait on

the prince, and to perform the ceremony of his coronation in Ireland; presenting him at the same time with a curious diadem of peacocks feathers, hallowed by the benediction of the sovereign pontiff. But Henry, who possibly disliked this officious interference of the Pope, when it was not necessary to his purposes, and possibly apprehended, that too great exaltation might encourage his young son to such acts of disobedience as he had already experienced in his family, declined this gracious offer, and sent John to his government without any additional title or ceremonial, but with a considerable force, and a magnificent attendance.

A company of gallant Normans in the pride of youth, luxurious and insolent, formed the splendid and the favourite part of this prince's train; and were followed by a number of Englishmen, strangers to the country they were to visit, desperate in their fortunes, the consequence of a life of profligacy, and filled with vast expectations of advantage from their present service. These hardy Welshmen, who had first adventured into Ireland, and now attended to do homage to prince John, were but disagreeable mates to his gay courtiers; nor had the young prince sufficient judgment and experience to treat them with due attention. Glanville, a sage and eminent lawyer, had been sent by Henry to advise and direct his son. Several grave ecclesiastics were also appointed to accompany him; and among these Cantuarii, who had acquired some knowledge of the state of Ireland, and returned in order to attend his master. But men of sage and reverend charac-

ters were considered only as the formal appendages of a court, where a prince, yet in his boyish years, was engrossed by young associates, who flattered his levity, and provided for his pleasures. The whole assembly embarked in a fleet of sixty ships, and arrived at Waterford after a prosperous voyage, filling the whole country round with surprize and expectation.

The fame of this embarkation had a happy influence upon the Irish chieftains, of whom several, the most refractory, now determined to do homage to the King's son, terrified by the magnificent representations of his force, and reconciled to submission by the dignity of his birth and station. But those native Lords of Leinster, who had ever adhered to the English government, were the first to pay their duty to the prince, and to congratulate his arrival. They quickly flocked to Waterford, and exhibited a spectacle to the Norman courtiers, which could not fail to provoke their contempt and ridicule. They saw men clothed in a manner totally different from their own, with hair of a different form, bushy beards, and all the marks of what they readily pronounced to be rudeness and barbarism. These unfashionable figures, who neither spoke their language, nor were acquainted with their manners, advanced with great ease through the glittering circle, and according to their own customs and notions of respect, attempted to kiss the young prince. His attendants stepped in, and prevented this horrid violation of decorum; by rudely thrusting away the Irish lords. The whole assembly be-  
 1210

into peals of laughter, plucked the beards, and committed various personal indignities upon their guests and allies, to demonstrate their own superior elegance of manners, and gratify the childish petulance of their master. Such were the tempers and understandings, that were to regulate the affairs of a disordered kingdom, to protect their adherents, to conciliate the unfriendly, and to reduce the disobedient.

The Irish Lords, amidst all this disgusting plainness and novelty of appearance, were spirited and proud; tenacious of their state, and of all men most impatient of the slightest mark of contempt. They turned their backs upon the court, boiling with indignation; they met others of their countrymen hastening to the prince; they related the manner of their own reception; they inflamed them to the highest pitch of resentment; they returned to their habitations, collected their families and substance, and repairing, some to the chiefs of Connaught, others to those of Thomond and Desmond, enlarged on the indignities they had sustained, expressed their own determined purpose of revenge, entreated the more powerful lords to unite bravely against an enemy, possessed with an obstinate and implacable aversion to their whole nation, in despite of every concession or submission; requesting them seriously to consider what treatment they were to expect who had discovered any reluctance in yielding to the English invaders, when those who had been the first to submit, found their services repaid with contemptuous insolence and outrage. The flame was readily caught.

The chieftains agreed, instead of proceeding to do homage to prince John, to forget their private animosities, to unite in support of their independence, and to bind themselves in solemn league to exert their utmost endeavours to free their country from these imperious foreigners.

To inflame this dangerous spirit yet further, the attendants of prince John thought themselves every where privileged to harass and oppress. Even in the maritime towns, which King Henry had peculiarly reserved to himself, new grants were pretended, and new claims advanced, against the citizens, to deprive them of their possessions; so that, instead of doing martial service, these veterans were wholly engaged in vexatious litigation, to guard against the attempts of rapaciousness and fraud. The Irishmen who had peaceably submitted to live under English lords, and held the lands assigned to them for their services by English tenures, were treated with still less reserve. They were at once driven from their settlements with the most disdainful insolence, to make way for these luxurious courtiers, or their minions. They fled to the enemy with the most rancorous aversion to their oppressors; informed them of the situation and circumstances of the English settlements; taught them those arts of war which they had learned by a long intercourse with the foreigners, and directed where their attacks might be most effectual and distressing.

While the storm of war was thus collecting, John kept his state in idle pomp, and his attendants indulged in their usual excesses. The

The clergy solicited for grants to the church; the soldiers urged the necessity of defence. The religious house of Saint Thomas the Martyr received additional donations, and three castles were ordered to be raised at Tipperary, Ardfinnin, and Lismore, as a kind of barrier to the English province. But the noise of insurrection soon became terrible to this young Prince and his luxurious train. The alarm of hostilities and disasters poured in from every quarter. The lately erected castles, and other places of strength occupied by the English, were suddenly attacked. At Lismore, Robert Barry was surprised and slain with his whole troop; Ardfinnin was attacked by the Prince of Limerick; the garrison seduced into an ambush by the hopes of prey, and put to the sword without mercy. The brave Robert de la Poer was surprised and slain in Offory. Canton and Fitz-Hugh, two other English lords of distinguished valour, met with the same fate in their different quarters. Mac-Arthy of Desmond marched against Cork; but was boldly opposed by Theobald Fitz-Walter, who had accompanied Fitz-Andelm into Ireland, and proved the founder of the noble house of Ormond. He is said to have suddenly attacked the Irish prince, while in conference with certain men of Cork at some distance from the town, and to have slain him with his whole party. Such multiplied incursions could not but agonish and confound the English government. The land was laid waste; lamentations were every where heard, and affecting reports every day received of some carnage or commotion. Even in Meath,

which the wise precautions of de Lacy had apparently secured from danger, a desperate inroad threatened to lay waste the whole district, and was with difficulty repelled by William Petit, a brave commander, who sent the heads of one hundred of the invaders to Dublin. The only vigorous opposition to these incursions was made by the original adventurers; for the English forces, which had lately arrived, were little accustomed to such kind of war; nor were the heavy arms of a Norman knight well calculated to repel these sudden and desultory attacks, much less to pursue an enemy into their woods and morasses, who disappeared as soon as they had executed their immediate purpose. After some unsuccessful attempts against their invaders, these gay soldiers, smarting with loss and disgrace, shrunk into their fortified towns, where they lived in riot, while the open country was a scene of havock and confusion. Tillage and cultivation were entirely at an end. The improvident young prince had lavished the sums appointed to pay his army; so that a dreadful dearth of provision threatened to follow close upon profuseness, war, and luxury."

---

*An Account of the Voyages undertaken by the order of his present Majesty, for making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere, and successively performed by Commodore Byron, Captain Wallis, Captain Carteret, and Captain Cooke, in the Dolphin, the Swallow, and the Endeavour: Drawn up from the Journals which were kept by the several Commanders, and from the Papers of Joseph Banks, Esq; By*  
 JOSEPH BANKS

John Hawkesworth, LL D. 3 vols. quarto.

**I**T is not without some apprehension, that we venture upon an account of the work of Dr. Hawkesworth. The respectable light in which this gentleman stood in the literary world, and the manner in which this work was patronized, naturally raised the public expectation to a greater height, than can perhaps be for the advantage of any literary performance, as all such works must naturally undergo the test of somewhat stronger than unprejudiced criticism.

It was undoubtedly a great honour to Dr. Hawkesworth, that, from the number of learned men, in which we are happy to say, our country abounds, he should have been selected for the historian of exploits, undertaken upon the two noblest principles, the extension of science and of national glory.

We think it natural and laudable, that the learned writer's heart should have beat with more than common gratitude to his sovereign; we are, however, not allowed to dissent from the general opinion of the world, that it is rather too strong an assertion, that under his Majesty's auspices, in little more than "seven years, discoveries have been made *far greater* than those of all the navigators in the world collectively, from the expedition of Columbus to the present time." The assertion is too palpably ill-founded to need a particular confutation: it exceeds the licence of dedicatory compliment. Whatever is done towards discovery, does credit to the prince under whose auspices it is under-

taken; and the real merit of these voyages was too solid, to make it at all necessary to transgress the bounds of truth. We could wish too, that speculative opinions of dark and difficult subjects had been omitted; whatever their merit may be, we may truly say, *non erat his locus*. Such is the dissertation upon, and denial of, a particular providence.

The very nature of expeditions, full of risque and danger, affords the amplest room for thankfulness and gratitude to the providence of God, without its being at all necessary to explain in what way that acts: and we accordingly find, that in this very work, Capt. Cooke, whose spirit was no way abashed in the most critical instant of his danger, thinks it no disparagement to his courage or his understanding, to give the denomination of Providential Channel to that passage which opened to his delivery, almost in the moment of despair.

We cannot help thinking too, that in a work, written as it were under the sanction of public authority, there was the utmost deference due to the religious opinions that are received in the country; and we could therefore wish the learned writer had refrained on this occasion from promulgating an opinion, that seems ill calculated to inspire religious sentiments.

Neither are we quite convinced by the Doctor's reasons, that it was altogether necessary to narrate in the first person; and when in the preface we find the Doctor letting us into the secret, and discussing the point with us, it is not so easy afterwards immediately to fall into the deception, and believe that the Doctor was a party in the voyage, or

or that any of the captains, or voyagers, are the writers. This deception is prevented by our seeing in the title page, that the work was composed by Dr. Hawkesworth.

In other respects, the work has considerable merit in the execution as well as in the interesting nature of the subject. It consists of 3 volumes, and four voyages, the three first of which under Commodore Byron, Captain Wallis, and Captain Carteret, are comprized in the first volume.

Very early accounts have been given of a race of giants on the coast of Patagonia, but the veracity of the accounts had become doubtful, from the contradictory assertions of many later navigators who had been on that coast, and never had met any men of an extraordinary stature. Commodore Byron had, however, the good fortune to re-establish the credit of the old navigators, by meeting with a large party of them, and Capt. Wallis also met them afterwards, though he seems rather to lower the account of the Commodore: yet they both establish the certainty of the existence of a race of men of a greater height, than is known in any other part of the world.

This circumstance naturally engaged the Commodore's attention to this coast, of which he gives the best account that has, we believe, ever been published, as also of his passage through the Straights of Magellan. The reader will not be displeased with the account of the Patagonians.

"This is the place where the crew of the Wager, as they were passing the Strait in their boat, and the boat of the vessel, saw a number of horsemen, who waved

what appeared to be white handkerchiefs, inviting them to come on shore, which they were very desirous to have done, but it blew so hard that they were obliged to stand out to sea. Bulkeley, the gunner of the Wager, who has published some account of her voyage, says, that they were in doubt whether these people were Europeans who had been shipwrecked upon the coast, or native inhabitants of the country about the river Gallagoes. Just as we came to an anchor, I saw with my glass exactly what was seen by the people in the Wager, a number of horsemen riding backward and forward, directly abreast of the ship, and waving somewhat white, as an invitation to us to come on shore. As I was very desirous to know what these people were, I ordered out my twelve-oared boat, and went towards the beach, with Mr. Marshall, my second lieutenant, and a party of men, very well armed; Mr. Cumming, my first lieutenant, following in the six-oared cutter. When we came within a little distance of the shore, we saw, as near as I can guess, about five hundred people, some on foot, but the greater part on horseback: they drew up upon a stony spit which ran a good way into the sea, and upon which it was very bad landing, for the water was shallow, and the stones very large. The people on shore, kept waving and hallooing, which, as we understood, were invitations to land; I could not perceive, that they had any weapons among them; however, I made signs that they should retire to a little distance, with which they immediately complied: they continued to shout with great vociferation,



n, and in a short time we though not without great, most of the boat's crew p to the middle in water. up my people upon the with my officers at their and gave orders that none should move from that till I should either call or to them. I then went forward, towards the Indians, perceiving that they retired as I approached, I made signs that one should come near; as it did, my signals were understood by one of them, who afterwards appeared to be a chief, came to me: he was of a gigantic and seemed to realize the monsters in a human shape: the skin of some wild beast over his shoulders, as a Highlander wears his plaid, painted so as to make the deous appearance I ever round one eye was a large of white, a circle of black ed the other, and the rest ce was streaked with paint rent colours; I did not know him, but if I may judge right by the proportion of ore to my own, it could not be less than seven feet. His frightful Colossus came mattered somewhat to each as a salutation, and I then with him towards his companions to whom, as I advanced, I made signs that they should sit and they all readily complied: there were among them women, who seemed to be considerably large; and few of them were less than the chief. Some came forward to meet me. I heard their voices very loud and loud, and when I came

near, I perceived a good number of very old men, who were chanting some unintelligible words in the most doleful cadence I ever heard, with an air of serious solemnity, which inclined me to think it was a religious ceremony: they were all painted and clothed nearly in the same manner; the circles round the two eyes were in no instance of one colour, but they were not universally black and white, some being white and red, and some red and black: their teeth were as white as ivory, remarkably even and well set; but except the skins, which they wore with the hair inwards, most of them were naked, a few only having upon their legs a kind of boot, with a short pointed stick fastened to each heel, which served as a spur. Having looked round upon these enormous goblins with no small astonishment, and with some difficulty made those that were still galloping up sit down with the rest. I took out a quantity of yellow and white beads, which I distributed among them, and which they received with very strong expressions of pleasure: I then took out a whole piece of green silk ribband, and giving the end of it into the hands of one of them, I made the person that sat next take hold of it, and so on as far as it would reach: all this while they sat very quietly, nor did any of those that held the ribband attempt to pull it from the rest, though I perceived that they were still more delighted with it, than with the beads. While the ribband was thus extended, I took out a pair of scissors, and cut it between each two of the Indians that held it, so that I left about a yard in the possession of every

every one, which I afterwards tied about their heads, where they suffered it to remain without so much as touching it while I was with them. Their peaceable and orderly behaviour on this occasion certainly did them honour, especially as my presents could not extend to the whole company: neither impatience to share the new finery, nor curiosity to gain a nearer view of me and what I was doing, brought any one of them from the station that I had allotted him. It would be very natural for those who have read Gay's Fables, if they form an idea of an Indian almost naked, returning to his fellows in the woods adorned with European trinkets, to think of the monkey that had seen the world; yet before we despise their fondness for glass, beads, ribbands, and other things, which among us are held in no estimation, we should consider that, in themselves, the ornaments of savage and civil life are equal, and that those who live nearly in a state of nature, have nothing that resembles glass, so much as glass resembles a diamond; the value which we set upon a diamond, therefore, is more capricious than the value which they set upon glass. The love of ornament seems to be an universal principal in human nature, and the splendid transparency of glass, and the regular figure of a bead, are among the qualities that by the constitution of our nature excite pleasing ideas; and although in one of these qualities the diamond excels glass; its value is much more than in proportion to the difference: the pleasure which it gives among us is, principally, by conferring distinction. and gra-

tifying vanity, which is independent of natural taste, that is gratified by certain lines and figures, to which for that reason we give the name of beauty. It must be remembered also, that an Indian is more distinguished by a glass button or a bead, than any individual among us by a diamond, though perhaps the same sacrifice is not made to his vanity, as the possession of his finery is rather a testimony of his good fortune, than of his influence or power, in consequence of his having what, as the common medium of all earthly possessions, is supposed to confer virtual superiority, and intrinsic advantage. The people, however, whom I had now adorned, were not wholly strangers to European commodities, for, upon a closer attention, I perceived among them one woman who had bracelets either of brass, or very pale gold, upon her arms, and some beads of blue glass, strung upon two long queues of hair, which being parted at the top, hung down over each shoulder before her: she was of the most enormous size, and her face was, if possibly, more frightfully painted than the rest. I had a great desire to learn where she got her beads and bracelets, and enquired by all the signs I could devise, but found it impossible to make myself understood. One of the men shewed me the bowl of a tobacco pipe, which was made of a red earth, but I soon found that they had no tobacco among them; and this person made me understand that he wanted some: upon this I beckoned to my people, who remained upon the beach, drawn up as I had left them, and three or four of them ran forward, imagining that  
I wanted

I wanted them. The Indians, who, as I had observed, kept their eyes almost continually upon them, no sooner saw some of them advance, than they all rose up with a great clamour, and were leaving the place, as I supposed to get their arms, which were probably left at a little distance: to prevent mischief, therefore, and put an end to the alarm, which had thus accidentally spread among them, I ran to meet the people who were, in consequence of my signal, coming from the beach, and as soon as I was within hearing I hallowed to them, and told them that I would have only one come up with all the tobacco that he could collect from the rest. As soon as the Indians saw this, they recovered from their surprize, and every one returned to his station, except a very old man, who came up to me, and sung a long song, which I much regretted my not being able to understand: before the song was well finished, Mr. Cumming came up with the tobacco, and I could not but smile at the astonishment which I saw expressed in his countenance, upon perceiving himself, though six feet two inches high, become at once a pigmy among giants; for these people may indeed more properly be called giants than tall men: of the few among us who are full six feet high, scarcely any are broad and muscular in proportion to their stature, but look rather like men of the common bulk, run up accidentally to an unusual height; and a man who should measure only six feet two inches, and equally exceed a stout well set man of the common stature in breadth and muscle, would strike us rather as being of

a gigantic race, than as an individual accidentally anomalous; our sensations, therefore, upon seeing five hundred people, the shortest of whom were at least four inches taller, and bulky in proportion, may be easily imagined. After I had presented the tobacco, four or five of the chief men came up to me, and, as I understood by the signs they made, wanted me to mount one of the horses, and go with them to their habitations; but as it would upon every account have been imprudent to comply, I made signs in return that I must go back to the ship; at this they expressed great concern, and sat down in their stations again. During our pantomimical conference, an old man often laid his head down upon the stones, and shutting his eyes for about half a minute, afterwards pointed first to his mouth, and then to the hills, meaning, as I imagined, that if I would stay with them till the morning, they would furnish me with some provisions; but this offer I was obliged to decline. When I left them, not one of them offered to follow us, but as long as I could see them, continued to sit quietly in their places. I observed that they had with them a great number of dogs, with which I suppose they chase the wild animals which serve them for food. The horses were not large, nor in good case, yet they appeared to be nimble, and well broken. The bridle was a leathern thong, with a small piece of wood that served for a bit, and the saddle resembled the pads that are in use among the country people in England. The women rode astride, and both men and women without stirrups; yet they galloped fear-

lessly over the spit upon which we landed, the stones of which were large, loose, and slippery."

Captain Wallis followed the course of the Commodore, till he passed the Streights of Magellan, and indeed then too, took his course pretty nearly as far north as Mr. Byron; they both touched too at Tinian: Mr. Wallis's account of that island reinstates it in all the glories of an elysium, with which Lord Anson's voyage has decorated it; while Mr. Byron speaks of it as almost uninhabitable. We are still to look for a solution of these contradictory accounts.

Mr. Wallis first discovered the now so famous island of Otaheite. Captain Carteret had sailed with captain Wallis, but his ship, the *Swallow*, was so ill provided, that he was left behind in the Streights of Magellan, from whence he pursued his voyage alone; on immediately passing the Streights, he seems to have kept pretty nearly the same course with Commodore Byron; he meant to have looked for refreshment at Juan Fernandes; but found it fortified by the Spaniards, which obliged him to have recourse to the isle of Massafuero.

He looked, though in vain, for the two islands of St. Ambrose and St. Felix, or St. Paul, and not finding those islands, seems to doubt of their existence; and as neither he who kept about 10 deg. S, nor Commodore Byron, who kept about 15 N. fell in with Solomon's island, he concludes that at least they are wrong laid down in all maps.

This gentleman discovered Queen Charlotte's island, but his crew were too weak and sickly to avail himself of the discovery.

He arrived about the end of August, 1767, at New-Britain, which he discovered to be not one island, as Dampier thought, but two. New-England, New-Britain, and New-Scotland, have long had existence; but the Welch and the Irish, are particularly indebted to these voyagers for the honour of giving their names to new countries. Capt. Cooke, in his voyage, gives the name of South Wales to the most extensive continent the world knows; and Captain Carteret has given the name of New-Ireland, to that country, which he has discovered to be separate and distinct from New-Britain. Here he also discovered wild nutmeg-trees in great abundance; so that if a plan of discovery is pursued, we cannot doubt but that the Dutch will find themselves mistaken in the received opinion, that the only part of the globe, which produces this valuable spice, is in their possession.

Capt. Carteret did not find that hospitality from the Dutch at Macassar, that an English ship had, we think, a right to expect.

The two last volumes are taken up with the voyage of Captain Cooke, in the *Endeavour*.

Besides the general idea of the discovery of unknown countries, the laudable principle of extending science was a motive for this expedition. To the honour of our country, and consequently to the glory of his Majesty's reign, it was determined to send astronomers to the South Sea, to ascertain the exact transit of Venus on the 3d of June, 1769.

To add to the importance, as well as the cost of this expedition, Mr. Banks, a gentleman of considerable

... from a motive of  
laudable curiosity, and  
in natural history, of  
a volunteer in the  
he prevailed on Dr.  
whose studies had fallen  
line, to accompany  
great expence, he also  
sufficiently to attend  
the world might have the  
and precise account of  
things of every sort.

... three voyages had  
through the Streights of  
but the successful ex-  
Dr. Cooke seemed to  
distinct of his advice  
South-Sea, by going  
Horn. He indeed ac-  
crossing the wide ocean,  
east of Staten Island;  
himself through the  
Le Maire, which if he  
we had lost an inter-  
est of a journey, a short  
on Terra del Fuego,  
the uncommon effect of  
fatal to two of the  
other two voyagers, the  
got into the South-  
to the north; but Cap-  
though he entered  
much more to the south  
he kept his course  
at about the 60th de-  
grees, but making no  
he then sailed for the  
for the astronomers

... and at Otaheite in the  
April, where they  
the middle of July;  
than mere observa-  
are apt to make; so  
not to wonder at the ac-  
count of the island being more par-  
ticular than such as are commonly  
given soon after the first

discovery of them. We have, how-  
ever, already given so full an ac-  
count of this island, and of the  
manners, customs, and arts of its  
inhabitants, in our article of cha-  
racters, that it precludes the ne-  
cessity of our making any extract in  
this place upon that subject.

Capt. Cooke spent about a month  
in observations on the islands in the  
neighbourhood of Otaheite, and  
then, about the middle of August,  
1769, took his course to the south,  
and in the beginning of October  
reached New-Zealand, which, con-  
trary to the received opinion, he  
found to be two large islands, in-  
stead of one continent. The whole  
of this transaction is extremely cu-  
rious, and it employed them some  
months; for they did not quit New-  
Zealand till the very end of March.  
Our curious reader will find many  
of these particulars in our Natural  
History and Characters.

On his departure from New-  
Zealand, Captain Cooke kept his  
course to the westward, till he fell  
in with the eastern coast of New-  
Holland, which he denominated  
New-South-Wales; and explored  
that whole vast coast, a work of  
great consequence to navigation.  
Though the maps did seem to inti-  
mate a passage between New-Hol-  
land and New-Guinea, into the  
Indian ocean, yet the fact was not  
positively ascertained, till Mr.  
Cooke's late passage between them;  
so that though he modestly declines  
the honour of a discoverer, we can-  
not but allow, that whatever the  
opinion was, he has the merit of  
one, since he is the first that has  
established the fact, by an actual  
passage.

*The present State of Music in Germany, the Netherlands, and the United Provinces ; or the Journal of a Tour through those Countries, undertaken to collect Materials for a general History of Music. By Charles Burney, Mus. D. 2 vols. octavo.*

**B**OOKS of travels are read with as much relish as ever, though the number of the publications of that sort might well be supposed to have long since satiated the public curiosity. There is scarcely a part of Europe, into which the travels of several of our ingenious countrymen have not been published. The travels of foreigners have been all translated into English. Polite education, the love of variety, and the pursuit of health, have rendered foreign objects, and foreign customs, familiar to our countrymen of the higher ranks. The immense extent of our commerce has communicated a considerable share of the same knowledge to all degrees. However, a desire of comparing our own observations with those of others will make the demand for these books perhaps greatest with those who have actually visited the countries described by every new writer of travels. This accounts for the reception of books of Travels, even through European countries, notwithstanding the numbers to which they are multiplied, and the sameness of the objects which they describe.

Dr. Burney's travels do not however come within this general description of books of that kind. He had a particular object in view, which has given a cast and character to his work, totally different

from all others. He passes over the same countries, indeed, which have been visited and described by the rest ; but he points your attention to things altogether of another sort, which gives as much novelty to his travels as if he had described regions hitherto unknown. At the same time, that his very accurate description of several persons of eminence now living, gives an immediate interest to his work, which renders it peculiarly agreeable.

His travels into Italy, a country entirely ransacked, have upon these principles been well received by the public. His German travels, in our opinion, are far more entertaining. As an object for musical research, Germany is a country perhaps not inferior to Italy ; and for all the other circumstances, to which such a research has conducted our traveller, it is much superior. The science of music has been long cultivated there, and by the greatest personages. It is still the leading entertainment in all their courts. A man of talents and literature could not have a better recommendation than the profession of music, to all parts of that country. He that sees the great in their pleasures, perhaps has an opportunity of knowing them the most perfectly. Future historians will do justice to the extraordinary military and political talents of the King of Prussia, and truly represent the hero and the statesman. Perhaps a view of his private life, and of the interior of his court, can hardly be better given than by our ingenious traveller. We shall however be the shorter in our extracts upon this occasion, as we have already, in the preceding parts of this work, given the character of *Metastaseo*,  
and



and several other curious articles from our author.

Dr. Burney says, " I was carried to one of the interior apartments of the palace, in which the gentlemen of the King's band were waiting for his commands. This apartment was contiguous to the concert-room, where I could distinctly hear his majesty practising *Solfeggi* on the flute, and exercising himself in difficult passages, previous to his calling in the band. Here I met with M. Benda, who was so obliging as to introduce me to M. Quantz.

The figure of this veteran musician is of an uncommon size :

The son of Hercules he justly seems,

By his broad shoulders, and gigantic limbs ;

and he appears to enjoy an uncommon portion of health and vigour, for a person arrived at his 76th year. We soon began a musical conversation ; he told me, that his majesty and scholar played no other concertos than those which he had expressly composed for his use, which amounted to 300, and these he performed in rotation. This exclusive attachment to the productions of his old master may appear somewhat contracted ; however, it implies a constancy of disposition but rarely to be found among princes. The compositions of the two Grauns, and of Quantz, have been in favour with his Prussian majesty more than forty years ; and if it be true, as many assert, that music has declined and degenerated since that time, in which the Scarlattis, Vincis, Leos, Pergolefis, and Porporas flourished, as well as the greatest singers that modern times

have known, it is an indication of a sound judgment, and of great discernment, in his majesty, to adhere thus firmly to the productions of a period which may be called the Augustan age of music ; to stem the torrent of caprice and fashion with such unshaken constancy, is possessing a kind of *set sol*, by which Apollo and his sons are prevented from running riot, or changing from good to bad, and from bad to worse.

These reflections, which occurred to me while I was conversing with M. Quantz, were interrupted by the arrival of a messenger from the King, commanding the gentlemen of his band to attend him in the next room.

The concert began by a German flute concerto, in which his majesty executed the solo parts with great precision ; his *embouchure* was clear and even, his finger brilliant, and his taste pure and simple. I was much pleased, and even surprized, with the neatness of his execution in the *allegros*, as well as by his expression and feeling in the *adagio* ; in short, his performance surpassed, in many particulars, any thing I had ever heard among *Dilettanti*, or even professors. His majesty played three long and difficult concertos successively, and all with equal perfection.

It must be owned, that many of the passages, in these pieces of M. Quantz, are now become old and common ; but this does not prove their deficiency in novelty when they were first composed, as some of them have been made more than forty years ; and though M. Quantz has not been permitted to publish them, as they were originally composed for his majesty, and have

ever since been appropriated to his use, yet, in a series of years, other composers have hit upon the same thoughts: it is with music as with delicate wines, which not only become flat and insipid, when exposed to the air, but which are injured by time, however *well-kept*.

M. Quantz bore no other part in the performance of the concertos of to-night, than to give the time with the motion of his hand, at the beginning of each movement, except now and then to cry out *bravo!* to his royal scholar, at the end of the solo parts and closes; which seems to be a privilege allowed to no other musician of the band. The cadences which his majesty made were good, but very long and studied. It is easy to discover that these concertos were composed at a time when he did not so frequently require an opportunity of breathing as at present; for in some of the divisions, which were very long and difficult, as well as in the closes, he was obliged to take his breath, contrary to rule, before the passages were finished.

After these three concertos were played, the concert of the night ended, and I returned to Potsdam; but not without undergoing the same interrogatories from all the centinels, as I had before done in my way to Sans-Souci.

As some of my readers may, perhaps, be curious to know in what manner his majesty spends his time each day, at Sans-Souci, I shall here present them with a detail of that regular disposition of it, to which he has strictly adhered, during peace, ever since he began his reign: indeed, the evolutions of his soldiers, on the parade, can-

not be more exact than his own diurnal motions.

His majesty's hour of rising is constantly at four o'clock in the morning, during summer, and at five in winter; and from that time till nine, when his ministers of different departments attend him, he is employed in reading letters, and answering them in the margin. He then drinks one dish of coffee, and proceeds to business with his ministers, who come full fraught with doubts, difficulties, documents, petitions, and other papers, to read. With these he spends two hours, and then exercises his own regiment on the parade, in the same manner as the youngest colonel in his service.

At twelve o'clock he dines. His dinner is long, and generally with twelve or fourteen persons; after this he gives an hour to artists and projectors; then reads and signs the letters, written by his secretaries, from the marginal notes which he had made in the morning. When this is over, he thinks the *business* of the day is accomplished; the rest is given to amusement: after his evening concert, he gives some time to conversation, if disposed for it, and his courtiers in waiting constantly attend for that purpose; but whether that is the case or not, he has a lecturer to read to him, every evening, titles and extracts of new books, among which he marks such as he wishes to have purchased for his library, or to read in his cabinet. In this manner, when not employed in the field, reviewing his troops, or in travelling, he spends his time: always retiring at ten o'clock, after which, however, he frequently reads, writes, or composes music for

for his flute, before he goes to bed.

I did not quit Potsdam, before I had again had the honour to partake of Lord Marshal's hospitality, by dining with his lordship a second time; where wit, good breeding, and good humour crowned the board. After which, while I was preparing for my return to Berlin, I received a message from Col. Forcade, to acquaint me that the Prince of Prussia desired me to sup with him, at half an hour past six, and that he would present me to his royal highness. This great and unexpected honour somewhat embarrassed me, as it was my full intention to get to Berlin that evening time enough to go to the *Academia*, or concert, to which I had been invited, and which, I had been told, would be made as brilliant in performance as possible, on my account; but the fear of not appearing sufficiently sensible of the prince's condescension, and, indeed, of not executing properly the commission which I had undertaken concerning the books, determined me to stay.

At half an hour past six in the evening, I therefore went to the palace of the prince royal, where I expected to hear music; but cards and conversation filled up the time, till supper. At my first entrance, I had the honour of being presented to his princess, who is fair, rather tall, and possessed of that pleasing degree of plumpness, which the French call *l'embonpoint charmant*. With a person infinitely less agreeable than falls to the share of this princess, her uncommonly gracious and condescending address and manner would captivate every one whom she honours with her notice.

Her royal highness had heard that I had been with the Lord Marshal, and that I was attached to music; and upon these subjects she politely dwelt a considerable time. She plays the harpsichord well herself, as I was assured, and was very curious and conversible about music: even while at cards, she condescended to address herself to me very frequently; and at last asked me if I had known her brother when he was in England?—I then recollected, and not before, that her royal highness was a princess of Hesse-Darmstadt, and sister to that prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, who last year made the tour of England, and to whom I had had the honour of being presented in London.

During this time, a young prince of two years of age, and his sister, of only a year old, were brought into the card-room to the princess their mother; and, not long after, the Prince of Prussia entered, to whom I had the honour of being presented. His royal highness is tall, and of a manly, plain, natural, and agreeable character. At supper, he was so gracious as to make me sit down on his left hand, and to address the discourse to me almost the whole evening. He was chearful and open, and seemed very well acquainted with the present state of the several countries of Europe, particularly England. Music had a considerable share in the conversation, and it was not difficult to discover that his royal highness is less strongly attached to old music, and to old masters, than his Majesty.

Upon the whole, my expectations from Berlin were not quite answered, as I did not find that

the style of composition, or manner of execution, to which his Prussian Majesty has attached himself, fulfilled my ideas of perfection. Here, as elsewhere, I speak according to my single feelings: however it would be presumption in me to oppose my own judgment to that of so enlightened a prince, if, luckily, mine were not the opinion of the greatest part of Europe, for, should it be allowed, that his Prussian Majesty has fixed upon the Augustan age of music, it does not appear that he has placed his favour upon the best composers of that age. Vinci, Pergolese, Leo, Feo, Handel, and many others, who flourished in the best times of Graun and Quantz, I think superior to them in taste and genius. Of his Majesty's two favourites, the one is languid, and the other frequently common and insipid,—and yet, their names are *religion* at Berlin, and more sworn by, than those of Luther and Calvin,

There are, however, schisms in this city, as elsewhere; but heretics are obliged to keep their opinions to themselves, while those of the establishment may speak out: for though an universal toleration prevails here, as to different sects of christians, yet, in music, whoever dares to profess any other tenets than those of Graun and Quantz, is sure to be persecuted.

The music of this country is more truly German than that of any other part of the empire; for though there are constantly Italian operas here, in carnival times, his Prussian Majesty will suffer none to be performed but those of Graun, Agricola, or Hasse, and of this last, and best, but very few. And, in the opera house, as in the field, his Majesty is such a rigid disciplinarian, that if a mistake is made in a single movement or evolution, he immediately marks and rebukes the offender; and if any of his Italian troops dare to deviate from strict discipline, by adding, altering, or diminishing a single passage in the parts they have to perform, an order is sent, *de par le Roi*, for them to adhere strictly to the notes written by the composer, at their peril. This, when compositions are good, and a singer is licentious, may be an excellent method; but certainly shuts out all taste and refinements. So that music is truly stationary in this country, his Majesty allowing no more liberty in that than he does in civil matters of government: not contented with being sole monarch of the lives, fortunes, and business of his subjects, he even prescribes rules to their most innocent pleasures.

T H E  
C O N T E N T S.

HISTORY OF EUROPE.

C H A P. I.

*General state of affairs. Poland. Russia. Retrospective view of the war, and its consequences considered. Cession of Holstein. Revolt in the Crimea. Insurrection in the government of Orenberg. Ottoman empire. Preparations by the new Grand Signior for carrying on the war. Great Germanic powers. Revival of obsolete claims. State of the empire. Abolition of the Jesuits. Commercial failures. Dearth. Earthquakes:* [1

C H A P. II.

*Fruitless issue of the negotiations for a peace at Bucharest. Nature of the war on the Danube. Wise conduct of the Grand Vizir. State of the army under General Romanzow. Russians pass the river; engagement; nature of the country: difficulties on the march to Silistria. Attack on the Turkish encampment. Retreat from Silistria. General Weisman killed. Russians repass the Danube. State and inaction of both armies. Latter campaign in Bulgaria. Turks defeated in different engagements. Attempt upon Varna; the Russians repulsed. Siege of Silistria; brave defence; the siege raised, and the Russians again obliged to repass the Danube. Hussein Bey. War in the Crimea. Russian operations in the Levant; alliance and connection with Ali Bey and the Chieftain Daber; unsuccessful attempts: conduct with respect to the Venetians; observations on the Mediterranean war.* [11

# C O N T E N T S.

## C H A P. III.

*State of the Ottoman Empire at the opening of the congress at Bucharest. Abilities of the Grand Vizir; time of the cessation profitably employed; unwearied perseverance in establishing order and discipline in the army. French consul at the Dardanelles becomes a renegade, and establishes a military school. War in Syria. Ali Bey reduces Joppa, and marches at the head of an army for the recovery of Egypt; is defeated in a bloody battle near Cairo, and taken prisoner by Mabomet Bey Aboudaab; his death. Tribute sent from Egypt; good consequences of the reduction of that country. Cheik Daber. Armaments in the Black Sea. Some account of Hossein Bey. Dreadful plague at Bagdat and Bassora. Russia. Observations on the armistice. Migration of the Torgut tribe of Tartars. Fleet in the Baltic; alliance with Denmark; cession of Holstein. Grand Duke's marriage. Duke of Courland. Russian marine. Issue of the war in Georgia. Silver mines discovered. Magnanimity of the Empress; conduct with respect to the commercial failures; attention and regard to the English merchants. Parties in Russia.* [2]

## C H A P. IV.

*King of Poland's circular letter. The grand council of the nation assembled at Warsaw. Measures for the holding of the diet. Articles presented by the ministers of the partitioning powers. Memorial; threats; answer; declaration from the Prussian minister. Ferment in the diet. Warsaw surrounded by the foreign troops. Protests against the diet. New confederacy, under the auspices of the allied powers. Foreign troops enter the city, and are quartered in the palaces of the principal nobility. Heavy contributions threatened to be imposed. Peremptory order to the diet, to conclude the act of union within eight days. The act passed, in the diet and senate, and signed by the King. Delegates appointed, and the diet breaks up. New system of government proposed. Treaties concluded by the delegation with the ministers of the allied powers, and ratified by the King. Some particulars of the treaty with the King of Prussia. Emperor. Death, and depopulation in Bohemia. Court of Berlin; conduct observed with respect to the new provinces; Jews; Dantzick; fortitude of the citizens of Thorn; Jesuits protected. Denmark; treaty with Russia. Sweden; calamities in the provinces; preparations; Finland peasants; letter from the King to the Count de Hopken.* [35]

## C H A P. V.

*Naval preparations in the French and Spanish ports. Pacific disposition of the French king. Marriage of the Count de Aricis. Spain; conduct with respect to England; scheme for establishing a direct trade with the East-Indies. Portugal; edict to prevent slavery from being perpetual. Court of*



## C O N T E N T S.

*of Rome; abolition of the Jesuits; charges against them in the Pope's bull; conduct of the Italian states, with respect to the ecclesiastical power in their dominions. Death of the King of Sardinia; no appearance hitherto of its causing any change in the public affairs of Italy. Insurrection at Palermo.*

[51

### C H A P. VI.

*General state of public affairs previous to the meeting of parliament. Ministry. Parties. State of the East-India Company; short review of its affairs, with the causes of its present embarrassment; supervision; application to government for a loan. Parliament meets. King's speech. Secret committee. Debates on the establishment for the navy. Report from the secret committee. Bill for restraining the East-India Company, with respect to the supervision; debates; witnesses; counsel; second report from the secret committee. Bill passed in both houses. Protest.*

[62

### C H A P. VII.

*Expedition against the Caribbs in the island of St. Vincent. Some account of these people; black and yellow Caribbs; cession of the island by the late treaty of peace. The Caribbs refuse to have their lands surveyed, and to submit to the proposed transplantation. New proposals made, and rejected. Troops ordered from North-America; proposal for transporting the Caribbs to the coast of Africa. Enquiry set on foot in the House of Commons, as to the nature and causes of the expedition; witnesses examined; debates; resolutions moved, and rejected upon a division. Treaty concluded with the Caribbs. Petition from the captains of the navy for an addition to their half-pay, opposition to the Petition; received, upon a division, and the request complied with. Fate of the Dissenters Bill. Motion relative to tests required in the Universities; rejected by a great majority.*

[82

### C H A P. VIII.

*Proposals from the East-India Company for a loan. Papers. Resolutions relative to the loan. Right to the territorial possessions questioned. Resolutions for restraining the dividend, contrary to the proposals delivered by the Company; great debates thereon. Resolutions for continuing the territorial acquisitions in the Company for six years, and relative to the future participation and disposal of the surplus profits. Debates. Exportation of teas duty-free. Petition from the East-India Company against the foregoing resolutions. Bill for regulating the affairs of the East-India Company, as well in India as in Europe. Lord Clive's conduct in India arraigned. Resolutions. Final resolution in his favour. Petitions, from the East-India Company, the city of London, and the proprietors of less than 1000 l. capital stock, against the regulation bill; counsel heard against it; great debates; bill passed. Protests. Speech from the throne.*

[93  
The

# C O N T E N T S.

## The CHRONICLE. [65—[156

<i>Births for the Year 1773.</i>	_____	[157
<i>Marriages.</i>	_____	[159
<i>Principal Promotions.</i>	_____	[162
<i>Deaths.</i>	_____	[166

## APPENDIX to the CHRONICLE.

<i>Some Account of the Proceedings at Westminster-Hall, on the Trial of Lord Sandwich against Mr. Miller.</i>	[178
<i>Some Account of the Trial between Antonio Fabrigas, a Native of Minorca, and General Mostyn, Governor of that Island.</i>	[182
<i>Summary of the Proceedings at Guildhall, on the Trial relative to the refractory Companies.</i>	[188
<i>Some Account of the remarkable Trial of Major General Gansel, on the Black Act, for firing a Case of Pistols at three Bailiffs.</i>	[191
<i>Abstract of an Act for the better preventing the counterfeiting, clipping, and otherwise diminishing the Gold Coin of this Kingdom.</i>	[195
<i>Abstract of an Act for the better regulating of the Affize and making of Bread.</i>	[196
<i>Extract from the Will of the late Right Hon. Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield.</i>	[193
<i>Extract from the Codicil annexed to the Last Will and Testament of Robert North, late of Scarborough in the County of York, Esq.</i>	[200
<i>Account of the Distress of the London East-Indiaman, in the Hurricane on the Coast of China, in July last.</i>	[201
<i>An Account of the Naval Review at Portsmouth.</i>	[202
<i>An authentic Account of the Earthquake at the Birches, about Half a Mile below Buildwas Bridge, Shropshire.</i>	[207
<i>The humble Address, Petition, and Remonstrance, of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery, of the City of London, in Common-Hall assembled; with his Majesty's Answer.</i>	[209
<i>The humble Petition of the United Company of Merchants trading to the East-Indies, presented to the Hon. House of Commons.</i>	[210
<i>Message from a Committee, appointed by the General Court of the East-India Company, to the Right Hon. the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, in Common-Hall assembled.</i>	[212
<i>The humble Petition of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of London, to the Hon. the Commons of Great Britain in Parliament assembled, against the East-India Regulating Bill.</i>	[214
<i>The humble Petition of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies, presented to the Hon. House of Commons, May 28.</i>	[ibid.

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>The humble Petition of several Proprietors of the East India Company, possessed of 500 l. or more, but less than 1000 l. of the Capital Stock of the said Company, presented to the Hon. House of Commons.</i>	[ 215
<i>Authentic Letters relative to the intended Tax upon Irish Absentees, viz. From the Duke of Devonshire, and other Lords, to Lord North.</i>	[ 217
<i>Two from Lord North to the Duke of Devonshire.</i>	[ 218
<i>A Circular Letter.</i>	[ 219
<i>A second Circular Letter.</i>	[ 220
<i>Account of the Honours paid by the Assembly and Council of Jamaica, to the Memory of the late Sir William Trelawney, Bart. Governor of that Island.</i>	[ 221
<i>Address of the Council of Jamaica to Lady Trelawney.</i>	[ 222
<i>State of the Export Linen and Linen Yarn Trade of Ireland for the last Seventy Years.</i>	[ 223
<i>Account of the total Quantities of British and Irish Linens exported from England, from the Commencement of the Bounty, to January 1772, distinguishing the Quantities and Bounties paid each year.</i>	[ 224
<i>Account of the Quantity of Linens stamped in Scotland in the Years 1727, 1747, 1757, 1767.</i>	[ ibid.
<i>Account of the total Quantities of foreign Linens imported into England, and the Duties paid thereon from 1762 to 1771, both inclusive.</i>	[ 225
<i>Account of the progressive Increase of the Revenue of the Post-Office.</i>	[ ibid.
<i>Supplies granted by Parliament for the Year 1773.</i>	[ 226
<i>Ways and Means for raising the supplies.</i>	[ 230

## S T A T E   P A P E R S.

<i>His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on Thursday the 1st of July 1773.</i>	[ 233
<i>His Excellency Earl Harcourt's Speech to the Parliament of Ireland, on Tuesday the 12th October, 1773.</i>	[ ibid.
<i>The Addresses of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland to his Majesty.</i>	[ 234
<i>His Majesty's Answers to the Addresses of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland.</i>	[ 237
<i>The Thanks of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland for his Majesty's most gracious Answer to their Addresses.</i>	[ ibid.
<i>The Addresses of both Houses of Parliament in Ireland to his Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant, with his Excellency's Answers.</i>	[ 238
<i>The Lords Protest against the East-India regulating Bill.</i>	[ 240
<i>Second Protest of the Lords, upon the Rejection of the Duke of Richmond's Motion relative to the East-India regulating Bill.</i>	[ 243

## C H A R A C T E R S.

<i>A Description of the Island of Otaheite; with many Particulars of its Produce and Inhabitants, their Dress, Habitations, Food, Domestic Life, Amusements, Manufactures, &amp;c.</i>	[ 245
--	-------

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Of the Inhabitants of New Zealand.</i>	27
<i>Some Account of the Inhabitants of Batavia and the adjacent Country, their Manners, Customs, &amp;c.</i>	45
<i>Some Particulars relative to the Arabs.</i>	55
<i>Hospitality and Politeness of Eboudar Aga, the Governor of Hilla, a Turkish Town on the Euphrates.</i>	57
<i>Of Nadir Shah.</i>	60
<i>Of the Sicilian Banditti.</i>	61
<i>Of the Florentines, by the late Earl of Corke and Orrery.</i>	65
<i>Character of Lewis XIV. by the same</i>	67
<i>— of Metastasio</i>	68
<i>Some Particulars relating to the famous Lord Fairfax, extracted from an original MS.</i>	75
<i>Character of Mrs. Bridget Bendish, Grand-daughter to Oliver Cromwell.</i>	77
<i>Character of Sir Francis Bacon, Lord High Chancellor of England, by Monsieur d'Alembert.</i>	80
<i>Some Account of the celebrated Sir John Tradescant.</i>	81
<i>Some Account of Mac Murchard, an Irish Chieftain in the Reign of Richard the Second.</i>	83
<i>Of the Customs, Manners, and Language of the Northern Indians of America.</i>	85

## N A T U R A L H I S T O R Y.

<i>New Observations upon Vegetation.</i>	89
<i>An Account of the Cavern of Dunmore Park, near Kilkenny, in Ireland.</i>	94
<i>Of the dreadful Effects of Cold in the Straights of Le Maire.</i>	95
<i>Some Particulars of the Natural History of New Zealand.</i>	100
<i>Surprising Sea Weed in the Neighbourhood of the Straights of Le Maire.</i>	104
<i>Some Account of the Peak of Teneriffe.</i>	105
<i>Of an extraordinary Fog-Bank on the Passage from Rio de Janeiro, to Port Desire.</i>	ibid.
<i>Of an extraordinary Squall of Wind.</i>	106
<i>Observations on the milky Appearance of some Spots of Water in the Sea.</i>	ibid.
<i>Account of a new Species of Oak.</i>	107
<i>On the Digestion of the Stomach after Death.</i>	108
<i>Of the Climate of Naples, and of the Stracc, or South east Wind.</i>	112
<i>Of the prodigious Coconut Trees on Mount Etna, with some other curious Particulars.</i>	114
<i>Observations with the Barometer, to ascertain the Height of Mount Etna.</i>	118
<i>Account of a surprising Dew at Messina.</i>	120

## U S E F U L P R O J E C T S.

<i>An Account of the Discovery of the Manner of making Isinglass in Russia; with a particular Description of its Manufacture in England from the Produce of British Fisheries.</i>	122
<i>Of the Preparation, Culture, and Use of the Orchis Root.</i>	128
	<i>Abstract</i>

## C O N T E N T S.

<i>Abstract of a Memoir on the Causes of sudden and violent Death, wherein it is proved, that those who fall Victims to it may be recovered.</i>	132
<i>Of the Effects of Elder, in preserving growing Plants from Insects and Flies.</i>	134
<i>An approved Method of washing old Paintings, and giving them a good Gloss.</i>	136

## A N T I Q U I T I E S.

<i>Of the Saxon and Norman Architecture; from Groffe's Antiquities of England and Wales.</i>	137
<i>On the Suppression of Religious Houses; from the same.</i>	146
<i>Of Doomsday-Book; from the same.</i>	147
<i>Observations on Bolton Castle, in Yorkshire; from the same.</i>	151
<i>The Voyages of Ohtbere and Wulfstan; from the Anglo-Saxon Version of Orosius, by Alfred the Great.</i>	152
<i>Ancient Epitaph on Sir John Mason, who lies buried under St. Paul's.</i>	158

## M I S C E L L A N E O U S   E S S A Y S.

<i>Extracts from a Discourse delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy, on the Distribution of Prizes, Dec. 10, 1772, by the President.</i>	160
<i>Curious Extracts from Mr. Burney's Journal of his Voyage down the Iser and the Danube, from Munich to Vienna.</i>	166
<i>Of the Carillons, or Chimes, in the Low Countries; from the same.</i>	173
<i>Of the popular diversions in Vienna; from the same.</i>	177
<i>Incidents relative to the Roads and Manner of Travelling in Germany; from the same.</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Approaches to Berlin; from the same.</i>	180
<i>Description of Potsdam.</i>	181
<i>Some Instances of the inordinate Passion for Music which prevails in the German Courts; from the same.</i>	183
<i>Of the present State of Dresden, and of Saxony; from the same.</i>	186
<i>Some curious Particulars of the Island of Malta</i>	188
<i>Rebuke to an English Gentleman, by a Sicilian Nobleman.</i>	192
<i>Instances of the Oppressiveness of the present Government in Sicily.</i>	ibid.
<i>Of the Italian Language; by the late Earl of Corke and Orrery</i>	193
<i>Of three extraordinary Pieces of Wax-work at Florence; from the same.</i>	196
<i>Letter from the Countess of Pomfret to the Countess of Hertford, afterwards Dutchejs of Somerset.</i>	ibid.
<i>Letter from the late Dutchejs-Dowager of Somerset to Mrs. ———.</i>	198
<i>Account of two Journeys into Wales, in two Letters from Bishop Herring to Mr. Duncombe.</i>	200
<i>Curious Letter from the Lord Mountnorris to the Earl of Stafford, the Day before his Execution; from the Second Volume of Clarendon's State-Papers.</i>	203
	Letter

# C O N T E N T S.

<i>Letter from Mr. Edward Hyde to his Majesty, from the same.</i>	204
<i>Letter from Lord Paget to the Honourable House of Parliament.</i>	205
<i>A Letter to Sir Ralph Hopton, supposed to have been written by the Earl of Essex.</i>	206
<i>Letter from Sir Edward Hyde to Lady Dalkeith.</i>	ibid.
<i>Extracts from a Letter of Sir Edward Hyde to Mr. Secretary Nicholas, which strongly mark the Writer's Principles and Love for his Country.</i>	207
<i>Extract from another Letter, which shews Lord Clarendon's Opinion of the Political Religion of Princes and States.</i>	209
<i>Letter from Sir Edward Hyde to the Lord Digby, which places the Writer in a very exalted Point of View.</i>	210
<i>— from Sir Edward Hyde to the Duke of Richmond.</i>	211
<i>— from Sir Edward Hyde to the Earl of Southampton.</i>	212
<i>— from Sir Edward Hyde to Lady Hyde.</i>	213
<i>Singular Anecdote relative to Ventriloquism.</i>	214
<i>A Letter said to have been written by M. de Voltaire, last Year, to the late Earl of Chesterfield.</i>	217

# P O E T R Y.

<i>The Invitation ; to Miss B—— ; by Miss Aikin.</i>	219
<i>The Origin of Song-writing ; by the same.</i>	223
<i>Verses written in an Alcove ; by the same.</i>	225
<i>The Mouse's Petition ; found in the Trap where he had been confined all Night ; by the same.</i>	227
<i>The Groans of the Tankard ; by the same.</i>	228
<i>Translation from Dante, Canto xxxiii. by the Earl of Carlisle.</i>	230
<i>Extracts from the Academic Sportsmen, or a Winter's Day, a Poem.</i>	232
<i>Three Pieces taken from a Pastoral Drama, written by Miss More, of Bristol, viz.</i>	
1. <i>To Happiness.</i>	236
2. <i>To Solitude.</i>	237
3. <i>To Simplicity.</i>	ibid.
<i>Ode for the New Year, 1773 ; written by William Whitehead, Esq.</i>	238
<i>The Withered Rose.</i>	239
<i>The Nymph of Tauris, an Elogy, on the Death of Miss Anne Trelawney, who died in Jamaica.</i>	240
<i>Prologue to the New Comedy, called "She Stoops to Conquer, or the Mistakes of a Night," written by David Garrick, Esq.</i>	241
<i>Epilogue to the same, by Dr. Goldsmith.</i>	242
<i>New Year Ode, to his most excellent Majesty King Bladud, of Bath.</i>	243
<i>Song, written about 250 Years ago.</i>	244
<i>The Traveller and Statue of Opportunity, a Dialogue.</i>	245
<i>Character of the late Mr. Robert Lloyd, when a Prisoner in the Fleet.</i>	246
<i>An humble Prayer.</i>	ibid.
	<i>Epitaph</i>



# C O N T E N T S.

<i>Epitaph on Mr. Thomas Hammond, Parish-Clerk of Ashford in Kent.</i>	246
<i>Verses presented by Sir Henry Lea, the brave Ancestor of the present Litchfield Family, to Queen Elizabeth.</i>	247
<i>Ode for his Majesty's Birth-Day, June 4, 1773.</i>	ibid.
<i>Lines written by Mr. Garrick on the Back of his own Picture.</i>	248
<i>Epigram occasioned by Mr. Walpole's Impromptu on the Dutcheſs of Queensbury.</i>	249
<i>Epilogue, written by R. Cumberland, Esq; and spoken after the Comedy of the Jealous Wife, performed for the Use of the Society for the Relief and Discharge of Persons imprisoned for small Debts.</i>	ibid.
<i>To the Parret, a Rivulet near Sherborne.</i>	251
<i>The Triumph of Ceres, or the Harvest Home.</i>	252
<i>On seeing the Figure of Death in a Dream. By Dr. Harrington.</i>	253
<i>Verses written in the Pump-room at Bath.</i>	254

## A C C O U N T of B O O K S for 1773.

<i>The History of Ireland from the Invasion of Henry the Second. With a Preliminary Discourse on the ancient State of that Kingdom. By Thomas Leland, D. D. Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Prebendary of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 3 vols. quarto.</i>	255
<i>An Account of the Voyages undertaken by the Order of his present Majesty for making Discoveries in the Southern Hemisphere, and successively performed by Commodore Byron, Captain Wallis, Captain Carteret, and Captain Cooke, in the Dolphin, the Swallow, and the Endeavour: Drawn up from the Journals which were kept by the several Commanders, and from the Papers of Joseph Banks, Esq; By John Hawkeſworth, LL.D. 3 vols. quarto.</i>	266
<i>The present State of Music in Germany, the Netherlands, and the United Provinces; or the Journal of a Tour through those Countries, undertaken to collect Materials for a general History of Music. By Charles Burney, Mus. D. 2 vols. octavo.</i>	274

T H E E N D.



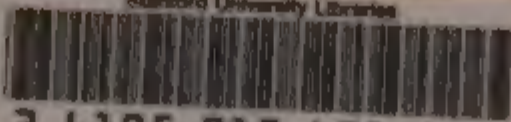










Stanford University Libraries  
  
3 6105 013 431 312

D  
2  
A7  
V.16  
1773

NON-CIRCULATING

**NON-CIRCULATING**

**STANFORD UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
Stanford, California**

